

THE COMPLETE  
POETICAL WORKS

OF

JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL.

*SECOND EDITION.*

London:  
MACMILLAN AND CO.  
1874.





TO

GEORGE WILLIAM CURTIS,

THIS FIRST COMPLETE EDITION OF MY POEMS

IS

AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED.

10-9-56  
JFK

# CONTENTS.

## MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.

	PAGE
Threnodia . . . . .	1
The Sirens . . . . .	2
Irene . . . . .	3
Serenade . . . . .	5
With a Pressed Flower . . . . .	5
The Beggar . . . . .	5
My Love . . . . .	6
Summer Storm . . . . .	7
Love . . . . .	8
To Perdita, Singing . . . . .	9
The Moon . . . . .	10
Remembered Music . . . . .	10
Song . . . . .	11
Allegra . . . . .	11
The Fountain . . . . .	11
Ode . . . . .	12
The Fatherland . . . . .	15
The Forlorn . . . . .	15
Midnight . . . . .	16
A Prayer . . . . .	16
The Heritage . . . . .	17
The Rose : A Ballad . . . . .	17
A Legend of Brittany . . . . .	18
Prometheus . . . . .	30
Song . . . . .	36
Rosaline . . . . .	37
The Shepherd of King Admetus . . . . .	38
The Token . . . . .	38
An Incident in a Railroad Car . . . . .	39
Rhœcus . . . . .	40
The Falcon . . . . .	42
Trial . . . . .	43
A Requiem . . . . .	43
A Parable . . . . .	44
A Glance behind the Curtain . . . . .	44
Song . . . . .	50

# CONTENTS.

A Chippewa Legend . . . . .	50
Stanzas on Freedom . . . . .	52
Columbus . . . . .	53
An Incident of the Fire at Hamburg . . . . .	57
The Sower . . . . .	58
Hunger and Cold . . . . .	59
The Landlord . . . . .	60
To a Pine-Tree . . . . .	60
Si Descendero in Infernum, Ades . . . . .	61
To the Past . . . . .	62
To the Future . . . . .	62
Hebe . . . . .	64
The Search . . . . .	64
The Present Crisis . . . . .	65
An Indian-Summer Reverie . . . . .	67
The Growth of the Legend . . . . .	73
A Contrast . . . . .	74
Extreme Unction . . . . .	74
The Oak . . . . .	75
Ambrose . . . . .	76
Above and Below . . . . .	77
The Captive . . . . .	78
The Birch-Tree . . . . .	79
An Interview with Miles Standish . . . . .	80
On the Capture of Certain Fugitive Slaves near Washington . . . . .	81
To the Dandelion . . . . .	82
The Ghost-Seer . . . . .	83
Studies for two Heads . . . . .	85
On a Portrait of Dante, by Giotto . . . . .	86
On the Death of a Friend's Child . . . . .	87
Eurydice . . . . .	89
She Came and Went . . . . .	89
The Changeling . . . . .	90
The Pioneer . . . . .	90
Longing . . . . .	91
Ode to France . . . . .	92
Anti-Apis . . . . .	95
A Parable . . . . .	96
Ode written for the Celebration of the Introduction of the Cochituate Water into the City of Boston . . . . .	97
Lines suggested by the Graves of two English Soldiers on Concord Battle Ground . . . . .	97
To — . . . . .	98
Freedom . . . . .	98
Bibliolatres . . . . .	99
Beaver Brook . . . . .	100

## MEMORIAL VERSES.

Kossuth . . . . .	101
To Lamartine . . . . .	101
To John G. Palfrey . . . . .	102
To W. L. Garrison . . . . .	104
On the Death of C. T. Torrey . . . . .	104

# CONTENTS.

vii

Elegy on the Death of Dr. Channing . . . . .	105
To the Memory of Hood . . . . .	106

## SONNETS.

I. To A. C. L. . . . .	107
II. "What were I, Love" . . . . .	107
III. "I would not have this perfect love" . . . . .	108
IV. "For this true nobleness" . . . . .	108
V. To the Spirit of Keats . . . . .	108
VI. "Great Truths are portions of the soul" . . . . .	108
VII. "I ask not for those thoughts" . . . . .	109
VIII. To M. W. on her birthday . . . . .	109
IX. "My Love, I have no fear" . . . . .	109
X. "I cannot think that thou" . . . . .	109
XI. "There never yet was flower" . . . . .	110
XII. Sub Pondere Crescit . . . . .	110
XIII. "Beloved, in the noisy city here" . . . . .	110
XIV. On reading Wordsworth's Sonnets in Defence of Capital Punishment . . . . .	110
XV. The same continued . . . . .	111
XVI. The same continued . . . . .	111
XVII. The same continued . . . . .	111
XVIII. The same continued . . . . .	111
XIX. The same continued . . . . .	112
XX. To M. O. S. . . . .	112
XXI. "Our love is not a fading, earthly flower" . . . . .	112
XXII. In Absence . . . . .	113
XXIII. Wendell Phillips . . . . .	113
XXIV. The Street . . . . .	113
XXV. "I grieve not that ripe Knowledge" . . . . .	113
XXVI. To J. R. Giddings . . . . .	114
XXVII. "I thought our love at full" . . . . .	114

L'Envoi . . . . .	114
-------------------	-----

THE VISION OF SIR LAUNFAL . . . . .	117
-------------------------------------	-----

A FABLE FOR CRITICS . . . . .	123
-------------------------------	-----

## THE BIGLOW PAPERS. FIRST SERIES.

Notices of an Independent Press . . . . .	165
Note to Title-Page . . . . .	172
Introduction . . . . .	174
I. A Letter from Mr. Ezekiel Biglow of Jaalam to the Hon. Joseph T. Buckingham . . . . .	183
II. A Letter from Mr. Hosea Biglow to the Hon. J. T. Buckingham . . . . .	185
III. What Mr. Robinson thinks . . . . .	190
IV. Remarks of Increase D. O'Phace, Esq. . . . .	194
V. The Debate in the Sennit . . . . .	200
VI. The Pious Editor's Creed . . . . .	203
VII. A Letter from a Candidate for the Presidency in answer to suttin Questions proposed by Mr. Hosea Biglow . . . . .	206
VIII. A second Letter from B. Sawin, Esq. . . . .	210
IX. A third Letter from B. Sawin, Esq. . . . .	216



## THE BIGLOW PAPERS. SECOND SERIES

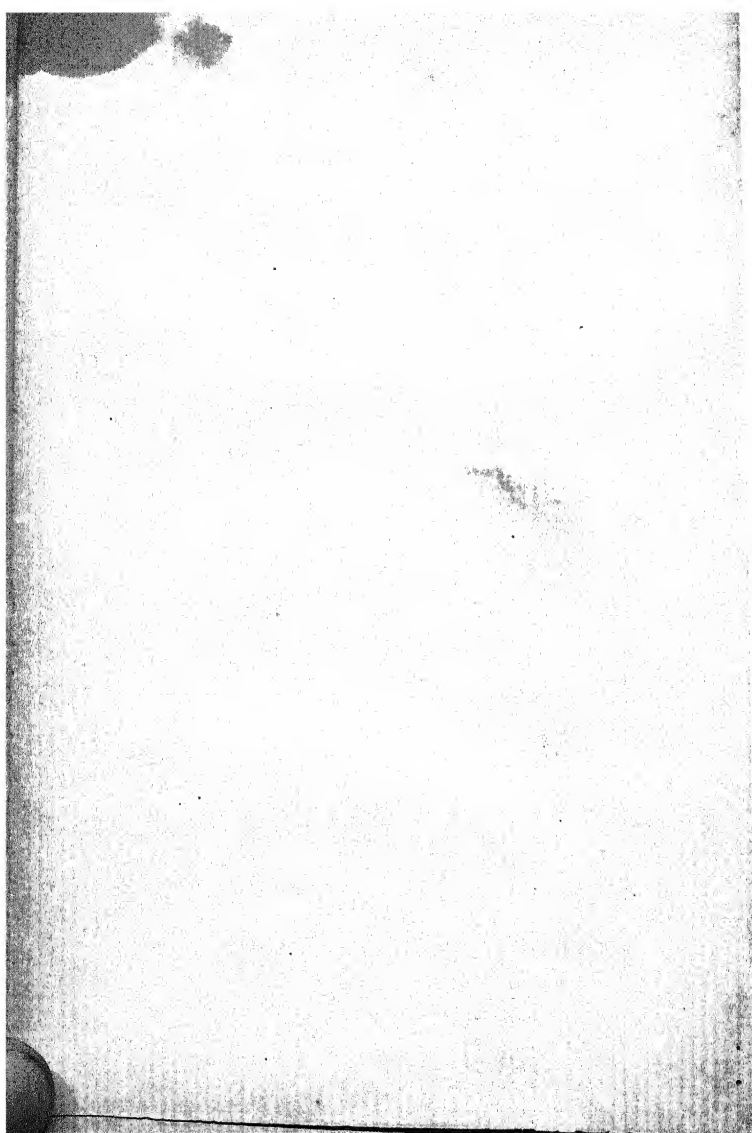
Introduction . . . . .	227
The Courtin' . . . . .	251
I. Birdofredum Sawin, Esq., to Mr. Hosea Biglow . . . . .	253
II. Mason and Slidell: A Yankee Idyll . . . . .	261
III. Birdofredum Sawin, Esq., to Mr. Hosea Biglow . . . . .	274
IV. A Message of Jeff Davis in Secret Session . . . . .	283
V. Speech of Honourable Preserved Doe in Secret Caucus . . . . .	289
VI. Sunthin' in the Pastoral Line . . . . .	296
VII. Latest views of Mr. Biglow . . . . .	302
VIII. Ketelopotomachia . . . . .	307
IX. The Editors of the "Atlantic" . . . . .	310
X. Mr. Hosea Biglow to the Editor of the Atlantic Monthly . . . . .	314
XI. Mr. Hosea Biglow's Speech in March Meeting . . . . .	317
GLOSSARY . . . . .	327
INDEX . . . . .	331
THE UNHAPPY LOT OF MR. KNOTT . . . . .	349
AN ORIENTAL APOLOGUE . . . . .	361
UNDER THE WILLOWS, AND OTHER POEMS	
To Charles Eliot Norton . . . . .	371
Under the Willows . . . . .	371
Dara . . . . .	378
The First Snow-Fall . . . . .	379
The Singing Leaves . . . . .	379
Sea-Weed . . . . .	381
The Finding of the Lyre . . . . .	381
New Year's Eve. 1850 . . . . .	382
For an Autograph . . . . .	382
Al Fresco . . . . .	382
Masaccio . . . . .	383
Without and Within . . . . .	384
Godminster Chimes . . . . .	384
The Parting of the Ways . . . . .	385
Aladdin . . . . .	387
An Invitation . . . . .	387
The Nomades . . . . .	389
Self-Study . . . . .	390
Pictures from Appledore . . . . .	390
The Wind-Harp . . . . .	395
Auf Wiedersehen . . . . .	396
Palinode . . . . .	396
After the Burial . . . . .	396
The Dead House . . . . .	397
A Mood . . . . .	398
The Voyage to Vinland . . . . .	398
Mahmood the Image-Breaker . . . . .	402
Invita Minerva . . . . .	403
The Fountain of Youth . . . . .	404

# CONTENTS.

ix

Yussouf . . . . .	406
The Darkened Mind . . . . .	407
What Rabbi Jehosha said . . . . .	407
All-Saints . . . . .	407
A Winter-Evening Hymn to my Fire . . . . .	408
Fancy's Casuistry . . . . .	410
To Mr. John Bartlett . . . . .	411
Ode to Happiness . . . . .	411
Villa Franca . . . . .	413
The Miner . . . . .	414
Gold Egg: A Dream-Fantasy . . . . .	414
A Familiar Epistle to a Friend . . . . .	416
An Ember Picture . . . . .	418
To H. W. L. . . . .	419
The Nightingale in the Study . . . . .	420
In the Twilight . . . . .	421
The Foot-path . . . . .	421
Poems of the War.	
The Washers of the Shroud . . . . .	423
Two Scenes from the Life of Blonde. . . . .	425
Memorie Positum . . . . .	427
On Board the '76 . . . . .	428
Ode Recited at the Harvard Commemoration . . . . .	429
L'Envoi: To the Muse . . . . .	436

THE CATHEDRAL . . . . .	439
-------------------------	-----





## MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.

### THRENODIA.

GONE, gone from us ! and shall we  
see

Those sibyl-leaves of destiny,  
Those calm eyes, nevermore?  
Those deep, dark eyes so warm and  
bright,

Wherein the fortunes of the man  
Lay slumbering in prophetic light,  
In characters a child might scan?  
So bright, and gone forth utterly!  
O stern word — Nevermore!

The stars of those two gentle eyes  
Will shine no more on earth;  
Quenched are the hopes that had their  
birth,

As we watched them slowly rise,  
Stars of a mother's fate:  
And she would read them o'er and o'er,  
Pondering as she sat,  
Over their dear astrology,  
Which she had conned and conned  
before,

Deeming she needs must read aright  
What was writ so passing bright.  
And yet, alas! she knew not why,  
Her voice would falter in its song,  
And tears would slide from out her eye,  
Silent, as they were doing wrong.  
O stern word — Nevermore!

The tongue that scarce had learned  
to claim

An entrance to a mother's heart  
By that dear talisman, a mother's name,  
Sleeps all forgetful of its art!  
I loved to see the infant soul  
(How mighty in the weakness  
Of its untutored meekness!)  
Peep timidly from out its nest,

His lips, the while,  
Fluttering with half-fledged words,  
Or hushing to a smile  
That more than words expressed,  
When his glad mother on him stole  
And snatched him to her breast!  
O, thoughts were brooding in those  
eyes,

That would have soared like strong-  
winged birds

Far, far, into the skies,  
Gladding the earth with song,  
And gushing harmonies,  
Had he but tarried with us long!  
O stern word — Nevermore!

How peacefully they rest,  
Crossfolded there  
Upon his little breast,  
Those small, white hands that ne'er  
were still before,  
But ever sported with his mother's hair,  
Or the plain cross that on her breast  
she wore!

Her heart no more will beat  
To feel the touch of that soft palm,  
That ever seemed a new surprise  
Sending glad thoughts up to her eyes  
To bless him with their holy calm, —  
Sweet thoughts! they made her eyes  
as sweet.

How quiet are the hands  
That wove those pleasant bands!  
But that they do not rise and sink  
With his calm breathing, I should think  
That he were dropped asleep.  
Alas! too deep, too deep  
Is this his slumber!  
Time scarce can number  
The years ere he will wake again.  
O, may we see his eyelids open then!  
O stern word — Nevermore!

As the airy gossamere,  
Floating in the sunlight clear,  
Where'er it toucheth clingeth tightly,  
Round glossy leaf or stump unsightly,  
So from his spirit wandered out  
Tendrils spreading all about,  
Knitting all things to its thrall  
With a perfect love of all:  
O stern word — Nevermore !

He did but float a little way  
Adown the stream of time,  
With dreamy eyes watching the ripples  
play,  
Or hearkening their fairy chime ;  
His slender sail  
Ne'er felt the gale ;  
He did but float a little way,  
And, putting to the shore  
While yet 't was early day,  
Went calmly on his way,  
To dwell with us no more !  
No jarring did he feel,  
No grating on his vessel's keel ;  
A strip of silver sand  
Mingled the waters with the land  
Where he was seen no more :  
O stern word — Nevermore !

Full short his journey was : no dust  
Of earth unto his sandals gave ;  
The weary weight that old men must,  
He bore not to the grave.  
He seemed a cherub who had lost his  
way  
And wandered hither, so his stay  
With us was short, and 't was most meet  
That he should be no deliver in earth's  
clod,  
Nor need to pause and cleanse his feet  
To stand before his God :  
O blest word — Evermore !  
1839.

### THE SIRENS.

THE sea is lonely, the sea is dreary,  
The sea is restless and uneasy ;  
Thou seekest quiet, thou art weary,  
Wandering thou knowest not whither : —  
Our little isle is green and breezy,

Come and rest thee ! O come hither  
Come to this peaceful home of ours,  
Where evermore  
The low west-wind creeps panting up  
the shore  
To be at rest among the flowers ;  
Full of rest, the green moss lifts,  
As the dark waves of the sea  
Draw in and out of rocky rifts,  
Calling solemnly to thee  
With voices deep and hollow, —  
" To the shore  
Follow ! O, follow !  
To be at rest forevermore !  
Forevermore ! "

Look how the gray old Ocean  
From the depth of his heart rejoices,  
Heaving with a gentle motion,  
When he hears our restful voices ;  
List how he sings in an undertone,  
Chiming with our melody ;  
And all sweet sounds of earth and air  
Melt into one low voice alone,  
That murmurs over the weary sea,  
And seems to sing from everywhere, —  
" Here mayst thou harbor peacefully,  
Here mayst thou rest from the aching  
oar ;  
Turn thy curv'd prow ashore,  
And in our green isle rest forevermore !  
Forevermore ! "  
And Echo half wakes in the wooded  
hill,  
And, to her heart so calm and deep,  
Murmurs over in her sleep,  
Doubtfully pausing and murmuring still  
" Evermore ! "  
Thus, on Life's weary sea,  
Hearth the mariner  
Voices sweet, from far and near,  
Ever singing low and clear,  
Ever singing longingly.

Is it not better here to be,  
Than to be toiling late and soon ?  
In the dreary night to see  
Nothing but the blood-red moon  
Go up and down into the sea ;  
Or, in the loneliness of day,  
To see the still seals only  
Solemnly lift their faces gray,  
Making it yet more lonely ?  
Is it not better, than to hear

Only the sliding of the wave  
 Beneath the plank, and feel so near  
 A cold and lonely grave,  
 A restless grave, where thou shalt lie  
 Even in death unquietly?  
 Look down beneath thy wave-worn  
 bark,

Lean over the side and see  
 The leaden eye of the sidelong shark  
 Upruned patiently,

Ever waiting there for thee :  
 Look down and see those shapeless  
 forms,

Which ever keep their dreamless  
 sleep

Far down within the gloomy deep,  
 And only stir themselves in storms,  
 Rising like islands from beneath,  
 And snorting through the angry spray,  
 As the frail vessel perisheth  
 In the whirls of their unwieldy play ;

Look down ! Look down !  
 Upon the seaweed, slimy and dark,  
 That waves its arms so lank and brown,  
 Beckoning for thee !

Look down beneath thy wave-worn  
 bark

Into the cold depth of the sea !  
 Look down ! Look down !

Thus, on Life's lonely sea,  
 Heareth the marinere  
 Voices sad, from far and near,  
 Ever singing full of fear,  
 Ever singing drearily.

Here all is pleasant as a dream ;  
 The wind scarce shaketh down the dew,  
 The green grass floweth like a stream  
 Into the ocean's blue ;

Listen ! O, listen !  
 Here is a gush of many streams,  
 A song of many birds,

And every wish and longing seems  
 Lulled to a numbered flow of words, —  
 Listen ! O, listen !

Here ever hum the golden bees  
 Underneath full-blossomed trees,  
 At once with glowing fruit and flowers  
 crowned ; —

The sand is so smooth, the yellow sand,  
 That thy keel will not grate as it touches  
 the land ;

All around with a slumberous sound,  
 The singing waves slide up the strand,

And there, where the smooth, wet pebbles  
 be,

The waters gurggle longingly,  
 As if they fain would seek the shore,  
 To be at rest from the ceaseless roar,  
 To be at rest forevermore, —

Forevermore.

Thus, on Life's gloomy sea,  
 Heareth the marinere  
 Voices sweet, from far and near,  
 Ever singing in his ear,  
 "Here is rest and peace for thee!"

NANTASKET, July, 1840.

### IRENÉ.

HERS is a spirit deep, and crystal-  
 clear ;

Calmly beneath her earnest face it lies,  
 Free without boldness, meek without a  
 fear,

Quicker to look than speak its sym-  
 pathies ;

Far down into her large and patient  
 eyes

I gaze, deep-drinking of the infinite,  
 As, in the mid-watch of a clear, still  
 night,

I look into the fathomless blue skies.

So circled lives she with Love's holy  
 light,

That from the shade of self she walketh  
 free ;

The garden of her soul still keepeth  
 she

An Eden where the snake did never  
 enter ;

She hath a natural, wise sincerity,  
 A simple truthfulness, and these have  
 lent her

A dignity as moveless as the centre ;  
 So that no influence of earth can stir  
 Her steadfast courage, nor can take  
 away

The holy peacefulness, which, night  
 and day,

Unto her queenly soul doth minister.

Most gentle is she ; her large charity  
 (An all unwitting, childlike gift in her)

Not freer is to give than meek to bear ;

And, though herself not unacquaint  
 with care,  
 Hath in her heart wide room for all  
 that be, —  
 Her heart that hath no secrets of its  
 own,  
 But open is as eglantine full blown.  
 Cloudless forever is her brow serene,  
 Speaking calm hope and trust within  
 her, whence  
 Welleth a noiseless spring of patience,  
 That keepeth all her life so fresh, so  
 green  
 And full of holiness, that every look,  
 The greatness of her woman's soul re-  
 vealing,  
 Unto me bringeth blessing, and a feel-  
 ing  
 As when I read in God's own holy  
 book.

A graciousness in giving that doth  
 make  
 The small'st gift greatest, and a sense  
 most meek  
 Of worthiness, that doth not fear to  
 take  
 From others, but which always fears to  
 speak  
 Its thanks in utterance, for the giver's  
 sake ; —  
 The deep religion of a thankful heart,  
 Which rests instinctively in Heaven's  
 clear law  
 With a full peace, that never can de-  
 part  
 From its own steadfastness ; — a holy  
 awe  
 For holy things, — not those which men  
 call holy,  
 But such as are revealed to the eyes  
 Of a true woman's soul bent down and  
 lowly  
 Before the face of daily mysteries ; —  
 A love that blossoms soon, but ripens  
 slowly  
 To the full goldenness of fruitful prime,  
 Enduring with a firmness that defies  
 All shallow tricks of circumstance and  
 time,  
 By a sure insight knowing where to  
 cling,  
 And where it clingeth never wither-  
 ing ; —

These are Irené's dowry, which no fate  
 Can shake from their serene, deep-  
 builded state.

In-seeing sympathy is hers, which  
 chasteneth  
 No less than loveth, scorning to be  
 bound  
 With fear of blame, and yet which ever  
 hasteneth  
 To pour the balm of kind looks on the  
 wound,  
 If they be wounds which such sweet  
 teaching makes,  
 Giving itself a pang for others' sakes ;  
 No want of faith, that chills with side-  
 long eye,  
 Hath she ; no jealousy, no Levite pride  
 That passeth by upon the other side ;  
 For in her soul there never dwelt a lie.  
 Right from the hand of God her spirit  
 came  
 Unstained, and she hath ne'er forgotten  
 whence  
 It came, nor wandered far from thence,  
 But laboreth to keep her still the same,  
 Near to her place of birth, that she  
 may not  
 Soil her white raiment with an earthly  
 spot.

Yet sets she not her soul so steadily  
 Above, that she forgets her ties to  
 earth,  
 But her whole thought would almost  
 seem to be  
 How to make glad one lowly human  
 hearth ;  
 For with a gentle courage she doth  
 strive  
 In thought and word and feeling so to  
 live  
 As to make earth next heaven ; and  
 her heart  
 Herein doth show its most exceeding  
 worth,  
 That, bearing in our frailty her just  
 part,  
 She hath not shrunk from evils of this  
 life,  
 But hath gone calmly forth into the  
 strife.  
 And all its sins and sorrows hath with-  
 stood

With lofty strength of patient woman-  
hood :  
For this I love her great soul more than  
all,  
That, being bound, like us, with earthly  
thrall,  
She walks so bright and heaven-like  
therein, —  
Too wise, too meek, too womanly, to  
sin.

Like a lone star through riven storm-  
clouds seen  
By sailors, tempest-tost upon the sea,  
Telling of rest and peaceful heavens  
nigh,  
Unto my soul her star-like soul hath  
been,  
Her sight as full of hope and calm to  
me ; —  
For she unto herself hath builded high  
A home serene, wherein to lay her  
head,  
Earth's noblest thing, a Woman per-  
fected.

1840.

SERENADE.

FROM the close-shut windows gleams  
no spark,  
The night is chilly, the night is dark,  
The poplars shiver, the pine-trees moan,  
My hair by the autumn breeze is blown,  
Under thy window I sing alone,  
Alone, alone, ah woe ! alone !

The darkness is pressing coldly around,  
The windows shake with a lonely sound,  
The stars are hid and the night is drear,  
The heart of silence throbs in thine ear,  
In thy chamber thou sittest alone,  
Alone, alone, ah woe ! alone !

The world is happy, the world is wide,  
Kind hearts are beating on every side ;  
Ah, why should we lie so coldly curled  
Alone in the shell of this great world ?  
Why should we any more be alone ?  
Alone, alone, ah woe ! alone !

O, 't is a bitter and dreary word,  
The saddest by man's ear ever heard !

We each are young, we each have a  
heart,  
Why stand we ever coldly apart ?  
Must we forever, then, be alone ?  
Alone, alone, ah woe ! alone !  
1840.

WITH A PRESSED FLOWER.

THIS little blossom from afar  
Hath come from other lands to thine ;  
For, once, its white and drooping star  
Could see its shadow in the Rhine.

Purchase some fair-haired German  
maid  
Hath plucked one from the self-same  
stalk,  
And numbered over, half afraid,  
Its petals in her evening walk.

" He loves me, loves me not," she  
cries ;  
" He loves me more than earth or  
heaven !"  
And then glad tears have filled her  
eyes  
To find the number was uneven.

And thou must count its petals well,  
Because it is a gift from me ;  
And the last one of all shall tell  
Something I 've often told to thee.

But here at home, where we were born,  
Thou wilt find flowers just as true,  
Down-bending every summer morn,  
With freshness of New-England dew.

For Nature, ever kind to love,  
Hath granted them the same sweet  
tongue,  
Whether with German skies above,  
Or here our granite rocks among.  
1840.

THE BEGGAR.

A BEGGAR through the world am I, —  
From place to place I wander by.

Fill up my pilgrim's scrip for me,  
For Christ's sweet sake and charity !

A little of thy steadfastness,  
Rounded with leafy gracefulness,  
Old oak, give me, —  
That the world's blasts may round me  
    blow,  
And I yield gently to and fro,  
While my stout-hearted trunk below  
And firm-set roots unshaken be.

Some of thy stern, unyielding night,  
Enduring still through day and night  
Rude tempest - shock and withering  
    blight, —

That I may keep at bay  
The changeful April sky of chance  
And the strong tide of circumstance, —  
Give me, old granite gray,

Some of thy pensiveness serene,  
Some of thy never-dying green,  
Put in this scrip of mine, —  
That griefs may fall like snow-flakes  
    light,

And deck me in a robe of white,  
Ready to be an angel bright, —  
O sweetly mournful pine.

A little of thy merriment,  
Of thy sparkling, light content,  
Give me, my cheerful brook, —  
That I may still be full of glee  
And gladness, where'er I be,  
Though fickle fate hath prisoned me  
In some neglected nook.

Ye have been very kind and good  
To me, since I 've been in the wood ;  
Ye have gone nigh to fill my heart ;  
But good by, kind friends, every one,  
I 've far to go ere set of sun ;  
Of all good things I would have part,  
The day was high ere I could start,  
And so my journey 's scarce begun.

Heaven help me ! how could I forget  
To beg of thee, dear violet !  
Some of thy modesty,  
That blossoms here as well, unseen,  
As if before the world thou 'dst been,  
O, give, to strengthen me.

1839.

## MY LOVE.

### I.

Not as all other women are  
Is she that to my soul is dear ;  
Her glorious fancies come from far,  
Beneath the silver evening star,  
And yet her heart is ever near.

### II.

Great feelings hath she of her own,  
Which lesser souls may never know ;  
God giveth them to her alone,  
And sweet they are as any tone  
Wherewith the wind may choose to  
    blow.

### III.

Yet in herself she dwelleth not,  
Although no home were half so fair ;  
No simplest duty is forgot,  
Life hath no dim and lowly spot  
That doth not in her sunshine share.

### IV.

She doeth little kindnesses,  
Which most leave undone, or despise ;  
For naught that sets one heart at ease,  
And giveth happiness or peace,  
Is low-esteemed in her eyes.

### V.

She hath no scorn of common things,  
And, though she seem of other birth,  
Round us her heart entwines and  
    clings,  
And patiently she folds her wings  
To tread the humble paths of earth.

### VI.

Blessing she is : God made her so,  
And deeds of week-day holiness  
Fall from her noiseless as the snow,  
Nor hath she ever chanced to know  
That aught were easier than to bless.

### VII.

She is most fair, and thereunto  
Her life doth rightly harmonize ;  
Feeling or thought that was not true  
Ne'er made less beautiful the blue  
Unclouded heaven of her eyes.

## VIII.

She is a woman : one in whom  
The spring-time of her childish years  
Hath never lost its fresh perfume,  
Though knowing well that life hath room  
For many blights and many tears.

## IX.

I love her with a love as still  
As a broad river's peaceful might,  
Which, by high tower and lowly mill,  
Goes wandering at its own will,  
And yet doth ever flow aright.

## X.

And, on its full, deep breast serene,  
Like quiet isles my duties lie ;  
It flows around them and between,  
And makethem fresh and fair and green,  
Sweet homes wherein to live and die.

1840.

## SUMMER STORM.

UNTREMULOUS in the river clear,  
Toward the sky's image, hangs the im-  
aged bridge ;

So still the air that I can hear  
The slenderclarion of the unseen midge ;

Out of the stillness, with a gathering  
creep,

Like rising wind in leaves, which now  
decreases,

Now lulls, now swells, and all the while  
increases,

The huddling trample of a drove of  
sheep

Tilts the loose planks, and then as grad-  
ually ceases

In dust on the other side ; life's em-  
blem deep,

A confused noise between two silences,  
Finding at last in dust precarious peace.

On the wide marsh the purple-blos-  
somed grasses

Soak up the sunshine ; sleeps the  
brimming tide,

Save when the wedge-shaped wake in  
silence passes

Of some slow water-rat, whose sinu-  
ous glide

Wavers the long green sedge's shade  
from side to side ;

But up the west, like a rock-shivered  
surge,

Climbs a great cloud edged with sun-  
whitened spray ;

Huge whirls of foam boil toppling o'er  
its verge,

And falling still it seems, and yet it  
climbs alway.

Suddenly all the sky is hid

As with the shutting of a lid,

One by one great drops are falling

Doubtful and slow,

Down the pane they are crookedly  
crawling,

And the wind breathes low ;

Slowly the circles widen on the river,

Widen and mingle, one and all ;

Here and there the slenderer flowers  
shiver,

Struck by an icy rain-drop's fall.

Now on the hills I hear the thunder  
mutter,

The wind is gathering in the west ;  
The upturned leaves first whiten and  
flutter,

Then droop to a fitful rest ;  
Up from the stream with sluggish flap

Struggles the gull and floats away ;  
Nearer and nearer rolls the thunder-

clap, —  
We shall not see the sun go down to-  
day :

Now leaps the wind on the sleepy marsh,  
And tramples the grass with terrified  
feet,

The startled river turns leaden and harsh.  
You can hear the quick heart of the  
tempest beat.

Look ! look ! that livid flash !  
And instantly follows the rattling thun-  
der,

As if some cloud-crag, split asunder,  
Fell, splintering with a ruinous  
crash,

On the Earth, which crouches in silence  
under ;

And now a solid gray wall of rain  
Shuts off the landscape, mile by mile ;

For a breath's space I see the blue  
wood again,

And, ere the next heart-beat, the wind-  
hurled pile,  
That seemed but now a league aloof,  
Bursts crackling o'er the sun-parched  
roof;

Against the windows the storm comes  
dashing,  
Through tattered foliage the hail tears  
crashing,

The blue lightning flashes,  
The rapid hail clashes,  
The white waves are tumbling,  
And, in one baffled roar,  
Like the toothless sea mumbling  
A rock-bristled shore,  
The thunder is rumbling  
And crashing and crumbling, —  
Will silence return never more?

Hush! Still as death,  
The tempest holds his breath  
As from a sudden will;  
The rain stoppeth short, but from the eaves  
You see it drop, and hear it from the  
leaves,

All is so bodingly still;  
Again, now, now, again  
Plashes the rain in heavy gout,  
The crinkled lightning  
Seems ever brightening,

And loud and long  
Again the thunder shouts  
His battle-song, —  
One quivering flash,  
One wildering crash,  
Followed by silence dead and dull,  
As if the cloud, let go,  
Leapt bodily below

To whelm the earth in one mad over-  
throw,  
And then a total lull.

Gone, gone, so soon!  
No more my half-crazed fancy there  
Can shape a giant in the air,  
No more I see his streaming hair,  
The writhing portent of his form: —  
The pale and quiet moon  
Makes her calm forehead bare,  
And the last fragments of the storm,  
Like shattered rigging from a fight at sea,  
Silent and few, are drifting over me.

1839.

## LOVE.

TRUE Love is but a humble, low-born  
thing.

And hath its food served up in earthen  
ware;

It is a thing to walk with, hand in hand,  
Through the every-dayness of this work-  
day world,

Baring its tender feet to every rough-  
ness,

Yet letting not one heart-beat go astray  
From Beauty's law of plainness and  
content;

A simple, fireside thing, whose quiet  
smile

Can warm earth's poorest hovel to a  
home;

Which, when our autumn cometh, as it  
must,

And life in the chill wind shivers bare  
and leafless,

Shall still be blest with Indian-summer  
youth

In bleak November, and, with thank-  
ful heart,

Smile on its ample stores of garnered  
fruit,

As full of sunshine to our aged eyes  
As when it nursed the blossoms of our  
spring.

Such is true Love, which steals into  
the heart

With feet as silent as the lightsome  
dawn

That kisses smooth the rough brows  
of the dark,

And hath its will through blissful gen-  
tleness, —

Not like a rocket, which, with savage  
glare,

Whirs suddenly up, then bursts, and  
leaves the night

Painfully quivering on the dazed eyes;  
A love that gives and takes, that seeth  
faults,

Not with flaw-seeking eyes like needle  
points,

But loving-kindly ever looks them  
down

With the o'ercoming faith of meek for-  
giveness;

A love that shall be new and fresh each  
hour,



As is the golden mystery of sunset,  
 Or the sweet coming of the evening  
     star,  
 Alike, and yet most unlike, every day,  
 And seeming ever best and fairest *now*;  
 A love that doth not kneel for what it  
     seeks,  
 But faces Truth and Beauty as their  
     peer,  
 Showing its worthiness of noble  
     thoughts  
 By a clear sense of inward nobleness;  
 A love that in its object findeth not  
 All grace and beauty, and enough to  
     sate  
 Its thirst of blessing, but, in all of good  
 Found there, it sees but Heaven-grant-  
     ed types  
 Of good and beauty in the soul of man,  
 And traces, in the simplest heart that  
     beats,  
 A family-likeness to its chosen one,  
 That claims of it the rights of brother-  
     hood.  
 For love is blind but with the fleshly  
     eye,  
 That so its inner sight may be more  
     clear;  
 And outward shows of beauty only so  
 Are needful at the first, as is a hand  
 To guide and to uphold an infant's  
     steps:  
 Great spirits need them not: their ear-  
     nest look  
 Pierces the body's mask of thin dis-  
     guise,  
 And beauty ever is to them revealed,  
 Behind the unshapeliest, meanest lump  
     of clay,  
 With arms outstretched and eager face  
 ablaze,  
 Yearning to be but understood and  
     loved.  
 1840.

## TO PERDITA, SINGING.

Thy voice is like a fountain,  
 Leaping up in clear moonshine;  
 Silver, silver, ever mounting,  
     Ever sinking,  
     Without thinking,  
 To that brimful heart of thine.

Every sad and happy feeling,  
 Thou hast had in bygone years,  
 Through thy lips comes stealing, steal-  
     ing,  
     Clear and low;  
 All thy smiles and all thy tears  
 In thy voice awaken,  
 And sweetness, wove of joy and woe,  
 From their teaching it hath taken:  
 Feeling and music move together,  
 Like a swan and shadow ever  
 Floating on a sky-blue river  
 In a day of cloudless weather.

It hath caught a touch of sadness,  
     Yet it is not sad;  
 It hath tones of clearest gladness,  
     Yet it is not glad;  
 A dim, sweet twilight voice it is  
 Where to-day's accustomed blue  
 Is over-grayed with memories,  
 With starry feelings quivered through.

Thy voice is like a fountain  
 Leaping up in sunshine bright,  
 And I never weary counting  
 Its clear droppings, lone and single,  
 Or when in one full gush they mingle,  
 Shooting in melodious light.

Thine is music such as yields  
 Feelings of old brooks and fields,  
 And, around this pent-up room,  
 Sheds a woodland, free perfume;  
 O, thus forever sing to me!

O, thus forever!  
 The green, bright grass of childhood  
     bring to me,  
 Flowing like an emerald river,  
 And the bright blue skies above!  
 O, sing them back, as fresh as ever,  
 Into the bosom of my love, —  
 The sunshine and the merriment,  
 The unsought, evergreen content,  
 Of that never cold time,  
 The joy, that, like a clear breeze,  
     went  
 Through and through the old time!

Peace sits within thine eyes,  
 With white hands crossed in joyful  
     rest,  
 While, through thy lips and face,  
     arise

The melodies from out thy breast ;  
 She sits and sings,  
 With folded wings  
 And white arms crost,  
 "Weep not for bygone things,  
 They are not lost :  
 The beauty which the summer time  
 O'er thine opening spirit shed,  
 The forest oracles sublime  
 That filled thy soul with joyous dread,  
 The scent of every smallest flower  
 That made thy heart sweet for an  
 hour, —

Yea, every holy influence,  
 Flowing to thee, thou knewest not  
 whence,

In thine eyes to-day is seen,  
 Fresh as it hath ever been ;  
 Promptings of Nature, beckonings  
 sweet,

Whatever led thy childish feet,  
 Still will linger unawares  
 The guiders of thy silver hairs ;  
 Every look and every word  
 Which thou givest forth to-day,  
 Tell of the singing of the bird  
 Whose music stilled thy boyish  
 play."

Thy voice is like a fountain,  
 Twinkling up in sharp starlight,  
 When the moon behind the mountain  
 Dims the low East with faintest  
 white,

Ever darkling,  
 Ever sparkling,

We know not if 't is dark or bright ;  
 But, when the great moon hath rolled  
 round,

And, sudden-slow, its solemn power  
 Grows from behind its black, clear-  
 edged bound,

No spot of dark the fountain keepeth,  
 But, swift as opening eyelids, leapeth  
 Into a waving silver flower.

1841.

### THE MOON.

My soul was like the sea,  
 Before the moon was made,  
 Moaning in vague immensity,  
 Of its own strength afraid,  
 Unrestful and unstaid.

Through every rift it foamed in vain,  
 About its earthly prison,  
 Seeking some unknown thing in pain,  
 And sinking restless back again,  
 For yet no moon had risen :  
 Its only voice a vast dumb moan,  
 Of utterless anguish speaking,  
 It lay unhopefully alone,  
 And lived but in an aimless seeking.

So was my soul ; but when 't was full  
 Of unrest to o'erloading,  
 A voice of something beautiful  
 Whispered a dim foreboding,  
 And yet so soft, so sweet, so low,  
 It had not more of joy than woe ;  
 And, as the sea doth oft lie still,  
 Making its waters meet,  
 As if by an unconscious will,  
 For the moon's silver feet,  
 So lay my soul within mine eyes  
 When thou, its guardian moon, didst  
 rise.

And now, howe'er its waves above  
 May toss and seem unceasing,  
 One strong, eternal law of Love,  
 With guidance sure and peaceful,  
 As calm and natural as breath,  
 Moves its great deeps through life and  
 death.

### REMEMBERED MUSIC.

A FRAGMENT.

THICK-RUSHING, like an ocean vast  
 Of bisons the far prairie shaking,  
 The notes crowd heavily and fast  
 As surfs, one plunging while the last  
 Draws seaward from its foamy break-  
 ing.

Or in low murmurs they began,  
 Rising and rising momentarily,  
 As o'er a harp Æolian  
 A fitful breeze, until they ran  
 Up to a sudden ecstasy.

And then, like minute-drops of rain  
 Ringing in water silverly,

They lingering dropped and dropped  
again,  
Till it was almost like a pain  
To listen when the next would be.  
1840.

## SONG.

TO M. L.

A LILY thou wast when I saw thee first,  
A lily-bud not opened quite,  
That hourly grew more pure and  
white,  
By morning, and noontide, and evening  
nursed :  
In all of nature thou hadst thy share ;  
Thou wast waited on  
By the wind and sun ;  
Therain and the dew for thee took care ;  
It seemed thou never couldst be more  
fair.

A lily thou wast when I saw thee first,  
A lily-bud ; but O, how strange,  
How full of wonder was the change,  
When, ripe with all sweetness, thy full  
bloom burst !

How did the tear to my glad eyes start,  
When the woman-flower  
Reached its blossoming hour,  
And I saw the warm deeps of thy  
golden heart !

Glad death may pluck thee, but never  
before  
The gold dust of thy bloom divine  
Hath dropped from thy heart into  
mine,

To quicken its faint germs of heavenly  
lore ;

For no breeze comes nigh thee but  
carries away

Some impulses bright  
Of fragrance and light,

Which fall upon souls that are lone  
and astray,

To plant fruitful hopes of the flower  
of day.

## ALLEGRA.

I WOULD more natures were like thine,  
That never casts a glance before, —

Thou Hebe, who thy heart's bright wine  
So lavishly to all dost pour,  
That we who drink forget to pine,  
And can but dream of bliss in store.

Thou canst not see a shade in life ;  
With sunward instinct thou dost rise,  
And, leaving clouds below at strife,  
Gazest undazzled at the skies,  
With all their blazing splendors rife,  
A songful lark with eagle's eyes.

Thou wast some foundling whom the  
Hours  
Nursed, laughing, with the milk of  
Mirth ;  
Some influence more gay than ours  
Hath ruled thy nature from its birth,  
As if thy natal stars were flowers  
That shook their seeds round thee on  
earth.

And thou, to lull thine infant rest,  
Wast cradled like an Indian child ;  
All pleasant winds from south and west  
With lullabies thine ears beguiled,  
Rocking thee in thine oriole's nest,  
Till Nature looked at thee and smiled.

Thine every fancy seems to borrow  
A sunlight from thy childish years,  
Making a golden cloud of sorrow,  
A hope-lit rainbow out of tears, —  
Thy heart is certain of to-morrow,  
Though 'yond to-day it never peers.

I would more natures were like thine,  
So innocently wild and free,  
Whose sad thoughts, even, leap and  
shine,

Like sunny wavelets in the sea,  
Making us mindless of the brine,  
In gazing on the brilliancy.

## THE FOUNTAIN.

INTO the sunshine,  
Full of the light,  
Leaping and flashing  
From morn till night !

Into the moonlight,  
Whiter than snow,

Waving so flower-like  
When the winds blow !

Into the starlight  
Rushing in spray,  
Happy at midnight,  
Happy by day !

Ever in motion,  
Blithesome and cheery,  
Still climbing heavenward,  
Never weary ;—

Glad of all weathers,  
Still seeming best,  
Upward or downward,  
Motion thy rest ;—

Full of a nature  
Nothing can tame,  
Changed every moment,  
Ever the same ;—

Ceaseless aspiring,  
Ceaseless content,  
Darkness or sunshine  
Thy element ;—

Glorious fountain !  
Let my heart be  
Fresh, changeful, constant,  
Upward, like thee !

### ODE.

#### I.

IN the old days of awe and keen-eyed  
wonder,

The Poet's song with blood-warm  
truth was rife ;

He saw the mysteries which circle under  
The outward shell and skin of daily life.  
Nothing to him were fleeting time and  
fashion,

His soul was led by the eternal law ;  
There was in him no hope of fame, no  
passion,

But, with calm, godlike eyes he only  
saw.

He did not sigh o'er heroes dead and  
buried,

Chief-mourner at the Golden Age's  
hearse,  
Nor deem that souls whom Charon  
grim had ferried

Alone were fitting themes of epic verse :  
He could believe the promise of to-  
morrow,

And feel the wondrous meaning of to-  
day ;

He had a deeper faith in holy sorrow  
Than the world's seeming loss could  
take away.

To know the heart of all things was his  
duty,

All things did sing to him to make  
him wise,

And, with a sorrowful and conquering  
beauty,

The soul of all looked grandly from  
his eyes.

He gazed on all within him and without  
him,

He watched the flowing of Time's  
steady tide,

And shapes of glory floated all about him  
And whispered to him, and he  
prophesied.

Than all men he more fearless was and  
freer,

And all his brethren cried with one  
accord,—

“Behold the holy man ! Behold the  
Seer !

Him who hath spoken with the unseen  
Lord !”

He to his heart with large embrace had  
taken

The universal sorrow of mankind,  
And, from that root, a shelter never  
shaken,

The tree of wisdom grew with sturdy  
rind.

He could interpret well the wondrous  
voices

Which to the calm and silent spirit  
come ;

He knew that the One Soul no more  
rejoices

In the star's anthem than the insect's  
hum.

He in his heart was ever meek and  
humble,

And yet with kingly pomp his num-  
bers ran,

As he foresaw how all things false  
should crumble

Before the free, uplifted soul of man :  
And, when he was made full to overflowing

With all the loveliness of heaven and  
earth,

Out rushed his song, like molten iron  
glowing,

To show God sitting by the humblest  
hearth.

With calmest courage he was ever ready  
To teach that action was the truth of  
thought,

And, with strong arm and purpose firm  
and steady,

An anchor for the drifting world he  
wrought.

So did he make the meanest man partaker  
Of all his brother-gods unto him gave :

All souls did reverence him and name  
him Maker,

And when he died heaped temples on  
his grave.

And still his deathless words of light  
are swimming

Serene throughout the great deep in-  
finite

Of human soul, unwaning and undim-  
ming,

To cheer and guide the mariner at  
night.

## II.

But now the Poet is an empty rhym-  
er  
Who lies with idle elbow on the grass,

And fits hissing, like a cunning timer,  
To all men's prides and fancies as  
they pass.

Not his the song, which, in its metre holy,  
Chimes with the music of the eternal  
stars,

Humbling the tyrant, lifting up the lowly,  
And sending sun through the soul's  
prison-bars.

Maker no more, — O no ! unmaker  
rather,

For he unmakes who doth not all put  
forth

The power given by our loving Father  
To show the body's dross, the spirit's  
worth.

Awake ! great spirit of the ages olden !  
Shiver the mists that hide thy starry  
lyre,

And let man's soul be yet again beholden  
To thee for wings to soar to her desire.

O, prophesy no more to-morrow's splen-  
dor,

Be no more shamefaced to speak out  
for Truth,

Lay on her altar all the gushings tender,  
The hope, the fire, the loving faith of  
youth !

O, prophesy no more the Maker's  
coming,

Say not his onward footsteps thou  
canst hear

In the dim void, like to the awful hum-  
ming

Of the great wings of some new-light-  
ed sphere !

O, prophesy no more, but be the Poet !  
This longing was but granted unto thee

That, when all beauty thou couldst feel  
and know it,

That beauty in its highest thou couldst  
be.

O, thou who moanest tost with sealike  
longings

Who dimly hearest voices call on thee,  
Whose soul is overfilled with mighty  
throngings

Of love, and fear, and glorious agony,  
Thou of the toil-strung hands and iron  
sinews

And soul by Mother Earth with free-  
dom fed,

In whom the hero-spirit yet continues,  
The old free nature is not chained or  
dead,

Arouse ! let thy soul break in music-  
thunder,

Let loose the ocean that is in thee  
pent,

Pour forth thy hope, thy fear, thy love,  
thy wonder,

And tell the age what all its signs  
have meant.

Where'er thy wildered crowd of breth-  
ren jostles,

Where'er there lingers but a shade of  
wrong,

There still is need of martyrs and  
apostles,

There still are texts for never-dying  
song :

From age to age man's still aspiring spirit  
Finds wider scope and sees with  
clearer eyes,

And thou in larger measure dost inherit  
What made thy great forerunners free  
and wise.

Sit thou enthronéd where the Poet's  
mountain

Above the thunder lifts its silent peak,  
And roll thy songs down like a gathering  
fountain,

They all may drink and find the rest  
they seek.

Sing ! there shall silence grow in earth  
and heaven,

A silence of deep awe and wondering :  
For, listening gladly, bend the angels,  
even,

To hear a mortal like an angel sing.

## III.

Among the toil-worn poor my soul is  
seeking

For one to bring the Maker's name to  
light,

To be the voice of that almighty speaking  
Which every age demands to do it  
right.

Proprieties our silken bards environ ;  
He who would be the tongue of this  
wide land

Must string his harp with chords of  
sturdy iron

And strike it with a toil-imbrownéd  
hand ;

One who hath dwelt with Nature well  
attended,

Who hath learnt wisdom from her  
mystic books,

Whose soul with all her countless lives  
hath blended,

So that all beauty awes us in his looks ;  
Who not with body's waste his soul  
hath pampered,

Who as the clear northwestern wind  
is free,

Who walks with Form's observances  
unhampered,

And follows the One Will obediently ;  
Whose eyes, like windows on a breezy  
summit,

Control a lovely prospect every way ;  
Who doth not sound God's sea with  
earthly plummet,

And find a bottom still of worthless  
clay ;

Who heeds not how the lower gusts are  
working,

Knowing that one sure wind blows on  
above,

And sees, beneath the foulest faces  
lurking,

One God-built shrine of reverence  
and love ;

Who sees all stars that wheel their  
shining marches

Around the centre fixed of Destiny,  
Where the encircling soul serene o'er-  
arches

The moving globe of being like a sky ;  
Who feels that God and Heaven's great  
depths are nearer

Him to whose heart his fellow-man is  
nigh,

Who doth not hold his soul's own free-  
dom dearer

Than that of all his brethren, low or  
high ;

Who to the Right can feel himself the  
truer

For being gently patient with the  
wrong,

Who sees a brother in the evil-doer,  
And finds in Love the heart's blood  
of his song ; —

This, this is he for whom the world is  
waiting

Tossing the beatings of its mighty heart,  
Too long hath it been patient with the  
grating

Of scannell-pipes, and heard it mis-  
named Art.

To him the smiling soul of man shall  
listen

Laying awhile its crown of thorns  
aside,

And once again in every eye shall glisten  
The glory of a nature satisfied.

His verse shall have a great command-  
ing motion,

Heaving and swelling with a melody  
Learnt of the sky, the river, and the ocean

And all the pure, majestic things that  
be.

Awake, then, thou ! we pine for thy  
great presence

To make us feel the soul once more  
sublime,

We are of far too infinite an essence  
To rest contented with the lies of Time.

Speak out ! and, lo ! a hush of deepest wonder  
 Shall sink o'er all this many-voic'd scene,  
 As when a sudden burst of rattling thunder  
 Shatters the blueness of a sky serene.  
 1841.

## THE FATHERLAND.

WHERE is the true man's fatherland?  
 Is it where he by chance is born?  
 Doth not the yearning spirit scorn  
 In such scant borders to be spanned?  
 O yes ! his fatherland must be  
 As the blue heaven wide and free !

Is it alone where freedom is,  
 Where God is God and man is man?  
 Doth he not claim a broader span  
 For the soul's love of home than this?  
 O yes ! his fatherland must be  
 As the blue heaven wide and free !

Where'er a human heart doth wear  
 Joy's myrtle-wreath or sorrow's gyves,  
 Where'er a human spirit strives  
 After a life more true and fair,  
 There is the true man's birthplace grand,  
 His is a world-wide fatherland !

Where'er a single slave doth pine,  
 Where'er one man may help another,—  
 Thank God for such a birthright,  
 brother,—  
 That spot of earth is thine and mine !  
 There is the true man's birthplace grand,  
 His is a world-wide fatherland !

## THE FORLORN.

THE night is dark, the stinging sleet,  
 Swept by the bitter gusts of air,  
 Drives whistling down the lonely street,  
 And stifens on the pavement bare.

The street-lamps flare and struggle dim  
 Through the white sleet-clouds as  
 they pass,  
 Or, governed by a boisterous whim,  
 Drop down and rattle on the glass.

One poor, heart-broken, outcast girl  
 Faces the east-wind's searching flaws,  
 And, as about her heart they whirl,  
 Her tattered cloak more tightly  
 draws.

The flat brick walls look cold and bleak,  
 Her bare feet to the sidewalk freeze:  
 Yet dares she not a shelter seek,  
 Though faint with hunger and dis-  
 ease.

The sharp storm cuts her forehead bare,  
 And, piercing through her garments  
 thin,  
 Beats on her shrunken breast, and  
 there  
 Makes colder the cold heart within.

She lingers where a ruddy glow  
 Streams outward through an open  
 shutter,  
 Adding more bitterness to woe,  
 More loneliness to desertion utter.

One half the cold she had not felt  
 Until she saw this gush of light  
 Spread warmly forth, and seem to melt  
 Its slow way through the deadening  
 night.

She hears a woman's voice within,  
 Singing sweet words her childhood  
 knew,  
 And years of misery and sin  
 Furl off, and leave her heaven blue.

Her freezing heart, like one who sinks  
 Outwearied in the drifting snow,  
 Drowns to deadly sleep and thinks  
 No longer of its hopeless woe :

Old fields, and clear blue summer days,  
 Old meadows, green with grass and  
 trees,  
 That shimmer through the trembling  
 haze  
 And whiten in the western breeze,—

Old faces, — all the friendly past  
Rises within her heart again,  
And sunshine from her childhood cast  
Makes summer of the icy rain.

Enhaloed by a mild, warm glow,  
From all humanity apart,  
She hears old footsteps wandering slow  
Through the lone chambers of the heart.

Outside the porch before the door,  
Her cheek upon the cold, hard stone,  
She lies, no longer foul and poor,  
No longer dreary and alone.

Next morning something heavily  
Against the opening door did weigh,  
And there, from sin and sorrow free,  
A woman on the threshold lay.

A smile upon the wan lips told  
That she had found a calm release,  
And that, from out the want and cold,  
The song had borne her soul in peace.

For, whom the heart of man shuts out,  
Sometimes the heart of God takes in,  
And fences them all round about  
With silence 'mid the world's loud din;

And one of his great charities  
Is Music, and it doth not scorn  
To close the lids upon the eyes  
Of the polluted and forlorn;

Far was she from her childhood's home,  
Farther in guilt had wandered thence,  
Yet thither it had bid her come  
To die in maiden innocence.

1842.

## MIDNIGHT.

THE moon shines white and silent  
On the mist, which, like a tide  
Of some enchanted ocean,  
O'er the wide marsh doth glide,  
Spreading its ghost-like billows  
Silently far and wide.

A vague and starry magic  
Makes all things mysteries,  
And lures the earth's dumb spirit  
Up to the longing skies, —  
I seem to hear dim whispers,  
And tremulous replies.

The fireflies o'er the meadow  
In pulses come and go;  
The elm-trees' heavy shadow  
Weighs on the grass below;  
And faintly from the distance  
The dreaming cock doth crow.

All things look strange and mystic,  
The very bushes swell  
And take wild shapes and motions,  
As if beneath a spell, —  
They seem not the same lilacs  
From childhood known so well.

The snow of deepest silence  
O'er everything doth fall,  
So beautiful and quiet,  
And yet so like a pall, —  
As if all life were ended,  
And rest were come to all.

O wild and wondrous midnight,  
There is a might in thee  
To make the charmed body  
Almost like spirit be,  
And give it some faint glimpses  
Of immortality!

1842.

## A PRAYER.

GOD! do not let my loved one die,  
But rather wait until the time  
That I am grown in purity  
Enough to enter thy pure clime,  
Then take me, I will gladly go,  
So that my love remain below!

O, let her stay! She is by birth  
What I through death must learn to  
be;  
We need her more on our poor earth,  
Than thou canst need in heaven with  
thee;  
She hath her wings already, I  
Must burst this earth-shell ere I fly.



Then, God, take me! We shall be  
near,

More near than ever, each to each :  
Her angel ears will find more clear  
My heavenly than my earthly speech ;  
And still, as I draw nigh to thee,  
Her soul and mine shall closer be.

1841.

### THE HERITAGE.

THE rich man's son inherits lands,  
And piles of brick, and stone, and  
gold,  
And he inherits soft white hands,  
And tender flesh that fears the cold,  
Nor dares to wear a garment old ;  
A heritage, it seems to me,  
One scarce would wish to hold in fee.

The rich man's son inherits cares ;  
The bank may break, the factory  
burn,  
A breath may burst his bubble shares,  
And soft white hands could hardly  
earn  
A living that would serve his turn ;  
A heritage, it seems to me,  
One scarce would wish to hold in fee.

The rich man's son inherits wants,  
His stomach craves for dainty fare ;  
With sated heart, he hears the pants  
Of toiling hinds with brown arms  
bare,  
And wearies in his easy-chair ;  
A heritage, it seems to me,  
One scarce would wish to hold in fee.

What doth the poor man's son inherit ?  
Stout muscles and a sinewy heart,  
A hardy frame, a hardier spirit ;  
King of two hands, he does his part  
In every useful toil and art ;  
A heritage, it seems to me,  
A king might wish to hold in fee.

What doth the poor man's son inherit ?  
Wishes o'erjoyed with humble things,  
A rank adjudged by toil-won merit,  
Content that from employment  
springs,  
A heart that in his labor sings ;

A heritage, it seems to me,  
A king might wish to hold in fee.

What doth the poor man's son inherit ?  
A patience learned of being poor,  
Courage, if sorrow come, to bear it,  
A fellow-feeling that is sure  
To make the outcast bless his door ;  
A heritage, it seems to me,  
A king might wish to hold in fee.

O rich man's son ! there is a toil  
That with all others level stands ;  
Large charity doth never soil,  
But only whiten, soft white hands, —  
This is the best crop from thy lands ;  
A heritage, it seems to be,  
Worth being rich to hold in fee.

O poor man's son ! scorn not thy state ;  
There is worse weariness than thine,  
In merely being rich and great ;  
Toil only gives the soul to shine,  
And makes rest fragrant and benign ;  
A heritage, it seems to me,  
Worth being poor to hold in fee.

Both, heirs to some six feet of sod,  
Are equal in the earth at last ;  
Both, children of the same dear God,  
Prove title to your heirship vast  
By record of a well-filled past ;  
A heritage, it seems to me,  
Well worth a life to hold in fee.

### THE ROSE: A BALLAD.

#### I.

In his tower sat the poet  
Gazing on the roaring sea,  
"Take this rose," he sighed, "and  
throw it  
Where there's none that loveth me.  
On the rock the billow bursteth  
And sinks back into the seas,  
But in vain my spirit thirsteth  
So to burst and be at ease.  
Take, O sea ! the tender blossom  
That hath lain against my breast ;  
On thy black and angry bosom  
It will find a surer rest.  
Life is vain, and love is hollow,  
Ugly death stands there behind,

Hate and scorn and hunger follow  
 Him that toileth for his kind."  
 Forth into the night he hurled it,  
 And with bitter smile did mark  
 How the surly tempest whirled it  
 Swift into the hungry dark.  
 Foam and spray drive back to leeward,  
 And the gale, with dreary moan,  
 Drifts the helpless blossom seaward,  
 Through the breakers all alone.

## II.

Stands a maiden, on the morrow,  
 Musing by the wave-beat strand,  
 Half in hope and half in sorrow,  
 Tracing words upon the sand :  
 "Shall I ever then behold him  
 Who hath been my life so long, —  
 Ever to this sick heart fold him, —  
 Be the spirit of his song?  
 Touch not, sea, the blessed letters  
 I have traced upon thy shore,  
 Spare his name whose spirit fetters  
 Mine with love forevermore!"  
 Swells the tide and overflows it,  
 But, with omen pure and meet,  
 Brings a little rose, and throws it  
 Humbly at the maiden's feet.  
 Full of bliss she takes the token,  
 And, upon her snowy breast,  
 Soothes the ruffled petals broken  
 With the ocean's fierce unrest.  
 "Love is thine, O heart! and surely  
 Peace shall also be thine own,  
 For the heart that trusteth purely  
 Never long can pine alone."

## III.

In his tower sits the poet,  
 Bliss new and strange to him  
 Fill his heart and overflow it  
 With a wonder sweet and dim.  
 Up the beach the ocean slideth  
 With a whisper of delight,  
 And the moon in silence glideth  
 Through the peaceful blue of night.  
 Rippling o'er the poet's shoulder  
 Flows a maiden's golden hair,  
 Maiden lips, with love grown bolder,  
 Kiss his moon-lit forehead bare.  
 "Life is joy, and love is power,  
 Death all fetters doth unbind,

Strength and wisdom only flower  
 When we toil for all our kind.  
 Hope is truth, — the future giveth  
 More than present takes away,  
 And the soul forever liveth  
 Nearer God from day to day."  
 Not a word the maiden uttered,  
 Fulllest hearts are slow to speak,  
 But a withered rose-leaf fluttered  
 Down upon the poet's cheek.

1842.

## A LEGEND OF BRITTANY.

## PART FIRST.

## I.

FAIR as a summer dream was Mar  
 garet, —  
 Such dream as in a poet's soul might  
 start,  
 Musing of old loves while the moon  
 doth set :  
 Her hair was not more sunny than  
 her heart,  
 Though like a natural golden coronet  
 It circled her dear head with careless  
 art,  
 Mocking the sunshine, that would fain  
 have lent  
 To its frank grace a richer ornament.

## II.

His loved one's eyes could poet ever  
 speak,  
 So kind, so dewy, and so deep were  
 hers, —  
 But, while he strives, the choicest  
 phrase, too weak,  
 Their glad reflection in his spirit  
 blurs ;  
 As one may see a dream dissolve and  
 break  
 Out of his grasp when he to tell it  
 stirs,  
 Like that sad Dryad doomed no more  
 to bless  
 The mortal who revealed her loveli-  
 ness.

## III.

She dwelt forever in a region bright,  
 Peopled with living fancies of her  
 own,  
 Where naught could come but visions  
 of delight,  
 Far, far aloof from earth's eternal  
 moan :  
 A summer cloud thrilled through with  
 rosy light,  
 Floating beneath the blue sky all  
 alone,  
 Her spirit wandered by itself, and won  
 A golden edge from some unsetting sun.

## IV.

The heart grows richer that its lot is  
 poor, —  
 God blesses want with larger sym-  
 pathies, —  
 I ove enters gladliest at the humble  
 door,  
 And makes the cot a palace with his  
 eyes ; —  
 So Margaret's heart a softer beauty  
 wore,  
 And grew in gentleness and patience  
 wise,  
 For she was but a simple herdsman's  
 child,  
 A lily chance-sown in the rugged wild.

## V.

There was no beauty of the wood or  
 field  
 But she its fragrant bosom-secret  
 knew,  
 Nor any but to her would freely yield  
 Some grace that in her soul took root  
 and grew :  
 Nature to her glowed ever new-re-  
 vealed,  
 All rosy-fresh with innocent morning  
 dew,  
 And looked into her heart with dim,  
 sweet eyes  
 That left it full of sylvan memories.

## VI.

O, what a face was hers to brighten  
 light,  
 And give back sunshine with an  
 added glow,

To wile each moment with a fresh de-  
 light,  
 And part of memory's best content-  
 ment grow !  
 O, how her voice, as with an inmate's  
 right,  
 Into the strangest heart would wel-  
 come go,  
 And make it sweet, and ready to become  
 Of white and gracious thoughts the  
 chosen home !

## VII.

None looked upon her but he straight-  
 way thought  
 Of all the greenest depths of country  
 cheer,  
 And into each one's heart was freshly  
 brought  
 What was to him the sweetest time  
 of year,  
 So was her every look and motion  
 fraught  
 With out-of-door delights and forest  
 lure ;  
 Not the first violet on a woodland lea  
 Seemed a more visible gift of Spring  
 than she.

## VIII.

Is love learned only out of poets' books?  
 Is there not somewhat in the drop-  
 ping flood,  
 And in the nunneries of silent nooks,  
 And in the murmured longing of the  
 wood,  
 That could make Margaret dream of  
 lovelorn looks,  
 And stir a thrilling mystery in her  
 blood  
 More trembly secret than Aurora's tear  
 Shed in the bosom of an eglare?

## IX.

Full many a sweet forewarning hath  
 the mind,  
 Full many a whispering of vague de-  
 sire,  
 Ere comes the nature destined to unbind  
 Its virgin zone, and all its deeps in-  
 spire, —  
 Low stirrings in the leaves, before the  
 wind

Wakes all the green strings of the  
forest lyre,  
Faint heatings in the calyx, ere the rose  
Its warm voluptuous breast doth all un-  
close.

## X.

Long in its dim recesses pines the spirit,  
Wildered and dark, despairingly  
alone;  
Though many a shape of beauty wan-  
der near it,  
And many a wild and half-remem-  
bered tone  
Tremble from the divine abyss to cheer  
it,  
Yet still it knows that there is only  
one  
Before whom it can kneel and tribute  
bring,  
At once a happy vassal and a king.

## XI.

To feel a want, yet scarce know what  
it is,  
To seek one nature that is always new,  
Whose glance is warmer than another's  
kiss,  
Whom we can bare our inmost  
beauty to,  
Nor feel deserted afterwards, — for  
this  
But with our destined co-mate we  
can do, —  
Such longing instinct fills the mighty  
scope  
Of the young soul with one mysterious  
hope.

## XII.

So Margaret's heart grew brimming  
with the lore  
Of love's enticing secrets; and al-  
though  
She had found none to cast it down be-  
fore.  
Yet oft to Fancy's chapel she would  
go  
To pay her vows, and count the rosary  
o'er  
Of her love's promised graces: —  
haply so

Miranda's hope had pictured Ferdinand  
Long ere the gaunt wave tossed him on  
the strand.

## XIII.

A new-made star that swims the lonely  
gloom,  
Unwedded yet and longing for the  
sun,  
Whose beams, the bride-gifts of the  
lavish groom,  
Blithely to crown the virgin planet  
run,  
Her being was, watching to see the  
bloom  
Of love's fresh sunrise roofing one by  
one  
Its clouds with gold, a triumph-arch  
to be  
For him who came to hold her heart in  
fee.

## XIV.

Not far from Margaret's cottage dwelt  
a knight  
Of the proud Templars, a sworn celi-  
bate,  
Whose heart in secret fed upon the light  
And dew of her ripe beauty, through  
the grate  
Of his close vow catching what gleams  
he might  
Of the free heaven, and cursing — all  
too late —  
The cruel faith whose black walls  
hemmed him in  
And turned life's crowning bliss to  
deadly sin.

## XV.

For he had met her in the wood by chance,  
And, having drunk her beauty's  
widering spell,  
His heart shook like the pennon of a lance  
That quivers in a breeze's sudden swell,  
And thenceforth, in a close-inked  
trance,  
From mistily golden deep to deep he  
fell;  
Till earth did waver and fade far away  
Beneath the hope in whose warm arms  
he lay.

## XVI.

A dark, proud man he was, whose half-  
blown youth  
Had shed its blossom even in opening,  
Leaving a few that with more winning  
ruth  
Trembling around grave manhood's  
stem might cling,  
More sad than cheery, making, in good  
sooth,  
Like the fringed gentian, a late  
autumn spring :—  
A twilight nature, braided light and  
gloom,  
A youth half-smiling by an open tomb.

## XVII.

Fair as an angel, who yet inly wore  
A wrinkled heart foreboding his near  
fall ;  
Who saw him alway wished to know  
him more,  
As if he were some fate's defiant thrall  
And nursed a dreaded secret at its core ;  
Little he loved, but power most of all,  
And that he seemed to scorn, as one  
who knew  
By what foul paths men choose to crawl  
thereto.

## XVIII.

He had been noble, but some great deceit  
Had turned his better instinct to a vice :  
He strove to think the world was all a  
cheat,  
That power and fame were cheap at  
any price,  
That the sure way of being shortly great  
Was even to play life's game with  
loaded dice,  
Since he had tried the honest play and  
found  
That vice and virtue differed but in sound.

## XIX.

Yet Margaret's sight redeemed him  
for a space  
From his own thralldom ; man could  
never be  
A hypocrite when first such maiden grace  
Smiled in upon his heart ; the agony

Of wearing all day long a lying face  
Fell lightly from him, and, a moment  
free,  
Erect with wakened faith his spirit stood  
And scorned the weakness of his demon-  
mood.

## XX.

Like a sweet wind-harp to him was her  
thought,  
Which would not let the common air  
come near,  
Till from its dim enchantment it had  
caught  
A musical tenderness that brimmed  
his ear  
With sweetness more ethereal than aught  
Save silver-dropping snatches that  
whilere  
Rained down from some sad angel's  
faithful harp  
To cool her fallen lover's anguish sharp.

## XXI.

Deep in the forest was a little dell  
High overarched with the leafy sweep  
Of a broad oak, through whose gnarled  
roots there fell  
A slender rill that sung itself asleep,  
Where its continuous toil had scooped  
a well  
To please the fairy folk ; breathlessly  
deep  
The stillness was, save when the dream-  
ing brook  
From its small urn a drizzly murmur  
shook.

## XXII.

The wooded hills sloped upward all  
around  
With gradual rise, and made an even  
rim,  
So that it seemed a mighty casque un-  
bound  
From some huge Titan's brow to  
lighten him,  
Ages ago, and left upon the ground,  
Where the slow soil had mossed it to  
the brim,  
Till after countless centuries it grew  
Into this dell, the haunt of noontide  
dew.

## XXIII.

Dim vistas, sprinkled o'er with sun-  
flecked green,  
Wound through the thickset trunks  
on every side,

And, toward the west, in fancy might be  
seen

A gothic window in its blazing pride,  
When the low sun, two arching elms  
between,

Lit up the leaves beyond, which,  
autumn-dyed

With lavish hues, would into splendor  
start,

Shaming the labored panes of richest art.

## XXIV.

Here, leaning once against the old oak's  
trunk,

Mordred, for such was the young  
Templar's name,

Saw Margaret come ; unseen, the falcon  
shrank

From the meek dove ; sharp thrills of  
tingling flame

Made him forget that he was vowed a  
monk,

And all the outworks of his pride  
o'ercame :

Flooded he seemed with bright delicious  
pain,

As if a star had burst within his brain.

## XXV.

Such power hath beauty and frank in-  
nocence :

A flower bloomed forth, that sunshine  
glad to bless,

Even from his love's long leafless stem ;  
the sense

Of exile from Hope's happy realm  
grew less,

And thoughts of childish peace, he  
knew not whence,

Thronged round his heart with many  
an old caress,

Melting the frost there into pearly dew  
That mirrored back his nature's morn-  
ing-blue.

## XXVI.

She turned and saw him, but she felt no  
dread,

Her purity, like adamant mail,

Did so encircle her ; and yet her head  
She drooped, and made her golden  
hair her veil,

Through which a glow of rosiest lustre  
spread,

Then faded, and anon she stood all  
pale,

As snow o'er which a blush of northern-  
light

Suddenly reddens, and as soon grows  
white.

## XXVII.

Shethought of Tristram and of Lancilot,  
Of all her dreams, and of kind fairies'

might,  
And how that dell was deemed a haun-  
ted spot,

Until there grew a mist before her  
sight,

And where the present was she half  
forgot,

Borne backward through the realms  
of old delight, —

Then, starting up awake, she would  
have gone,

Yet almost wished it might not be alone.

## XXVIII.

How they went home together through  
the wood,

And how all life seemed focussed into  
one

Thought-dazzling spot that set ablaze  
the blood,

What need to tell? Fit language  
there is none

For the heart's deepest things. Who  
ever wooed

As in his boyish hope he would have  
done?

For, when the soul is fullest, the hushed  
tongue

Voicelessly trembles like a lute unstrung.

## XXIX.

But all things carry the heart's mes-  
sages

And know it not, nor doth the heart  
well know,

But nature hath her will ; even as the  
bees,

Blithe go-betweens, fly singing to and  
fro

With the fruit-quickenings pollen ;—  
 hard if these  
 Found not some all unthought-of  
 way to show  
 Their secret each to each ; and so they  
 did,  
 And one heart's flower-dust into the  
 other slid.

## XXX.

Young hearts are free ; the selfish world  
 it is  
 That turns them miserly and cold as  
 stone,  
 And makes them clutch their fingers on  
 the bliss  
 Which but in giving truly is their  
 own ; —  
 She had no dreams of barter, asked not  
 his,  
 But gave hers freely as she would  
 have thrown  
 A rose to him, or as that rose gives forth  
 Its generous fragrance, thoughtless of  
 its worth.

## XXXI.

Her summer nature felt a need to bless,  
 And a like longing to be blest again ;  
 So, from her sky-like spirit, gentleness  
 Dropt ever like a sunlit fall of rain,  
 And his beneath drank in the bright  
 caress  
 As thirstily as would a parched plain,  
 That long hath watched the showers of  
 sloping gray  
 Forever, ever, falling far away.

## XXXII.

How should she dream of ill ? the heart  
 filled quite  
 With sunshine, like the shepherd's-  
 clock at noon,  
 Close its leaves around its warm delight ;  
 Whate'er in life is harsh or out of tune  
 Is all shut out, no boding shade of light  
 Can pierce the opiate ether of its  
 swoon :  
 Love is but blind as thoughtful justice is,  
 But naught can be so wanton-blind as  
 bliss.

## XXXIII.

All beauty and all life he was to her ;  
 She questioned not his love, she only  
 knew  
 That she loved him, and not a pulse  
 could stir  
 In her whole frame but quivered  
 through and through  
 With this glad thought, and was a  
 minister  
 To do him fealty and service true,  
 Like golden ripples hasting to the land  
 To wreck their freight of sunshine on  
 the strand.

## XXXIV.

O dewy dawn of love ! O hopes that are  
 Hung high, like the cliff-swallow's  
 perilous nest,  
 Most like to fall when fullest, and that jar  
 With every heavier billow ! O unrest  
 Than balmy deeps of quiet sweeter far !  
 How did ye triumph now in Marga-  
 ret's breast,  
 Making it readier to shrink and start  
 Than quivering gold of the pond-lily's  
 heart !

## XXXV.

Here let us pause : O, would the soul  
 might ever  
 Achieve its immortality in youth,  
 When nothing yet hath damped its  
 high endeavor  
 After the starry energy of truth !  
 Here let us pause, and for a moment sever  
 This gleam of sunshine from the days  
 unrudd  
 That sometime come to all, for it is good  
 To lengthen to the last a sunny mood.

## PART SECOND.

## I.

As one who, from the sunshine and the  
 green,  
 Enters the solid darkness of a cave,  
 Nor knows what precipice or pit unseen  
 May yawn before him with its sudden  
 grave,

And, with hushed breath, doth often  
 forward lean,  
 Dreaming he hears the plashing of a  
 wave  
 Dimly below, or feels a damper air  
 From out some dreary chasm, he knows  
 not where ; —

## II.

So, from the sunshine and the green of  
 love,  
 We enter on our story's darker part ;  
 And, though the horror of it well may  
 move  
 An impulse of repugnance in the heart,  
 Yet let us think, that, as there 's naught  
 above  
 The all-embracing atmosphere of Art,  
 So also there is naught that falls below  
 Her generous reach, though grimed  
 with guilt and woe.

## III.

Her fittest triumph is to show that good  
 Lurks in the heart of evil evermore,  
 That love, though scorned, and outcast,  
 and withstood,  
 Can without end forgive, and yet  
 have store ;  
 God's love and man's are of the self-  
 same blood,  
 And He can see that always at the door  
 Of foulest hearts the angel-nature yet  
 Knocks to return and cancel all its debt.

## IV.

It ever is weak falsehood's destiny  
 That her thick mask turns crystal to  
 let through  
 The unsuspecting eyes of honesty ;  
 But Margaret's heart was too sincere  
 and true  
 Aught but plain truth and faithfulness  
 to see,  
 And Mordred's for a time a little grew  
 To be like hers, won by the mild reproof  
 Of those kind eyes that kept all doubt  
 aloof.

## V.

Full oft they met, as dawn and twilight  
 meet  
 In northern climes ; she full of grow-  
 ing day

As he of darkness, which before her feet  
 Shrank gradual, and faded quite away,  
 Soon to return ; for power had made  
 love sweet  
 To him, and, when his will had  
 gained full sway,  
 The taste began to pall ; for never power  
 Can satiate the hungry soul beyond an hour.

## VI.

He fell as doth the tempter ever fall,  
 Even in the gaining of his loathsome  
 end ;  
 God doth not work as man works, but  
 makes all  
 The crooked paths of ill to goodness  
 tend ;  
 Let him judge Margaret ! If to be the  
 thrall  
 Of love, and faith too generous to  
 defend  
 Its very life from him she loved, be sin,  
 What hope of grace may the seducer  
 win ?

## VII.

Grim-hearted world, that look'st with  
 Levite eyes  
 On those poor fallen by too much  
 faith in man,  
 She that upon thy freezing threshold  
 lies,  
 Starved to more sinning by thy sav-  
 age ban, —  
 Seeking that refuge because foulest vice  
 More godlike than thy virtue is,  
 whose span  
 Shuts out the wretched only, — is more  
 free  
 To enter Heaven than thou wilt ever  
 be !

## VIII.

Thou wilt not let her wash thy dainty  
 feet  
 With such salt things as tears, or  
 with rude hair  
 Dry them, soft Pharisee, that sit'st at  
 meat  
 With him who made her such, and  
 speak'st him fair,  
 Leaving God's wandering lamb the  
 while to bleat  
 Unheeded, shivering in the pitiless  
 air : .



Thou hast made prisoned virtue show  
more wan  
And haggard than a vice to look upon.

## IX.

Now many months flew by, and weary  
grew  
To Margaret the sight of happy  
things;  
Blight fell on all her flowers, instead  
of dew:  
Shut round her heart were now the  
joyous wings  
Wherewith it wont to soar; yet not  
untrue,  
Though tempted much, her woman's  
nature clings  
To its first pure belief, and with sad  
eyes  
Looks backward o'er the gate of Para-  
dise.

## X.

And so, though altered Mordred came  
less oft,  
And winter frowned where spring  
had laughed before,  
In his strange eyes, yet half her sad-  
ness doffed,  
And in her silent patience loved him  
more:  
Sorrow had made her soft heart yet  
more soft,  
And a new life within her own she  
bore  
Which made her tenderer, as she felt  
it move  
Beneath her breast, a refuge for her  
love.

## XI.

This babe, she thought, would surely  
bring him back,  
And be a bond forever them between;  
Before its eyes the sullen tempest-rack  
Would fade, and leave the face of  
heaven serene;  
And love's return doth more than fill  
the lack,  
Which in his absence withered the  
heart's green:  
And yet a dim foreboding still would  
flit  
Between her and her hope to darken it.

## XII.

She could not figure forth a happy fate,  
Even for this life from heaven so  
newly come;  
The earth must needs be doubly deso-  
late  
To him scarce parted from a fairer  
home:  
Such boding heavier on her bosom sate  
One night, as, standing in the twi-  
light gloam,  
She strained her eyes beyond that dizzy  
verge  
At whose foot faintly breaks the future's  
surge.

## XIII.

Poor little spirit! naught but shame  
and woe  
Nurse the sick heart whose lifeblood  
nurses thine:  
Yet not those only; love hath tri-  
umphed so,  
As for thy sake makes sorrow more  
divine:  
And yet, though thou be pure, the world  
is foe  
To purity, if born in such a shrine;  
And, having trampled it for struggling  
thence,  
Smiles to itself, and calls it Providence.

## XIV.

As thus she mused, a shadow seemed  
to rise  
From out her thought, and turn to  
dreariness  
All blissful hopes and sunny memories,  
And the quick blood would curdle up  
and press  
About her heart, which seemed to shut  
its eyes  
And hush itself, as who with shud-  
dering guess  
Harks through the gloom and dreads  
e'en now to feel  
Through his hot breast the icy slide of  
steel.

## XV.

But, at that heart-beat, while in dread  
she was,  
In the low wind the honeysuckles  
gleam,

A dewy thrill flits through the heavy  
 And, <sup>grass,</sup> looking forth, she saw, as in a  
 dream,  
 Within the wood the moonlight's shadowy mass:  
 Night's starry heart yearning to hers  
 doth seem,  
 And the deep sky, full-hearted with the  
 moon,  
 Folds round her all the happiness of  
 June.

## XVI.

What fear could face a heaven and earth  
 like this?  
 What silverest cloud could hang  
 'neath such a sky?  
 A tide of wondrous and unwonted bliss  
 Rolls back through all her pulses  
 suddenly,  
 As if some seraph, who had learned to  
 kiss  
 From the fair daughters of the world  
 gone by,  
 Had wedded so his fallen light with  
 hers,  
 Such sweet, strange joy through soul  
 and body stirs.

## XVII.

Now seek we Mordred: he who did  
 not fear  
 The crime, yet fears the latent consequence:  
 If it should reach a brother Templar's  
 ear,  
 It haply might be made a good pre-  
 tence  
 To cheat him of the hope he held most  
 dear:  
 For he had spared no thought's or  
 deed's expense,  
 That, by and by might help his wish to  
 clip  
 Its darling bride, — the high grand-  
 mastership.

## XVIII.

The apathy, ere a crime resolved is  
 done,  
 Is scarce less dreadful than remorse  
 for crime;

By no allurement can the soul be  
 won  
 From brooding o'er the weary creep  
 of time:  
 Mordred stole forth into the happy  
 sun,  
 Striving to hum a scrap of Breton  
 rhyme,  
 But the sky struck him speechless, and  
 he tried  
 In vain to summon up his callous  
 pride.

## XIX.

In the courtyard a fountain leaped al-  
 way,  
 A Triton blowing jewels through his  
 shell  
 Into the sunshine; Mordred turned  
 away,  
 Weary because the stone face did not  
 tell  
 Of weariness, nor could he bear to-day,  
 Heartsick, to hear the patient sink  
 and swell  
 Of winds among the leaves, or golden  
 bees  
 Drowsily humming in the orange-trees.

## XX.

All happy sights and sounds now came  
 to him  
 Like a reproach: he wandered far  
 and wide,  
 Following the lead of his unquiet whim,  
 But still there went a something at  
 his side  
 That made the cool breeze hot, the  
 sunshine dim;  
 It would not flee, it could not be defied,  
 He could not see it, but he felt it there,  
 By the damp chill that crept among  
 his hair.

## XXI.

Day wore at last: the evening star  
 arose,  
 And throbbing in the sky grew red  
 and set;  
 Then with a guilty, wavering step he  
 goes  
 To the hid nook where they so oft  
 had met

In happier season, for his heart well  
knows

That he is sure to find poor Margaret  
Watching and waiting there with love-  
lorn breast

Around her young dream's rudely  
scattered nest.

## XXII.

Why follow here that grim old chronicle  
Which counts the dagger-strokes and  
drops of blood?

Enough that Margaret by his mad steel  
fell,

Unmoved by murder from her trust-  
ing mood,

Smiling on him as Heaven smiles on  
Hell,

With a sad love, remembering when  
he stood

Not fallen yet, the unsealer of her heart,  
Of all her holy dreams the holiest part.

## XXIII.

His crime complete, scarce knowing  
what he did,

(So goes the tale,) beneath the altar  
there

In the high church the stiffening corpse  
he hid,

And then, to 'scape that suffocating air,  
Like a scared ghoul out of the porch  
he slid;

But his strained eyes saw bloodspots  
everywhere,

And ghastly faces thrust themselves  
between

His soul and hopes of peace with blast-  
ing mien.

## XXIV.

His heart went out within him like a  
spark

Dropt in the sea; wherever he made  
bold

To turn his eyes, he saw, all stiff and stark,  
Pale Margaret lying dead; the lavish  
gold

Of her loose hair seemed in the cloudy  
dark

To spread a glory, and a thousand-  
fold

More strangely pale and beautiful she  
grew:

Her silence stabbed his conscience  
through and through:

## XXV.

Or visions of past days,—a mother's eyes  
That smiled down on the fair boy at  
her knee,

Whose happy upturned face to hers  
replies,—

He saw sometimes: or Margaret  
mournfully

Gazed on him full of doubt, as one who  
tries

To crush belief that does love injury:  
Then she would wring her hands, but

soon again  
Love's patience glimmered out through  
cloudy pain.

## XXVI.

Meanwhile he dared not go and steal  
away

The silent, dead-cold witness of his  
sin;

He had not feared the life, but that dull  
clay,

Those open eyes that showed the  
death within,

Would surely stare him mad; yet all  
the day

A dreadful impulse, whence his will  
could win

No refuge, made him linger in the aisle,  
Freezing with his wan look each greet-  
ing smile.

## XXVII.

Now, on the second day there was to be  
A festival in church: from far and

near  
Came flocking in the sunburnt peas-  
antry,

And knights and dames with stately  
antique cheer,

Blazing with pomp, as if all faerie  
Had emptied her quaint halls, or, as

it were,

The illuminated marge of some old book,  
While we were gazing, life and motion  
took.

## XXVIII.

When all were entered, and the roving  
eyes  
Of all were stayed, some upon faces  
bright,  
Some on the priests, some on the traceries  
That decked the slumber of a marble  
knight,  
And all the rustlings over that arise  
From recognizing tokens of delight,  
When friendly glances meet, — then  
sient ease  
Spread o'er the multitude by slow de-  
grees.

## XXIX.

Then swelled the organ : up through  
choir and nave  
The music trembled with an inward  
thrill  
Of bliss at its own grandeur : wave on  
wave  
Its flood of mellow thunder rose, until  
The hushed air shivered with the throb  
it gave,  
Then, poising for a moment, it stood  
still,  
And sank and rose again, to burst in spray  
That wandered into silence far away.

## XXX.

Like to a mighty heart the music seemed,  
That yearns with melodies it cannot  
speak,  
Until, in grand despair of what it  
dreamed,  
In the agony of effort it doth break,  
Yet triumphs breaking ; on it rushed  
and streamed  
And wantoned in its might, as when  
a lake,  
Long pent among the mountains, bursts  
its walls  
And in one crowding gush leaps forth  
and falls.

## XXXI.

Deeper and deeper shudders shook the  
air,  
As the huge bass kept gathering  
heavily,  
Like thunder when it rouses in its lair,  
And with its hoarse growl shakes the  
low-hung sky,

It grew up like a darkness everywhere,  
Filling the vast cathedral ; — sud-  
denly,  
From the dense mass a boy's clear  
treble broke  
Like lightning, and the full-toned choir  
awoke.

## XXXII.

Through gorgeous windows shone the  
sun aslant,  
Brimming the church with gold and  
purple mist,  
Meet atmosphere to bosom that rich  
chant,  
Where fifty voices in one strand did  
twist,  
Their varicolored tones, and left no want  
To the delighted soul, which sank  
abyssed  
In the warm music cloud, while, far  
below,  
The organ heaved its surges to and fro.

## XXXIII.

As if a lark should suddenly drop dead  
While the blue air yet trembled with  
its song,  
So snapped at once that music's golden  
thread,  
Struck by a nameless fear that leapt  
along  
From heart to heart, and like a shadow  
spread  
With instantaneous shiver through  
the throng,  
So that some glanced behind, as half  
aware  
A hideous shape of dread were stand-  
ing there.

## XXXIV.

As when a crowd of pale men gather  
round,  
Watching an eddy in the leaden deep,  
From which they deem the body of one  
drowned  
Will be cast forth, from face to face  
doth creep  
An eager dread that holds all tongues  
fast bound  
Until the horror, with a ghastly leap,

Starts up, its dead blue arms stretched  
aimlessly,  
Heaved with the swinging of the care-  
less sea, —

## XXXV.

So in the faces of all these there grew,  
As by one impulse, a dark, freezing  
awe,  
Which, with a fearful fascination drew  
All eyes toward the altar; damp and  
raw  
The air grew suddenly, and no man  
knew  
Whether perchance his silent neigh-  
bor saw  
The dreadful thing which all were sure  
would rise  
To scare the strained lids wider from  
their eyes.

## XXXVI.

The incense trembled as it upward sent  
Its slow, uncertain thread of wander-  
ing blue,  
As 't were the only living element  
In all the church, so deep the still-  
ness grew;  
It seemed one might have heard it, as  
it went,  
Give out an audible rustle, curling  
through  
The midnight silence of that awe-struck  
air,  
More hushed than death, though so  
much life was there.

## XXXVII.

Nothing they saw, but a low voice was  
heard  
Threading the ominous silence of  
that fear,  
Gentle and terrorless as if a bird,  
Wakened by some volcano's glare,  
should cheer  
The murk air with his song; yet every  
word  
In the cathedral's farthest arch seemed  
near,  
As if it spoke to every one apart,  
Like the clear voice of conscience in  
each heart.

## XXXVIII.

"O Rest, to weary hearts thou art most  
dear!  
O Silence, after life's bewildering din,  
Thou art most welcome, whether in the  
sear  
Days of our age thou comest, or we  
win  
Thy poppy-wreath in youth! then  
wherefore here  
Linger I yet, once free to enter in  
At that wished gate which gentle  
Death doth ope,  
Into the boundless realm of strength  
and hope?

## XXXIX.

"Think not in death my love could  
ever cease;  
If thou wast false, more need there  
is for me  
Still to be true: that slumber were not  
peace,  
If 't were unvisited with dreams of  
thee:  
And thou hadst never heard such words  
as these,  
Save that in heaven I must ever be  
Most comfortless and wretched, seeing  
this  
Our unbaptiz'd babe shut out from bliss.

## XL.

"This little spirit with imploring eyes  
Wanders alone the dreary wild of  
space;  
The shadow of his pain forever lies  
Upon my soul in this new dwelling-  
place;  
His loneliness makes me in Paradise  
More lonely, and, unless I see his  
face,  
Even here for grief could I lie down  
and die,  
Save for my curse of immortality.

## XLI.

"World after world he sees around him  
swim  
Crowded with happy souls, that take  
no heed

Of the sad eyes that from the night's  
faint rim  
Gaze sick with longing on them as  
they speed  
With golden gates, that only shut out  
him ;  
And shapes sometimes from Hell's  
abysses freed  
Flap darkly by him, with enormous  
sweep  
Of wings that roughen wide the pitchy  
deep.

## XLII.

"I am a mother, — spirits do not shake  
This much of earth from them, —  
and I must pine  
Till I can feel his little hands, and take  
His weary head upon this heart of  
mine ;  
And, might it be, full gladly for his  
sake  
Would I this solitude of bliss resign,  
And be shut out of Heaven to dwell  
with him  
Forever in that silence drear and dim.

## XLIII.

"I strove to hush my soul, and would  
not speak  
At first, for thy dear sake ; a woman's  
love  
Is mighty, but a mother's heart is weak,  
And by its weakness overcomes ; I  
strove  
To smother bitter thoughts with pa-  
tience meek,  
But still in the abyss my soul would  
rove,  
Seeking my child, and drove me here  
to claim  
The rite that gives him peace in Christ's  
dear name.

## XLIV.

"I sit and weep while blessed spirits  
sing ;  
I can but long and pine the while they  
praise,  
And, leaning o'er the wall of Heaven,  
I fling  
My voice to where I deem my infant  
strays,

Like a robbed bird that cries in vain to  
bring  
Hernestlings back beneath herwings'  
embrace ;  
But still he answers not, and I but know  
That Heaven and earth are both alike  
in woe."

## XLV.

Then the pale priests, with ceremony  
due,  
Baptized the child within its dread-  
ful tomb  
Beneath that mother's heart, whose in-  
stinct true  
Star-like had battled down the triple  
gloom  
Of sorrow, love, and death : young  
maidens, too,  
Strewed the pale corpse with many  
a milkwhite bloom,  
And parted the bright hair, and on the  
breast  
Crossed the unconscious hands in sign  
of rest.

## XLVI.

Some said, that, when the priest had  
sprinkled o'er  
The consecrated drops, they seemed  
to hear  
A sigh, as of some heart from travail  
sore  
Released, and then two voices sing-  
ing clear,  
*Misereatur Deus*, more and more  
Fading far upward, and their ghastly  
fear  
Fell from them with that sound, as  
bodies fall  
From souls upspringing to celestial hall.

## PROMETHEUS.

ONE after one the stars have risen  
and set,  
Sparkling upon the hoarfrost on my  
chain :  
The Bear, that prowled all night about  
the fold

Of the North-star, hath shrunk into  
 his den,  
 Scared by the blithesome footsteps of  
 the Dawn,  
 Whose blushing smile floods all the  
 Orient ;  
 And now bright Lucifer grows less and  
 less,  
 Into the heaven's blue quiet deep-with-  
 drawn.  
 Sunless and starless all, the desert sky  
 Arches above me, empty as this heart  
 For ages hath been empty of all joy,  
 Except to brood upon its silent hope,  
 As o'er its hope of day the sky doth  
 now.  
 All night have I heard voices : deeper  
 yet  
 The deep low breathing of the silence  
 grew,  
 While all about, muffled in awe, there  
 stood  
 Shadows, or forms, or both, clear-felt  
 at heart,  
 But, when I turned to front them, far  
 along  
 Only a shudder through the midnight  
 ran,  
 And the dense stillness walled me  
 closer round.  
 But still I heard them wander up and  
 down  
 That solitude, and flappings of dusk  
 wings  
 Did mingle with them, whether of  
 those hags  
 Let slip upon me once from Hades deep,  
 Or of yet direr torments, if such be,  
 I could but guess ; and then toward me  
 came  
 A shape as of a woman : very pale  
 It was, and calm ; its cold eyes did not  
 move,  
 And mine moved not, but only stared  
 on them.  
 Their fixed awe went through my brain  
 like ice ;  
 A skeleton hand seemed clutching at  
 my heart,  
 And a sharp chill, as if a dank night  
 fog  
 Suddenly closed me in, was all I felt :  
 And then, methought, I heard a freez-  
 ing sigh,

A long, deep, shivering sigh, as from  
 blue lips  
 Stiffening in death, close to mine ear  
 I thought  
 Some doom was close upon me, and I  
 looked  
 And saw the red moon through the  
 heavy mist,  
 Just setting, and it seemed as it wer.  
 falling,  
 Or reeling to its fall, so dim and dead  
 And palsy-struck it looked. Then all  
 sounds merged  
 Into the rising surges of the pines,  
 Which, leagues below me, clothing the  
 gaunt loins  
 Of ancient Caucasus with hairy strength,  
 Sent up a murmur in the morning  
 wind,  
 Sad as the wail that from the populous  
 earth  
 All day and night to high Olympus  
 soars,  
 Fit incense to thy wicked throne, O  
 Jove !

Thy hated name is tossed once more  
 in scorn  
 From off my lips, for I will tell thy  
 doom.  
 And are these tears ? Nay, do not tri-  
 umph, Jove !  
 They are wrung from me but by the  
 agonies  
 Of prophecy, like those sparse drops  
 which fall  
 From clouds in travail of the lightning,  
 when  
 The great wave of the storm high-  
 curled and black  
 Rolls steadily onward to its thunderous  
 break.  
 Why art thou made a god of, thou poor  
 type  
 Of anger, and revenge, and cunning  
 force ?  
 True Power was never born of brutish  
 Strength,  
 Nor sweet Truth suckled at the shaggy  
 dugs  
 Of that old she-wolf. Are thy thunder-  
 bolts,  
 That quell the darkness for a space, so  
 strong

As the prevailing patience of meek  
 Light,  
 Who, with the invincible tenderness  
 of peace,  
 Wins it to be a portion of herself?  
 Why art thou made a god of, thou, who  
 hast  
 The never-sleeping terror at thy heart,  
 That birthright of all tyrants, worse to  
 bear  
 Than this thy ravening bird on which  
 I smile?  
 Thou swear'st to free me, if I will un-  
 fold  
 What kind of doom it is whose omen  
 flits  
 Across thy heart, as o'er a troop of  
 doves  
 The fearful shadow of the kite. What  
 need  
 To know that truth whose knowledge  
 cannot save?  
 Evil its errand hath, as well as Good;  
 When thine is finished, thou art known  
 no more:  
 There is a higher purity than thou,  
 And higher purity is greater strength;  
 Thy nature is thy doom, at which thy  
 heart  
 Trembles behind the thick wall of thy  
 might.  
 Let man but hope, and thou art straight-  
 way chilled  
 With thought of that drear silence and  
 deep night  
 Which, like a dream, shall swallow thee  
 and thine:  
 Let man but will, and thou art god no  
 more,  
 More capable of ruin than the gold  
 And ivory that image thee on earth.  
 He who hurled down the monstrous  
 Titan-brood  
 Blinded with lightnings, with rough  
 thunders stunned,  
 Is weaker than a simple human thought.  
 My slender voice can shake thee, as the  
 breeze,  
 That seems but apt to stir a maiden's  
 hair,  
 Sways huge Oceanus from pole to pole:  
 For I am still Prometheus, and fore-  
 know  
 In my wise heart the end and doom of all.

Yes, I am still Prometheus, wiser  
 grown  
 By years of solitude, — that holds apart  
 The past and future, giving the soul  
 room  
 To search into itself, — and long com-  
 mune  
 With this eternal silence; — more a  
 god,  
 In my long-suffering and strength to  
 meet  
 With equal front the direst shafts of  
 fate,  
 Than thou in thy faint-hearted despot-  
 ism,  
 Girt with thy baby-toys of force and  
 wrath.  
 Yes, I am that Prometheus who brought  
 down  
 The light to man, which thou, in selfish  
 fear,  
 Hadst to thyself usurped, — his by sole  
 right,  
 For Man hath right to all save Tyr-  
 anny, —  
 And which shall free him yet from thy  
 frail throne.  
 Tyrants are but the spawn of Igno-  
 rance,  
 Begotten by the slaves they trample on,  
 Who, could they win a glimmer of the  
 light,  
 And see that Tyranny is always weak-  
 ness,  
 Or Fear with its own bosom ill at ease,  
 Would laugh away in scorn the sand-  
 wove chain  
 Which their own blindness feigned for  
 adamant.  
 Wrong ever builds on quicksands, but  
 the Right  
 To the firm centre lays its moveless  
 base.  
 The tyrant trembles, if the air but stirs  
 The innocent ringlets of a child's free  
 hair,  
 And crouches, when the thought of  
 some great spirit,  
 With world-wide murmur, like a rising  
 gale,  
 Over men's hearts, as over standing  
 corn,  
 Rushes, and bends them to its own  
 strong will.



So shall some thought of mine yet circle earth,  
And puff away thy crumbling altars,  
Jove!

And, wouldst thou know of my supreme revenge,  
Poor tyrant, even now dethroned in heart,

Realmless in soul, as tyrants ever are,  
Listen! and tell me if this bitter peak,  
This never-glutted vulture, and these chains

Shrink not before it; for it shall befit  
A sorrow-taught, unconquered Titan-heart.

Men, when their death is on them, seem to stand

On a precipitous crag that overhangs  
The abyss of doom, and in that depth to see,

As in a glass, the features dim and vast  
Of things to come, the shadows, as it seems,

Of what have been. Death ever fronts the wise;

Not fearfully, but with clear promises  
Of larger life, on whose broad vans upborne,

Their outlook widens, and they see beyond

The horizon of the Present and the Past,  
Even to the very source and end of things.

Such am I now: immortal woe hath made  
My heart a seer, and my soul a judge  
Between the substance and the shadow of Truth.

The sure supremacy of the Beautiful,  
By all the martyrdoms made doubly sure

Of such as I am, this is my revenge,  
Which of my wrongs builds a triumphal arch,

Through which I see a sceptre and a throne.

The pipings of glad shepherds on the hills,

Tending the flocks no more to bleed for thee, —

The songs of maidens pressing with white feet

The vintage on thine altars poured no more, —

The murmurous bliss of lovers, underneath

Dim grapevine bowers, whose rosy bunches press

Not half so closely their warm cheeks, unpaired

By thoughts of thy brute lust, — the hive-like hum

Of peaceful commonwealths, where sunburnt Toil

Reaps for itself the rich earth made its own

By its own labor, lightened with glad hymns

To an omnipotence which thy mad bolts  
Would cope with as a spark with the vast sea, —

Even the spirit of free love and peace,  
Duty's sure recompense through life and death, —

These are such harvests as all master-spirits

Reap, haply not on earth, but reap no less  
Because the sheaves are bound by hands not theirs;

These are the bloodless daggers where-withal

They stab fallen tyrants, this their high revenge:

For their best part of life on earth is when,  
Long after death, prisoned and pent no more,

Their thoughts, their wild dreams even, have become

Part of the necessary air men breathe:  
When, like the moon, herself behind a cloud,

They shed down light before us on life's sea,

That cheers us to steer onward still in hope.

Earth with her twining memories ivies o'er

Their holy sepulchres; the chainless sea,

In tempest or wide calm, repeats their thoughts;

The lightning and the thunder, all free things,

Have legends of them for the ears of men.  
All other glories are as falling stars,

But universal Nature watches theirs:  
Such strength is won by love of human kind.

Not that I feel that hunger after fame,  
Which souls of a half-greatness are  
beset with ;  
But that the memory of noble deeds  
Cries shame upon the idle and the vile,  
And keeps the heart of Man forever up  
To the heroic level of old time.  
To be forgot at first is little pain  
To a heart conscious of such high intent  
As must be deathless on the lips of  
men ;  
But, having been a name, to sink and be  
A something which the world can do  
without,  
Which, having been or not, would  
never change  
The lightest pulse of fate, — this is indeed  
A cup of bitterness the worst to taste,  
And this thy heart shall empty to the  
dregs.  
Endless despair shall be thy Caucasus,  
And memory thy vulture ; thou wilt find  
Oblivion far lonelier than this peak, —  
Behold thy destiny ! Thou think'st it  
much  
That I should brave thee, miserable  
god !  
But I have braved a mightier than  
thou,  
Even the tempting of this soaring heart,  
Which might have made me, scarcely  
less than thou,  
A god among my brethren weak and  
blind, —  
Scarce less than thou, a pitiable thing  
To be down-trodden into darkness  
soon.  
But now I am above thee, for thou art  
The bungling workmanship of fear, the  
block  
That awes the swart Barbarian ; but I  
Am what myself have made, — a nature  
wise  
With finding in itself the types of all, —  
With watching from the dim verge of  
the time  
What things to be are visible in the gleams  
Thrown forward on them from the  
luminous past, —  
Wise with the history of its own frail heart,  
With reverence and sorrow, and with  
love,  
Broad as the world, for freedom and for  
man.

Thou and all strength shall crumble,  
except Love,  
By whom, and for whose glory, ye shall  
cease :  
And, when thou art but a dim moaning  
heart  
From out the pitiless glooms of Chaos, I  
Shall be a power and a memory,  
A name to fright all tyrants with, a light  
Unsetting as the pole-star, a great voice  
Heard in the breathless pauses of the fight  
By truth and freedom ever waged with  
wrong,  
Clear as a silver trumpet, to awake  
Huge echoes that from age to age live on  
In kindred spirits, giving them a sense  
Of boundless power from boundless  
suffering wrong :  
And many a glazing eye shall smile to see  
The memory of my triumph (for to meet  
Wrong with endurance, and to overcome  
The present with a heart that looks  
beyond,  
Are triumph), like a prophetic eagle, perch  
Upon the sacred banner of the Right.  
Evil springs up, and flowers, and bears  
no seed,  
And feeds the green earth with its swift  
decay,  
Leaving it richer for the growth of truth ;  
But Good, once put in action or in  
thought,  
Like a strong oak, doth from its boughs  
shed down  
The ripe germs of a forest. Thou,  
weak god,  
Shalt fade and be forgotten ! but this soul,  
Fresh-living still in the serene abyss,  
In every heavingshall partake, that grows  
From heart to heart among the sons of  
men, —  
As the ominous hum before the earth-  
quake runs  
Far through the Ægean from roused  
isle to isle, —  
Foreboding wreck to palaces and shrines,  
And mighty rents in many a cavernous  
error  
That darkens the free light to man : —  
This heart,  
Unscarred by thy grim vulture, as the  
truth  
Grows but more lovely 'neath the beaks  
and claws

Of Harpies blind that fain would soil it,  
 shall  
 In all the throbbing exultations share  
 That wait on freedom's triumphs, and  
 in all  
 The glorious agonies of martyr-spirits, —  
 Sharp lightning-throes to split the  
 jagged clouds  
 That veil the future, showing them the  
 end, —  
 Pain's thorny crown for constancy and  
 truth,  
 Girding the temples like a wreath of stars.  
 This is a thought, that, like the fabled  
 laurel,  
 Makes my faith thunder-proof; and thy  
 dread bolts  
 Fall on me like the silent flakes of snow  
 On the hoar brows of aged Caucasus :  
 But, O thought far more blissful, they  
 can rend  
 This cloud of flesh, and make my soul  
 a star !

Unleash thy crouching thunders now,  
 O Jove !  
 Free this high heart, which, a poor  
 captive long,  
 Doth knock to be let forth, this heart  
 which still,  
 In its invincible manhood, overtops  
 Thy puny godship, as this mountain  
 doth  
 The pines that moss its roots. O, even  
 now,  
 While from my peak of suffering I look  
 down,  
 Beholding with a far-spread gush of  
 hope  
 The sunrise of that Beauty, in whose  
 face,  
 Shone all around with love, no man  
 shall look  
 But straightway like a god he is uplift  
 Unto the throne long empty for his  
 sake,  
 And clearly oft foreshadowed in wide  
 dreams  
 By his free inward nature, which nor  
 thou,  
 Nor any anarchy after thee, can bind  
 From working its great doom, — now,  
 now set free  
 This essence, not to die, but to become

Part of that awful Presence which doth  
 haunt  
 The palaces of tyrants, to hunt off,  
 With its grim eyes and fearful whisper-  
 ings  
 And hideous sense of utter loneliness,  
 All hope of safety, all desire of peace,  
 All but the loathed forefeeling of blank  
 death, —  
 Part of that spirit which doth ever brood  
 In patient calm on the unpillared nest  
 Of man's deep heart, till mighty  
 thoughts grow fleged  
 To sail with darkening shadow o'er  
 the world,  
 Filling with dread such souls as dare  
 not trust  
 In the unflinching energy of Good,  
 Until they swoop, and their pale quarry  
 make  
 Of some o'erbloated wrong, — that  
 spirit which  
 Scatters great hopes in the seed-field  
 of man,  
 Like acorns among grain, to grow and  
 be  
 A roof for freedom in all coming time !

But no, this cannot be ; for ages yet,  
 In solitude unbroken, shall I hear  
 The angry Caspian to the Euxine shout.  
 And Euxine answer with a muffled roar,  
 On either side storming the giant walls  
 Of Caucasus with leagues of climbing  
 foam  
 (Less, from my height, than flakes of  
 downy snow),  
 That draw back baffled but to hurl again,  
 Snatched up in wrath and horrible tur-  
 moil,  
 Mountain on mountain, as the Titans  
 erst,  
 My brethren, scaling the high seat of  
 Jove,  
 Heaved Pelion upon Ossa's shoulders  
 broad  
 In vain emprise. The moon will come  
 and go  
 With her monotonous vicissitude ;  
 Once beautiful, when I was free to walk  
 Among my fellows, and to interchange  
 The influence benign of loving eyes,  
 But now by aged use grown wear-  
 some : —

False thought ! most false ! for how  
 could I endure  
 These crawling centuries of lonely woe  
 Unshamed by weak complaining, but  
 for thee,  
 Loneliest, save me, of all created things,  
 Mild-eyed Astarte, my best comforter,  
 With thy pale smile of sad benignity ?

Year after year will pass away and  
 seem  
 To me, in mine eternal agony,  
 But as the shadows of dumb summer  
 clouds,  
 Which I have watched so often darken-  
 ing o'er

The vast Sarmatian plain, league-wide  
 at first,

But, with still swiftness, lessening on  
 and on

Till cloud and shadow meet and mingle  
 where

The gray horizon fades into the sky,  
 Far, far to northward. Yes, for ages  
 yet

Must I lie here upon my altar huge,  
 A sacrifice for man. Sorrow will be,  
 As it hath been, his portion ; endless  
 doom,

While the immortal with the mortal  
 linked

Dreams of its wings and pines for what  
 it dreams,

With upward yearn unceasing. Better  
 so :

For wisdom is meek sorrow's patient  
 child,

And empire over self, and all the  
 deep

Strong charities that make men seem  
 like gods ;

And love, that makes them be gods,  
 from her breasts

Sucks in the milk that makes mankind  
 one blood.

Good never comes unmixed, or so it  
 seems,

Having two faces, as some images  
 Are carved, of foolish gods ; one face  
 is ill ;

But one heart lies beneath, and that is  
 good,

As are all hearts, when we explore their  
 depths.

Therefore, great heart, bear up ! thou  
 art but type

Of what all lofty spirits endure, that  
 fain

Would win men back to strength and  
 peace through love :

Each hath his lonely peak, and on each  
 heart

Envy, or scorn, or hatred, tears lifelong  
 With vulture beak ; yet the high soul  
 is left ;

And faith, which is but hope grown  
 wise ; and love

And patience, which at last shall over-  
 come.

1843.

### SONG.

VIOLET ! sweet violet !

Thine eyes are full of tears ;

Are they wet

Even yet

With the thought of other years ?

Or with gladness are they full,

For the night so beautiful,

And longing for those far-off spheres ?

Loved one of my youth thou wast,

Of my merry youth,

And I see,

Tearfully,

All the fair and sunny past,

All its openness and truth.

Ever fresh and green in thee

As the moss is in the sea.

Thy little heart, that hath with love

Grown colored like the sky above,

On which thou lookest ever, —

Can it know

All the woe

Of hope for what returneth never,

All the sorrow and the longing

To these hearts of ours belonging ?

Out on it ! no foolish pining

For the sky

Dims thine eye,

Or for the stars so calmly shining ;

Like thee let this soul of mine

Take hue from that wherefor I long,

Self-stayed and high, serene and strong,  
Not satisfied with hoping — but divine.

Violet ! dear violet !

Thy blue eyes are only wet  
With joy and love of Him who sent thee,  
And for the fulfilling sense  
Of that glad obedience  
Which made thee all that Nature meant  
thee !

1841.

ROSALINE.

Thou look'st on me all yesternight.  
Thine eyes were blue, thy hair was bright  
As when we murmured our troth-plight  
Beneath the thick stars, Rosaline !  
Thy hair was braided on thy head,  
As on the day we two were wed,  
Mine eyes scarce knew if thou wert  
dead, —

But my shrunk heart knew, Rosaline !

The death-watch ticked behind the wall,  
The blackness rustled like a pall,  
The moaning wind did rise and fall  
Among the bleak pines, Rosaline !  
My heart beat thickly in mine ears :  
The lids may shut out fleshly fears,  
But still the spirit sees and hears, —  
Its eyes are lidless, Rosaline !

A wildness rushing suddenly,  
A knowing some ill shape is nigh,  
A wish for death, a fear to die, —  
Is not this vengeance, Rosaline ?  
A loneliness that is not lone,  
A love quite withered up and gone,  
A strong foul trampled from its throne, —  
What wouldst thou further, Rosaline ?

'Tis drear such moonless nights as these,  
Strange sounds are out upon the breeze,  
And the leaves shiver in the trees,  
And then thou comest, Rosaline !  
I seem to hear the mourners go,  
With long black garments trailing slow,  
And plumes anodding to and fro,  
As once I heard them, Rosaline !

Thy shroud is all of snowy white,  
And, in the middle of the night,  
Thou standest moveless and upright,

Gazing upon me, Rosaline !

There is no sorrow in thine eyes,  
But evermore that meek surprise, —  
O God ! thy gentle spirit tries  
To deem me guiltless, Rosaline !

Above thy grave the robin sings,  
And swarms of bright and happy things  
Flit all about with sunlit wings, —  
But I am cheerless, Rosaline !  
The violets on the hillock toss,  
The gravestone is o'ergrown with moss ;  
For nature feels not any loss, —  
But I am cheerless, Rosaline !

I did not know when thou wast dead ;  
A blackbird whistling overhead  
Thrilled through my brain ; I would  
have fled,  
But dared not leave thee, Rosaline !  
The sun rolled down, and very soon,  
Like a great fire, the awful moon  
Rose, stained with blood, and then a  
swoon

Crept chilly o'er me, Rosaline !

The stars came out ; and, one by one,  
Each angel from his silver throne  
Looked down and saw what I had done :  
I dared not hide me, Rosaline !  
I crouched ; I feared thy corpse would cry  
Against me to God's quiet sky,  
I thought I saw the blue lips try  
To utter something, Rosaline !

I waited with a maddened grin  
To hear that voice all icy thin  
Slide forth and tell my deadly sin  
To hell and heaven, Rosaline !  
But no voice came, and then it seemed,  
That, if the very corpse had screamed,  
The sound like sunshine glad had  
streamed

Through that dark stillness, Rosaline !

And then, amid the silent night,  
I screamed with horrible delight,  
And in my brain an awful light  
Did seem to crackle, Rosaline !  
It is my curse ! sweet memories fall  
From me like snow, — and only all  
Of that one night, like cold worms, crawl  
My doomed heart over, Rosaline !

Why wilt thou haunt me with thine eyes,  
Wherein such blessed memories,  
Such pitying forgiveness lies,  
Than hate more bitter, Rosaline?  
Woe's me! I know that love so high  
As thine, true soul, could never die,  
And with mean clay in churchyard lie, —  
Would it might be so, Rosaline!

1841.

### THE SHEPHERD OF KING ADMETUS.

THERE came a youth upon the earth,  
Some thousand years ago,  
Whose slender hands were nothing  
worth,  
Whether to plough, or reap, or sow.

Upon an empty tortoise-shell  
He stretched some chords, and drew  
Music that made men's bosoms swell  
Fearless, or brimmed their eyes with  
dew.

Then King Admetus, one who had  
Pure taste by right divine,  
Decreed his singing not too bad  
To hear between the cups of wine:

And so, well pleased with being soothed  
Into a sweet half-sleep,  
Three times his kingly beard he  
smoothed,  
And made him viceroy o'er his sheep.

His words were simple words enough,  
And yet he used them so,  
That what in other mouths was rough  
In his seemed musical and low.

Men called him but a shiftless youth,  
In whom no good they saw;  
And yet, unwittingly, in truth,  
They made his careless words their law.

They knew not how he learned at all,  
For idly, hour by hour,  
He sat and watched the dead leaves fall,  
Or mused upon a common flower.

It seemed the loveliness of things  
Did teach him all their use,

For, in mere weeds, and stones, and  
springs,  
He found a healing power profuse.

Men granted that his speech was wise,  
But, when a glance they caught  
Of his slim grace and woman's eyes,  
They laughed, and called him good-for-  
naught.

Vet after he was dead and gone,  
And e'en his memory dim,  
Earth seemed more sweet to live upon,  
More full of love, because of him.

And day by day more holy grew  
Each spot where he had trod,  
Till after-poets only knew  
Their first-born brother as a god.

1842.

### THE TOKEN.

It is a mere wild rosebud,  
Quite fallow now, and dry,  
Yet there's something wondrous in it, —  
Some gleams of days gone by, —  
Dear sights and sounds that are to me  
The very moons of memory,  
And stir my heart's blood far below  
Its short-lived waves of joy and woe.

Lips must fade and roses wither,  
All sweet times be o'er, —  
They only smile, and, murmuring  
"Thither!"

Stay with us no more:  
And yet oftentimes a look or smile,  
Forgotten in a kiss's while,  
Years after from the dark will start,  
And flash across the trembling heart.

Thou hast given me many roses,  
But never one, like this,  
O'erfloods both sense and spirit  
With such a deep, wild bliss;  
We must have instincts that glean up  
Sparse drops of this life in the cup,  
Whose taste shall give us all that we  
Can prove of immortality.

Earth's stablest things are shadows,  
And, in the light of the future,

Haply some chance-saved trifle  
 May tell of this old home :  
 As now sometimes we seem to find,  
 In a dark crevice of the mind.  
 Some relic, which, long pondered o'er,  
 Hints faintly at a life before.

### AN INCIDENT IN A RAILROAD CAR.

He spoke of Burns: men rude and rough  
 Pressed round to hear the praise of one  
 Whose heart was made of manly, simple stuff,  
 As homespun as their own.

And, when he read, they forward leaned,  
 Drinking, with thirsty hearts and ears,  
 His brook-like songs whom glory never weaned  
 From humble smiles and tears.

Slowly there grew a tender awe,  
 Sun-like, o'er faces brown and hard,  
 As if in him who read they felt and saw  
 Some presence of the bard.

It was a sight for sin and wrong  
 And slavish tyranny to see,  
 A sight to make our faith more pure and strong  
 In high humanity.

I thought, these men will carry hence  
 Promptings their former life above,  
 And something of a finer reverence  
 For beauty, truth, and love.

God scatters love on every side,  
 Freely among his children all,  
 And always hearts are lying open wide,  
 Wherein some grains may fall.

There is no wind but soweth seeds  
 Of a more true and open life,  
 Which burst, unlooked for, into high-souled deeds,  
 With wayside beauty rife.

We find within these souls of ours  
 Some wild germs of a higher birth,  
 Which in the poet's tropic heart bear flowers  
 Whose fragrance fills the earth.

Within the hearts of all men lie  
 These promises of wider bliss,  
 Which blossom into hopes that cannot die,  
 In sunny hours like this.

All that hath been majestic  
 In life or death, since time began,  
 Is native in the simple heart of all,  
 The angel heart of man.

And thus, among the untaught poor,  
 Great deeds and feelings find a home,  
 That cast in shadow all the golden lore  
 Of classic Greece and Rome.

O, mighty brother-soul of man,  
 Where'er thou art, in low or high,  
 Thy skyey arches with exulting span  
 O'er-roof infinity!

All thoughts that mould the age begin  
 Deep down within the primitive soul,  
 And from the many slowly upward win  
 To one who grasps the whole:

In his wide brain the feeling deep  
 That struggled on the many's tongue  
 Swells to a tide of thought, whose surges leap  
 O'er the weak thrones of wrong.

All thought begins in feeling, — wide  
 In the great mass its base is hid,  
 And, narrowing up to thought, stands glorified,  
 A moveless pyramid.

Nor is he far astray who deems  
 That every hope, which rises and grows broad  
 In the world's heart, by ordered impulse streams  
 From the great heart of God.

God wills, man hopes: in common souls  
 Hope is but vague and undefined,



Till from the poet's tongue the message  
rolls  
A blessing to his kind.

Never did Poesy appear  
So full of heaven to me, as when  
I saw how it would pierce through pride  
and fear  
To the lives of coarsest men.

It may be glorious to write  
Thoughts that shall glad the two or  
three  
High souls, like those far stars that  
come in sight  
Once in a century ;—

But better far it is to speak  
One simple word, which now and then  
Shall waken their free nature in the  
weak  
And friendless sons of men ;

To write some earnest verse or line,  
Which, seeking not the praise of art,  
Shall make a clearer faith and manhood  
shine  
In the untutored heart.

He who doth this, in verse or prose,  
May be forgotten in his day,  
But surely shall be crowned at last with  
those

Who live and speak for aye.  
1842.

#### RHÆCUS.

God sends his teachers unto every age,  
To every clime, and every race of men,  
With revelations fitted to their growth  
And shape of mind, nor gives the realm  
of Truth  
Into the selfish rule of one sole race :  
Therefore each form of worship that  
hath swayed  
The life of man, and given it to grasp  
The master-key of knowledge, rever-  
ence,  
Infolds some germs of goodness and  
of right ;  
Else never had the eager soul, which  
loathes

The slothful down of pampered igno-  
rance,  
Found in it even a moment's fitful rest.

There is an instinct in the human  
heart  
Which makes that all the fables it hath  
coined,  
To justify the reign of its belief  
And strengthen it by beauty's right  
divine,  
Veil in their inner cells a mystic gift,  
Which, like the hazel twig, in faithful  
hands,  
Points surely to the hidden springs of  
truth.

For, as in nature naught is made in  
vain,  
But all things have within their hull of  
use

A wisdom and a meaning which may  
speak

Of spiritual secrets to the ear  
Of spirit ; so, in whatsoe'er the heart  
Hath fashioned for a solace to itself,  
To make its inspirations suit its creed,  
And from the niggard hands of false-  
hood wring

Its needful food of truth, there ever is  
A sympathy with Nature, which re-  
veals,

Not less than her own works, pure  
gleams of light

And earnest parables of inward lore.  
Hear now this fairy legend of old  
Greece,

As full of freedom, youth, and beauty  
still

As the immortal freshness of that grace  
Carved for all ages on some Attic frieze.

A youth named Rhæcus, wandering  
in the wood,

Saw an old oak just trembling to its  
fall,

And, feeling pity of so fair a tree,  
He propped its gray trunk with admir-  
ing care,

And with a thoughtless footstep loitered  
on.

But, as he turned, he heard a voice be-  
hind

That murmured " Rhæcus ! " 'T was  
as if the leaves,



Stirred by a passing breath, had mur-  
 mured it,  
 And, while he paused bewildered, yet  
 again  
 It murmured "Rhæcus!" softer than  
 a breeze.  
 He started and beheld with dizzy eyes  
 what seemed the substance of a happy  
 dream  
 Stand there before him, spreading a  
 warm glow  
 Within the green glooms of the shad-  
 ovy oak.  
 It seemed a woman's shape, yet all too  
 fair  
 To be a woman, and with eyes too meek  
 For any that were wont to mate with  
 gods.  
 All naked like a goddess stood she  
 there,  
 And like a goddess all too beautiful  
 To feel the guilt-born earthliness of  
 shame.  
 "Rhæcus, I am the Dryad of this tree,"  
 Thus she began, dropping her low-  
 toned words  
 Serene, and full, and clear, as drops of  
 dew,  
 "And with it I am doomed to live and  
 die;  
 The rain and sunshine are my caterers,  
 Nor have I other bliss than simple life;  
 Now ask me what thou wilt, that I can  
 give,  
 And with a thankful joy it shall be  
 thine."

Then Rhæcus, with a flutter at the  
 heart,  
 Yet, by the prompting of such beauty,  
 bold,  
 Answered: "What is there that can  
 satisfy  
 The endless craving of the soul but  
 love?  
 Give me thy love, or but the hope of  
 that  
 Which must be evermore my spirit's  
 goal."  
 After a little pause she said again,  
 But with a glimpse of sadness in her  
 tone,  
 "I give it, Rhæcus, though a perilous  
 gift;

An hour before the sunset meet me  
 here."  
 And straightway there was nothing he  
 could see  
 But the green glooms beneath the shad-  
 ovy oak,  
 And not a sound came to his straining  
 ears  
 But the low trickling rustle of the  
 leaves,  
 And far away upon an emerald slope  
 The falter of an idle shepherd's pipe.

Now, in those days of simpleness and  
 faith,  
 Men did not think that happy things  
 were dreams  
 Because they overstepped the narrow  
 bourne  
 Of likelihood, but reverently deemed  
 Nothing too wondrous or too beauti-  
 ful  
 To be the guerdon of a daring heart.  
 So Rhæcus made no doubt that he was  
 blest,  
 And all along unto the city's gate  
 Earth seemed to spring beneath him as  
 he walked,  
 The clear, broad sky looked bluer than  
 its wont,  
 And he could scarce believe he had not  
 wings,  
 Such sunshine seemed to glitter through  
 his veins  
 Instead of blood, so light he felt and  
 strange.

Young Rhæcus had a faithful heart  
 enough,  
 But one that in the present dwelt too  
 much,  
 And, taking with blithe welcome what-  
 soe'er  
 Chance gave of joy, was wholly bound  
 in that,  
 Like the contented peasant of a  
 vale,  
 Deemed it the world, and never looked  
 beyond.  
 So, haply meeting in the afternoon  
 Some comrades who were playing at  
 the dice,  
 He joined them, and forgot all else be-  
 side.

The dice were rattling at the mer-  
riest,  
And Rhœcus, who had met but sorry  
luck,  
Just laughed in triumph at a happy  
throw,  
When through the room there hummed  
a yellow bee  
That buzzed about his ear with down-  
dropped legs  
As if to light. And Rhœcus laughed  
and said,  
Feeling how red and flushed he was  
with loss,  
"By Venus! does he take me for a  
rose?"  
And brushed him off with rough, im-  
patient hand.  
But still the bee came back, and thrice  
again  
Rhœcus did beat him off with growing  
wrath.  
Then through the window flew the  
wounded bee,  
And Rhœcus, tracking him with angry  
eyes,  
Saw a sharp mountain-peak of Thessaly  
Against the red disk of the setting  
sun, —  
And instantly the blood sank from his  
heart,  
As if its very walls had caved away.  
Without a word he turned, and, rush-  
ing forth,  
Ran madly through the city and the  
gate,  
And o'er the plain, which now the  
wood's long shade,  
By the low sun thrown forward broad  
and dim,  
Darkened wellnigh unto the city's wall.

Quite spent and out of breath he  
reached the tree,  
And, listening fearfully, he heard once  
more  
The low voice murmur "Rhœcus!"  
close at hand:  
Whereat he looked around him, but  
could see  
Naught but the deepening glooms be-  
neath the oak.  
Then sighed the voice, "O Rhœcus!  
nevermore

Shalt thou behold me or by day or  
night,  
Me, who would fain have blessed thee  
with a love  
More ripe and bounteous than ever yet  
Filled up with nectar any mortal heart:  
But thou didst scorn my humble mes-  
senger,  
And sent'st him back to me with  
bruised wings.  
We spirits only show to gentle eyes,  
We ever ask an undivided love,  
And he who scorns the least of Nature's  
works  
Is thenceforth exiled and shut out from  
all.  
Farewell! for thou canst never see me  
more."

Then Rhœcus beat his breast, and  
groaned aloud,  
And cried, "Be pitiful! forgive me yet  
This once, and I shall never need it  
more!"  
"Alas!" the voice returned, "'t is  
thou art blind,  
Not I unmerciful; I can forgive,  
But have no skill to heal thy spirit's eyes;  
Only the soul hath power o'er itself."  
With that again there murmured  
"Nevermore!"  
And Rhœcus after heard no other sound,  
Except the rattling of the oak's crisp  
leaves,  
Like the long surf upon a distant shore,  
Raking the sea-worn pebbles up and  
down.  
The night had gathered round him:  
o'er the plain  
The city sparkled with its thousand  
lights,  
And sounds of revel fell upon his ear  
Harshly and like a curse; above, the sky,  
With all its bright sublimity of stars,  
Deepened, and on his forehead smote  
the breeze:  
Beauty was all around him and delight,  
But from that eve he was alone on earth.

#### THE FALCON.

I KNOW a falcon swift and peerless  
As e'er was cradled in the pine;

No bird had ever eye so fearless,  
Or wing so strong as this of mine.

The winds not better love to pilot  
A cloud with molten gold o'errun,  
Than him, a little burning islet,  
A star above the coming sun.

For with a lark's heart he doth tower,  
By a glorious upward instinct drawn;  
No bee nestles deeper in the flower  
Than he in the bursting rose of dawn.

No harmless dove, no bird that singeth,  
Shudders to see him overhead;  
The rush of his fierce swooping bringeth  
To innocent hearts no thrill of dread.

Let fraud and wrong and baseness shiver,  
For still between them and the sky  
The falcon Truth hangs poised forever  
And marks them with his vengeful eye.

### TRIAL.

#### I.

WHETHER the idle prisoner through his  
grate

Watches the waving of the grass-tuft  
small,

Which, having colonized its rift i' the  
wall,

Takes its free risk of good or evil fate,  
And, from the sky's just helmet draws  
its lot

Daily of shower or sunshine, cold or  
hot;—

Whether the closer captive of a creed,  
Cooped up from birth to grind out end-  
less chaff,

Sees through his treadmill-bars the  
noonday laugh,

And feels in vain his crumpled pinions  
breed;—

Whether the Georgian slave look up  
and mark,

With bellying sails puffed full, the tall  
cloud-bark

Sink northward slowly,—thou alone  
seem'st good,

Fair only thou, O Freedom, whose desire

Can light in muddiest souls quick seeds  
of fire,  
And strain life's chords to the old  
heroic mood.

#### II.

Yet are there other gifts more fair than  
thine,

Nor can I count him happiest who has  
never

Been forced with his own hand his  
chains to sever,

And for himself find out the way divine;  
He never knew the aspirer's glorious  
pains,

He never earned the struggle's priceless  
gains.

O, block by block, with sore and sharp  
endeavor,

Lifelong we build these human natures  
up

Into a temple fit for freedom's shrine,  
And Trial ever consecrates the cup  
Wherefrom we pour her sacrificial wine.

### A REQUIEM.

Ay, pale and silent maiden,

Cold as thou liest there,  
Thine was the sunniest nature  
That ever drew the air,

The wildest and most wayward,

And yet so gently kind,

Thou seemedst but to body

A breath of summer wind.

Into the eternal shadow

That girds our life around,

Into the infinite silence

Wherewith Death's shore is bound,

Thou hast gone forth, beloved!

And I were mean to weep,

That thou has left Life's shallows,

And dost possess the Deep.

Thou liest low and silent,

Thy heart is cold and still,

Thine eyes are shut forever,

And Death hath had his will;

He loved and would have taken,

I loved and would have kept,

We strove, — and he was stronger,  
And I have never wept.

Let him possess thy body,  
Thy soul is still with me,  
More sunny and more gladsome  
Than it was wont to be :  
Thy body was a fetter  
That bound me to the flesh,  
Thank God that it is broken,  
And now I live afresh !

Now I can see thee clearly ;  
The dusky cloud of clay,  
That hid thy starry spirit,  
Is rent and blown away :  
To earth I give thy body,  
Thy spirit to the sky,  
I saw its bright wings growing,  
And knew that thou must fly.

Now I can love thee truly,  
For nothing comes between  
The senses and the spirit,  
The seen and the unseen ;  
Lifts the eternal shadow,  
The silence bursts apart,  
And the soul's boundless future  
Is present in my heart.

### A PARABLE.

WORN and footsore was the Prophet,  
When he gained the holy hill ;  
"God has left the earth," he murmured,  
"Here his presence lingers still.

"God of all the olden prophets,  
Wilt thou speak with men no more ?  
Have I not as truly served thee  
As thy chosen ones of yore ?

"Hear me, guider of my fathers,  
Lo ! a humble heart is mine ;  
By thy mercy I beseech thee  
Grant thy servant but a sign !"

Bowing then his head, he listened  
For an answer to his prayer ;  
No loud burst of thunder followed,  
Not a murmur stirred the air : —

But the tuft of moss before him  
Opened while he waited yet,  
And, from out the rock's hard bosom,  
Sprang a tender violet.

"God ! I thank thee," said the  
Prophet ;

"Hard of heart and blind was I,  
Looking to the holy mountain  
For the gift of prophecy.

"Still thou speakest with thy children  
Freely as in eld sublime ;  
Humbleness, and love, and patience,  
Still give empire over time.

"Had I trusted in my nature,  
And had faith in lowly things,  
Thou thyself wouldst then have sought  
me,  
And set free my spirit's wings.

"But I looked for signs and wonders,  
That o'er men should give me sway ;  
Thirsting to be more than mortal,  
I was even less than clay.

"Ere I entered on my journey,  
As I girt my loins to start,  
Ran to me my little daughter,  
The beloved of my heart ; —

"In her hand she held a flower,  
Like to this as like may be,  
Which, beside my very threshold,  
She had plucked and brought to me."

1842.

### A GLANCE BEHIND THE CUR- TAIN.

We see but half the causes of our deeds,  
Seeking them wholly in the outer life,  
And heedless of the encircling spirit-  
world,

Which, though unseen, is felt, and  
sows in us  
All germs of pure and world-wide pur-  
poses.

From one stage of our being to the next  
We pass unconscious o'er a slender  
bridge,

The momentary work of unseen hands,  
Which crumbles down behind us;  
    looking back,  
We see the other shore, the gulf be-  
    tween,  
And, marvelling how we won to where  
    we stand,  
Content ourselves to call the builder  
    Chance,  
We trace the wisdom to the apple's fall,  
Not to the birth-throes of a mighty  
    Truth  
Which, for long ages in blank Chaos  
    dumb,  
Yet yearned to be incarnate, and had  
    found  
At last a spirit meet to be the womb  
From which it might be born to bless  
    mankind, —  
Not to the soul of Newton, ripe with all  
The hoarded thoughtfulness of earnest  
    years,  
And waiting but one ray of sunlight  
    more  
To blossom fully.

But whence came that ray?  
We call our sorrows Destiny, but ought  
Rather to name our high successes so.  
Only the instincts of great souls are Fate,  
And have predestined sway: all other  
    things,  
Except by leave of us, could never be.  
For Destiny is but the breath of God  
Still moving in us, the last fragment left  
Of our unfallen nature, waking oft  
Within our thought, to beckon us be-  
    yond  
The narrow circle of the seen and  
    known,  
And always tending to a noble end,  
As all things must that overrule the  
    soul,  
And for a space unseat the helmsman,  
    Will.  
The fate of England and of freedom  
    once  
Seemed wavering in the heart of one  
    plain man:  
One step of his, and the great dial-  
    hand,  
That marks the destined progress of  
    the world  
In the eternal round from wisdom on

To higher wisdom, had been made to  
    pause  
A hundred years. That step he did  
    not take, —  
He knew not why, nor we, but only  
    God, —  
And lived to make his simple oaken  
    chair  
More terrible and grandly beautiful,  
More full of majesty than any throne,  
Before or after, of a British king.

Upon the pier stood two stern-vis-  
    aged men,  
Looking to where a little craft lay  
    moored,  
Swayed by the lazy current of the  
    Thames,  
Which weltered by in muddy listless-  
    ness.  
Grave men they were, and battlings of  
fierce thought  
Had trampled out all softness from  
    their brows,  
And ploughed rough furrows there be-  
    fore their time,  
For other crop than such as homebred  
    Peace  
Sows broadcast in the willing soil of  
    Youth.  
Care, not of self, but of the common-  
    weal,  
Had robbed their eyes of youth, and  
    left instead  
A look of patient power and iron will,  
And something fiercer, too, that gave  
    broad hint  
Of the plain weapons girded at their  
    sides.  
The younger had an aspect of com-  
    mand, —  
Not such as trickles down, a slender  
    stream,  
In the shrunk channel of a great descent.  
But such as lies entowered in heart and  
    head,  
And an arm prompt to do the 'hests of  
    both.  
His was a brow where gold were out  
    of place,  
And yet it seemed right worthy of a  
    crown  
(Though he despised such), were it  
    only made

Of iron, or some serviceable stuff  
That would have matched his sinewy  
brown face.  
The elder, although such he hardly  
seemed  
(Care makes so little of some five short  
years),  
Had a clear, honest face, whose rough-  
hewn strength  
Was mildened by the scholar's wiser  
heart  
To sober courage, such as best befits  
The unsullied temper of a well-taught  
mind,  
Yet so remained that one could plainly  
guess  
The hushed volcano smouldering under-  
neath.  
He spoke : the other, hearing, kept his  
gaze  
Still fixed, as on some problem in the  
sky.

"O CROMWELL, we are fallen on  
evil times !  
There was a day when England had  
wide room  
For honest men as well as foolish kings :  
But now the uneasy stomach of the  
time  
Turns squeamish at them both. There-  
fore let us  
Seek out that savage clime, where men  
as yet  
Are free : there sleeps the vessel on  
the tide,  
Her languid canvas drooping for the  
wind ;  
Give us but that, and what need we to  
fear  
This Order of the Council ? The free  
waves  
Will not say, No, to please a wayward  
king,  
Nor will the winds turn traitors at his  
beck :  
All things are fitly cared for, and the  
Lord  
Will watch as kindly o'er the exodus  
Of us his servants now, as in old time.  
We have no cloud or fire, and haply  
we  
May not pass dry-shod through the  
ocean-stream ;

But, saved or lost, all things are in His  
hand."  
So spake he, and meantime the other  
stood  
With wide gray eyes still reading the  
blank air,  
As if upon the sky's blue wall he saw  
Some mystic sentence, written by a  
hand,  
Such as of old made pale the Assyrian  
king,  
Girt with his satraps in the blazing  
feast.

"HAMPDEN ! a moment since, my  
purpose was  
To fly with thee, — for I will call it  
flight,  
Nor flatter it with any smother  
name, —  
But something in me bids me not to  
go :  
And I am one, thou knowest, who, un-  
moved  
By what the weak deem omens, yet  
give heed  
And reverence due to whatsoe'er my  
soul  
Whispers of warning to the inner ear.  
Moreover, as I know that God brings  
round  
His purposes in ways undreamed by  
us,  
And makes the wicked but his instru-  
ments  
To hasten on their swift and sudden  
fall,  
I see the beauty of his providence  
In the King's order : blind, he will not  
let  
His doom part from him, but must bid  
it stay  
As 't were a cricket, whose enlivening  
chirp  
He loved to hear beneath his very  
hearth.  
Why should we fly ? Nay, why not  
rather stay  
And rear again our Zion's crumbled  
walls,  
Not, as of old the walls of Thebes were  
built,  
By minstrel twanging, but, if need  
should be,

With the more potent music of our  
 swords?  
 Think'st thou that score of men beyond  
 the sea  
 Claim more God's care than all of  
 England here?  
 No: when he moves His arm, it is to  
 aid  
 Whole peoples, heedless if a few be  
 crushed,  
 As some are ever, when the destiny  
 Of man takes one stride onward nearer  
 home.  
 Believe it; 'tis the mass of men He  
 loves;  
 And, where there is most sorrow and  
 most want,  
 Where the high heart of man is trodden  
 down  
 The most, 'tis not because He hides  
 his face  
 From them in wrath, as purblind teach-  
 ers prate:  
 Not so: there most is He, for there is  
 He  
 Most needed. Men who seek for Fate  
 abroad  
 Are not so near His heart as they who  
 dare  
 Frankly to face her where she faces  
 them,  
 On their own threshold, where their  
 souls are strong  
 To grapple with and throw her; as I  
 once,  
 Being yet a boy, did cast this puny  
 king,  
 Who now has grown so dotard as to  
 deem  
 That he can wrestle with an angry  
 realm,  
 And throw the brawned Antæus of  
 men's rights.  
 No, Hampden! they have half-way  
 conquered Fate  
 Who go half way to meet her,—as  
 will I.  
 Freedom hath yet a work for me to do:  
 So speaks that inward voice which  
 never yet  
 Spake falsely, when it urged the spirit  
 on  
 To noble deeds for country and man-  
 kind.

And, for success, I ask no more than  
 this,—  
 To bear unflinching witness to the  
 truth.  
 All true whole men succeed; for what  
 is worth  
 Success's name, unless it be the  
 thought,  
 The inward surety, to have carried out  
 A noble purpose to a noble end,  
 Although it be the gallows or the block?  
 'Tis only Falsehood that doth ever  
 need  
 These outward shows of gain to bolster  
 her.  
 Be it we prove the weaker with our  
 swords;  
 Truth only needs to be for once spoke  
 out,  
 And there 's such music in her, such  
 strange rhythm,  
 As makes men's memories her joyous  
 slaves,  
 And clings around the soul, as the sky  
 clings  
 Round the mute earth, forever beauti-  
 ful,  
 And, if o'erclouded, only to burst forth  
 More all-embracingly divine and clear;  
 Get but the truth once uttered, and 'tis  
 like  
 A star new-born, that drops into its place,  
 And which, once circling in its placid  
 round,  
 Not all the tumult of the earth can shake.

"What should we do in that small  
 colony  
 Of pinched fanatics, who would rather  
 choose  
 Freedom to clip an inch more from  
 their hair,  
 Than the great chance of setting Eng-  
 land free?  
 Not there, amid the stormy wilderness,  
 Should we learn wisdom; or if learned,  
 what room  
 To put it into act,—else worse than  
 naught?  
 We learn our souls more, tossing for an  
 hour  
 Upon this huge and ever-vexed sea  
 Of human thought, where kingdoms go  
 to wreck

Like fragile bubbles yonder in the stream,  
 Than in a cycle of New England sloth,  
 Broke only by some petty Indian war,  
 Or quarrel for a letter more or less  
 In some hard word, which, spelt in  
 either way,  
 Not their most learn'd clerks can under-  
 stand.  
 New times demand new measures and  
 new men ;  
 The world advances, and in time out-  
 grows  
 The laws that in our fathers' day were  
 best ;  
 And, doubtless, after us, some purer  
 scheme  
 Will be shaped out by wiser men than  
 we,  
 Made wiser by the steady growth of  
 truth.  
 We cannot bring Utopia by force ;  
 But better, almost, be at work in sin,  
 Than in a brute inaction browse and  
 sleep.  
 No man is born into the world, whose  
 work  
 Is not born with him ; there is always  
 work,  
 And tools to work withal, for those who  
 will ;  
 And blessed are the horny hands of toil !  
 The busy world shoves angrily aside  
 The man who stands with arms akimbo  
 set,  
 Until occasion tells him what to do ;  
 And he who waits to have his task  
 marked out  
 Shall die and leave his errand unful-  
 filled.  
 Our time is one that calls for earnest  
 deeds :  
 Reason and Government, like two  
 broad seas,  
 Yearn for each other with outstretch'd  
 arms  
 Across this narrow isthmus of the throne,  
 And roll their white surf higher every  
 day.  
 One age moves onward, and the next  
 builds up  
 Cities and gorgeous palaces, where stood  
 The rude log huts of those who tamed  
 the wild,

Rearing from out the forests they had  
 felled  
 The goodly framework of a fairer state :  
 The builder's trowel and the settler's axe  
 Are seldom wielded by the selfsame  
 hand ;  
 Ours is the harder task, yet not the less  
 Shall we receive the blessing for our toil  
 From the choice spirits of the aftertime.  
 My soul is not a palace of the past,  
 Where outworn creeds, like Rome's  
 gray senate, quake,  
 Hearing afar the Vandal's trumpet  
 hoarse,  
 That shakes old systems with a thunder-  
 fit.  
 The time is ripe, and rotten-ripe, for  
 change ;  
 Then let it come : I have no dread of  
 what  
 Is called for by the instinct of mankind ;  
 Nor think I that God's world will fall  
 apart  
 Because we tear a parchment more or  
 less.  
 Truth is eternal, but her effluence,  
 With endless change is fitted to the  
 hour ;  
 Her mirror is turned forward to reflect  
 The promise of the future, not the past.  
 He who would win the name of truly  
 great  
 Must understand his own age and the  
 next,  
 And make the present ready to fulfil  
 Its prophecy, and with the future merge  
 Gently and peacefully, as wave with  
 wave.  
 The future works out great men's des-  
 tinies ;  
 The present is enough for common souls,  
 Who, never looking forward, are indeed  
 Mere clay, wherein the footprints of  
 their age  
 Are petrified forever : better those  
 Who lead the blind old giant by the hand  
 From out the pathless desert where he  
 gropes,  
 And set him onward in his darksome  
 way.  
 I do not fear to follow out the truth,  
 Albeit along the precipice's edge.  
 Let us speak plain : there is more force  
 in names



That most men dream of; and a lie  
 may keep  
 Its throne a whole age longer, if it skulk  
 Behind the shield of some fair-seeming  
 name.  
 Let us call tyrants, *tyrants*, and main-  
 tain,  
 That only freedom comes by grace of  
 God,  
 And all that comes not by his grace  
 must fall;  
 For men in earnest have no time to waste  
 In patching fig-leaves for the naked  
 truth.

"I will have one more grapple with  
 the man  
 Charles Stuart: whom the boy o'er-  
 came,  
 The man stands not in awe of. I, per-  
 chance,  
 Am one raised up by the Almighty arm  
 To witness some great truth to all the  
 world.  
 Souls destined to o'erleap the vulgar lot,  
 And mould the world unto the scheme  
 of God,  
 Have a fore-consciousness of their high  
 doom,  
 As men are known to shiver at the heart  
 When the cold shadow of some coming  
 ill  
 Creeps slowly o'er their spirits un-  
 aware.  
 Hath Good less power of prophecy than  
 ill?  
 How else could men whom God hath  
 called to sway  
 Earth's rudder, and to steer the bark of  
 Truth,  
 Beating against the tempest tow'rd her  
 port,  
 Bear all the mean and buzzing griev-  
 ances,  
 The petty martyrdoms, wherewith Sin  
 strives  
 To weary out the tethered hope of Faith,  
 The sneers, the unrecognized look of  
 friends,  
 Who worship the dead corpse of old  
 king Custom,  
 Where it doth lie in state within the  
 Church,  
 Striving to cover up the mighty ocean

With a man's palm, and making even  
 the truth  
 Lie for them, holding up the glass re-  
 versed,  
 To make the hope of man seem further  
 off?  
 My God! when I read o'er the bitter  
 lives  
 Of men whose eager hearts were quite  
 too great  
 To bear beneath the cramped mode of  
 the day,  
 And see them mocked at by the world  
 they love,  
 Haggling with prejudice for penny-  
 worths  
 Of that reform which their hard toil  
 will make  
 The common birthright of the age to  
 come, —  
 When I see this, spite of my faith in  
 God,  
 I marvel how their hearts bear up so  
 long;  
 Nor could they but for this same  
 prophecy,  
 This inward feeling of the glorious end.

"Deem me not fond; but in my  
 warmer youth,  
 Ere my heart's bloom was soiled and  
 brushed away,  
 I had great dreams of mighty things to  
 come;  
 Of conquest, whether by the sword or  
 pen  
 I knew not; but some conquest I would  
 have,  
 Or else swift death: now wiser grown  
 in years,  
 I find youth's dreams are but the flutter-  
 ings  
 Of those strong winds whereon the soul  
 shall soar  
 In aftertime to win a starry throne;  
 And so I cherish them, for they were lots,  
 Which I, a boy, cast in the helm of Fate.  
 Now will I draw them, since a man's  
 right hand,  
 A right hand guided by an earnest soul,  
 With a true instinct, takes the golden  
 prize  
 From out a thousand blanks. What  
 men call luck

Is the prerogative of valiant souls,  
The fealty life pays its rightful kings.  
The helm is shaking now, and I will stay  
To pluck my lot forth; it were sin to  
flee!"

So they two turned together; one to  
die.  
Fighting for freedom on the bloody  
field;

The other, far more happy, to become  
A name earth wears forever next her  
heart;

One of the few that have a right to rank  
With the true Makers: for his spirit  
wrought  
Order from Chaos; proved that right  
divine

Dwelt only in the excellence of truth;  
And far within old Darkness' hostile  
lines

Advanced and pitched the shining  
tents of Light.  
Nor shall the grateful Muse forget to  
tell,

That — not the least among his many  
claims

To deathless honor — he was MIL-  
TON's friend,

A man not second among those who  
lived

To show us that the poet's lyre de-  
mands

An arm of tougher sinew than the  
sword.

1843.

## SONG.

O MOONLIGHT deep and tender,  
A year and more ago,  
Your mist of golden splendor  
Round my betrothal shone!

O elm-leaves dark and dewy,  
The very same ye seem,  
The low wind trembles through ye,  
Ye murmur in my dream!

O river, dim with distance,  
Flow thus forever by,  
A part of my existence  
Within your heart doth lie!

O stars, ye saw our meeting,  
Two beings and one soul,  
Two hearts so madly beating  
To mingle and be whole!

O happy night, deliver  
Her kisses back to me,  
Or keep them all, and give her  
A blissful dream of me!

1842.

## A CHIPPEWA LEGEND.\*

ἀλγεῖνὰ μὲν μοι καὶ λέγειν ἔστιν τάδε  
ἄλγος δὲ σιγᾶν.

Æschylus, Prom. Vinct. 197.

THE old Chief, feeling now wellnigh  
his end,  
Called his two eldest children to his  
side,

And gave them, in few words, his part-  
ing charge!

"My son and daughter, me ye see no  
more;

The happy hunting-grounds await me,  
green

With change of spring and summer  
through the year:

But, for remembrance, after I am gone,  
Be kind to little Shéemah for my sake:

Weakling he is and young, and knows  
not yet

To set the trap, or draw the seasoned  
bow;

Therefore of both your loves he hath  
more need,

And he, who needeth love, to love hath  
right;

It is not like our furs and stores of corn,  
Whereto we claim sole title by our toil,  
But the Great Spirit plants it in our  
hearts,

And waters it, and gives it sun, to be  
The common stock and heritage of all:

Therefore be kind to Shéemah, that  
yourselves

May not be left deserted in your need."

\* For the leading incidents in this tale, I  
am indebted to the very valuable "Algonic  
Researches" of Henry R. Schoolcraft, Esq.

Alone, beside a lake, their wigwam stood,  
Far from the other dwellings of their tribe ;

And, after many moons, the loneliness  
Wearied the elder brother, and he said,  
" Why should I dwell here all alone,  
shut out

From the free, natural joys that fit my age ?

Lo, I am tall and strong, well skilled to hunt,

Patient of toil and hunger, and not yet  
Have seen the danger which I dared not look

Full in the face ; what hinders me to be

A mighty Brave and Chief among my kin ? "

So, taking up his arrows and his bow,  
As if to hunt, he journeyed swiftly on,  
Until he gained the wigwams of his tribe,

Where, choosing out a bride, he soon forgot,

In all the fret and bustle of new life,  
The little Sheemah and his father's charge.

Now when the sister found her brother gone,

And that, for many days, he came not back,

She wept for Sheemah more than for herself ;

For Love bides longest in a woman's heart,

And flutters many times before he flies,  
And then doth perch so nearly, that a word

May lure him back, as swift and glad as light ;

And Duty lingers even when Love is gone,

Of looking out in hope of his return ;  
And, after Duty hath been driven forth,  
Then Selfishness creeps in the last of all,

Warming her lean hands at the lonely hearth,

And crouching o'er the embers, to shut out

Whatever paltry warmth and light are left,

With avaricious greed, from all beside.  
So, for long months, the sister hunted wide,

And cared for little Sheemah tenderly ;  
But, daily more and more, the loneliness

Grew wearisome, and to herself she sighed,

" Am I not fair ? at least the glassy pool,

That hath no cause to flatter, tells me so ;

But, O, how flat and meaningless the tale,

Unless it tremble on a lover's tongue !  
Beauty hath no true glass, except it be  
In the sweet privacy of loving eyes."

Thus deemed she idly, and forgot the lore

Which she had learned of nature and the woods,

That beauty's chief reward is to itself,  
And that the eyes of Love reflect alone  
The inward fairness, which is blurred and lost

Unless kept clear and white by Duty's care.

So she went forth and sought the haunts of men,

And, being wedded, in her household cares,

Soon, like the elder brother, quite forgot

The little Sheemah and her father's charge.

But Sheemah, left alone within the lodge,

Waited and waited, with a shrinking heart,

Thinking each rustle was his sister's step,

Till hope grew less and less, and then went out,

And every sound was changed from hope to fear.

Few sounds there were : — the dropping of a nut,

The squirrel's chirrup, and the jay's harsh scream,

Autumn's sad remnants of blithe Summer's cheer,

Heard at long intervals, seemed but to make

The dreadful void of silence silenter.  
 Soon what small store his sister left was  
     gone,  
 And, through the Autumn, he made  
     shift to live  
 On roots and berries, gathered in much  
     fear  
 Of wolves, whose ghastly howl he  
     heard oft-times,  
 Hollow and hungry, at the dead of  
     night.  
 But Winter came at last, and, when  
     the snow,  
 Thick-heaped for gleaming leagues o'er  
     hill and plain,  
 Spread its unbroken silence over all,  
 Made bold by hunger, he was fain to  
     glean  
 (More sick at heart than Ruth, and all  
     alone)  
 After the harvest of the merciless wolf,  
 Grim Boaz, who, sharp-ribbed and  
     gaunt, yet feared  
 A thing more wild and starving than  
     himself:  
 Till, by degrees, the wolf and he grew  
     friends,  
 And shared together all the winter  
     through.

Late in the Spring, when all the ice  
     was gone,  
 The elder brother, fishing in the lake,  
 Upon whose edge his father's wigwam  
     stood,  
 Heard a low moaning noise upon the  
     shore:  
 Half like a child it seemed, half like a  
     wolf,  
 And straightway there was something  
     in his heart  
 That said, "It is thy brother Sheemah's  
     voice."  
 So, paddling swiftly to the bank, he  
     saw,  
 Within a little thicket close at hand,  
 A child that seemed fast changing to a  
     wolf,  
 From the neck downward, gray with  
     shaggy hair,  
 That still crept on and upward as he  
     looked.  
 The face was turned away, but well he  
     knew

That it was Sheemah's, even his brother's  
     face.  
 Then with his trembling hands he hid  
     his eyes,  
 And bowed his head, so that he might  
     not see  
 The first look of his brother's eyes,  
     and cried,  
 "O Sheemah! O my brother, speak  
     to me!  
 Dost thou not know me, that I am thy  
     brother?  
 Come to me, little Sheemah, thou shalt  
     dwell  
 With me henceforth, and know no care  
     or want!"  
 Sheemah was silent for a space, as if  
 'T were hard to summon up a human  
     voice,  
 And, when he spake, the sound was of  
     a wolf's:  
 "I know thee not, nor art thou what  
     thou say'st;  
 I have none other brethren than the  
     wolves,  
 And, till thy heart be changed from  
     what it is,  
 Thou art not worthy to be called their  
     kin."  
 Then groaned the other, with a choking  
     tongue,  
 "Alas! my heart is changed right bit-  
     terly;  
 'T is shrunk and parched within me  
     even now!"  
 And, looking upward fearfully, he saw  
 Only a wolf that shrank away and ran,  
 Ugly and fierce, to hide among the  
     woods.

#### STANZAS ON FREEDOM.

MEN! whose boast it is that ye  
 Come of fathers brave and free,  
 If there breathe on earth a slave,  
 Are ye truly free and brave?  
 If ye do not feel the chain,  
 When it works a brother's pain,  
 Are ye not base slaves indeed,  
 Slaves unworthy to be freed?

Women! who shall one day bear  
 Sons to breathe New England air,

If ye hear, without a blush,  
Deeds to make the roused blood rush  
Like red lava through your veins,  
For your sisters now in chains, —  
Answer ! are ye fit to be  
Mothers of the brave and free ?

Is true Freedom but to break  
Fetters for our own dear sake,  
And, with leathern hearts, forget  
That we owe mankind a debt ?  
No ! true freedom is to share  
All the chains our brothers wear,  
And, with heart and hand, to be  
Earnest to make others free !

They are slaves who fear to speak  
For the fallen and the weak ;  
They are slaves who will not choose  
Hatred, scoffing, and abuse,  
Rather than in silence shrink  
From the truth they needs must think ;  
They are slaves who dare not be  
In the right with two or three.

### COLUMBUS.

THE cordage creaks and rattles in the  
wind,  
With freaks of sudden hush ; the reel-  
ing sea  
Now thumps like solid rock beneath  
the stern,  
Now leaps with clumsy wrath, strikes  
short, and, falling  
Crumbled to whispery foam, slips rus-  
tling down  
The broad backs of the waves, which  
jostle and crowd  
To ring themselves upon that unknown  
shore,  
Their used familiar since the dawn of  
time,  
Whither this foredoomed life is guided  
on  
To sway on triumph's hushed, aspiring  
poise  
One glittering moment, then to break  
fulfilled.

How lonely is the sea's perpetual swing,  
The melancholy wash of endless waves,

The sigh of some grim monster undes-  
cried,  
Fear-painted on the canvas of the dark,  
Shifting on his uneasy pillow of brine !  
Yet night brings more companions than  
the day  
To this drear waste ; new constellations  
burn,  
And fairer stars, with whose calm  
height my soul  
Finds nearer sympathy than with my  
herd  
Of earthen souls, whose vision's scanty  
ring  
Makes me its prisoner to beat my wings  
Against the cold bars of their unbelief,  
Knowing in vain my own free heaven  
beyond.  
O God ! this world, so crammed with  
eager life,  
That comes and goes and wanders back  
to silence  
Like the idle wind, which yet man's  
shaping mind  
Can make his drudge to swell the long-  
ing sails  
Of highest endeavor, — this mad, un-  
thrif world,  
Which, every hour, throws life enough  
away  
To make her deserts kind and hospita-  
ble,  
Lets her great destinies be waved aside  
By smooth, lip-reverent, formal infidels,  
Who weigh the God they not believe  
with gold ;  
And find no spot in Judas, save that  
he,  
Driving a duller bargain than he ought,  
Saddled his guild with too cheap pre-  
cedent.  
O Faith ! if thou art strong, thine  
opposite  
Is mighty also, and the dull fool's sneer  
Hath oft times shot chill palsy through  
the arm  
Just lifted to achieve its crowning deed,  
And made the firm-based heart, that  
would have quailed  
The rack or fagot, shudder like a leaf  
Wrinkled with frost, and loose upon its  
stem.  
The wicked and the weak, by some dark  
law,

Have a strange power to shut and rivet  
 down  
 Their own horizon round us, to unwing  
 Our heaven-aspiring visions, and to blur  
 With surly clouds the Future's gleam-  
 ing peaks,  
 Far seen across the brine of thankless  
 years.

If the chosen soul could never be alone  
 In deep mid-silence, open-doors: to God,  
 No greatness ever had been dreamed  
 or done;

Among dull hearts a prophet never  
 grew;

The nurse of full-grown souls is solitude.

The old world is effete; there man with  
 man

Jostles, and, in the brawl for means to  
 live,

Life is trod under-foot, — Life, the one  
 block

Of marble that's vouchsafed wherefrom  
 to carve

Our great thoughts, white and godlike,  
 to shine down

The future, Life, their redeemable block,  
 Which one o'er-hasty chisel-dint oft  
 mars,

Scanting our room to cut the features out  
 Of our full hope, so forcing us to crown  
 With a mean head the perfect limbs, or  
 leave

The god's face glowing o'er a satyr's  
 trunk,

Failure's brief epitaph.

Yes, Europe's world

Reels on to judgment; there the com-  
 mon need,

Losing God's sacred use, to be a bond  
 'Twixt Me and Thee, sets each one  
 scowlingly

O'er his own selfish hoard at bay; no  
 state,

Knit strongly with eternal fibres up  
 Of all men's separate and united weals,  
 Self-poised and sole as stars, yet one as  
 light,

Holds up a shape of large Humanity  
 To which by natural instinct every man  
 Pays loyalty exulting, by which all  
 Mould their own lives, and feel their  
 pulses filled

With the red, fiery blood of the general  
 life,

Making them mighty in peace, as now  
 in war

They are, even in the flush of victory,  
 weak,

Conquering that manhood which should  
 them subdue.

And what gift bring I to this untried  
 world?

Shall the same tragedy be played anew,  
 And the same lurid curtain drop at last  
 On one dread desolation, one fierce crash  
 Of that recoil which on its makers God  
 Lets Ignorance and Sin and Hunger  
 make,

Early or late? Or shall that common-  
 wealth

Whose potent unity and concentric force  
 Can draw these scattered joints and  
 parts of men

Into a whole ideal man once more,  
 Which sucks not from its limbs the life  
 away,

But sends its flood-tide and creates itself  
 Over again in every citizen,

Be there built up? For me, I have no  
 choice;

I might turn back to other destinies,  
 For one sincere key opes all Fortune's  
 doors;

But whoso answers not God's earliest  
 call

Forfeits or dulls that faculty supreme  
 Of lying open to his genius

Which makes the wise heart certain of  
 its ends.

Here am I; for what end God knows,  
 not I;

Westward still points the inexorable  
 soul:

Here am I, with no friend but the sad  
 sea,

The beating heart of this great enter-  
 prise,

Which, without me, would stiffen in  
 swift death;

This have I mused on, since mine eye  
 could first

Among the stars distinguish and with  
 joy

Rest on that God-fed Pharos of the  
 north,

On some blue promontory of heaven  
 lighted  
 That juts far out into the upper sea ;  
 To this one hope my heart hath clung  
 for years,  
 As would a foundling to the talisman  
 Hung round his neck by hands he  
 knew not whose ;  
 A poor, vile thing and dross to all beside,  
 Yet he therein can feel a virtue left  
 By the sad pressure of a mother's hand,  
 And unto him it still is tremulous  
 With palpitating haste and wet with  
 tears,  
 The key to him of hope and human-  
 ness,  
 The coarse shell of life's pearl, Expect-  
 ancy,  
 This hope hath been to me for love and  
 fame,  
 Hath made me wholly lonely on the  
 earth,  
 Building me up as in a thick-ribbed  
 tower,  
 Wherewith enwalled my watching spirit  
 burned,  
 Conquering its little island from the  
 Dark,  
 Sole as a scholar's lamp, and heard  
 men's steps,  
 In the far hurry of the outward world,  
 Pass dimly forth and back, sounds heard  
 in dream  
 As Ganymede by the eagle was  
 snatched up  
 From the gross sod to be Jove's cup-  
 bearer,  
 So was I lifted by my great design :  
 And who hath trod Olympus, from his  
 eye  
 Fades not that broader outlook of the  
 gods ;  
 His life's low valleys overbrow earth's  
 clouds,  
 And that Olympian spectre of the past  
 Looms towering up in sovereign mem-  
 ory,  
 Beckoning his soul from meaner heights  
 of doom.  
 Had but the shadow of the Thunder-  
 er's bird,  
 Flashing athwart my spirit, made of  
 me  
 A swift-betraying vision's Ganymede,

Yet to have greatly dreamed precludes  
 low ends ;  
 Great days have ever such a morning-  
 red,  
 On such a base great futures are built  
 up,  
 And aspiration, though not put in act,  
 Comes back to ask its plighted troth  
 again,  
 Still watches round its grave the un-  
 laid ghost  
 Of a dead virtue, and makes other  
 hopes,  
 Save that implacable one, seem thin  
 and bleak  
 As shadows of bare trees upon the  
 snow,  
 Bound freezing there by the un pitying  
 moon.

While other youths perplexed their  
 mandolins,  
 Praying that Thetis would her fingers  
 twine  
 In the loose glories of the lover's hair,  
 And wile another kiss to keep back  
 day,  
 I, stretched beneath the many-centu-  
 ried shade  
 Of some writhed oak, the wood's Lao-  
 coön,  
 Did of my hope a dryad mistress make,  
 Whom I would woo to meet me privily,  
 Or underneath the stars, or when the  
 moon  
 Flecked all the forest floor with scat-  
 tered pearls.  
 O days whose memory tames to fawn-  
 ing down  
 The surly fell of Ocean's bristled neck !

I know not when this hope enthralled  
 me first,  
 But from my boyhood up I loved to  
 hear  
 The tall pine-forests of the Apennine  
 Murmur their hoary legends of the  
 sea,  
 Which hearing, I in vision clear beheld  
 The sudden dark of tropic night shut  
 down  
 O'er the huge whisper of great watery  
 wastes,  
 The while a pair of herons trailingy

Flapped inland, where some league-  
 wide river hurled  
 The yellow spoil of unconjectured  
 realms  
 Far through a gulf's green silence,  
 never scarred  
 By any but the North-wind's hurrying  
 keels.  
 And not the pines alone; all sights  
 and sounds  
 To my world seeking heart paid fealty,  
 And catered for it as the Cretan bees  
 Brought honey to the baby Jupiter,  
 Who in his soft hand crushed a violet,  
 Godlike foremusing the rough thunder's  
 gripe;  
 Then did I entertain the poet's song,  
 My great Idea's guest, and, passing  
 o'er  
 That iron bridge the Tuscan built to  
 hell,  
 I heard Ulysses tell of mountain-  
 chains  
 Whose adamantine links, his manacles,  
 The western main shook growling, and  
 still gnawed.  
 I brooded on the wise Athenian's tale  
 Of happy Atlantis, and heard Björne's  
 keel  
 Crunch the gray pebbles of the Vin-  
 land shore:  
 For I believed the poets; it is they  
 Who utter wisdom from the central  
 deep,  
 And, listening to the inner flow of  
 things,  
 Speak to the age out of eternity.  
  
 Ah me! old hermits sought for soli-  
 tude  
 In caves and desert places of the earth,  
 Where their own heart-beat was the  
 only stir  
 Of living thing that comforted the  
 year;  
 But the bald pillar-top of Simeon,  
 In midnight's blankest waste, were  
 populous,  
 Matched with the isolation dear and  
 deep  
 Of him who pines among the swarm of  
 men,  
 At once a new thought's king and pris-  
 oner,

Feeling the truer life within his life,  
 The fountain of his spirit's prophecy,  
 Sinking away and wasting, drop by  
 drop,  
 In the ungrateful sands of sceptic ears  
 He in the palace-aisles of untrod wood  
 Doth walk a king; for him the pent-  
 up cell  
 Widens beyond the circles of the stars,  
 And all the sceptred spirits of the past  
 Come thronging in to greet him as their  
 peer;  
 But in the market-place's glare and  
 throng  
 He sits apart, an exile, and his brow  
 Aches with the mocking memory of its  
 crown.  
 But to the spirit select there is no  
 choice;  
 He cannot say, This will I do, or that,  
 For the cheap means putting Heaven's  
 ends in pawn,  
 And bartering his bleak rocks, the free-  
 hold stern  
 Of destiny's first-born, for smoother  
 fields  
 That yield no crop of self-denying will:  
 A hand is stretched to him from out  
 the dark,  
 Which grasping without question, he  
 is led  
 Where there is work that he must do  
 for God.  
 The trial still is the strength's comple-  
 ment,  
 And the uncertain, dizzy path that  
 scales  
 The sheer heights of supremest pur-  
 poses  
 Is steeper to the angel than the child.  
 Chances have laws as fixed as planets  
 have,  
 And disappointment's dry and bitter  
 root,  
 Envy's harsh berries, and the choking  
 pool  
 Of the world's scorn, are the right  
 mother-milk  
 To the tough hearts that pioneer their  
 kind,  
 And break a pathway to those unknown  
 realms  
 That in the earth's broad shadow lie  
 enthralled;



Endurance is the crowning quality,  
 And patience all the passion of great  
 hearts ;  
 These are their stay, and when the  
 leaden world  
 Sets its hard face against their fateful  
 thought,  
 And brute strength, like a scornful con-  
 queror,  
 Clangs his huge mace down in the other  
 scale,  
 The inspired soul but flings his pa-  
 tience in,  
 And slowly that outweighs the ponder-  
 ous globe, —  
 One faith against a whole earth's un-  
 belief,  
 One soul against the flesh of all man-  
 kind.

Thus ever seems it when my soul can  
 hear  
 The voice that errs not ; then my tri-  
 umph gleams,  
 O'er the blank ocean beckoning, and  
 all night  
 My heart flies on before me as I sail ;  
 Far on I see my lifelong enterprise,  
 Which rose like Ganges 'mid the freez-  
 ing snows  
 Of a world's sordidness, sweep broad-  
 ening down,  
 And, gathering to itself a thousand  
 streams,  
 Grow sacred ere it mingle with the sea ;  
 I see the ungated wall of chaos old,  
 With blocks Cyclopean hewn of solid  
 night,  
 Fade like a wreath of unreturning mist  
 Before the irreversible feet of light ; —  
 And lo, with what clear omen in the  
 east  
 On day's gray threshold stands the  
 eager dawn,  
 Like young Leander rosy from the sea  
 Glowing at Hero's lattice !

One day more  
 These muttering shoalbrains leave the  
 helm to me :  
 God, let me not in their dull ooze be  
 stranded ;  
 Let not this one frail bark, to hollow  
 which

I have dug out the pith and sinewy  
 heart  
 Of my aspiring life's fair trunk, be so  
 Cast up to warp and blacken in the  
 sun,  
 Just as the opposing wind 'gins whistle  
 off  
 His cheek-swollen mates, and from the  
 leaning mast  
 Fortune's full sail strains forward !

One poor day ! —  
 Remember whose and not how short it  
 is !  
 It is God's day, it is Columbus's.  
 A lavish day ! One day, with life and  
 heart,  
 Is more than time enough to find a  
 world.

1844.

#### AN INCIDENT OF THE FIRE AT HAMBURG.

THE tower of old Saint Nicholas soared  
 upward to the skies,  
 Like some huge piece of Nature's  
 make, the growth of centuries ;  
 You could not deem its crowding spires  
 a work of human art,  
 They seemed to struggle lightward from  
 a sturdy living heart.

Not Nature's self more freely speaks in  
 crystal or in oak,  
 Than, through the pious builder's hand,  
 in that gray pile she spoke ;  
 And as from acorn springs the oak, so,  
 freely and alone,  
 Sprang from his heart this hymn to  
 God, sung in obedient stone.

It seemed a wondrous freak of chance,  
 so perfect, yet so rough,  
 A whim of Nature crystallized slowly  
 in granite tough ;  
 The thick spires yearned towards the  
 sky in quaint harmonious lives,  
 And in broad sunlight basked and slept,  
 like a grove of blasted pines.

Never did rock or stream or tree lay  
 claim with better right

To all the adorning sympathies of  
shadow and of light ;  
And, in that forest petrified, as forester  
there dwells  
Stout Herman, the old sacristan, sole  
lord of all its bells.

Surge leaping after surge, the fire roared  
onward red as blood,  
Till half of Hamburg lay engulfed be-  
neath the eddying flood ;  
For miles away the fiery spray poured  
down its deadly rain,  
And back and forth the billows sucked,  
and paused, and burst again.

From square to square with tiger leaps  
panted the lustful fire,  
The air to leeward shuddered with the  
gasps of its desire ;  
And church and palace, which even now  
stood whelmed but to the knee,  
Lift their black roofs like breakers lone  
amid the whirling sea.

Up in his tower old Herman sat and  
watched with quiet look ;  
His soul had trusted God too long to be  
at last forsook ;  
He could not fear, for surely God a  
pathway would unfold  
Through this red sea for faithful hearts,  
as once he did of old.

But scarcely can he cross himself, or on  
his good saint call,  
Before the sacrilegious flood o'erleaped  
the churchyard wall ;  
And, ere a *patet* half was said, 'mid  
smoke and crackling glare,  
His island tower scarce juts its head  
above the wide despair.

Upon the peril's desperate peak his  
heart stood up sublime ;  
His first thought was for God above,  
his next was for his chime ;  
"Sing now and make your voices heard  
in hymns of praise," cried he,  
"As did the Israelites of old, safe walk-  
ing through the sea !

"Through this red sea our God hath  
made the pathway safe to shore ;

Our promised land stands full in sight ;  
shout now as ne'er before !"  
And as the tower came crushing down,  
the bells, in clear accord,  
Pealed forth the grand old German  
hymn, — "All good souls, praise  
the Lord !"

### THE SOWER.

I SAW a Sower walking slow  
Across the earth, from east to west ;  
His hair was white as mountain snow,  
His head drooped forward on his breast.

With shrivelled hands he flung his seed,  
Nor ever turned to look behind ;  
Of sight or sound he took no heed ;  
It seemed he was both deaf and blind.

His dim face showed no soul beneath,  
Yet in my heart I felt a stir,  
As if I looked upon the sheath  
That once had clasped Excalibur.

I heard, as still the seed he cast,  
How, crooning to himself, he sung, —  
"I sow again the holy Past,  
The happy days when I was young.

"Then all was wheat without a tare,  
Then all was righteous, fair, and true ;  
And I am he whose thoughtful care  
Shall plant the Old World in the New.

"The fruitful germs I scatter free,  
With busy hand, while all men sleep ;  
In Europe now, from sea to sea,  
The nations bless me as they reap."

Then I looked back along his path,  
And heard the clash of steel on steel,  
Where man faced man, in deadly wrath,  
While clanged the tocsin's hurrying peal.

The sky with burning towns flared red,  
Nearer the noise of fighting rolled,  
And brothers' blood, by brothers shed,  
Crept, curdling, over pavements cold.

Then marked I how each germ of truth  
Which through the dotard's fingers ran

Was mated with a dragon's tooth  
Whence there sprang up an armed man.

I shouted, but he could not hear;  
Made signs, but these he could not see;  
And still, without a doubt or fear,  
Broadcast he scattered anarchy.

Long to my straining ears the blast  
Brought faintly back the words he  
    sung :—  
" I sow again the holy Past,  
The happy days when I was young."

### HUNGER AND COLD.

SISTERS two, all praise to you,  
With your faces pinched and blue;  
To the poor man you 've been true

    From of old;  
You can speak the keenest word,  
You are sure of being heard,  
From the point you 're never stirred,  
    Hunger and Cold!

Let sleek statesmen temporize;  
Palsied are their shifts and lies  
When they meet your bloodshot eyes,  
    Grim and bold;  
Policy you set at naught,  
In their traps you 'll not be caught,  
You 're too honest to be bought,  
    Hunger and Cold!

Bolt and bar the palace door;  
While the mass of men are poor,  
Naked truth grows more and more  
    Uncontrolled;  
You had never yet, I guess,  
Any praise for bashfulness,  
You can visit sans court-dress,  
    Hunger and Cold!

While the music fell and rose,  
And the dance reeled to its close,  
Where her round of costly woes  
    Fashion strolled,  
I beheld with shuddering fear  
Wolves' eyes through the windows peer;  
Little dream they you are near,  
    Hunger and Cold!

When the toiler's heart you clutch,  
Conscience is not valued much,  
He recks not a bloody smutch  
    On his gold:  
Everything to you defers,  
You are potent reasoners,  
At your whisper Treason stirs,  
    Hunger and Cold!

Rude comparisons you draw,  
Words refuse to sate your maw,  
Your gaunt limbs the cobweb law  
    Cannot hold:  
You 're not clogged with foolish pride,  
But can seize a right denied:  
Somehow God is on your side,  
    Hunger and Cold!

You respect no hoary wrong  
More for having triumphed long;  
Its past victims, haggard throng,  
    From the mould  
You in bury: swords and spears  
Weaker are than poor men's tears,  
Weaker than your silent years,  
    Hunger and Cold!

Let them guard both hall and bower;  
Through the window you will glower,  
Patient till your reckoning hour  
    Shall be tolled:  
Cheeks are pale, but hands are red,  
Guiltless blood may chance be shed,  
But ye must and will be fed,  
    Hunger and Cold!

God has plans man must not spoil,  
Some were made to starve and toil,  
Some to share the wine and oil,  
    We are told:  
Devil's theories are these,  
Stifling hope and love and peace,  
Framed your hideous lusts to please,  
    Hunger and Cold!

Scatter ashes on thy head,  
Tears of burning sorrow shed,  
Earth! and be by Pity led  
    To Love's fold;  
Ere they block the very door  
With lean corpses of the poor,  
And will hush for naught but gore,—  
    Hunger and Cold!

## THE LANDLORD.

WHAT boot your houses and your lands?  
In spite of close-drawn deed and  
fence,

Like water, 'twixt your cheated hands,  
They slip into the graveyard's sands  
And mock your ownership's pretence.

How shall you speak to urge your right,  
Choked with that soil for which you  
lust?

The bit of clay, for whose delight  
You grasp, is mortgaged, too; Death  
might

Foreclose this very day in dust.

Fence as you please, this plain poor  
man,

Whose only fields are in his wit,  
Who shapes the world, as best he can,  
According to God's higher plan,  
Owns you, and fences as is fit.

Though yours the rents, his incomes  
wax

By right of eminent domain;  
From factory tall to woodman's axe,  
All things on earth must pay their tax,  
To feed his hungry heart and brain.

He takes you from your easy-chair,  
And what he plans that you must do;  
You sleep in down, eat dainty fare, —  
He mounts his crazy garret-stair  
And starves, the landlord over you.

Feeding the clods your idlesse drains,  
You make more green six feet of soil;  
His fruitful word, like suns and rains,  
Partakes the seasons' bounteous pains,  
And toils to lighten human toil.

Your lands, with force or cunning got,  
Shrink to the measure of the grave;  
But Death himself abridges not  
The tenures of almighty thought,  
The titles of the wise and brave.

## TO A PINE-TREE.

FAR up on Katahdin thou towerest,  
Purple-blue with the distance and  
vast;

Like a cloud o'er the lowlands thou  
lowerest,  
That hangs poised on a lull in the  
blast,  
To its fall leaning awful.

In the storm, like a prophet o'er-mad-  
dened,  
Thou singest and tossest thy branch-  
es;

Thy heart with the terror is gladdened,  
Thou forebodest the dread avalanch-  
es,  
When whole mountains swoop  
vaward.

In the calm thou o'erstretchest the val-  
leys

With thine arms, as if blessings im-  
ploring,  
Like an old king led forth from his  
palace,

When his people to battle are pour-  
ing  
From the city beneath him.

To the slumberer asleep 'neath thy  
glooming

Thou dost sing of wild billows in  
motion,  
Till he longs to be swung 'mid their  
booming

In the tents of the Arabs of ocean,  
Whose finned isles are their  
cattle.

For the gale snatches thee for his lyre,  
With mad hand crashing melody  
frantic,

While he pours forth his mighty de-  
sire

To leap down on the eager Atlantic,  
Whose arms stretch to his play-  
mate.

The wild storm makes his lair in thy  
branches,

Preying thence on the continent un-  
der;

Like a lion, crouched close on his  
haunches,

There awaiteth his leap the fierce  
thunder.

Growling low with impatience.

Spite of winter, thou keep'st thy green  
glory,

Lusty father of Titans past number !  
The snow-flakes alone make thee hoary,  
Nestling close to thy branches in  
slumber,  
And thee mantling with silence.

Thou alone know'st the splendor of  
winter,

'Mid thy snow-silvered, hushed pre-  
cipices,  
Hearing crags of green ice groan and  
splinter,  
And then plunge down the muffled  
abysses  
In the quiet of midnight.

Thou alone know'st the glory of sum-  
mer,  
Gazing down on thy broad seas of  
forest,  
In thy subjects that send a proud mur-  
mur  
Up to thee, to their sachem, who  
towerest  
From thy bleak throne to heaven.

# SI DESCENDERO IN INFER- NUM, ADES.

O, WANDERING dim on the extremest  
edge

Of God's bright providence, whose  
spirits sigh

Drearly in you, like the winter sedge  
That shivers o'er the dead pool stiff  
and dry,

A thin, sad voice, when the bold wind  
roars by

From the clear North of Duty, —  
Still by cracked arch and broken shaft  
I trace

That here was once a shrine and holy  
place

Of the supernal Beauty, —  
A child's play-altar reared of stones  
and moss,

With wilted flowers for offering laid  
across,

Muterecognition of the all-ruling Grace.

How far are ye from the innocent, from  
those

Whose hearts are as a little lane  
serene,

Smooth-heaped from wall to wall with  
unbroke snows,

Or in the summer blithe with lamb-  
cropped green,

Save the one track, where naught  
more rude is seen

Than the plump wain at even  
Bringing home four months' sunshine  
bound in sheaves !—

How far are ye from those ! yet who  
believes

That ye can shut out heaven ?  
Your souls partake its influence, not  
in vain

Nor all unconscious, as that silent lane  
Its drift of noiseless apple-blooms re-  
ceives.

Looking within myself. I note how thin  
A plank of station, chance, or pros-  
perous fate,

Doth fence me from the clutching  
waves of sin ; —

In my own heart I find the worst  
man's mate,

And see not dimly the smooth-hinged  
gate

That opes to those abysses  
Where ye grope darkly, — ye who never  
knew

On your young hearts love's consecrat-  
ing dew,

Or felt a mother's kisses,  
Or home's restraining tendrils round  
you curled ;

Ah, side by side with heart's-ease in  
this world

The fatal nightshade grows and bitter  
rue !

One band ye cannot break, — the force  
that clips.

And grasps your circles to the central  
light ;

Yours is the prodigal comet's long el-  
lipse,

Self-exiled to the farthest verge of  
night ;

Yet strives with you no less that  
inward might

No sin hath e'er imbruted

The god in you the creed-dimmed eye  
 eludes ;  
 The Law brooks not to have its solitudes  
 By bigot feet polluted ; —  
 Yet they who watch your God-compelled return  
 May see your happy perihelion burn  
 Where the calm sun his unfledged  
 planets broods.

---

### TO THE PAST.

WONDROUS and awful are thy silent  
 halls,  
 O kingdom of the past !  
 There lie the bygone ages in their palls,  
 Guarded by shadows vast, —  
 There all is hushed and breathless,  
 Save when some image of old error falls  
 Earth worshipped once as deathless.

There sits drear Egypt, 'mid beleaguering  
 sands,  
 Half woman and half beast,  
 The burnt-out torch within her mouldering  
 hands  
 That once lit all the East ;  
 A dotard bleared and hoary,  
 There Asser crouches o'er the blackened  
 brands  
 Of Asia's long-quenched glory.

Still as a city buried 'neath the sea  
 Thy courts and temples stand ;  
 Idle as forms on wind-waved tapestry  
 Of saints and heroes grand,  
 Thy phantasms grope and shiver,  
 Or watch the loose shores crumbling  
 silently  
 Into Time's gnawing river.

Titanic shapes with faces blank and dun,  
 Of their old godhead lorn,  
 Gaze on the embers of the sunken sun,  
 Which they misdeem for morn ;  
 And yet the eternal sorrow  
 In their unmonarched eyes says day is  
 done  
 Without the hope of morrow.

O realm of silence and of swart eclipse,  
 The shapes that haunt thy gloom

Make signs to us and move thy withered  
 lips  
 Across the gulf of doom ;  
 Yet all their sound and motion  
 Bring no more freight to us than wraiths  
 of ships  
 On the mirage's ocean.

And if sometimes a moaning wandereth  
 From out thy desolate halls,  
 If some grim shadow of thy living death  
 Across thy sunshine falls  
 And scares the world to error,  
 The eternal life sends forth melodious  
 breath  
 To chase the misty terror.

Thy mighty clamors, wars, and world-noised  
 deeds  
 Are silent now in dust,  
 Gone like a tremble of the huddling  
 reeds  
 Beneath some sudden gust ;  
 Thy forms and creeds have vanished,  
 Tossed out to wither like unsightly  
 weeds  
 From the world's garden banished.

Whatever of true life there was in thee  
 Leaps in our age's veins ;  
 Wield still thy bent and wrinkled em-  
 pery,  
 And shake thine idle chains ; —  
 To thee thy dross is clinging,  
 For us thy martyrs die, thy prophets see,  
 Thy poets still are singing.

Here, 'mid the bleak waves of our strife  
 and care,  
 Float the green Fortunate Isles  
 Where all thy hero-spirits dwell, and  
 share  
 Our martyrdoms and toils ;  
 The present moves attended  
 With all of brave and excellent and fair  
 That made the old time splendid.

---

### TO THE FUTURE.

O LAND of Promise ! from what Pis-  
 gah's height  
 Can I behold thy stretch of peaceful  
 bowers.

Thy golden harvests flowing out of sight,  
Thy nestled homes and sun-illuminated  
towers?

Gazing upon the sunset's high-heaped  
gold,

Its crags of opal and of chrysolite,  
Its deeps on deeps of glory, that un-  
fold

Still brightening abysses,

And blazing precipices,

Whence but a scanty leap it seems to  
heaven,

Sometimes a glimpse is given

Of thy more gorgeous realm, thy more  
unstinted blisses.

O Land of Quiet ! to thy shore the surf  
Of the perturbed Present rolls and  
sleeps ;

Our storms breathe soft as June upon  
thy turf

And lure out blossoms ; to thy bosom  
leaps.

As to a mother's, the o'erwearied heart,  
Hearing far off and dim the toiling  
mart,

The hurrying feet, the curses without  
number,

And, circled with the glow Elysian  
Of thine exulting vision,

Out of its very cares woos charms for  
peace and slumber.

To thee the earth lifts up her fettered  
hands

And cries for vengeance ; with a pity-  
ing smile

Thou blestest her, and she forgets her  
bands,

And her old woe-worn face a little  
while

Grows young and noble ; unto thee the  
Oppressor

Looks, and is dumb with awe ;

The eternal law,

Which makes the crime its own blind-  
fold redresser,

Shadows his heart with perilous fore-  
boding,

And he can see the grim-eyed  
Doom

From out the trembling gloom

Its silent-footed steeds towards his pal-  
ace goading.

What promises hast thou for Poets'  
eyes,

Aweary of the turmoil and the wrong !  
To all their hopes what overjoyed re-  
plies !

What undreamed ecstasies for bliss-  
ful song !

Thy happy plains no war-trump's braw-  
ling clangor

Disturbs, and fools the poor to hate  
the poor ;

The humble glares not on the high with  
anger ;

Love leaves no grudge at less, no  
greed for more ;

In vain strives Self the godlike sense to  
smother ;

From the soul's deeps

It throbs and leaps ;

The noble 'neath foul rags beholds his  
long-lost brother.

To thee the Martyr looketh, and his  
fires

Unlock their fangs and leave his spirit  
free ;

To thee the Poet 'mid his toil aspires,  
And grief and hunger climb about his  
knee,

Welcome as children ; thou upholdest  
The lone Inventor by his demon  
haunted ;

The Prophet cries to thee when hearts  
are coldest,

And gazing o'er the midnight's  
bleak abyss,

Sees the drowsed soul awaken at  
thy kiss,

And stretch its happy arms and leap up  
disenchanted.

Thou bringest vengeance, but so lov-  
ing-kindly

The guilty thinks it pity ; taught by  
thee,

Fierce tyrants drop the scourges where-  
with blindly

Their own souls they were scarring ;  
conquerors see

With horror in their hands the accursed  
spear

That tore the meek One's side on  
Calvary,

And from their trophies shrink with  
ghastly fear ;

Thou, too, art the Forgiver,  
The beauty of man's soul to man re-  
vealing ;

The arrows from thy quiver  
Pierce Error's guilty heart, but only  
pierce for healing.

O, whither, whither, glory-winged  
dreams,

From out Life's sweat and turmoil  
would ye bear me ?

Shut, gates of Fancy, on your golden  
gleams, —

This agony of hopeless contrast spare  
me !

Fade, cheating glow, and leave me to  
my night !

He is a coward, who would borrow  
A charm against the present sorrow  
From the vague Future's promise of  
delight :

As life's alarms nearer roll,  
The ancestral buckler calls,  
Self-clanging from the walls

In the high temple of the soul ;

Where are most sorrows, there the po-  
et's sphere is,

To feed the soul with patience,  
To heal its desolations

With words of unshorn truth, with love  
that never wearies.

---

### HERE.

I saw the twinkle of white feet,  
I saw the flash of robes descending ;  
Before her ran an influence fleet,  
That bowed my heart like barley bend-  
ing.

As, in bare fields, the searching bees  
Pilot to blooms beyond our finding,  
It led me on, by sweet degrees  
Joy's simple honey-cells unbinding.

Those Graces were that seemed grim  
Fates :

With nearer love the sky leaned o'er me ;  
The long-sought Secret's golden gates  
On musical hinges swung before me.

I saw the brimmed bowl in her grasp  
Thrilling with godhood ; like a lover  
I sprang the proffered life to clasp ; —  
The beaker fell ; the luck was over.

The Earth has drunk the vintage up ;  
What boots it patch the goblet's splin-  
ters ?

Can Summer fill the icy cup,  
Whose treacherous crystal is but Win-  
ter's ?

O spendthrift, haste ! await the Gods ;  
Their nectar crowns the lips of Pa-  
tience ;

Haste scatters on unthankful sods  
The immortal gift in vain libations.

Coy Hebe flies from those that woo,  
And shuns the hands would seize upon  
her ;

Follow thy life, and she will sue  
To pour for thee the cup of honor.

---

### THE SEARCH.

I WENT to seek for Christ,  
And Nature seemed so fair  
That first the woods and fields my youth  
enticed,

And I was sure to find him there :  
The temple I forsook,  
And to the solitude  
Allegiance paid ; but Winter came and  
shook

The crown and purple from my  
wood ;

His snows, like desert sands, with  
scornful drift,

Besieged the columned aisle and pal-  
ace-gate ;

My Thebes, cut deep with many a sol-  
emn rift,

But epitaphed her own sepulchred  
state :

Then I remembered whom I went to  
seek,

And blessed blunt Winter for his coun-  
sel bleak.

Back to the world I turned,  
For Christ, I said, is King ;



So the cramped alley and the hut I  
 spurned,  
 As far beneath his sojourning :  
 'Mid power and wealth I sought,  
 But found no trace of him,  
 And all the costly offerings I had  
 brought  
 With sudden rust and mould grew  
 dim :  
 I found his tomb, indeed, where, by  
 their laws,  
 All must on stated days themselves  
 imprison,  
 Mocking with bread a dead creed's  
 grinning jaws,  
 Witless how long the life had thence  
 arisen ;  
 Due sacrifice to this they set apart,  
 Prizing it more than Christ's own living  
 heart.

So from my feet the dust  
 Of the proud World I shook ;  
 Then came dear Love and shared with  
 me his crust,  
 And half my sorrow's burden took.  
 After the World's soft bed,  
 Its rich and dainty fare,  
 Like down seemed Love's coarse pil-  
 low to my head,  
 His cheap food seemed as manna  
 rare ;  
 Fresh-trodden prints of bare and bleed-  
 ing feet,  
 Turned to the heedless city whence I  
 came,  
 Hard by I saw, and springs of worship  
 sweet  
 Gushed from my cleft heart smitten  
 by the same ;  
 Love looked me in the face and spake  
 no words,  
 But straight I knew those footprints  
 were the Lord's.

I followed where they led  
 And in a hovel rude,  
 With naught to fence the weather from  
 his head,  
 The King I sought for meekly stood ;  
 A naked, hungry child  
 Clung round his gracious knee,  
 And a poor hunted slave looked up and  
 smiled

To bless the smile that set him free ;  
 New miracles I saw his presence do, —  
 No more I knew the hovel bare and  
 poor,  
 The gathered chips into a woodpile  
 grew,  
 The broken morsel swelled to goodly  
 store ;  
 I knelt and wept : my Christ no more  
 I seek,  
 His throne is with the outcast and the  
 weak.

## THE PRESENT CRISIS.

WHEN a deed is done for Freedom,  
 through the broad earth's aching  
 breast  
 Runs a thrill of joy prophetic, trembling  
 on from east to west,  
 And the slave, where'er he cowers, feels  
 the soul within him climb  
 To the awful verge of manhood, as the  
 energy sublime  
 Of a century bursts full-blossomed on  
 the thorny stem of Time.

Through the walls of hut and palace  
 shoots the instantaneous throe,  
 When the travail of the Ages wrings  
 earth's systems to and fro ;  
 At the birth of each new Era, with a  
 recognizing start,  
 Nation wildly looks at nation, standing  
 with mute lips apart,  
 And glad Truth's yet mightier man-  
 child leaps beneath the Future's  
 heart.

So the Evil's triumph sendeth, with a  
 terror and a chill,  
 Under continent to continent, the sense  
 of coming ill,  
 And the slave, where'er he cowers, feels  
 his sympathies with God  
 In hot tear-drops ebbing earthward, to  
 be drunk up by the sod,  
 Till a corpse crawls round unburied,  
 delving in the nobler clod.

For mankind are one in spirit, and an  
 instinct bears along,  
 Round the earth's electric circle, the  
 swift flash of right or wrong ;

Whether conscious or unconscious, yet  
 Humanity's vast frame  
 Through its ocean-sundered fibres feels  
 the gush of joy or shame ; —  
 In the gain or loss of one race all the  
 rest have equal claim.

Once to every man and nation comes  
 the moment to decide,  
 In the strife of Truth with Falsehood,  
 for the good or evil side ;  
 Some great cause, God's new Messiah,  
 offering each the bloom or blight,  
 Parts the goats upon the left hand, and  
 the sheep upon the right,  
 And the choice goes by forever 'twixt  
 that darkness and that light.

Hast thou chosen, O my people, on  
 whose party thou shalt stand,  
 Ere the Doom from its worn sandals  
 shakes the dust against our land ?  
 Though the cause of Evil prosper, yet  
 't is Truth alone is strong,  
 And, albeit she wander outcast now, I  
 see around her throng  
 Troops of beautiful, tall angels, to en-  
 shield her from all wrong.

Backward look across the ages and the  
 beacon-moments see,  
 That, like peaks of some sunk contin-  
 ent, jut through Oblivion's sea ;  
 Not an ear in court or market for the  
 low foreboding cry  
 Of those Crises, God's stern winnowers,  
 from whose feet earth's chaff must  
 fly ;  
 Never shows the choice momentous till  
 the judgment hath passed by.

Careless seems the great Avenger ; his-  
 tory's pages but record  
 One death-grapple in the darkness  
 'twixt old systems and the Word :  
 Truth forever on the scaffold, Wrong  
 forever on the throne, —  
 Yet that scaffold sways the future, and,  
 behind the dim unknown,  
 Standeth God within the shadow, keep-  
 ing watch above his own.

We see dimly in the Present what is  
 small and what is great,  
 Slow of faith, how weak an arm may  
 turn the iron helm of fate,

But the soul is still oracular ; amid the  
 market's din,  
 List the ominous stern whisper from  
 the Delphic cave within, —  
 "They enslave their children's chil-  
 dren who make compromise with  
 sin."

Slavery, the earth-born Cyclops, fellest  
 of the giant brood,  
 Sons of brutish Force and Darkness,  
 who have drenched the earth with  
 blood,  
 Famished in his self-made desert, blind-  
 ed by our purer day,  
 Gropes in yet unblasted regions for his  
 miserable prey ; —  
 Shall we guide his gory fingers where  
 our helpless children play ?

Then to side with Truth is noble when  
 we share her wretched crust,  
 Ere her cause bring fame and profit,  
 and 't is prosperous to be just :  
 Then it is the brave man chooses, while  
 the coward stands aside,  
 Doubting in his abject spirit, till his  
 Lord is crucified,  
 And the multitude make virtue of the  
 faith they had denied.

Count me o'er earth's chosen heroes, —  
 they were souls that stood alone,  
 While the men they agonized for hurled  
 the contumelious stone,  
 Stood serene, and down the future saw  
 the golden beam incline  
 To the side of perfect justice, mastered  
 by their faith divine,  
 By one man's plain truth to manhood  
 and to God's supreme design.

By the light of burning heretics Christ's  
 bleeding feet I track,  
 Toiling up new Calvaries ever with the  
 cross that turns not back,  
 And these mounds of anguish number  
 how each generation learned  
 One new word of that grand *Credo*  
 which in prophet-hearts hath  
 burned  
 Since the first man stood God-con-  
 quered with his face to heaven up-  
 turned.

For Humanity sweeps onward : where  
to-day the martyr stands,  
On the morrow crouches Judas with the  
silver in his hands ;  
Far in front the cross stands ready and  
the crackling fagots burn,  
While the hooting mob of yesterday in  
silent awe return  
To glean up the scattered ashes into  
History's golden urn.

'T is as easy to be heroes as to sit the  
idle slaves  
Of a legendary virtue carved upon our  
fathers' graves,  
Worshippers of light ancestral make  
the present light a crime ; —  
Was the Mayflower launched by cow-  
ards, steered by men behind their  
time ?  
Turn those tracks toward Past or  
Future, that make Plymouth rock  
sublime ?

They were men of present valor, stal-  
wart old iconoclasts,  
Unconvinced by axe or gibbet that all  
virtue was the Past's ;  
But we make their truth our falsehood,  
thinking that hath made us free,  
Hoarding it in mouldy parchments,  
while our tender spirits flee  
The rude grasp of that great Impulse  
which drove them across the sea.

They have rights who dare maintain  
them ; we are traitors to our sires,  
Smothering in their holy ashes Free-  
dom's new-lit altar fires ;  
Shall we make their creed our jailer ?  
Shall we, in our haste to slay,  
From the tombs of the old prophets  
steal the funeral lamps away  
To light up the martyr-fagots round  
the prophets of to-day ?

New occasions teach new duties ; Time  
makes ancient good uncouth ;  
They must upward still, and onward,  
who would keep abreast of Truth ;  
Lo, before us gleam her camp-fires ! we  
ourselves must Pilgrims be,

Launch our Mayflower, and steer bold-  
ly through the desperate winter  
sea,

Nor attempt the Future's portal with  
the Past's blood-rusted key.

*December, 1845.*

## AN INDIAN-SUMMER REV- ERIE.

WHAT visionary tints the year puts  
on,  
When falling leaves falter through  
motionless air  
Or numbly cling and shiver to be  
gone !  
How shimmer the low flats and pas-  
tures bare,  
As with her nectar Hebe Autumn  
fills  
The bowl between me and those  
distant hills,  
And smiles and shakes abroad her  
misty, tremulous hair !

No more the landscape holds its  
wealth apart,  
Making me poorer in my poverty,  
But mingles with my senses and  
my heart :  
My own projected spirit seems to me  
In her own reverie the world to  
steep ;  
'T is she that waves to sympathetic  
sleep,  
Moving, as she is moved, each field  
and hill and tree.

How fuse and mix, with what un-  
felt degrees,  
Clasped by the faint horizon's languid  
arms,  
Each into each, the hazy distances !  
The softened season all the landscape  
charms ;  
Those hills, my native village that  
embay,  
In waves of dreamier purple roll  
away,  
And floating in mirage seem all the  
glimmering farms.

Far distant sounds the hidden  
 chickadee  
 Close at my side ; far distant sound  
 the leaves ;  
 The fields seem fields of dream,  
 where Memory  
 Wanders like gleaning Ruth ; and as  
 the sheaves  
 Of wheat and barley wavered in  
 the eye  
 Of Boaz as the maiden's glow went  
 by,  
 So tremble and seem remote all things  
 the sense receives.

The cock's shrill trump that tells  
 of scattered corn,  
 Passed breezily on by all his flapping  
 mates,  
 Faint and more faint, from barn to  
 barn is borne,  
 Southward, perhaps to far Magellan's  
 Straits ;  
 Dimly I catch the throb of distant  
 sails ;  
 Silently overhead the hen-hawk  
 sails,  
 With watchful, measuring eye, and for  
 his quarry waits.

The sobered robin, hunger-silent  
 now,  
 Seeks cedar-berries blue, his autumn  
 cheer ;  
 The squirrel, on the shingly shag-  
 bark's bough,  
 Now saws, now lists with downward  
 eye and ear,  
 Then drops his nut, and, with a  
 chipping bound,  
 Whisks to his winding fastness  
 underground ;  
 The clouds like swans drift down the  
 streaming atmosphere.

O'er yon bare knoll the pointed  
 cedar shadows  
 Drowse on the crisp, gray moss ; the  
 ploughman's call  
 Creeps faint as smoke from black,  
 fresh-furrowed meadows ;  
 The single crow a single caw lets fall ;  
 And all around me every bush and  
 tree

Says Autumn's here, and Winter  
 soon will be,  
 Who snows his soft, white sleep and  
 silence over all.

The birch, most shy and ladylike  
 of trees,  
 Her poverty, as best she may, re-  
 trieves,  
 And hints at her foregone gen-  
 tilities  
 With some saved relics of her wealth  
 of leaves ;  
 The swamp-oak, with his royal  
 purple on,  
 Glares red as blood across the sink-  
 ing sun,  
 As one who prouder to a falling for-  
 tune cleaves.

He looks a sachem, in red blanket  
 wrapt,  
 Who, 'mid some council of the sad-  
 garbed whites,  
 Erect and stern, in his own memo-  
 ries lapt,  
 With distant eye broods over other  
 sights,  
 Sees the hushed wood the city's  
 flare replace,  
 The wounded turf heal o'er the  
 railway's trace,  
 And roams the savage Past of his un-  
 dwindled rights.

The red-oak, softer-grained, yields  
 all for lost,  
 And, with his crumpled foliage stiff  
 and dry,  
 After the first betrayal of the frost,  
 Rebuffs the kiss of the relenting sky ;  
 The chestnuts, lavish of their long-  
 hid gold,  
 To the faint Summer, beggared  
 now and old,  
 Pour back the sunshine hoarded 'neath  
 her favoring eye.

The ash her purple drops forgiv-  
 ingly  
 And sadly, breaking not the general  
 hush ;  
 The maple-swamps glow like a  
 sunset sea,  
 Each leaf a ripple with its separate  
 flush ;

All round the wood's edge creeps  
the skirting blaze  
Of bushes low, as when, on cloudy  
days,  
Ere the rain falls, the cautious farmer  
burns his brush.

O'er yon low wall, which guards  
one unkempt zone,  
Where vines, and weeds, and scrub-  
oaks intertwine  
Safe from the plough, whose rough,  
discordant stone  
Is massed to one soft gray by lichens  
fine,  
The tangled blackberry, crossed  
and recrossed, weaves  
A prickly network of ensanguined  
leaves;  
Hard by, with coral beads, the prim  
black-alders shine.

Pillaring with flame this crumbling  
boundary,  
Whose loose blocks topple 'neath the  
ploughboy's foot,  
Who, with each sense shut fast ex-  
cept the eye,  
Creeps close and scares the jay he  
hoped to shoot,  
The woodbine up the elm's straight  
stem aspires,  
Coiling it, harmless, with autumnal  
fires;  
In the ivy's paler blaze the martyr oak  
stands mute.

Below, the Charles — a stripe of  
nether sky,  
Now hid by rounded apple-trees be-  
tween,  
Whose gaps the misplaced sail  
sweeps bellying by,  
Now flickering golden through a  
woodland screen,  
Then spreading out, at his next  
turn beyond,  
A silver circle like an inland  
pond —  
Slips seaward silently through marshes  
purple and green.

Dear marshes! vain to him the  
gift of sight  
Who cannot in their various incomes  
share,

From every season drawn, of shade  
and light,  
Who sees in them but levels brown  
and bare;  
Each change of storm or sunshine  
scatters free  
On them its largess of variety,  
For Nature with cheap means still  
works her wonders rare.

In Spring they lie one broad ex-  
panse of green,  
O'er which the light winds run with  
glimmering feet;  
Here, yellow stripes track out  
the creek unseen,  
There, darker growths o'er hidden  
ditches meet;  
And purpler stains show where the  
blossoms crowd,  
As if the silent shadow of a cloud  
Hung there becalmed, with the next  
breath to fleet.

All round, upon the river's slip-  
pery edge,  
Witching to deeper calm the drowsy  
tide,  
Whispers and leans the breeze-  
entangling sedge;  
Through emerald glooms the linger-  
ing waters slide,  
Or, sometimes wavering, throw  
back the sun,  
And the stiff banks in eddies melt  
and run  
Of dimpling light, and with the cur-  
rent seem to glide.

In Summer 't is a blithesome sight  
to see,  
As, step by step, with measured  
swing, they pass,  
The wide-ranked mowers wading  
to the knee,  
Their sharp scythes panting through  
the thick-set grass;  
Then, stretched beneath a rick's  
shade in a ring,  
Their nooning take, while one be-  
gins to sing  
A stave that droops and dies 'neath the  
close sky of brass.

Meanwhile that devil-may-care, the  
 bobolink,  
 Remembering duty, in mid-quaver  
 stops  
 Just ere he sweeps o'er rapture's  
 tremulous brink,  
 And 'twixt the winrows most de-  
 murely drops,  
 A decorous bird of business, who  
 provides  
 For his brown mate and fledglings  
 six besides,  
 And looks from right to left, a farmer  
 'mid his crops.

Another change subdues them in  
 the Fall,  
 But saddens not; they still show  
 merrier tints,  
 Though sober russet seems to cover  
 all;  
 When the first sunshine through their  
 dew-drops glints,  
 Look how the yellow clearness,  
 streamed across,  
 Redeems with rarer hues the sea-  
 son's loss,  
 As Dawn's feet there had touched and  
 left their rosy prints.

Or come when sunset gives its  
 freshened zest,  
 Lean o'er the bridge and let the  
 ruddy thrill,  
 While the shorn sun swells down  
 the hazy west,  
 Glow opposite; — the marshes drink  
 their fill  
 And swoon with purple veins, then  
 slowly fade  
 Through pink to brown, as east-  
 ward moves the shade,  
 Lengthening with stealthy creep, of Si-  
 mond's darkening hill.

Later, and yet ere Winter wholly  
 shuts,  
 Ere through the first dry snow the  
 runner grates,  
 And the loath cart-wheel screams  
 in slippery ruts,  
 While firmer ice the eager boy awaits,  
 Trying each buckle and strap be-  
 side the fire,

And until bedtime plays with his  
 desire,  
 Twenty times putting on and off his  
 new-bought skates; —

Then, every morn, the river's banks  
 shine bright  
 With smooth plate-armor, treacher-  
 ous and frail,  
 By the frost's clinking hammers  
 forged at night,  
 'Gainst which the lances of the sun  
 prevail,  
 Giving a pretty emblem of the day  
 When guiltier arms in light shall  
 melt away,  
 And states shall move free-limbed,  
 loosed from war's cramping nail.

And now those waterfalls the ebb-  
 ing river  
 Twice every day creates on either  
 side  
 Tinkle, as through their fresh-  
 sparred grotts they shiver  
 In grass-arched channels to the sun  
 denied;  
 High flaps in sparkling blue the  
 far-heard crow,  
 The silvered flats gleam frostily  
 below,  
 Suddenly drops the gull and breaks the  
 glassy tide.

But crowned in turn by vying sea-  
 sons three,  
 Their winter halo hath a fuller ring;  
 This glory seems to rest immova-  
 bly, —  
 The others were too fleet and vanish-  
 ing;  
 When the hid tide is at its highest  
 flow,  
 O'er marsh and stream one breath-  
 less trance of snow  
 With brooding fulness awes and hushes  
 everything.

The sunshine seems blown off by  
 the bleak wind,  
 As pale as formal candles lit by day;  
 Gropes to the sea the river dumb  
 and blind;

The brown ricks, snow-thatched by  
the storm in play,  
Show pearly breakers combing o'er  
their lee,  
White crests as of some just en-  
chanted sea,  
Checked in their maddest leap and  
hanging poised midway.

But when the eastern blow, with  
rain aslant,  
From mid-sea's prairies green and  
rolling plains  
Drives in his wallowing herds of  
billows gaunt,  
And the roused Charles remembers  
in his veins  
Old Ocean's blood and snaps his  
gyves of frost,  
That tyrannous silence on the  
shores is tost  
In dreary wreck, and crumbling deso-  
lation reigns.

Edgewise or flat, in Druid-like de-  
vice,  
With leaden pools between or gullies  
bare,  
The blocks lie strewn, a bleak  
Stonehenge of ice ;  
No life, no sound, to break the grim  
despair,  
Save sullen plunge, as through the  
sedges stiff  
Down crackles riverward some  
thaw-sapped cliff,  
Or when the close-wedged fields of ice  
crunch here and there.

But let me turn from fancy-pic-  
tured scenes  
To that whose pastoral calm before  
me lies :  
Here nothing harsh or rugged in-  
tervenes ;  
The early evening with her misty  
dyes  
Smooths off the ravelled edges of  
the night,  
Relieves the distant with her cool-  
er sky,  
And tones the landscape down, and  
soothes the wearied eyes.

There gleams my native village,  
dear to me,  
Though higher change's waves each  
day are seen,  
Whelming fields famed in boy-  
hood's history,  
Sanding with houses the diminished  
green ;  
There, in red brick, which soften-  
ing time defies,  
Stand square and stiff the Muses'  
factories ; —  
How with my life knit up is every well-  
known scene !

Flow on, dear river ! not alone you  
flow  
To outward sight, and through your  
marshes wind ;  
Fed from the mystic springs of  
long-ago,  
Your twin flows silent through my  
world of mind :  
Grow dim, dear marshes, in the  
evening's gray !  
Before my inner sight ye stretch  
away,  
And will forever, though these fleshly  
eyes grow blind.

Beyond the hillock's house-bespot-  
ted swell,  
Where Gothic chapels house the  
horse and chaise,  
Where quiet cits in Grecian tem-  
ples dwell,  
Where Coptic tombs resound with  
prayer and praise,  
Where dust and mud the equal  
year divide,  
There gentle Allston lived, and  
wrought, and died,  
Transfiguring street and shop with his  
illumined gaze.

*Virgilium vidi tantum*, — I have  
seen  
But as a boy, who looks alike on all,  
That misty hair, that fine Undine-  
like mien,  
Tremulous as down the feeling's  
faintest call : —  
Ah, dear old homestead ! count it  
to thy fame

That thither many times the Painter came ; —  
One elm yet bears his name, a feathery tree and tall.

Swiftly the present fades in memory's glow, —  
Our only sure possession is the past ;  
The village blacksmith died a month ago,  
And dim to me the forge's roaring blast ;  
Soon fire-new mediævals we shall see  
Oust the black smithy from its chestnut-tree,  
And that hewn down, perhaps, the bee-hive green and vast.

How many times, prouder than king on throne,  
Loosed from the village school-dame's A's and B's,  
Panting have I the creaking bellows blown,  
And watched the pent volcano's red increase,  
Then paused to see the ponderous sledge, brought down  
By that hard arm voluminous and brown,  
From the white iron swarm its golden vanishing bees.

Dear native town ! whose choking elms each year  
With eddying dust before their time turn gray,  
Pining for rain, — to me thy dust is dear ;  
It glorifies the eve of summer day,  
And when the westering sun half sunken burns,  
The mote-thick air to deepest orange turns,  
The westward horseman rides through clouds of gold away,

So palpable, I've seen those unshorn few,  
The six old willows at the causey's end

(Such trees Paul Potter never dreamed nor drew),  
Through this dry mist their checker-ing shadows send,  
Striped, here and there, with many a long-drawn thread,  
Where streamed through leafy chinks the trembling red,  
Past which, in one bright trail, the hangbird's flashes blend.

Yes, dearer far thy dust than all that e'er,  
Beneath the awarded crown of victory,  
Gilded the blown Olympic chariot-eer ;  
Though lightly prized the ribboned parchments three,  
Yet *collegisse juvat*, I am glad  
That here what colleging was mine I had, —  
It linked another tie, dear native town, with thee !

Nearer art thou than simply native earth,  
My dust with thine concedes a deeper tie ;  
A closer claim thy soil may well put forth,  
Something of kindred more than sympathy ;  
For in thy bounds I reverently laid away  
That blinding anguish of forsaken clay,  
That title I seemed to have in earth and sea and sky,

That portion of my life more choice to me  
(Though brief, yet in itself so round and whole)  
Than all the imperfect residue can be ; —  
The Artist saw his statue of the soul Was perfect ; so, with one regretful stroke,  
The earthen model into fragments broke,  
And without her the impoverished seasons roll.



THE GROWTH OF THE  
LEGEND.

## A FRAGMENT.

A LEGEND that grew in the forest's hush  
Slowly as tear-drops gather and gush,  
When a word some poet chanced to say  
Ages ago, in his careless way,  
Brings our youth back to us out of its  
shroud

Clearly as under yon thunder-cloud  
I see that white sea-gull. It grew and  
grew,

From the pine-trees gathering a sombre  
hue,

Till it seems a mere murmur out of the  
vast

Norwegian forests of the past;  
And it grew itself like a true Northern  
pine,

First a little slender line,  
Like a mermaid's green eyelash, and  
then anon

A stem that a tower might rest upon,  
Standing spear-straight in the waist-  
" deep moss,

Its bony roots clutching around and  
across,

As if they would tear up earth's heart  
in their grasp

Ere the storm should uproot them or  
make them unclasp;

Its cloudy boughs singing, as suiteth  
the pine,

To shrunk snow-bearded sea-kings old  
songs of the brine,

Till they straightened and let their  
staves fall to the floor,

Hearing waves moan again on the  
perilous shore

Of Vinland, perhaps, while their prow  
groped its way

'Twixt the frothy gnashed tusks of some  
ship-crunching bay.

So, pine-like, the legend grew, strong-  
limbed and tall,

As the Gypsy child grows that eats  
crusts in the hall;

It sucked the whole strength of the  
earth and the sky,

Spring, Summer, Fall, Winter, all  
brought it supply;

'Twas a natural growth, and stood fear-  
lessly there,

A true part of the landscape as sea,  
land, and air:

For it grew in good times, ere the  
fashion it was

To force up these wild births of the  
woods under glass,

And so, if 't is told as it should be told,  
Though 't were sung under Venice's

moonlight of gold,  
You would hear the old voice of its

mother, the pine,  
Murmur sealike and northern through

every line,  
And the verses should hang, self-sus-  
tained and free,

Round the vibrating stem of the melody,  
Like the lithe sun-steeped limbs of the

parent tree.

Yes, the pine is the mother of legends:  
what food

For their grim roots is left when the  
thousand-year-old wood—

The dim-aisled cathedral, whose tall  
arches spring

Light, sinewy, graceful, firm-set as the  
wing

From Michael's white shoulder—is  
hewn and defaced

By iconoclast axes in desperate waste,  
And its wrecks seek the ocean it pro-

phesied long,  
Cassandra-like, crooning its mystical

song?  
Then the legends go with them,—even

yet on the sea  
A wild virtue is left in the touch of the

tree,  
And the sailor's night-watches, are

thrilled to the core  
With the lineal offspring of Odin and

Thor.

Yes, wherever the pine-wood has never  
let in,

Since the day of creation, the light and  
the din

Of manifold life, but has safely conveyed  
From the midnight primeval its armful

of shade,  
And has kept the weird Past with its

sagas alive

'Mid the hum and the stir of To-day's  
 busy hive,  
 There the legend takes root in the age-  
 gathered gloom,  
 And its murmurous boughs for their  
 tossing find room.

Where Aroostook, far-heard, seems to  
 sob as he goes  
 Groping down to the sea 'neath his  
 mountainous snows ;  
 Where the lake's froze Sahara of never-  
 tracked white,  
 When the crack shoots across it, com-  
 plains to the night  
 With a long, lonely moan, that leagues  
 northward is lost,  
 As the ice shrinks away from the tread  
 of the frost ;  
 Where the lumberers sit by the log-fires  
 which throw  
 Their own threatening shadows far  
 round o'er the snow,  
 When the wolf howls aloof, and the  
 wavering glare  
 Flashes out from the blackness the eyes  
 of the bear,  
 When the wood's huge recesses, half-  
 lighted, supply  
 A canvas where Fancy her mad brush  
 may try,  
 Blotting in giant Horrors that venture  
 not down  
 Through the right-angled streets of the  
 brisk, whitewashed town,  
 But skulk in the depths of the measure-  
 less wood  
 'Mid the Dark's creeping whispers that  
 curdle the blood,  
 When the eye, glanced in dread o'er  
 the shoulder, may dream,  
 Ere it shrinks to the camp-fire's com-  
 panioning gleam,  
 That it saw the fierce ghost of the Red  
 Man crouch back  
 To the shroud of the tree-trunk's in-  
 vincible black ; —  
 There the old shapes crowd thick round  
 the pine-shadowed camp,  
 Which shun the keen gleam of the  
 scholarly lamp,  
 And the seed of the legend finds true  
 Norland ground,  
 While the border-tale's told and the  
 canteen flits round.

### A CONTRAST.

Thy love thou sentest oft to me,  
 And still as oft I thrust it back ;  
 Thy messengers I could not see  
 In those who everything did lack, —  
 The poor, the outcast, and the black.

Pride held his hand before mine eyes,  
 The world with flattery stuffed mine  
 ears ;  
 I looked to see a monarch's guise,  
 Nor dreamed thy love would knock  
 for years,  
 Poor, naked, fettered, full of tears.

Yet, when I sent my love to thee,  
 Thou with a smile didst take it in,  
 And entertain'dst it royally,  
 Though grimed with earth, with  
 hunger thin,  
 And leprous with the taint of sin.

Now every day thy love I meet,  
 As o'er the earth it wanders wide,  
 With weary step and bleeding feet,  
 Still knocking at the heart of pride  
 And offering grace, though still denied.

### EXTREME UNCTION.

Go ! leave me, Priest ; my soul would  
 be  
 Alone with the consoler, Death :  
 Far sadder eyes than thine will see  
 This crumbling clay yield up its  
 breath ;  
 These shrivelled hands have deeper  
 stains  
 Than holy oil can cleanse away, —  
 Hands that have plucked the world's  
 coarse gains  
 As erst they plucked the flowers of  
 May.

Call, if thou canst, to those gray eyes  
 Some faith from youth's traditions  
 wrung ;  
 This fruitless husk which dustward  
 dries  
 Has been a heart once, has been  
 young ;

On this bowed head the awful Past  
Once laid its consecrating hands;  
The Future in its purpose vast  
Paused, waiting my supreme commands.

But look! whose shadows block the door?

Who are those two that stand aloof?  
See! on my hands this freshening gore  
Writes o'er again its crimson proof!  
My looked-for death-bed guests are met;—

There my dead Youth doth wring its hands,  
And there, with eyes that goad me yet,  
The ghost of my Ideal stands!

God bends from out the deep and says,—  
"I gave thee the great gift of life;  
Wast thou not called in many ways?  
Are not my earth and heaven at strife?  
I gave thee of my seed to sow,  
Bringest thou me my hundred-fold?"  
Can I look up with face aglow,  
And answer, "Father, here is gold"?

I have been innocent; God knows  
When first this wasted life began,  
Not grape with grape more kindly grows,  
Than I with every brother-man:  
Now here I gasp; what lose my kind,  
When this fast ebbing breath shall part?

What bands of love and service bind  
This being to the world's sad heart?

Christ still was wandering o'er the earth  
Without a place to lay his head;  
He found free welcome at my hearth,  
He shared my cup and broke my bread:

Now, when I hear those steps sublime,  
That bring the other world to this,  
My snake-turned nature, sunk in slime,  
Starts sideway with defiant hiss.

Upon the hour when I was born,  
God said, "Another man shall be,"  
And the great Maker did not scorn  
Out of himself to fashion me;  
He sunned me with his ripening looks,

And Heaven's rich instincts in me grew,  
As effortless as woodland nooks  
Send violets up and paint them blue.

Yes, I who now, with angry tears,  
Am exiled back to brutish clod,  
Have borne unquenched for fourscore years

A spark of the eternal God;  
And to what end? How yield I back  
The trust for such high uses given?  
Heaven's light hath but revealed a track  
Whereby to crawl away from heaven.

Men think it is an awful sight  
To see a soul just set adrift  
On that drear voyage from whose night  
The ominous shadows never lift;  
But 't is more awful to behold  
A helpless infant newly born,  
Whose little hands unconscious hold  
The keys of darkness and of morn.

Mine held them once; I flung away  
Those keys that might have open set  
The golden sluices of the day,  
But clutch the keys of darkness yet;—  
I hear the reapers singing go  
Into God's harvest; I, that might  
With them have chosen, here below  
Grope shuddering at the gates of night.

O glorious Youth, that once wast mine!  
O high Ideal! all in vain  
Ye enter at this ruined shrine  
Whence worship ne'er shall rise again;

The bat and owl inhabit here,  
The snake nests in the altar-stone,  
The sacred vessels moulder near,  
The image of the God is gone.

### THE OAK.

WHAT gnarled stretch, what depth of shade, is his!  
There needs no crown to mark the forest's king;  
How in his leaves outshines full summer's bliss!

Sun, storm, rain, dew, to him their  
tribute bring,  
Which he with such benignant royalty  
Accepts, as overpayeth what is lent ;  
All nature seems his vassal proud to  
be,

And cunning only for his ornament.

How towers he, too, amid the billowed  
snows,

An unquelled exile from the sum-  
mer's throne,  
Whose plain, uncinctured front more  
kingly shows,

Now that the obscuring courtier  
leaves are flown.  
His boughs make music of the winter  
air,

Jewelled with sleet, like some cathed-  
ral front  
Where clinging snow-flakes with quaint  
art repair

The dints and furrows of time's en-  
vious brunt.

How doth his patient strength the rude  
March wind

Persuade to seem glad breaths of  
summer breeze,  
And win the soil that fain would be un-  
kind,

To swell his revenues with proud in-  
crease !

He is the gem ; and all the landscape  
wide

(So doth his grandeur isolate the  
sense)

Seems but the setting, worthless all be-  
side,

An empty socket, were he fallen  
thence.

So, from oft converse with life's wintry  
gales,

Should man learn how to clasp with  
tougher roots  
The inspiring earth ; — how otherwise  
avails

The leaf-creating sap that sunward  
shoots ?

So every year that falls with noiseless  
flake

Should fill old scars up on the storm-  
ward side,

And make hoar age revered for age's  
sake,  
Not for traditions of youth's leafy  
pride.

So, from the pinched soil of a churlish  
fate,

True hearts compel the sap of stur-  
dier growth,

So between earth and heaven stand  
simply great,

That these shall seem but their at-  
tendants both ;

For nature's forces with obedient zeal  
Wait on the rooted faith and oaken  
will ;

As quickly the pretender's cheat they  
feel,

And turn mad Pucks to flout and  
mock him still.

Lord ! all thy works are lessons, — each  
contains

Some emblem of man's all-contain-  
ing soul ;

Shall he make fruitless all thy glorious  
pains,

Delving within thy grace an eyeless  
mole ?

Make me the least of thy Dodona-  
grove,

Cause me some message of thy truth  
to bring,

Speak but a word through me, nor let  
thy love

Among my boughs disdain to perch  
and sing.

#### AMBROSE.

NEVER, surely, was holier man  
Than Ambrose, since the world began ;  
With diet spare and raiment thin  
He shielded himself from the father of  
sin ;

With bed of iron and scourgings oft,  
His heart to God's hand as wax made  
soft.

Through earnest prayer and watchings  
long

He sought to know 'twixt right and  
wrong,

Much wrestling with the blessed Word  
To make it yield the sense of the Lord,  
That he might build a storm-proof  
    creed  
To fold the flock in at their need.

At last he builded a perfect faith,  
Fenced round about with *The Lord*  
    *thus saith;*

To himself he fitted the doorway's size,  
Meted the light to the need of his eyes,  
And knew, by a sure and inward sign,  
That the work of his fingers was divine.

Then Ambrose said, "All those shall  
    die  
The eternal death who believe not as  
    I";  
And some were boiled, some burned in  
    fire,  
Some sawn in twain, that his heart's  
    desire,  
For the good of men's souls, might be  
    satisfied,  
By the drawing of all to the righteous  
    side.

One day, as Ambrose was seeking the  
    truth  
In his lonely walk, he saw a youth  
Resting himself in the shade of a tree;  
It had never been given him to see  
So shining a face, and the good man  
    thought  
'T were pity he should not believe as  
    he ought.

So he set himself by the young man's  
    side,  
And the state of his soul with questions  
    tried;  
But the heart of the stranger was hard-  
    ened indeed,  
Nor received the stamp of the one true  
    creed,  
And the spirit of Ambrose waxed sore  
    to find  
Such face the porch of so narrow a  
    mind.

"As each beholds in cloud and fire  
The shape that answers his own desire,  
So each," said the youth, "in the Law  
    shall find

The figure and features of his mind;  
And to each in his mercy hath God al-  
    lowed  
His several pillar of fire and cloud."

The soul of Ambrose burned with zeal  
And holy wrath for the young man's  
    weal:  
"Believest thou then, most wretched  
    youth,"

Cried he, "a dividual essence in Truth?  
I fear me thy heart is too cramped with  
    sin  
To take the Lord in his glory in."

Now there bubbled beside them where  
    they stood  
A fountain of waters sweet and good;  
The youth to the streamlet's brink drew  
    near  
Saying, "Ambrose, thou maker of  
    creeds, look here!"  
Six vases of crystal then he took,  
And set them along the edge of the  
    brook.

"As into these vessels the water I pour,  
There shall one hold less, another more,  
And the water unchanged, in every  
    case,  
Shall put on the figure of the vase;  
O thou, who wouldst unity make  
    through strife,  
Canst thou fit this sign to the Water of  
    Life?

When Ambrose looked up, he stood  
    alone,  
The youth and the stream and the vases  
    were gone;  
But he knew, by a sense of humbled  
    grace,  
He had talked with an angel face to  
    face,  
And felt his heart change inwardly,  
As he fell on his knees beneath the tree.

---

## ABOVE AND BELOW.

### I.

O DWELLERS in the valley-land,  
Who in deep twilight grope and  
    cower,

Till the slow mountain's dial-hand  
Shortens to noon's triumphal hour,—  
While ye sit idle, do ye think  
The Lord's great work sits idle too?  
That light dare not o'erleap the brink  
Of morn, because 't is dark with you?

Though yet your valleys skulk in night,  
In God's ripe fields the day is cried,  
And reapers, with their sickles bright,  
Troop, singing, down the mountain-  
side :

Come up, and feel what health there is  
In the frank Dawn's delighted eyes,  
As, bending with a pitying kiss,  
The night-shed tears of Earth she  
dries !

The Lord wants reapers : O, mount up,  
Before night comes, and says,—“ Too  
late ! ”

Stay not for taking scrip or cup,  
The Master hungers while ye wait ;  
'T is from these heights alone your eyes  
The advancing spears of day can see,  
Which o'er the eastern hill-tops rise,  
To break your long captivity.

## II.

Lone watcher on the mountain-height !  
It is right precious to behold  
The first long surf of climbing light  
Flood all the thirsty east with gold ;  
But we, who in the shadow sit,  
Know also when the day is nigh,  
Seeing thy shining forehead lit  
With his inspiring prophecy.

Thou hast thine office ; we have ours ;  
God lacks not early service here,  
But what are thine eleventh hours  
He counts with us for morning  
cheer ;

Our day, for Him, is long enough,  
And when he giveth work to do,  
The bruised reed is amply tough  
To pierce the shield of error through.

But not the less do thou aspire  
Light's earlier messages to preach ;  
Keep back no syllable of fire, —  
Plunge deep the rowels of thy speech.  
Yet God deems not thine aëried sight

More worthy than our twilight  
dim, —  
For meek Obedience, too, is Light,  
And following that is finding Him.

## THE CAPTIVE.

It was past the hour of trysting,  
But she lingered for him still ;  
Like a child, the eager streamlet  
Leaped and laughed adown the hill,  
Happy to be free at twilight  
From its toiling at the mill.

Then the great moon on a sudden  
Ominous, and red as blood,  
Startling as a new creation,  
O'er the eastern hill-top stood,  
Casting deep and deeper shadows  
Through the mystery of the wood.

Dread closed huge and vague about  
her,  
And her thoughts turned fearfully  
To her heart, if there some shelter  
From the silence there might be,  
Like bare cedars leaning inland  
From the blighting of the sea.

Yet he came not, and the stillness  
Dampened round her like a tomb ;  
She could feel cold eyes of spirits  
Looking on her through the gloom,  
She could hear the groping footsteps  
Of some blind, gigantic doom.

Suddenly the silence wavered  
Like a light mist in the wind,  
For a voice broke gently through it,  
Felt like sunshine by the blind,  
And the dread, like mist in sunshine,  
Furled serenely from her mind.

“ Once my love, my love forever, —  
Flesh or spirit still the same ;  
If I missed the hour of trysting,  
Do not think my faith to blame,  
I, alas, was made a captive,  
As from Holy Land I came.

“ On a green spot in the desert,  
Gleaming like an emerald star,

Where a palm-tree, in lone silence,  
 Yearning for its mate afar,  
 Droops above a silver runnel,  
 Slender as a scimitar, —

"There thou'lt find the humble postern  
 To the castle of my foe ;  
 If thy love burn clear and faithful,  
 Strike the gateway, green and low,  
 Ask to enter, and the warder  
 Surely will not say thee no."

Slept again the aspen silence,  
 But her loneliness was o'er ;  
 Round her heart a motherly patience  
 Wrapt its arms forevermore ;  
 From her soul ebb'd back the sorrow,  
 Leaving smooth the golden shore.

Donned she now the pilgrim scallop,  
 Took the pilgrim staff in hand ;  
 Like a cloud-shade, flitting eastward,  
 Wandered she o'er sea and land ;  
 And her footsteps in the desert  
 Fell like cool rain on the sand.

Soon, beneath the palm-tree's shadow,  
 Kneelt she at the postern low ;  
 And thereat she knocketh gently,  
 Fearing much the warder's no ;  
 All her heart stood still and listened,  
 As the door swung backward slow.

There she saw no surly warder  
 With an eye like bolt and bar ;  
 Through her soul a sense of music  
 Throbbed, — and, like a guardian  
 Lar,  
 On the threshold stood an angel,  
 Bright and silent as a star.

Fairest seemed he of God's seraphs,  
 And her spirit, lily-wise,  
 Blossomed when he turned upon her  
 The deep welcome of his eyes,  
 Sending upward to that sunlight  
 All its dew for sacrifice.

Then she heard a voice come onward  
 Singing with a rapture new,  
 As Eve heard the songs in Eden,  
 Dropping earthward with the dew ;  
 Well she knew the happy singer,  
 Well the happy song she knew.

Forward leaped she o'er the threshold,  
 Eager as a glancing surf ;  
 Fell from her the spirit's languor,  
 Fell from her the body's scurf ; —  
 'Neath the palm next day some Arabs  
 Found a corpse upon the turf.

### THE BIRCH-TREE.

RIPLLING through thy branches goes  
 the sunshine,  
 Among thy leaves that palpitate for-  
 ever ;  
 Ovid in thee a pining Nymph had pris-  
 oned,  
 The soul once of some tremulous in-  
 land river,  
 Quivering to tell her woe, but, ah !  
 dumb, dumb forever !

While all the forest, witch'd with  
 slumberous moonshine,  
 Holds up its leaves in happy, happy  
 silence,  
 Waiting the dew, with breath and pulse  
 suspended, —  
 I hear afar thy whispering, gleamy  
 islands,  
 And track thee wakeful still amid the  
 wide-hung silence.

Upon the brink of some wood-nestled  
 lakelet,  
 Thy foliage, like the tresses of a Dryad,  
 Dripping about thy slim white stem,  
 whose shadow  
 Slopes quivering down the water's  
 dusky quiet,  
 Thou shrink'st as on her bath's edge  
 would some startled Dryad.

Thou art the go-between of rustic lovers ;  
 Thy white bark has their secrets in its  
 keeping ;  
 Reuben writes here the happy name of  
 Patience,  
 And thy lithe boughs hang murmuring  
 and weeping  
 Above her, as she steals the mystery  
 from thy keeping.

Thou art to me like my beloved maiden,  
 So frankly coy, so full of trembly confi-  
 dences ;

Thy shadow scarce seems shade, thy  
pattering leaflets  
Sprinkle their gathered sunshine o'er  
my senses,  
And Nature gives me all her summer  
confidences.

Whether my heart with hope or sorrow  
tremble,  
Thou sympathizest still ; wild and un-  
quiet,  
I fling me down ; thy ripple, like a river,  
Flows valleyward, where calmness is,  
and by it  
My heart is floated down into the land  
of quiet.

#### AN INTERVIEW WITH MILES STANDISH.

I SAT one evening in my room,  
In that sweet hour of twilight  
When blended thoughts, half light, half  
gloom,  
Throng through the spirit's skylight ;  
The flames by fits curled round the bars,  
Or up the chimney crinkled,  
While embers dropped like falling stars,  
And in the ashes tinkled.

I sat and mused ; the fire burned low,  
And, o'er my senses stealing,  
Crept something of the ruddy glow  
That bloomed on wall and ceiling ;  
My pictures (they are very few, —  
The heads of ancient wise men)  
Smoothed down their knotted fronts,  
and grew  
As rosy as excisemen.

My antique high-backed Spanish chair  
Felt thrills through wood and leather,  
That had been strangers since while ere,  
'Mid Andalusian heather,  
The oak that made its sturdy frame  
His happy arms stretched over  
The ox whose fortunate hide became  
The bottom's polished cover.

It came out in that famous bark  
That brought our sires intrepid,  
Capacious as another ark  
For furniture decrepit ; —

For, as that saved of bird and beast  
A pair for propagation,  
So has the seed of these increased  
And furnished half the nation.

Kings sit, they say, in slippery seats ;  
But those slant precipices  
Of ice the northern voyager meets  
Less slippery are than this is ;  
To cling therein would pass the wit  
Of royal man or woman,  
And whatsoe'er can stay in it  
Is more or less than human.

I offer to all bores this perch,  
Dear well-intentioned people  
With heads as void as week-day church,  
Tongues longer than the steeple ;  
To folks with missions, whose gaunt  
eyes  
See golden ages rising, —  
Salt of the earth ! in what queer Guys  
Thou'rt fond of crystallizing !

My wonder, then, was not unmixed  
With merciful suggestion,  
When, as my roving eyes grew fixed  
Upon the chair in question,  
I saw its trembling arms enclose  
A figure grim and rusty,  
Whose doublet plain and plainer hose  
Were something worn and dusty.

Now even such men as Nature forms  
Merely to fill the street with,  
Once turned to ghosts by hungry worms,  
Are serious things to meet with ;  
Your penitent spirits are no jokes,  
And, though I'm not averse to  
A quiet shade, even they are folks  
One cares not to speak first to.

Who knows, thought I, but he has come,  
By Charon kindly ferried,  
To tell me of a mighty sum  
Behind my wainscot buried ?  
There is a buccaneerish air  
About that garb outlandish —  
Just then the ghost drew up his chair  
And said, " My name is Standish.

" I come from Plymouth, deadly bored  
With toasts, and songs, and speeches,  
As long and flat as my old sword,  
As threadbare as my breeches :



*They* understand us Pilgrims ! they,  
Smooth men with rosy faces,  
Strength's knots and gnarls all pared  
away,  
And varnish in their places !

"We had some toughness in our grain,  
The eye to rightly see us is  
Not just the one that lights the brain  
Of drawing-room Tyrtauses :  
*They* talk about their Pilgrim blood,  
Their birthright high and holy !—  
A mountain-stream that ends in mud  
Methinks is melancholy.

"He had stiff knees, the Puritan,  
That were not good at bending ;  
The homespun dignity of man  
He thought was worth defending ;  
He did not, with his pinchbeck ore,  
His country's shame forgotten,  
Gild Freedom's coffin o'er and o'er,  
When all within was rotten.

"These loud ancestral boasts of yours,  
How can they else than vex us ?  
Where were your dinner orators  
When slavery grasped at Texas ?  
Dumb on his knees was every one  
That now is bold as Cæsar, —  
Mere pegs to hang an office on  
Such stalwart men as these are."

"Good sir," I said, "you seem much  
stirred ;

The sacred compromises — "

"Now God confound the dastard word!  
My gall thereat arises :  
Northward it hath this sense alone,  
That you, your conscience blinding,  
Shall bow your fool's nose to the stone,  
When slavery feels like grinding.

"'Tis shame to see such painted sticks  
In Vane's and Winthrop's places,  
To see your spirit of Seventy-six  
Drag humbly in the traces,  
With slavery's lash upon her back,  
And herds of office-holders  
To shout applause, as, with a crack,  
It peels her patient shoulders.

"We forefathers to such a rout ! —  
No, by my faith in God's word !"

Half rose the ghost, and half drew out  
The ghost of his old broadsword,  
Then thrust it slowly back again,  
And said, with reverent gesture,  
"No, Freedom, no ! blood should not  
stain

The hem of thy white vesture.

"I feel the soul in me draw near  
The mount of prophesying ;  
In this bleak wilderness I hear  
A John the Baptist crying ;  
Far in the east I see upleap  
The streaks of first forewarning,  
And they who sowed the light shall reap  
The golden sheaves of morning.

"Child of our travail and our woe,  
Light in our day of sorrow,  
Through my rapt spirit I foreknow  
The glory of thy morrow ;  
I hear great steps, that through the shade  
Draw nigher still and nigher,  
And voices call like that which bade  
The prophet come up higher."

I looked, no form mine eyes could find,  
I heard the red cock crowing,  
And through my window-chinks the  
wind

A dismal tune was blowing ;  
Thought I, My neighbor Buckingham  
Hath somewhat in him gritty,  
Some Pilgrim-stuff that hates all sham,  
And he will print my ditty.

#### ON THE CAPTURE OF CER- TAIN FUGITIVE SLAVES NEAR WASHINGTON.

Look on who will in apathy, and stifle  
they who can,  
The sympathies, the hopes, the words,  
that make man truly man ;  
Let those whose hearts are dungeoned  
up with interest or with ease  
Consent to hear with quiet pulse of  
loathsome deeds like these !

I first drew in New England's air, and  
from her hardy breast  
Sucked in the tyrant-hating milk that  
will not let me rest ;

And if my words seem treason to the  
dullard and the tame,  
'T is but my Bay-State dialect, — our  
fathers spake the same !

Shame on the costly mockery of piling  
stone on stone  
To those who won our liberty, the  
heroes dead and gone,  
While we look coldly on, and see law-  
shielded ruffians slay  
The men who vain would win their own,  
the heroes of to-day !

Are we pledged to craven silence? O,  
fling it to the wind,  
The parchment wall that bars us from  
the least of human kind, —  
That makes us cringe and temporize,  
and dumbly stand at rest,  
While Pity's burning flood of words is  
red-hot in the breast !

Though we break our fathers' promise,  
we have nobler duties first ;  
The traitor to Humanity is the traitor  
most accursed ;  
Man is more than Constitutions ; better  
rot beneath the sod,  
Than be true to Church and State while  
we are doubly false to God !

We owe allegiance to the State : but  
deeper, truer, more,  
To the sympathies that God hath set  
within our spirit's core ; —  
Our country claims our fealty ; we grant  
it so, but then  
Before Man made us citizens, great  
Nature made us men.

He's true to God who's true to man ;  
wherever wrong is done,  
To the humblest and the weakest, 'neath  
the all-beholding sun,  
That wrong is also done to us ; and  
they are slaves most base,  
Whose love of right is for themselves,  
and not for all their race.

God works for all. Ye cannot hem the  
hope of being free  
With parallels of latitude, with moun-  
tain-range or sea.

Put golden padlocks on Truth's lips, be  
callous as ye will,  
From soul to soul, o'er all the world,  
leaps one electric thrill.

Chain down your slaves with ignorance,  
ye cannot keep apart,  
With all your craft of tyranny, the hu-  
man heart from heart :  
When first the Pilgrims landed on the  
Bay State's iron shore,  
The word went forth that slavery should  
one day be no more.

Out from the land of bondage 't is de-  
creed our slaves shall go,  
And signs to us are offered, as erst to  
Pharaoh ;  
If we are blind, their exodus, like Is-  
rael's of yore,  
Though a Red Sea is doomed to be,  
whose surges are of gore.

'T is ours to save our brethren, with  
peace and love to win  
Their darkened hearts from error, ere  
they harden it to sin ;  
But if before his duty man with listless  
spirit stands,  
Ere long the Great Avenger takes the  
work from out his hands.

---

### TO THE DANDELION.

DEAR common flower, that grow'st  
beside the way,  
Fringing the dusty road with harmless  
gold,  
First pledge of blithesome May,  
Which children pluck, and, full of pride,  
uphold,  
High-hearted buccaneers, o'erjoyed  
that they  
An Eldorado in the grass have found,  
Which not the rich earth's ample  
round  
May match in wealth, — thou art  
more dear to me  
Than all the prouder summer-  
blooms may be.

Gold such as thine ne'er drew the  
Spanish brow  
Through the primeval hush of Indian  
seas,

Nor wrinkled the lean brow  
Of age, to rob the lover's heart of ease ;  
'T is the spring's largess, which she  
scatters now

To rich and poor alike, with lavish  
hand,

Though most hearts never under-  
stand

To take it at God's value, but pass by  
The offered wealth with unrewarded  
eye.

Thou art my tropics and mine Italy ;  
To look at thee unlocks a warmer clime ;  
The eyes thou givest me  
Are in the heart, and heed not space or  
time :

Not in mid June the golden-cuirassed  
bee  
Feels a more summer-like warm ravish-  
ment

In the white lily's breezy tent,  
His fragrant Sybaris, than I, when  
first

From the dark green thy yellow  
circles burst.

Then think I of deep shadows on the  
grass,—  
Of meadows where in sun the cattle  
graze,

Where as the breezes pass,  
The gleaming rushes lean a thousand  
ways,—

Of leaves that slumber in a cloudy  
mass,  
Or whiten in the wind,—of waters  
blue

That from the distance sparkle  
through

Some woodland gap,—and of a sky  
above,

Where one white cloud like a stray  
lamb doth move.

My childhood's earliest thoughts are  
linked with thee ;  
The sight of thee calls back the robin's  
song,

Who, from the dark old tree

Beside the door, sang clearly all day  
long,

And I, secure in childish piety,  
Listened as if I heard an angel sing  
With news from heaven, which he  
could bring

Fresh every day to my untainted ears  
When birds and flowers and I were  
happy peers.

How like a prodigal doth nature seem,  
When thou, for all thy gold, so com-  
mon art !

Thou teachest me to deem  
More sacredly of every human heart,  
Since each reflects in joy its scanty  
gleam

Of heaven, and could some wondrous  
secret show,

Did we but pay the love we owe,  
And with a child's undoubting wis-  
dom look

On all these living pages of God's  
book.

#### THE GHOST-SEER.

YE who, passing graves by night,  
Glance not to the left nor right,  
Lest a spirit should arise,  
Cold and white, to freeze your eyes,  
Some weak phantom, which you doubt  
Shapes upon the dark without  
From the dark within, a guess  
At the spirit's deathlessness,  
Which ye entertain with fear  
In your self-built dungeon here,  
Where ye sell your God-given lives  
Just for gold to buy you gyves,—  
Ye without a shudder meet  
In the city's noonday street,  
Spirits sadder and more dread  
Than from out the clay have fled,  
Buried, beyond hope of light,  
In the body's haunted night !

See ye not that woman pale ?  
There are bloodhounds on her trail !  
Bloodhounds two, all gaunt and lean,—  
For the soul their scent is keen,—  
Want and Sin, and Sin is last,—  
They have followed far and fast ;

Want gave tongue, and, at her howl,  
 Sin awakened with a growl.  
 Ah, poor girl ! she had a right  
 To a blessing from the light,  
 Title-deeds to sky and earth  
 God gave to her at her birth,  
 But, before they were enjoyed,  
 Poverty had made them void,  
 And had drunk the sunshine up  
 From all nature's ample cup,  
 Leaving her a first-born's share  
 In the dregs of darkness there.  
 Often, on the sidewalk bleak,  
 Hungry, all alone, and weak,  
 She has seen, in night and storm,  
 Rooms o'erflow with firelight warm,  
 Which, outside the window-glass,  
 Doubled all the cold, alas !  
 Till each ray that on her fell  
 Stabbed her like an icicle,  
 And she almost loved the wail  
 Of the bloodhounds on her trail.  
 Till the floor becomes her bier,  
 She shall feel their pantings near,  
 Close upon her very heels,  
 Spite of all the din of wheels ;  
 Shivering on her pallet poor,  
 She shall hear them at the door  
 Whine and scratch to be let in,  
 Sister bloodhounds, Want and Sin !

Hark ! that rustle of a dress,  
 Stiff with lavish costliness !  
 Here comes one whose cheek would  
 flush

But to have her garment brush  
 'Gainst the girl whose fingers thin  
 Wove the weary broidery in,  
 Bending backward from her toil,  
 Lest her tears the silk might soil,  
 And, in midnight's chill and murk,  
 Stitched her life into the work,  
 Shaping from her bitter thought  
 Heart's-ease and forget-me-not,  
 Satirizing her despair  
 With the emblems woven there.  
 Little doth the wearer heed  
 Of the heart-break in the brede ;  
 A hyena by her side  
 Skulks, down-looking, — it is Pride.  
 He digs for her in the earth,  
 Where lie all her claims of birth,  
 With his foul paws rooting o'er  
 Some long-buried ancestor,

Who, perhaps, a statue won  
 By the ill deeds he had done,  
 By the innocent blood he shed,  
 By the desolation spread  
 Over happy villages,  
 Blotting out the smile of peace.

There walks Judas, he who sold  
 Yesterday his Lord for gold,  
 Sold God's presence in his heart  
 For a proud step in the mart ;  
 He hath dealt in flesh and blood, —  
 At the bank his name is good,  
 At the bank, and only there,  
 'T is a marketable ware.  
 In his eyes that stealthy gleam  
 Was not learned of sky or stream,  
 But it has the cold, hard glint  
 Of new dollars from the mint.  
 Open now your spirit's eyes,  
 Look through that poor clay disguise  
 Which has thickened, day by day,  
 Till it keeps all light at bay,  
 And his soul in pitchy gloom  
 Gropes about its narrow tomb,  
 From whose dank and slimy walls  
 Drop by drop the horror falls.  
 Look ! a serpent lank and cold  
 Hugs his spirit fold on fold ;  
 From his heart, all day and night,  
 It doth suck God's blessed light.  
 Drink it will, and drink it must,  
 Till the cup holds naught but dust ;  
 All day long he hears it hiss,  
 Writhing in its fiendish bliss ;  
 All night long he sees its eyes  
 Flicker with foul ecstasies,  
 As the spirit ebbs away  
 Into the absorbing clay.

Who is he that skulks, afraid  
 Of the trust he has betrayed,  
 Shuddering if perchance a gleam  
 Of old nobleness should stream  
 Through the pent, unwholesome room,  
 Where his shrunk soul cowers in  
 gloom, —  
 Spirit sad beyond the rest  
 By more instinct for the best ?  
 'T is a poet who was sent  
 For a bad world's punishment,  
 By compelling it to see  
 Golden glimpses of To Be,  
 By compelling it to hear

Songs that prove the angels near ;  
 Who was sent to be the tongue  
 Of the weak and spirit-wrung,  
 Whence the fiery-winged Despair  
 In men's shrinking eyes might flare.  
 'T is our hope doth fashion us  
 To base use or glorious ;  
 He who might have been a lark  
 Of Truth's morning, from the dark  
 Raining down melodious hope  
 Of a freer, broader scope,  
 Aspirations, prophecies,  
 Of the spirit's full sunrise,  
 Chose to be a bird of night,  
 Which, with eyes refusing light,  
 Hooted from some hollow tree  
 Of the world's idolatry.  
 'T is his punishment to hear  
 Flutterings of pinions near,  
 And his own vain wings to feel  
 Drooping downward to his heel,  
 All their grace and import lost,  
 Burdening his weary ghost :  
 Ever walking by his side  
 He must see his angel guide,  
 Who at intervals doth turn  
 Looks on him so sadly stern,  
 With such ever-new surprise  
 Of hushed anguish in her eyes,  
 That it seems the light of day  
 From around him shrinks away,  
 Or drops blunted from the wall  
 Built around him by his fall.  
 Then the mountains, whose white peaks  
 Catch the morning's earliest streaks,  
 He must see, where prophets sit,  
 Turning east their faces lit,  
 Whence, with footsteps beautiful,  
 To the earth, yet dim and dull,  
 They the gladsome tidings bring  
 Of the sunlight's hastening :  
 Never can these hills of bliss  
 Be o'erclimbed by feet like his !

But enough ! O, do not dare  
 From the next the veil to tear,  
 Woven of station, trade, or dress,  
 More obscene than nakedness,  
 Wherewith plausible culture drapes  
 Fallen Nature's myriad shapes !  
 Let us rather love to mark  
 How the unextinguished spark  
 Will shine through the thin disguise  
 Of our customs, poms, and lies,

And, not seldom blown to flame,  
 Vindicate its ancient claim.

1844.

## STUDIES FOR TWO HEADS.

I.

SOME sort of heart I know is hers, —  
 I chanced to feel her pulse one night ;  
 A brain she has that never errs,  
 And yet is never nobly right ;  
 It does not leap to great results,  
 But, in some corner out of sight,  
 Suspects a spot of latent blight,  
 And, o'er the impatient infinite,  
 She bargains, haggles, and consults.

Her eye, — it seems a chemic test  
 And drops upon you like an acid ;  
 It bites you with unconscious zest,  
 So clear and bright, so coldly placid ;  
 It holds you quietly aloof,  
 It holds, — and yet it does not win  
 you ;

It merely puts you to the proof  
 And sorts what qualities are in you ;  
 It smiles, but never brings you nearer,  
 It lights, — her nature draws not nigh ;  
 'T is but that yours is growing clearer  
 To her assays : — yes, try and try,  
 You 'll get no deeper than her eye.

There, you are classified : she 's gone  
 Far, far away into herself ;  
 Each with its Latin label on,  
 Your poor components, one by one,  
 Are laid upon their proper shelf  
 In her compact and ordered mind,  
 And what of you is left behind  
 Is no more to her than the wind ;  
 In that clear brain, which, day and night,  
 No movement of the heart e'er jostles,  
 Her friends are ranged on left and  
 right, —  
 Here, silex, hornblende, sienite ;  
 There, animal remains and fossils.

And yet, O subtle analyst,  
 That canst each property detect  
 Of mood or grain, that canst untwist  
 Each tangled skein of intellect,  
 And with thy scalpel eyes lay bare

Each mental nerve more fine than  
air, —

O brain exact, that in thy scales  
Canst weigh the sun and never err,  
For once thy patient science fails,  
One problem still defies thy art ; —  
Thou never canst compute for her  
The distance and diameter  
Of any simple human heart.

## II.

HEAR him but speak, and you will feel  
The shadows of the Portico  
Over your tranquil spirit steal,  
To modulate all joy and woe  
To one subdued, subduing glow ;  
Above our squabbling business-hours,  
Like Phidian Jove's, his beauty lowers,  
His nature satirizes ours ;

A form and front of Attic grace,  
He shames the higgling market-place,  
And dwarfs our more mechanic powers.

What throbbing verse can fitly render  
That face, — so pure, so trembling-tender ?

Sensation glimmers through its rest,  
It speaks unmanacled by words,  
As full of motion as a nest  
That palpitates with unfledged birds ;  
'T is likest to Bethesda's stream,  
Forewarned through all its thrilling  
springs,

White with the angel's coming gleam,  
And rippled with his fanning wings.

Hear him unfold his plots and plans,  
And larger destinies seem man's ;  
You conjure from his glowing face  
The omen of a fairer race ;  
With one grand trope he boldly spans  
The gulf wherein so many fall,

'Twixt possible and actual ;  
His first swift word, talaria-shod,  
Exuberant with conscious God,  
Out of the choir of planets blots  
The present earth with all its spots.

Himself unshaken as the sky,  
His words, like whirlwinds, spin on high  
Systems and creeds pellmell together ;  
'T is strange as to a deaf man's eye,  
While trees uprooted splinter by,  
The dumb turmoil of stormy weather ;  
Less of iconoclast than shaper,

His spirit, safe behind the reach  
Of the tornado of his speech,  
Burns calmly as a glowworm's taper.

So great in speech, but, ah ! in act  
So overrun with vermin troubles,  
The coarse, sharp-cornered, ugly fact  
Of life collapses all his bubbles :  
Had he but lived in Plato's day,  
He might, unless my fancy errs,  
Have shared that golden voice's sway  
O'er barefooted philosophers.  
Our nipping climate hardly suits  
The ripening of ideal fruits :  
His theories vanquish us all summer,  
But winter makes him dumb and  
dumber ;

To see him 'mid life's needful things  
Is something painfully bewildering ;  
He seems an angel with clipt wings  
Tied to a mortal wife and children,  
And by a brother seraph taken  
In the act of eating eggs and bacon.  
Like a clear fountain, his desire  
Exults and leaps toward the light,  
In every drop it says " Aspire ! "  
Striving for more ideal height ;  
And as the fountain, falling thence,  
Crawls baffled through the common  
gutter,

So, from his speech's eminence,  
He shrinks into the present tense,  
Unkinged by foolish bread and butter.

Yet smile not, worldling, for in deeds  
Not all of life that 's brave and wise is ;  
He strews an ampler future's seeds,  
'T is your fault if no harvest rises ;  
Smooth back the sneer ; for is it naught  
That all he is and has is Beauty's ?  
By soul the soul's gains must be  
wrought,

The Actual claims our coarser thought,  
The Ideal hath its higher duties.

### ON A PORTRAIT OF DANTE BY GIOTTO.

CAN this be thou who, lean and pale,  
With such immitigable eye  
Didst look upon those writhing souls in  
bale,  
And note each vengeance, and pass by

Unmoved, save when thy heart by  
chance

Cast backward one forbidden glance,  
And saw Francesca, with child's glee,  
Subdue and mount thy wild-horse  
knee

And with proud hands control its fiery  
prance?

With half-drooped lids, and smooth,  
round brow,

And eye remote, that inly sees  
Fair Beatrice's spirit wandering now  
In some sea lulled Hesperides,  
Thou movest through the jarring street,  
Secluded from the noise of feet  
By her gift-blossom in thy hand,  
Thy branch of palm from Holy  
Land;—

No trace is here of ruin's fiery sleet.

Yet there is something round thy lips  
That prophesies the coming doom,  
The soft, gray herald-shadow ere the  
eclipse

Notches the perfect disk with gloom;  
A something that would banish thee,  
And thine untamed pursuer be,  
From men and their unworthy fates,  
Though Florence had not shut her  
gates,

And Grief had loosed her clutch and let  
thee free.

Ah! he who follows fearlessly  
The beckonings of a poet-heart  
Shall wander, and without the world's  
decree,

A banished man in field and mart;  
Harder than Florence' walls the bar  
Which with deaf sternness holds him far  
From home and friends, till death's  
release,

And makes his only prayer for peace,  
Like thine, scarred veteran of a lifelong  
war!

### ON THE DEATH OF A FRIEND'S CHILD.

DEATH never came so nigh to me be-  
fore,

Nor showed me his mild face: oft had  
I mused

Of calm and peace and deep forgetful-  
ness,

Of folded hands, closed eyes, and heart  
at rest,

And slumber sound beneath a flowery  
turf,

Of faults forgotten, and an inner place  
Kept sacred for us in the heart of  
friends;

But these were idle fancies, satisfied  
With the mere husk of this great mys-  
tery,

And dwelling in the outward shows of  
things.

Heaven is not mounted to on wings of  
dreams,

Nor doth the unthankful happiness of  
youth

Aim thitherward, but floats from bloom  
to bloom,

With earth's warm patch of sunshine  
well content:

'Tis sorrow builds the shining ladder up,  
Whose golden rounds are our calami-  
ties,

Whereon our firm feet planting, nearer  
God

The spirit climbs, and hath its eyes un-  
sealed.

True is it that Death's face seems stern  
and cold,

When he is sent to summon those we  
love,

But all God's angels come to us dis-  
guised;

Sorrow and sickness, poverty and death,  
One after other lift their frowning  
masks,

And we behold the seraph's face be-  
neath,

All radiant with the glory and the calm  
Of having looked upon the front of  
God.

With every anguish of our earthly part  
The spirit's sight grows clearer; this  
was meant

When Jesus touched the blind man's  
lids with clay.

Life is the jailer, Death the angel sent  
To draw the unwilling bolts and set us  
free.

He flings not open the ivory gate of  
Rest,—

Only the fallen spirit knocks at that, —  
 But to benigner regions beckons us,  
 To destinies of more rewarded toil.  
 In the hushed chamber, sitting by the  
 dead,  
 It grates on us to hear the flood of life  
 Whirl rustling onward, senseless of our  
 loss.  
 The bee hums on; around the blos-  
 somed vine  
 Whirs the light humming-bird; the  
 cricket chirps;  
 The locust's shrill alarum stings the  
 ear;  
 Hard by, the cock shouts lustily; from  
 farm to farm,  
 His cheery brothers, telling of the sun,  
 Answer, till far away the joyance dies:  
 We never knew before how God had  
 filled  
 The summer air with happy living  
 sounds;  
 All round us seems an overplus of life,  
 And yet the one dear heart lies cold and  
 still.  
 It is most strange, when the great mir-  
 acle  
 Hath for our sakes been done, when  
 we have had  
 Our inwardest experience of God,  
 When with his presence still the room  
 expands,  
 And is awed after him, that naught is  
 changed,  
 That Nature's face looks unacknowl-  
 edging,  
 And the mad world still dances heed-  
 less on  
 After its butterflies, and gives no sign.  
 'T is hard at first to see it all aright:  
 In vain Faith blows her trumpet to sum-  
 mon back  
 Her scattered troop: yet, through the  
 clouded glass  
 Of our own bitter tears, we learn to  
 look  
 Undazzled on the kindness of God's  
 face;  
 Earth is too dark, and Heaven alone  
 shines through.

It is no little thing, when a fresh soul  
 And a fresh heart, with their unmeas-  
 ured scope

For good, not gravitating earthward  
 yet,  
 But circling in diviner periods,  
 Are sent into the world,—no little thing,  
 When this unbounded possibility  
 Into the outer silence is withdrawn.  
 Ah, in this world, where every guiding  
 thread  
 Ends suddenly in the one sure centre,  
 death,  
 The visionary hand of Might-have-been  
 Alone can fill Desire's cup to the brim!  
 How changed, dear friend, are thy part  
 and thy child's!  
 He bends above *thy* cradle now, or  
 holds  
 His warning finger out to be thy guide;  
 'Thou art the nursing now; he watches  
 thee  
 Slow learning, one by one, the secret  
 things  
 Which are to him used sights of every  
 day;  
 He smiles to see thy wondering glances  
 con  
 The grass and pebbles of the spirit-  
 world,  
 To thee miraculous; and he will teach  
 Thy knees their due observances of  
 prayer.  
 Children are God's apostles, day by day  
 Sent forth to preach of love, and hope,  
 and peace;  
 Nor hath thy babe his mission left un-  
 done.  
 To me, at least, his going hence hath  
 given  
 Serener thoughts and nearer to the  
 skies,  
 And opened a new fountain in my heart  
 For thee, my friend, and all: and O,  
 if Death  
 More near approaches meditates, and  
 clasps  
 Even now some dearer, more reluctant  
 hand,  
 God, strengthen thou my faith, that I  
 may see  
 That 'tis thine angel, who, with loving  
 haste,  
 Unto the service of the inner shrine,  
 Doth waken thy beloved with a kiss.



## EURYDICE.

HEAVEN'S cup held down to me I drain,  
The sunshine mounts and spurs my  
brain;

Bathing in grass, with thirsty eye  
I suck the last drop of the sky;  
With each hot sense I draw to the lees  
The quickening out-door influences,  
And empty to each radiant comer  
A supernaculum of summer:  
Not, Bacchus, all thy grosser juice  
Could bring enchantment so profuse,  
Though for its press each grape-bunch  
had

The white feet of an Oread.

Through our coarse art gleam, now and  
then,

The features of angelic men:  
'Neath the lewd Satyr's veiling paint  
Glow forth the Sibyl, Muse, or Saint;  
The dauber's botch no more obscures  
The mighty master's portraiture.  
And who can say what luckier beam  
The hidden glory shall redeem,  
For what chance clod the soil may  
wait

To stumble on its nobler fate,  
Or why, to his unwarned abode,  
Still by surprises comes the God?  
Some moment, nailed on sorrow's cross,  
May meditate a whole youth's loss,  
Somewindfall joy, we know not whence,  
Redeem a lifetime's rash expense,  
And, suddenly wise, the soul may mark,  
Stripped of their simulated dark,  
Mountains of gold that pierce the sky,  
Girdling its valleyed poverty.

I feel ye, childhood's hopes, return,  
With olden heats my pulses burn, —  
Mine be the self-forgetting sweep,  
The torrent impulse swift and wild,  
Wherewith Taghkanic's rockborn child  
Dares gloriously the dangerous leap,  
And, in his sky-descended mood,  
Transmutes each drop of sluggish blood,  
By touch of bravery's simple wand,  
To amethyst and diamond,  
Proving himself no bastard slip,  
But the true granite-cradled one,  
Nursed with the rock's primeval drip,  
The cloud-embracing mountain's son!

Prayer breathed in vain! no wish's  
sway

Rebuilds the vanished yesterday;  
For plated wares of Sheffield stamp  
We gave the old Aladdin's lamp;  
'T is we are changed; ah, whither went  
That undesignated abandonment,  
That wise, unquestioning content,  
Which could erect its microcosm  
Out of a weed's neglected blossom,  
Could call up Arthur and his peers  
By a low moss's clump of spears,  
Or, in its shingle trireme launched,  
Where Charles in some green inlet  
branched,

Could venture for the golden fleece  
And dragon-watched Hesperides,  
Or, from its ripple-shattered fate,  
Ulysses' chances re-create?

When, heralding life's every phase,  
There glowed a goddess-veiling haze,  
A plenteous, forewarning grace,  
Like that more tender dawn that flies  
Before the full moon's ample rise?  
Methinks thy parting glory shines  
Through yonder grove of singing pines;  
At that elm-vista's end I trace  
Dimly thy sad leave-taking face,  
Eurydice! Eurydice!

The tremulous leaves repeat to me  
Eurydice! Eurydice!  
No gloomier Orcus swallows thee  
Than the unclouded sunset's glow;  
Thine is at least Elysian woe;  
Thou hast Good's natural decay,  
And fadest like a star away  
Into an atmosphere whose shine  
With fuller day o'ermasters thine,  
Entering defeat as 't were a shrine;  
For us, — we turn life's diary o'er  
To find but one word, — Nevermore.

1845.

## SHE CAME AND WENT.

As a twig trembles, which a bird  
Lights on to sing, then leaves un-  
bent,  
So is my memory thrilled and  
stirred; —  
I only know she came and went.

As clasps some lake, by gusts unruven,  
 The blue dome's measureless content,  
 So my soul held that moment's heaven ; —

I only know she came and went.

As, at one bound, our swift spring  
 heaps

The orchards full of bloom and scent,  
 So clove her May my wintry sleeps ; —  
 I only know she came and went.

An angel stood and met my gaze,  
 Through the low doorway of my tent ;  
 The tent is struck, the vision stays ; —  
 I only know she came and went.

O, when the room grows slowly dim,  
 And life's last oil is nearly spent,  
 One gush of light these eyes will brim,  
 Only to think she came and went.

### THE CHANGELING.

I HAD a little daughter,  
 And she was given to me  
 To lead me gently backward  
 To the Heavenly Father's knee,  
 That I, by the force of nature,  
 Might in some dim wise divine  
 The depth of his infinite patience  
 To this wayward soul of mine.

I know not how others saw her,  
 But to me she was wholly fair,  
 And the light of the heaven she came  
 from  
 Still lingered and gleamed in her  
 hair ;

For it was as wavy and golden,  
 And as many changes took,  
 As the shadows of sun-gilt ripples  
 On the yellow bed of a brook.

To what can I liken her smiling  
 Upon me, her kneeling lover,  
 How it leaped from her lips to her eye-  
 lids,  
 And dimpled her wholly over,  
 Till her outstretched hands smiled also,  
 And I almost seemed to see

The very heart of her mother  
 Sending sun through her veins to  
 me !

She had been with us scarce a twelve-  
 month,

And it hardly seemed a day,  
 When a troop of wandering angels  
 Stole my little daughter away ;  
 Or perhaps those heavenly Zingari  
 But loosed the hampering strings,  
 And when they had opened her cage-  
 door,

My little bird used her wings.

But they left in her stead a changeling,  
 A little angel child,  
 That seems like her bud in full blossom,  
 And smiles as she never smiled :  
 When I wake in the morning, I see it  
 Where she always used to lie,  
 And I feel as weak as a violet  
 Alone 'neath the awful sky.

As weak, yet as trustful also ;  
 For the whole year long I see  
 All the wonders of faithful Nature  
 Still worked for the love of me ;  
 Winds wander, and dews drip earth-  
 ward,  
 Rain falls, suns rise and set,  
 Earth whirls, and all but to prosper  
 A poor little violet.

This child is not mine as the first was,  
 I cannot sing it to rest,  
 I cannot lift it up fatherly  
 And bliss it upon my breast ;  
 Yet it lies in my little one's cradle  
 And sits in my little one's chair,  
 And the light of the heaven she's gone  
 to  
 Transfigures its golden hair.

### THE PIONEER.

WHAT man would live confined with  
 brick and stone.  
 Imprisoned from the influences of  
 air,  
 And cramped with selfish land-  
 marks everywhere,

When all before him stretches, furrow-  
less and lone,  
The unmapped prairie none can fence  
or own ?

What man would read and read the  
selfsame faces,  
And, like the marbles which the  
windmill grinds,  
Rub smooth forever with the same  
smooth minds,  
This year retracing last year's, every  
year's, dull traces,  
When there are woods and un-man-  
stified places ?

What man o'er one old thought  
would pore and pore,  
Shut like a book between its cov-  
ers thin  
For every fool to leave his dog's-  
ears in,  
When solitude is his, and God forever-  
more,  
Just for the opening of a paltry door ?

What man would watch life's oozy  
element  
Creep Letheward forever, when he  
might  
Down some great river drift be-  
yond men's sight,  
To where the undethroned forest's  
royal tent  
Broods with its hush o'er half a con-  
tinent ?

What man with men would push and  
altercate,  
Piecing out crooked means for  
crooked ends,  
When he can have the skies and  
woods for friends,  
Snatch back the rudder of his undis-  
mantled fate,  
And in himself be ruler, church, and  
state ?

Cast leaves and feathers rot in last  
year's nest,  
The winged brood, flown thence,  
new dwellings plan ;  
The serf of his own Past is not a  
man ;

To change and change is life, to move  
and never rest ;—  
Not what we are, but what we hope,  
is best.

The wild, free woods make no man  
halt or blind ;  
Cities rob men of eyes and hands  
and feet,  
Patching one whole of many in-  
complete ;  
The general preys upon the individual  
mind,  
And each alone is helpless as the  
wind.

Each man is some man's servant ;  
every soul  
Is by some other's presence quite  
discrowned ;  
Each owes the next through all the  
imperfect round,  
Yet not with mutual help ; each man is  
his own goal,  
And the whole earth must stop to pay  
his toll.

Here, life the undiminished man de-  
mands ;  
New faculties stretch out to meet  
new wants ;  
What Nature asks, that Nature  
also grants ;  
Here man is lord, not drudge, of eyes  
and feet and hands,  
And to his life is knit with hourly  
bands.

Come out, then, from the old thoughts  
and old ways,  
Before you harden to a crystal cold  
Which the new life can shatter, but  
not mould ;  
Freedom for you still waits, still, look-  
ing backward, stays,  
But widens still the irretnevable  
space.

### LONGING.

Or all the myriad moods of mind  
That through the soul come thronging,  
Which one was e'er so dear, so kind,  
So beautiful as Louging ?

The thing we long for, that we are  
 For one transcendent moment,  
 Before the Present poor and bare  
 Can make its sneering comment.  
 Still, through our paltry stir and strife,  
 Glows down the wished Ideal,  
 And Longing moulds in clay what Life  
 Carves in the marble Real ;  
 To let the new life in, we know,  
 Desire must ope the portal ; —  
 Perhaps the longing to be so  
 Helps make the soul immortal.  
 Longing is God's fresh heavenward will  
 With our poor earthward striving ;  
 We quench it that we may be still  
 Content with merely living ;  
 But, would we learn that heart's full  
 scope  
 Which we are hourly wronging,  
 Our lives must climb from hope to hope  
 And realize our longing.

Ah ! let us hope that to our praise  
 Good God not only reckons  
 The moments when we tread his ways,  
 But when the spirit beckons, —  
 That some slight good is also wrought  
 Beyond self-satisfaction,  
 When we are simply good in thought,  
 Howe'er we fail in action.

### ODE TO FRANCE.

FEBRUARY, 1848.

#### I.

As, flake by flake, the beetling avalanches  
 Build up their imminent crags of  
 noiseless snow,  
 Till some chance thrill the loosened  
 ruin launches  
 And the blind havoc leaps unwarned  
 below,  
 So grew and gathered through the silent  
 years  
 The madness of a People, wrong by  
 wrong.  
 There seemed no strength in the dumb  
 toiler's tears, —  
 No strength in suffering ; — but the  
 Past was strong :

The brute despair of trampled centuries  
 Leaped up with one hoarse yell and  
 snapped its bands,  
 Groped for its right with horny,  
 callous hands,  
 And stared around for God with blood-  
 shot eyes.  
 What wonder if those palms were all  
 too hard  
 For nice distinctions, — if that mænad  
 throng —  
 They whose thick atmosphere no bard  
 Had shivered with the lightning of his  
 song,  
 Brutes with the memories and desires  
 of men,  
 Whose chronicles were writ with iron  
 pen,  
 In the crooked shoulder and the  
 forehead low —  
 Set wrong to balance wrong,  
 And physicked woe with woe ?

#### II.

They did as they were taught ; not  
 theirs the blame,  
 If men who scattered firebrands reaped  
 the flame :  
 They trampled Peace beneath their  
 savage feet,  
 And by her golden tresses drew  
 Mercy along the pavement of the  
 street.  
 O Freedom ! Freedom ! is thy morn-  
 ing-dew  
 So gory red ? Alas, thy light had  
 ne'er  
 Shone in upon the chaos of their  
 lair !  
 They reared to thee such symbol as  
 they knew,  
 And worshipped it with flame and  
 blood,  
 A Vengeance, axe in hand, that  
 stood  
 Holding a tyrant's head up by the  
 clotted hair.

#### III.

What wrongs the Oppressor suffered,  
 these we know :  
 These have found piteous voice in  
 song and prose ;

But for the Oppressed, their darkness  
and their woe,

Their grinding centuries, — what  
Muse had those?

Though hall and palace had nor eyes  
nor ears,

Hardening a people's heart to sense-  
less stone,

Thou knowest them, O Earth, that  
drank their tears,

O Heaven, that heard their inarticu-  
late moan !

They noted down their fetters, link by  
link ;

Coarse was the hand that scrawled, and  
red the ink ;

Rude was their score, as suits un-  
lettered men, —

Notched with a headsman's axe upon  
a block :

What marvel if, when came the aveng-  
ing shock,

'T was Ate, not Urania, held the  
pen ?

## IV.

With eye averted and an anguished  
frown,

Loathingly glides the Muse through  
scenes of strife,

Where, like the heart of Vengeance up  
and down,

Throbs in its framework the blood-  
muffled knife ;

Slow are the steps of Freedom, but her  
feet

Turn never backward : hers no bloody  
glare ;

Her light is calm, and innocent, and  
sweet,

And where it enters there is no de-  
spair :

Not first on palace and cathedral  
spire

Quivers and gleams that unconsuming  
fire :

While these stand black against her  
morning skies,

The peasant sees it leap from peak to  
peak

Along his hills : the craftsman's burn-  
ing eyes

Own with cool tears its influence moth-  
er-meek ;

It lights the poet's heart up like a  
star : —

Ah ! while the tyrant deemed it still  
afar,

And twined with golden threads his  
futile snare,

That swift, convicting glow all round  
him ran ;

'T was close beside him there,  
Sunrise whose Memnon is the soul of  
man.

## V.

O Broker-King, is this thy wisdom's  
fruit ?

A dynasty plucked out as 't were a  
weed

Grown rankly in a night, that leaves  
no seed !

Could eighteen years strike down no  
deeper root ?

But now thy vulture eye was turned  
on Spain, —

A shout from Paris, and thy crown  
falls off,

Thy race has ceased to reign,

And thou become a fugitive and scoff :  
Slippery the feet that mount by

stairs of gold,

And weakest of all fences one of  
steel ; —

Go and keep school again like him  
of old,

The Syracusan tyrant ; — thou mayst  
feel

Royal amid a birch-swayed common-  
weal !

## VI.

Not long can he be ruler who allows

His time to run before him ; thou  
wast naught

Soon as the strip of gold about thy  
brows

Was no more emblem of the People's  
thought :

Vain were thy bayonets against the  
foe

Thou hadst to cope with ; thou didst  
wage

War not with Frenchmen merely ; —  
no,

Thy strife was with the Spirit of the  
Age,

The invisible Spirit whose first breath  
 divine  
 Scattered thy frail endeavor,  
 And, like poor last year's leaves,  
 whirled thee and thine  
 Into the Dark forever !

## VII.

Is here no triumph? Nay, what  
 though  
 The yellow blood of Trade meanwhile  
 should pour  
 Along its arteries a shrunken flow,  
 And the idle canvas droop around the  
 shore?  
 These do not make a state,  
 Nor keep it great;  
 I think God made  
 The earth for man, not trade;  
 And where each humblest human crea-  
 ture  
 Can stand, no more suspicious or  
 afraid,  
 Erect and kingly in his right of nature,  
 To heaven and earth knit with harmo-  
 nious ties, —  
 Where I behold the exultation  
 Of manhood glowing in those eyes  
 That had been dark for ages, —  
 Or only lit with bestial loves and  
 rages —  
 There I behold a Nation:  
 The France which lies  
 Between the Pyrenees and Rhine  
 Is the least part of France;  
 I see her rather in the soul whose shine  
 Burns through the craftsman's grimy  
 countenance,  
 In the new energy divine  
 Of Toil's enfranchised glance.

## VIII.

And if it be a dream, —  
 If the great Future be the little Past  
 'Neath a new mask, which-drops and  
 shows at last  
 The same weird, mocking face to  
 balk and blast, —  
 Yet, Muse, a gladder measure suits the  
 theme,  
 And the Tyrtæan harp  
 Loves notes more resolute and  
 sharp,

Throbbing, as throbs the bosom, hot  
 and fast:

Such visions are of morning,  
 Theirs is no vague forewarning,  
 The dreams which nations dream come  
 true,

And shape the world anew;

If this be a sleep,

Make it long, make it deep,

O Father, who sendest the harvests  
 men reap!

While Labor so sleepeth

His sorrow is gone,

No longer he weepeth,

But smileth and steepeth

His thoughts in the dawn;

He heareth Hope yonder

Rain, lark-like, her fancies,

His dreaming hands wander

'Mid heart's-ease and pangs;

" 'Tis a dream! 'Tis a vision!"

Shocks Mammon aghast;

"The day's broad dension

Will chase it at last;

Ye are mad, ye have taken

A slumbering kraken

For firm land of the Past!"

Ah! if he awaken,

God shield us all then,

If this dream rudely shaken

Shall cheat him again!

## IX.

Since first I heard our North wind  
 blow,

Since first I saw Atlantic throw

On our fierce rocks his thunderous  
 snow,

I loved thee, Freedom; as a boy

The rattle of thy shield at Marathon

Did with a Grecian joy

Through all my pulses run;

But I have learned to love thee now

Without the helm upon thy gleaming  
 brow,

A maiden mild and undefiled

Like her who bore the world's redeem-  
 ing child:

And surely never did thy altars glance

With purer fires than now in France;

While, in their bright white flashes,

Wrong's shadow, backward cast,

Waves covering o'er the ashes

Of the dead, blaspheming Past,

O'er the shapes of fallen giants,  
 His own unburied brood,  
 Whose dead hands clench defiance  
 At the overpowering Good :  
 And down the happy future runs a flood  
 Of prophesying light ;  
 It shows an Earth no longer stained  
 with blood,  
 Blossom and fruit where now we see the  
 bud  
 Of Brotherhood and Right.

## ANTI-APIS.

PRAISEST Law, friend? We, too, love  
 it much as they that love it best ;  
 'Tis the deep, august foundation, where-  
 on Peace and Justice rest ;  
 On the rock primeval, hidden in the  
 Past its bases be,  
 Block by block the endeavoring Ages  
 built it up to what we see.

But dig down : the Old unbury ; thou  
 shalt find on every stone  
 That each Age hath carved the symbol  
 of what god to them was known.  
 Ugly shapes and brutish sometimes,  
 but the fairest that they knew ;  
 If their sight were dim and earthward,  
 yet their hope and aim were true.

Surely as the unconscious needle feels  
 the far-off loadstar draw,  
 So strives every gracious nature to  
 at-one itself with law ;  
 And the elder Saints and Sages laid  
 their pious framework right  
 By a theocratic instinct covered from  
 the people's sight.

As their gods were, so their laws were ;  
 Thor the strong could reave and  
 steal,  
 So through many a peaceful inlet tore  
 the Norseman's eager keel ;  
 But a new law came when Christ came,  
 and not blameless, as before,  
 Can we, paying him our lip-tithes, give  
 our lives and faiths to Thor.

Law is holy : ay, but what law ? Is  
 there nothing more divine  
 Than the patched-up broils of Con-  
 gress, — venal, full of meat and  
 wine ?

Is there, say you, nothing higher ?  
 Naught, God save us ! that tran-  
 scends

Laws of cotton texture, wove by vulgar  
 men for vulgar ends ?

Did Jehovah ask their counsel, or sub-  
 mit to them a plan,  
 Ere he filled with loves, hopes, long-  
 ings, this aspiring heart of man ?  
 For their edict does the soul wait, ere it  
 swing round to the pole  
 Of the true, the free, the God-willed,  
 all that makes it be a soul ?

Law is holy : but not your law, ye who  
 keep the tablets whole  
 While ye dash the Law to pieces, shat-  
 ter it in life and soul ;  
 Bearing up the Ark is lightsome, golden  
 Apis hid within,  
 While we Levites share the offerings,  
 richer by the people's sin.

Give to Cæsar what is Cæsar's ? yes,  
 but tell me, if you can,  
 Is this superscription Cæsar's here upon  
 our brother man ?  
 Is not here some other's image, dark  
 and sullied though it be,  
 In this fellow-soul that worships, strug-  
 gles Godward even as we ?

It was not to such a future that the May-  
 flower's prow was turned ;  
 Not to such a faith the martyrs clung,  
 exulting as they burned ;  
 Not by such laws are men fashioned,  
 earnest, simple, valiant, great  
 In the household virtues whereon rests  
 the unconquerable state.

Ah ! there is a higher gospel, overhead  
 the God-roof springs,  
 And each glad, obedient planet like a  
 golden shuttle sings  
 Through the web which Time is weav-  
 ing in his never-resting loom, —  
 Weaving seasons many-colored, bring-  
 ing prophecy to doom.



Think you Truth a farthing rushlight,  
to be pinched out when you will  
With your dext official fingers, and your  
politicians' skill?

Is your God a wooden fetish, to be hid-  
den out of sight

That his block eyes may not see you do  
the thing that is not right?

But the Destinies think not so ; to their  
judgment-chamber lone  
Comes no noise of popular clamor,  
there Fame's trumpet is not blown ;  
Your majorities they reckon not ; — that  
you grant, but then you say  
That you differ with them somewhat, —  
which is stronger, you or they?

Patient are they as the insects that  
build islands in the deep ;  
They hurl not the bolted thunder, but  
their silent way they keep ;  
Where they have been that we know ;  
where empires towered that were  
not just ;  
Lo ! the skulking wild fox scratches in  
a little heap of dust.

1851.

#### A PARABLE.

SAID Christ our Lord, "I will go and  
see  
How the men, my brethren, believe in  
me."

He passed not again through the gate  
of birth,

But made himself known to the chil-  
dren of earth.

Then said the chief priests, and rulers,  
and kings,

"Behold, now, the Giver of all good  
things ;

Go to, let us welcome with pomp and  
state

Him who alone is mighty and great."

With carpets of gold the ground they  
spread

Wherever the Son of Man should tread,

And in palace-chambers lofty and rare  
They lodged him, and served him with  
kingly fare.

Great organs surged through arches dim  
Their jubilant floods in praise of him ;  
And in church, and palace, and judg-  
ment-hall,

He saw his image high over all.

But still, wherever his steps they led,  
The Lord in sorrow bent down his head,  
And from under the heavy foundation-  
stones,

The son of Mary heard bitter groans.

And in church, and palace, and judg-  
ment-hall,

He marked great fissures that rent the  
wall,

And opened wider and yet more wide  
As the living foundation heaved and  
sighed.

"Have ye founded your thrones and  
altars, then,

On the bodies and souls of living men ?  
And think ye that building shall endure,  
Which shelters the noble and crushes  
the poor?

"With gates of silver and bars of gold  
Ye have fenced my sheep from their  
Father's fold ;

I have heard the dropping of their tears  
In heaven these eighteen hundred  
years."

"O Lord and Master, not ours the guilt,  
We build but as our fathers built ;  
Behold thine images, how they stand,  
Sovereign and sole, through all our land.

'Our task is hard, — with sword and  
flame

To hold thy earth forever the same,  
And with sharp crooks of steel to keep  
Still, as thou leftest them, thy sheep."

Then Christ sought out an artisan,  
A low-browed, stunted, haggard man,  
And a motherless girl, whose fingers thin  
Pushed from her faintly want and sin.



These set he in the midst of them,  
 And as they drew back their garment-  
   hem,  
 For fear of defilement, "Lo, here,"  
   said he,  
 "The images ye have made of me!"

## ODE

WRITTEN FOR THE CELEBRATION OF  
 THE INTRODUCTION OF THE COCHITUATE  
 WATER INTO THE CITY OF  
 BOSTON.

My name is Water: I have sped  
 Through strange, dark ways, untried  
   before,  
 By pure desire of friendship led,  
 Cochituate's ambassador;  
 He sends four royal gifts by me:  
 Long life, health, peace, and purity.

I'm Ceres' cup-bearer; I pour,  
 For flowers and fruits and all their kin,  
 Her crystal vintage, from of yore  
 Stored in old Earth's selectest bin,  
 Flora's Falernian ripe, since God  
 The wine-press of the deluge trod.

In that far isle whence, iron-willed,  
 The New World's sires their bark  
   unmoored,  
 The fairies' acorn-cups I filled  
 Upon the toadstool's silver board,  
 And, 'neath Herne's oak, for Shake-  
   speare's sight,  
 Strewed moss and grass with diamonds  
   bright.

No fairies in the Mayflower came,  
 And, lightsome as I sparkle here,  
 For Mother Bay State, busy dame,  
 I've toiled and drudged this many a  
   year,  
 Throbbled in her engines' iron veins,  
 Twirled myriad spindles for her gains.

I, too, can weave: the warp I set  
 Through which the sun his shuttle  
   throws,  
 And, bright as Noah saw it, yet  
 For you the arching rainbow glows,

A sight in Paradise denied  
 To unfallen Adam and his bride.

When Winter held me in his grip,  
 You seized and sent me o'er the wave,  
 Ungrateful! in a prison-ship:  
 But I forgive, not long a slave,  
 For, soon as summer south-winds blew,  
 Homeward I fled, disguised as dew.

For countless services I'm fit,  
 Of use, of pleasure, and of gain,  
 But lightly from all bonds I flit,  
 Nor lose my mirth, nor feel a stain;  
 From mill and wash-tub I escape,  
 And take in heaven my proper shape.

So, free myself, to-day, elate  
 I come from far o'er hill and mead,  
 And here, Cochituate's envoy, wait  
 To be your blithesome Ganymede,  
 And brim your cups with nectar true  
 That never will make slaves of you.

## LINES

SUGGESTED BY THE GRAVES OF TWO  
 ENGLISH SOLDIERS ON CONCORD  
 BATTLE-GROUND.

THE same good blood that now refills  
 The dotard Orient's shrunken veins,  
 The same whose vigor westward thrills,  
 Bursting Nevada's silver chains,  
 Poured here upon the April grass,  
 Freckled with red the herbage new:  
 On reeled the battle's trampling mass,  
 Back to the ash the bluebird flew.

Poured here in vain; — that sturdy blood  
 Was meant to make the earth more  
   green,  
 But in a higher, gentler mood  
 Than broke this April noon serene;  
 Two graves are here: to mark the place,  
 At head and foot, an unhewn stone,  
 O'er which the herald lichens trace  
 The blazon of Oblivion.

These men were brave enough, and true  
 To the hired soldier's bull-dog creed;  
 What brought them here they never  
   knew,

They fought as suits the English breed;  
They came three thousand miles, and  
died,

To keep the Past upon its throne;  
Unheard, beyond the ocean tide,  
Their English mother made her moan.

The turf that covers them no thrill  
Sends up to fire the heart and brain;  
No stronger purpose nerves the will,  
No hope renews its youth again:  
From farm to farm the Concord glides,  
And trails my fancy with its flow;  
O'erhead the balanced hen-hawk slides,  
Twinned in the river's heaven below.

But go, whose Bay State bosom stirs,  
Proud of thy birth and neighbor's right,  
Where sleep the heroic villagers  
Borne red and stiff from Concord fight;  
Thought Reuben, snatching down his  
gun,

Or Seth, as ebb'd the life away,  
What earthquake rifts would shoot and  
run

World-wide from that short April fray?

What then? With heart and hand they  
wrought,  
According to their village light;  
'T was for the Future that they fought,  
Their rustic faith in what was right.  
Upon earth's tragic stage they burst  
Unsummoned, in the humble sock;  
Theirs the fifth act; the curtain first  
Rose long ago on Charles's block.

Their graves have voices: if they threw  
Dice charged with fates beyond their  
ken,

Yet to their instincts they were true,  
And had the genius to be men.  
Fine privilege of Freedom's host,  
Of even foot-soldiers for the Right! —  
For centuries dead, ye are not lost,  
Your graves send courage forth, and  
might.

—  
O —

WE, too, have autumns, when our leaves  
Drop loosely through the dampened  
air,

When all our good seems rot<sup>nd</sup> in  
sheaves,  
And we stand reaped and bare.

Our seasons have no fixed returns,  
Without our will they come and go;  
At noon our sudden summer burus,  
Ere sunset all is snow.

But each day brings less summer cheer,  
Crimps more our ineffectual spring,  
And something earlier every year  
Our singing birds take wing.

As less the olden glow abides,  
And less the chillier heart aspires,  
With drift-wood beached in past spring-  
tides

We light our sullen fires.

By the pinched rushlight's starving  
beam

We cower and strain our wasted sight,  
To stitch youth's shroud up, seam by  
seam,

In the long arctic night.

It was not so — we once were young —  
When Spring, to womanly Summer  
turning,  
Her dew-drops on each grass-blade  
strung,  
In the red sunrise burning.

We trusted then, aspired, believed  
That earth could be remade to-mor-  
row; —

Ah, why be ever undeceived?  
Why give up faith for sorrow?

O thou, whose days are yet all spring,  
Faith, blighted once, is past retriev-  
ing;

Experience is a dumb, dead thing;  
The victory's in believing.

#### FREEDOM.

ARE we, then, wholly fallen? Can it be  
That thou, North wind, that from thy  
mountains bringest  
Their spirit to our plains, and thou,  
blue sea,

Who on our rocks thy wreaths of freedom flingest,  
As on an altar, — can it be that ye  
Have wasted inspiration on dead ears,  
Dulled with the too familiar clank of chains?

The people's heart is like a harp for years

Hung where some petrifying torrent rains

Its slow-incrusting spray: the stiffened chords

Faint and more faint make answer to the tears

That drip upon them: idle are all words:  
Only a silver plectrum wakes the tone  
Deep buried 'neath that ever-thickening stone.

We are not free: Freedom doth not consist

In musing with our faces toward the Past,

While petty cares, and crawling interests, twist

Their spider-threads about us, which at last

Grow strong as iron chains, to cramp and bind

In formal narrowness heart, soul, and mind.

Freedom is recreated year by year,  
In hearts wide open on the Godward side,

In souls calm-cadenced as the whirling sphere,

In minds that sway the future like a tide.  
No broad creeds can hold her, and no codes;

She chooses men for her august abodes,  
Building them fair and fronting to the dawn;

Yet, when we seek her, we but find a few

Light footprints, leading morn-ward through the dew:

Before the day had risen, she was gone.

And we must follow: swiftly runs she on,

And, if our steps should slacken in despair,

Half turns her face: half smiles through golden hair,

Forever yielding, never wholly won:  
That is not love which pauses in the race  
Two close-linked names on fleeting sand to trace;

Freedom gained yesterday is no more ours;

Men gather but dry seeds of last year's flowers;

Still there's a charm ungranted, still a grace,

Still rosy Hope, the free, the unattained,  
Makes us Possession's languid hand let fall;

'T is but a fragment of ourselves is gained, —

The Future brings us more, but never all.

And, as the finder of some unknown realm,

Mounting a summit whence he thinks to see

On either side of him the imprisoning sea,

Beholds, above the clouds that overwhelm

The valley-land, peak after snowy peak  
Stretch out of sight, each like a silver helm

Beneath its plume of smoke, sublime and bleak,

And what he thought an island finds to be

A continent to him first oped, — so we  
Can from our height of Freedom look along

A boundless future, ours if we be strong;

Or if we shrink, better remount our ships

And, fleeing God's express design, trace back

The hero-freighted Mayflower's prophet-track

To Europe, entering her blood-red eclipse.

#### BIBLIOLATRES.

Bowing thyself in dust before a Book,  
And thinking the great God is thine alone,

O rash iconoclast, thou wilt not brook

What gods the heathen carves in wood  
and stone,  
As if the Shepherd who from outer cold  
Leads all his shivering lambs to one  
sure fold  
Were careful for the fashion of his  
crook.

There is no broken reed so poor and  
base,  
No rush, the bending tilt of swamp-fly  
blue,  
But he therewith the ravening wolf  
can chase,  
And guide his flock to springs and  
pastures new ;  
Through ways unlooked for, and  
through many lands,  
Far from the rich folds built with hu-  
man hands,  
The gracious footprints of his love I  
trace.

And what art thou, own brother of the  
clod,  
That from his hand the crook would  
snatch away  
And shake instead thy dry and sapless  
rod,  
To scare the sheep out of the whole-  
some day ?  
Yea, what art thou, blind, unconverted  
Jew,  
That with thy idol-volume's covers two  
Wouldst make a jail to coop the living  
God ?

Thou hear'st not well the mountain  
organ-tones  
By prophet ears from Hor and Sinai  
caught,  
Thinking the cisterns of those He-  
brew brains  
Drew dry the springs of the All-know-  
er's thought,  
Nor shall thy lips be touched with liv-  
ing fire,  
Who blow'st old altar-coals with sole  
desire  
To weld anew the spirit's broken  
chains.

God is not dumb, that he should speak  
no more ;  
If thou hast wanderings in the wilder-  
ness

And find'st not Sinai, 't is thy soul is  
poor ;  
There towers the mountain of the  
Voice no less,  
Which whoso seeks shall find, but he  
who bends,  
Intent on manna still and mortal ends,  
Sees it not, neither hears its thundered  
lore.

Slowly the Bible of the race is writ,  
And not on paper leaves nor leaves of  
stone ;  
Each age, each kindred, adds a verse  
to it,  
Texts of despair or hope, of joy or  
moan.  
While swings the sea, while mists the  
mountains shroud,  
While thunder's surges burst on cliffs  
of cloud,  
Still at the prophets' feet the nations  
sit.

#### BEAVER BROOK.

HUSHED with broad sunlight lies the  
hill,  
And, minuting the long day's loss,  
The cedar's shadow, slow and still,  
Creeps o'er its dial of gray moss.

Warm noon brims full the valley's cup.  
The aspen's leaves are scarce astir ;  
Only the little mill sends up  
Its busy, never-ceasing burr.

Climbing the loose-piled wall that hems  
The road along the mill-pond's brink,  
From 'neath the arching barberry-  
stems,  
My footstep scares the shy chewink.

Beneath a bony buttonwood  
The mill's red door lets forth the din ;  
The whitened miller, dust-imbued,  
Flits past the square of dark within.

No mountain torrent's strength is here ;  
Sweet Beaver, child of forest still,  
Heaps its small pitcher to the ear,  
And gently waits the miller's will.

Swift slips Undine along the race  
Unheard, and then, with flashing bound,  
Floods the dull wheel with light and  
grace,  
And, laughing, hunts the loath drudge  
round.

The miller dreams not at what cost  
The quivering millstones hum and  
whirl,  
Nor how for every turn are tost  
Armfuls of diamond and of pearl.

But Summer cleared my happier eyes  
With drops of some celestial juice,  
To see how Beauty underlies,  
Forevermore each form of Use.

And more : methought I saw that flood,  
Which now so dull and darkling steals,

Thick, here and there, with human  
blood,  
To turn the world's laborious wheels.

No more than doth the miller there,  
Shut in our several cells, do we  
Know with what waste of beauty rare  
Moves every day's machinery.

Surely the wiser time shall come  
When this fine overplus of might,  
No longer sullen, slow, and dumb,  
Shall leap to music and to light.

In that new childhood of the Earth  
Life of itself shall dance and play,  
Fresh blood in Time's shrunk veins  
make mirth,  
And labor meet delight half-way.

## MEMORIAL VERSES.

### KOSSUTH.

A RACE of nobles may die out,  
A royal line may leave no heir ;  
Wise Nature sets no guards about  
Her pewter plate and wooden ware.

But they fail not, the kinglier breed,  
Who starry diadems attain ;  
To dungeon, axe, and stake succeed  
Heirs of the old heroic strain.

The zeal of Nature never cools,  
Nor is she thwarted of her ends :  
When gapped and dulled her cheaper  
tools,  
Then she a saint and prophet spends.

Land of the Magyars ! though it be  
The tyrant may relink his chain,  
Already thine the victory,  
As the just Future measures gain.

Thou hast succeeded, thou hast won  
The deathly travail's amplest worth,  
A nation's duty thou hast done,  
Giving a hero to our earth.

And he, let come what will of woe,  
Has saved the land he strove to save ;  
No Cossack hordes, no traitor's blow,  
Can quench the voice shall haunt his  
grave.

" I Kossuth am : O Future, thou  
That clear'st the just and blott'st the  
vile,  
O'er this small dust in reverence bow,  
Remembering what I was erewhile.

" I was the chosen trump wherethrough  
Our God sent forth awakening breath :  
Came chains ? Came death ? The strain  
He blew  
Sounds on, outliving chains and death."

### TO LAMARTINE.

1848.

I DID not praise thee when the crowd,  
'Witched with the moment's in-  
spiration,  
Vexed thy still ether with hosannas  
loud,

And stamped their dusty adoration ;  
 I but looked upward with the rest,  
 And, when they shouted Greatest,  
 Whispered Best.

They raised thee not, but rose to thee,  
 Their fickle wreaths about thee  
 flinging ;

Soon some marble Phœbus the high sea  
 Might leave his worthless seaweed  
 clinging,

But pious hands, with reverent care,  
 Make the pure limbs once more sub-  
 limely bare.

Now thou 'rt thy plain, grand self again,  
 Thou art secure from panegyric, —  
 Thou who gav'st politics an epic strain,  
 And actedst Freedom's noblest  
 lyric ;

This side the Blessed Isles, no tree  
 Grows green enough to make a wreath  
 for thee.

Nor can blame cling to thee ; the snow  
 From swinish footprints takes no  
 staining,

But, leaving the gross soils of earth  
 below,

Its spirit mounts, the skies regain-  
 ing,  
 And unresenting falls again,  
 To beautify the world with dews and  
 rain.

The highest duty to mere man vouch-  
 safed

Was laid on thee, — out of wild  
 chaos,

When the roused popular ocean foamed  
 and chafed,

And vulture War from his Imaus  
 Snuffed blood, to summon homely  
 Peace,

And show that only order is release.

To carve thy fullest thought, what  
 though

Time was not granted? Aye in  
 history,

Like that Dawn's face which baffled  
 Angelo

Left shapeless, grander for its  
 mystery,

Thy great Design shall stand, and day  
 Flood its blind front from Orients far  
 away.

Who says thy day is o'er? Control.  
 My heart, that bitter first emotion ;  
 While men shall reverence the steadfast  
 soul,

The heart in silent self-devotion  
 Breaking, the mild, heroic mien,  
 Thou 'lt need no prop of marble, La-  
 martine.

If France reject thee, 't is not thine,  
 But her own, exile that she utters ;  
 Ideal France, the deathless, the divine,  
 Will be where thy white pennon  
 flutters,

As once the nobler Athens went  
 With Aristides into banishment.

No fitting meteward hath To-day  
 For measuring spirits of thy  
 stature, —

Only the Future can reach up to lay  
 The laurel on that lofty nature, —  
 Bard, who with some diviner art  
 Has touched the bard's true lyre, a  
 nation's heart.

Swept by thy hand, the gladdened  
 chords,

Crashed now in discords fierce by  
 others,

Gave forth one note beyond all skill of  
 words,

And chimed together, We are  
 brothers.

O poem unsurpassed ! it ran  
 All round the world, unlocking man to  
 man.

France is too poor to pay alone

The service of that ample spirit ;  
 Paltry seem low dictatorship and throne,

If balanced with thy simple merit.  
 They had to thee been rust and loss ;  
 Thy aim was higher, — thou hast  
 climbed a Cross.

#### TO JOHN G. PALFREY.

THERE are who triumph in a losing  
 cause,  
 Who can put on defeat, as 't were a  
 wreath

Unwithering in the adverse popular  
breath,  
Safe from the blasting demagogue's  
applause ;  
'T is they who stand for Freedom and  
God's laws.

And so stands Palfrey now, as Marvell  
stood,  
Loyal to Truth dethroned, nor could be  
wooded

To trust the playful tiger's velvet  
paws :

And if the second Charles brought in  
decay

Of ancient virtue, if it well might wring  
Souls that had broadened 'neath a  
nobler day,

To see a losel, marketable king  
Fearfully watering with his realm's best  
blood

Cromwell's quenched bolts, that erst  
had cracked and flamed,  
Scaring, through all their depths of  
courtier mud,

Europe's crowned bloodsuckers, —  
how more ashamed

Ought we to be, who see Corruption's  
flood

Still rise o'er last year's mark, to mine  
away

Our brazen idols' feet of treacherous  
clay !

O utter degradation ! Freedom turned  
Slavery's vile bawd, to cozen and  
betray

To the old lecher's clutch a maiden  
prey,

If so a loathsome pander's fee be earned !  
And we are silent, — we who daily  
tread

A soil sublime, at least, with heroes'  
graves ! —

Beckon no more, shades of the noble  
dead !

Be dumb, ye heaven-touched lips of  
winds and waves !

Or hope to rouse some Coptic dullard,  
hid

Ages ago, wrapt stiffly, fold on fold,  
With cerements close, to wither in the  
cold

Forever hushed, and sunless pyramid !

Beauty and Truth, and all that these  
contain,  
Drop not like ripened fruit about our  
feet ;

We climb to them through years of  
sweat and pain ;

Without long struggle, none did e'er  
attain

The downward look from Quiet's bliss-  
ful seat :

Though present loss may be the hero's  
part,

Yet none can rob him of the victor  
heart

Whereby the broad-realmed future is  
subdued,

And Wrong, which now insults from  
triumph's car,

Sending her vulture hope to raven far,  
Is made unwilling tributary of Good.

O Mother State, how quenched thy  
Sinai fires !

Is there none left of thy stanch May-  
flower breed ?

No spark among the ashes of thy sires,  
Of Virtue's altar-flame the kindling  
seed ?

Are these thy great men, these that  
cringe and creep,

And writhe through slimy ways to  
place and power ? —

How long, O Lord, before thy wrath  
shall reap

Our frail-stemmed summer prosper-  
ings in their flower ?

O for one hour of that undaunted stock  
That went with Vane and Sydney to  
the block !

O for a whiff of Naseby, that would  
sweep,

With its stern Puritan besom, all this  
chaff

From the Lord's threshing-floor ! Yet  
more than half

The victory is attained, when one or  
two,

Through the fool's laughter and the  
traitor's scorn,

Beside thy sepulchre can abide the  
morn,

Crucified Truth, when thou shalt rise  
anew.

## TO W. L. GARRISON.

"Some time afterward, it was reported to me by the city officers that they had ferreted out the paper and its editor; that his office was an obscure hole, his only visible auxiliary a negro boy, and his supporters a few very insignificant persons of all colors."—*Letter of H. G. Otis.*

In a small chamber, friendless and unseen,

Toiled o'er his types one poor, unlearned young man;

The place was dark, unfurnished, and mean;—

Yet there the freedom of a race began.

Help came but slowly; surely no man yet

Put lever to the heavy world with less;

What need of help? He knew how types were set,

He had a dauntless spirit, and a press.

Such earnest natures are the fiery pith,  
The compact nucleus, round which  
systems grow!

Mass after mass becomes inspired there-with,

And whirls impregnate with the central glow.

O Truth! O Freedom! how are ye still born

In the rude stable, in the manger nursed!

What humble hands unbar those gates of morn

Through which the splendors of the New Day burst!

What! shall one monk, scarce known beyond his cell,

Front Rome's far-reaching bolts, and scorn her frown?

Brave Luther answered YEs; that thunder's swell

Rocked Europe, and discharmed the triple crown.

Whatever can be known of earth we know,

Sneered Europe's wise men, in their snail-shells curled;

No! said one man in Genoa, and that

No

Out of the dark created this New World.

Who is it will not dare himself to trust?

Who is it hath not strength to stand alone?

Who is it thwarts and bilks the inward MUST?

He and his works, like sand, from earth are blown.

Men of a thousand shifts and wiles, look here!

See one straightforward conscience put in pawn

To win a world; see the obedient sphere

Bybravery's simple gravitation drawn!

Shall we not heed the lesson taught of old,

And by the Present's lips repeated still,

In our own single manhood to be bold,  
Fortressed in conscience and impregnable will?

We stride the river daily at its spring,  
Nor, in our childish thoughtlessness,

foresee

What myriad vassal streams shall tribute bring,

How like an equal it shall greet the sea.

O small beginnings, ye are great and strong,

Based on a faithful heart and weariless brain!

Ye build the future fair, ye conquer wrong,

Ye earn the crown, and wear it not in vain.

---

ON THE DEATH OF C. T. TORREY.

Woe worth the hour when it is crime  
To plead the poor dumb bondman's cause,



When all that makes the heart sublime,  
The glorious throbs that conquer time,  
Are traitors to our cruel laws !

He strove among God's suffering poor  
One gleam of brotherhood to send ;  
The dungeon oped its hungry door  
To give the truth one martyr more,  
Then shut, — and here behold the  
end !

O Mother State ! when this was done,  
No pitying throe thy bosom gave ;  
Silent thou saw'st the death-shroud  
spun,  
And now thou givest to thy son  
The stranger's charity, — a grave.

Must it be thus forever ? No !  
The hand of God sows not in vain ;  
Long sleeps the darkling seed below,  
The seasons come, and change, and go,  
And all the fields are deep with grain.

Although our brother lie asleep,  
Man's heart still struggles, still as-  
pires ;  
His grave shall quiver yet, while deep  
Through the brave Bay State's pulses  
leap  
Her ancient energies and fires.

When hours like this the senses' gush  
Have stilled, and left the spirit room,  
It hears amid the eternal hush  
The swooping pinions' dreadful rush,  
That bring the vengeance and the  
doom ; —

Not man's brute vengeance, such as  
rends  
What rivets man to man apart, —  
God doth not so bring round his ends,  
But waits the ripened time, and sends  
His mercy to the oppressor's heart.

#### ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF DR. CHANNING.

I do not come to weep above thy pall,  
And mourn the dying-out of noble  
powers ;

The poet's clearer eye should see, in all  
Earth's seeming woe, the seed of  
Heaven's flowers.

Truth needs no champions : in the in-  
finite deep  
Of everlasting Soul her strength  
abides,  
From Nature's heart her mighty pulses  
leap,  
Through Nature's veins her strength,  
undying, tides.

Peace is more strong than war, and  
gentleness,  
Where force were vain, makes con-  
quest o'er the wave ;  
And love lives on and hath a power to  
bless,  
When they who loved are hidden in  
the grave.

The sculptured marble brags of death-  
strewn fields,  
And Glory's epitaph is writ in blood ;  
But Alexander now to Plato yields,  
Clarkson will stand where Wellington  
hath stood.

I watch the circle of the eternal years,  
And read forever in the storied page  
One lengthened roll of blood, and  
wrong, and tears, —  
One onward step of Truth from age  
to age.

The poor are crushed ; the tyrants link  
their chain ;  
The poet sings through narrow dun-  
geon-grates ;  
Man's hope lies quenched ; — and, lo !  
with steadfast gain  
Freedom doth forge her mail of ad-  
verse fates.

Men slay the prophets ; fagot, rack, and  
cross  
Make up the groaning record of the  
past ;  
But Evil's triumphs are her endless loss,  
And sovereign Beauty wins the soul  
at last.

No power can die that ever wrought for  
Truth ;  
Thereby a law of Nature it became,

And lives unwithered in its sinewy  
youth,  
When he who called it forth is but a  
name.

Therefore I cannot think thee wholly  
gone;

The better part of thee is with us  
still;

Thy soul its hampering clay aside hath  
thrown,

And only freer wrestles with the Ill.

Thou livest in the life of all good things;  
What words thou spak'st for Free-  
dom shall not die;

Thou sleepest not, for now thy Love  
hath wings

To soar where hence thy Hope could  
hardly fly.

And often, from that other world, on  
this

Some gleams from great souls gone  
before may shine,

To shed on struggling hearts a clearer  
bliss,

And clothe the Right with lustre more  
divine.

Thou art not idle : in thy higher sphere  
Thy spirit bends itself to loving tasks,

And strength, to perfect what it dreamed  
of here

Is all the crown and glory that it asks.

For sure, in Heaven's wide chambers,  
there is room

For love and pity, and for helpful  
deeds;

Else were our summons thither but a  
doom

To life more vain than this in clayey  
weeds.

From off the starry mountain-peak of  
song,

Thy spirit shows me, in the coming  
time,

An earth unwithered by the foot of  
wrong,

A race revering its own soul sublime.

What wars, what martyrdoms, what  
crimes, may come,

Thou knowest not, nor I ; but God  
will lead

The prodigal soul from want and sorrow  
home,  
And Eden ope her gates to Adam's  
seed.

Farewell ! good man, good angel now !  
this hand

Soon, like thine own, shall lose its  
cunning too ;

Soon shall this soul, like thine, be-  
wilder'd stand,

Then leap to thread the free, un-  
fathomed blue :

When that day comes, O, may this hand  
grow cold,

Busy, like thine, for Freedom and  
the Right ;

O, may this soul, like thine, be ever  
bold

To face dark Slavery's encroaching  
blight !

This laurel-leaf I cast upon thy bier ;

Let worthier hands than these thy  
wreath intwine ;

Upon thy hearse I shed no useless  
tear, —

For us weep rather thou in calm di-  
vine !

1842.

#### TO THE MEMORY OF HOOD.

ANOTHER star 'neath Time's horizon  
dropped,

To gleam o'er unknown lands and  
seas ;

Another heart that beat for freedom  
stopped, —

What mournful words are these !

O Love Divine, that claspest our tired  
earth,

And lullest it upon thy heart,

Thou knowest how much a gentle soul  
is worth

To teach men what thou art !

His was a spirit that to all thy poor  
Was kind as slumber after pain :

Why ope so soon thy heaven-deep  
Quiet's door

And call him home again ?

Freedom needs all her poets: it is  
they

Who give her aspirations wings,  
And to the wiser law of music sway  
Her wild imaginings.

Yet thou hast called him, nor art thou  
unkind,

O Love Divine, for 'tis thy will  
That gracious natures leave their love  
behind

To work for Freedom still.

Let laurelled marbles weigh on other  
tombs,

Let anthems peal for other dead,

Rustling the bannered depth of minster-  
glooms

With their exulting spread.

His epitaph shall mock the short-lived  
stone,

No lichen shall its lines efface,  
He needs these few and simple lines  
alone

To mark his resting-place:—

“Here lies a Poet. Stranger, if to thee  
His claim to memory be obscure,  
If thou wouldst learn how truly great  
was he,

Go, ask it of the poor.”

## SONNETS.

## I.

TO A. C. L.

THROUGH suffering and sorrow thou  
hast passed

To show us what a woman true may be:  
They have not taken sympathy from  
thee,

Nor made thee any other than thou  
wast,

Save as some tree, which, in a sudden  
blast,

Sheddeth those blossoms, that are  
weakly grown,

Upon the air, but keepeth every one  
Whose strength gives warrant of good  
fruit at last:

So thou hast shed some blooms of  
gayety,

But never one of steadfast cheerful-  
ness;

Nor hath thy knowledge of adversity  
Robbed thee of any faith in happiness,  
But rather cleared thine inner eyes to  
see

How many simple ways there are to  
bless.

1840.

## II.

WHAT were I, Love, if I were stripped  
of thee,

If thine eyes shut me out whereby I  
live,

Thou, who unto my calmer soul dost  
give

Knowledge, and Truth, and holy Mys-  
tery,

Wherein Truth mainly lies for those  
who see

Beyond the earthly and the fugitive,  
Who in the grandeur of the soul be-  
lieve,

And only in the Infinite are free?  
Without thee I were naked, bleak, and  
bare

As yon dead cedar on the sea-cliff's  
brow;

And Nature's teachings, which come  
to me now,

Common and beautiful as light and  
air,

Would be as fruitless as a stream which  
still

Slips through the wheel of some old  
ruined mill.

1841.

## III.

I WOULD not have this perfect love of  
ours  
Grow from a single root, a single stem,  
Bearing no goodly fruit, but only flow-  
ers  
That idly hide life's iron diadem :  
It should grow alway like that eastern  
tree  
Whose limbs take root and spread forth  
constantly ;  
That love for one, from which there  
doth not spring  
Wideloove for all, is but a worthless thing.  
Not in another world, as poets prate,  
Dwell we apart above the tide of things,  
High floating o'er earth's clouds on  
faery wings ;  
But our pure love doth ever elevate  
Into a holy bond of brotherhood  
All earthly things, making them pure  
and good.

1840.

## IV.

" FOR this true nobleness I seek in vain,  
In woman and in man I find it not ;  
I almost weary of my earthly lot,  
My life-springs are dried up with burn-  
ing pain."  
Thou find'st it not ? I pray thee look  
again,  
Look *inward* through the depths of  
thine own soul.  
How is it with thee ? Art thou sound  
and whole ?  
Doth narrow search show thee no earth-  
ly stain ?  
BE NOBLE ! and the nobleness that lies  
In other men, sleeping, but never  
dead,  
Will rise in majesty to meet thine  
own :  
Then wilt thou see it gleam in many  
eyes,  
Then will pure light around thy path be  
shed,  
And thou wilt nevermore be sad and  
lone

1840

## V.

## TO THE SPIRIT OF KEATS.

GREAT soul, thou sittest with me in my  
room,  
Uplifting me with thy vast, quiet eyes,  
On whose full orbs, with kindly lustre,  
lies  
The twilight warmth of ruddy ember-  
gloom :  
Thy clear, strong tones will oft bring  
sudden bloom  
Of hope secure, to him who lonely cries,  
Wrestling with the young poet's agonies,  
Neglect and scorn, which seem a cer-  
tain doom :  
Yes ! the few words which, like great  
thunder-drops,  
Thy large heart down to earth shook  
doubtfully,  
Thrilled by the inward lightning of its  
might,  
Serene and pure, like gushing joy of  
light,  
Shall track the eternal chords of Des-  
tiny,  
After the moon-led pulse of ocean stops.

1841.

## VI.

GREAT Truths are portions of the soul  
of man ;  
Great souls are portions of Eternity ;  
Each drop of blood that e'er through  
true heart ran  
With lofty message, ran for thee and  
me ;  
For God's law, since the starry song  
began,  
Hath been, and still forevermore must  
be,  
That every deed which shall outlast  
Time's span  
Must goad the soul to be erect and free ;  
Slave is no word of deathless lineage  
sprung, —  
Too many noble souls have thought and  
died,  
Too many mighty poets lived and sung,  
And our good Saxon, from lips purified

With martyr-fire, throughout the world  
hath rung  
Too long to have God's holy cause de-  
nied.

1841.

## VII.

I ASK not for those thoughts, that sud-  
den leap  
From being's sea, like the isle-seeming  
Kraken,  
With whose great rise the ocean all is  
shaken  
And a heart-tremble quivers through  
the deep ;  
Give me that growth which some per-  
chance deem sleep,  
Wherewith the steadfast coral-stems  
uprise,  
Which, by the toil of gathering energies,  
Their upward way into clear sunshine  
keep,  
Until, by Heaven's sweetest influences,  
Slowly and slowly spreads a speck of  
green  
Into a pleasant island in the seas,  
Where, 'mid tall palms, the cane-roofed  
home is seen,  
And wearied men shall sit at sunset's  
hour,  
Hearing the leaves and loving God's  
dear power.

1841.

## VIII.

TO M. W., ON HER BIRTHDAY.

MAIDEN, when such a soul as thine is  
born,  
The morning-stars their ancient music  
make,  
And, joyful, once again their song awake,  
Long silent now with melancholy scorn :  
And thou, not mindless of so blest a  
morn,  
By no least deed its harmony shalt  
break,  
But shalt to that high chime thy foot-  
steps take,

Through life's most darksome passes  
unforlorn ;  
Therefore from thy pure faith thou shalt  
not fall,  
Therefore shalt thou be ever fair and  
free,  
And in thine every motion musical  
As summer air, majestic as the sea,  
A mystery to those who creep and crawl  
Through Time, and part it from Eter-  
nity.

1841.

## IX.

My Love, I have no fear that thou  
shouldst die ;  
Albeit I ask no fairer life than this,  
Whose numbering-clock is still thy  
gentle kiss,  
While Time and Peace with hands en-  
lock'd fly, —  
Yet care I not where in Eternity  
We live and love, well knowing that  
there is  
No backward step for those who feel the  
bliss  
Of Faith as their most lofty yearnings  
high :  
Love hath so purified my being's core,  
Meseems I scarcely should be startled,  
even,  
To find, some morn, that thou hadst  
gone before ;  
Since, with thy love, this knowledge  
too was given,  
Which each calm day doth strengthen  
more and more,  
That they who love are but one step  
from Heaven.

1841.

## X.

I CANNOT think that thou shouldst pass  
away,  
Whose life to mine is an eternal law,  
A piece of nature that can have no life,  
A new and certain sunrise every day ;  
But, if thou art to be another ray  
About the Sun of Life, and art to live

Free from all of thee that was fugitive,  
 The debt of Love I will more fully pay,  
 Not downcast with the thought of thee  
     so high,  
 But rather raised to be a nobler man,  
 And more divine in my humanity,  
 As knowing that the waiting eyes which  
     scan  
 My life are lighted by a purer being,  
 And ask meek, calm-browed deeds,  
     with it agreeing.

1841.

## XI.

THERE never yet was flower fair in vain,  
 Let classic poets rhyme it as they will ;  
 The seasons toil that it may blow again,  
 And summer's heart doth feel its every  
     ill ;  
 Nor is a true soul ever born for naught ;  
 Wherever any such hath lived and died,  
 There hath been something for true  
     freedom wrought,  
 Some bulwark levelled on the evil side:  
 Toil on, then, Greatness ! thou art in  
     the right,  
 However narrow souls may call thee  
     wrong ;  
 Be as thou wouldst be in thine own  
     clear sight,  
 And so thou wilt in all the world's ere-  
     long ;  
 For worldlings cannot, struggle as they  
     may,  
 From man's great soul one great thought  
     hide away.

1841.

## XII.

## SUB PONDERE CRESCIT.

THE hope of Truth grows stronger, day  
     by day ;  
 I hear the soul of Man around me wak-  
     ing,  
 Like a great sea, its frozen fetters  
     breaking,  
 And flinging up to heaven its sunlit  
     spray,

Tossing huge continents in scornful play,  
 And crushing them, with din of grind-  
     ing thunder,  
 That makes old emptinesses stare in  
     wonder ;  
 The memory of a glory passed away  
 Lingers in every heart, as, in the shell,  
 Resounds the bygone freedom of the sea,  
 And, every hour new signs of promise  
     tell  
 That the great soul shall once again be  
     free,  
 For high, and yet more high, the mur-  
     murs swell  
 Of inward strife for truth and liberty.

1841.

## XIII.

BELOVED, in the noisy city here,  
 The thought of thee can make all tur-  
     moil cease ;  
 Around my spirit, folds thy spirit clear  
 Its still, soft arms, and circles it with  
     peace ;  
 There is no room for any doubt or fear  
 In souls so overfilled with love's in-  
     crease,  
 There is no memory of the bygone year  
 But growth in heart's and spirit's per-  
     fect ease :  
 How hath our love, half nebulous at first,  
 Rounded itself into a full-orbed sun !  
 How have our lives and wills (as haply  
     erst  
 They were, ere this forgetfulness begun)  
 Through all their earthly distantness  
     outburst,  
 And melted, like two rays of light, in  
     one !

1842.

## XIV.

ON READING WORDSWORTH'S SON-  
NETS IN DEFENCE OF CAPITAL  
PUNISHMENT.

As the broad ocean endlessly upheaveth,  
 With the majestic beating of his heart,  
 The mighty tides, whereof its rightful  
     part

Each sea-wide bay and little weed receive, —

So, through his soul who earnestly believeth,

Life from the universal Heart doth flow,  
Whereby some conquest of the eternal  
Woe,

By instinct of God's nature, he achieveth :

A fuller pulse of this all-powerful beauty  
Into the poet's gulf-like heart doth tide,  
And he more keenly feels the glorious  
duty

Of serving Truth, despised and crucified, —

Happy, unknowing sect or creed, to rest  
And feel God flow forever through his  
breast.

1842.

## XV.

## THE SAME CONTINUED.

ONCE hardly in a cycle blossometh  
A flower-like soul ripe with the seeds of  
song,

A spirit foreordained to cope with  
wrong,

Whose divine thoughts are natural as  
breath,

Who the old Darkness thickly scattereth  
With starry words, that shoot prevailing  
light

Into the deeps, and wither, with the  
blight

Of serene Truth, the coward heart of  
Death :

Woe, if such spirit thwart its errand high,  
And mock with lies the longing soul of  
man !

Yet one age longer must true Culture lie,  
Soothing her bitter fetters as she can,  
Until new messages of love outstart  
At the next beating of the infinite Heart.

## XVI.

## THE SAME CONTINUED.

THE love of all things springs from  
love of one ;

Wider the soul's horizon hourly grows,

And over it with fuller glory flows  
The sky-like spirit of God ; a hope begun  
In doubt and darkness 'neath a fairer  
sun

Cometh to fruition, if it be of Truth ;  
And to the law of meekness, faith, and  
ruth,

By inward sympathy, shall all be won :  
This thou shouldst know, who, from  
the painted feature

Of shifting Fashion, couldst thy brethren  
turn

Unto the love of ever-youthful Nature,  
And of a beauty fadeless and eterne ;  
And always 't is the saddest sight to see  
An old man faithless in Humanity.

## XVII.

## THE SAME CONTINUED.

A POET cannot strive for despotism ;  
His harp falls shattered ; for it still  
must be

The instinct of great spirits to be free,  
And the sworn foes of cunning barbarism :

He, who has deepest searched the wide  
abysm

Of that life-giving Soul which men call  
fate,

Knows that to put more faith in lies  
and hate

Than truth and love is the true atheism :  
Upward the soul forever turns her eyes ;  
The next hour always shames the hour  
before ;

One beauty, at its highest, prophesies  
That by whose side it shall seem mean  
and poor

No Godlike thing knows aught of less  
and less,

But widens to the boundless Perfectness.

## XVIII.

## THE SAME CONTINUED.

THEREFORE think not the Past is wise  
alone,

For Yesterday knows nothing of the  
Best,

And thou shalt love it only as the nest  
Whence glory-winged things to Heaven  
have flown :

To the great Soul alone are all things  
known ;

Present and future are to her as past,  
While she in glorious madness doth  
forecast

That perfect bud, which seems a flower  
full-blown

To each new Prophet, and yet always  
opes

Fuller and fuller with each day and hour,  
Heartening the soul with odor of fresh  
hopes,

And longings high, and gushings of  
wide power,

Yet never is or shall be fully blown  
Save in the forethought of the Eternal  
One.

---

XIX.

THE SAME CONTINUED.

FAR 'yond this narrow parapet of Time,  
With eyes uplift, the poet's soul should  
look

Into the Endless Promise, nor should  
brook

One prying doubt to shake his faith  
sublime ;

To him the earth is ever in her prime  
And dewiness of morning ; he can see  
Good lying hid, from all eternity,  
Within the teeming womb of sin and  
crime ;

His soul should not be cramped by any  
bar,

His nobleness should be so Godlike  
high,

That his least deed is perfect as a star,  
His common look majestic as the sky,  
And all o'erflooded with a light from far,  
Undimmed by clouds of weak mortality.

---

XX.

TO M. O. S.

MARY, since first I knew thee, to this  
hour,

My love hath deepened, with my wiser  
sense

Of what in Woman is to reverence ;  
Thy clear heart, fresh as e'er was forest-  
flower,

Still opens more to me its beauteous  
dower ; —

But let praise hush, — Love asks no  
evidence

To prove itself well-placed ; we know  
not whence

It gleans the straws that thatch its hum-  
ble bower :

We can but say we found it in the  
heart,

Spring of all sweetest thoughts, arch foe  
of blame,

Sower of flowers in the dusty mart,  
Pure vestal of the poet's holy flame, —

This is enough, and we have done our  
part

If we but keep it spotless as it came.

1842.

---

XXI.

OUR love is not a fading, earthly  
flower :

Its winged seed dropped down from  
Paradise,

And, nursed by day and night, by sun  
and shower,

Doth momentarily to fresher beauty  
rise :

To us the leafless autumn is not  
bare,

Nor winter's rattling boughs lack lusty  
green.

Our summer hearts make summer's  
fulness, where

No leaf, or bud, or blossom may be  
seen :

For nature's life in love's deep life doth  
lie,

Love, — whose forgetfulness is beauty's  
death,

Whose mystic key these cells of Thou  
and I

Into the infinite freedom openeth,  
And makes the body's dark and narrow

grate  
The wind-flung leaves of Heaven's  
palace-gate.

1842.



## XXII.

## IN ABSENCE.

THESE rugged, wintry days I scarce  
 could bear,  
 Did I not know, that, in the early spring,  
 When wild March winds upon their  
 errands sing,  
 Thou wouldst return, bursting on this  
 still air,  
 Like those same winds, when, startled  
 from their lair,  
 They hunt up violets, and free swift  
 brooks,  
 From icy cares, even as thy clear looks  
 Bid my heart bloom, and sing, and  
 break all care :  
 When drops with welcome rain the  
 April day,  
 My flowers shall find their April in  
 thine eyes,  
 Save there the rain in dreamy clouds  
 doth stay,  
 As loath to fall out of those happyskies ;  
 Yet sure, my love, thou art most like to  
 May,  
 That comes with steady sun when April  
 dies.

1843.

## XXIII.

## WENDELL PHILLIPS.

HE stood upon the world's broad  
 threshold ; wide  
 The din of battle and of slaughter rose ;  
 He saw God stand upon the weaker  
 side,  
 That sank in seeming loss before its  
 foes ;  
 Many there were who made great haste  
 and sold  
 Unto the cunning enemy their swords,  
 He scorned their gifts of fame, and  
 power, and gold,  
 And, underneath their soft and flowery  
 words,  
 Heard the cold serpent hiss ; therefore  
 he went  
 And humbly joined him to the weaker  
 part,

8

Fanatic named, and fool, yet well con-  
 tent  
 So he could be the nearer to God's  
 heart,  
 And feel its solemn pulses sending  
 blood  
 Through all the wide-spread veins of  
 endless good.

## XXIV.

## THE STREET.

THEY pass me by like shadows, crowds  
 on crowds,  
 Dim ghosts of men, that hover to and  
 fro,  
 Hugging their bodies round them like  
 thin shrouds  
 Wherein their souls were buried long  
 ago :  
 They trampled on their youth, and  
 faith, and love,  
 They cast their hope of human-kind  
 away,  
 With Heaven's clear messages they  
 madly strove,  
 And conquered, — and their spirits  
 turned to clay :  
 Lo ! how they wander round the world,  
 their grave,  
 Whose ever-gaping maw by such is fed,  
 Gibbering at living men, and idly rave,  
 " We, only, truly live, but ye are dead."  
 Alas ! poor fools, the anointed eye  
 may trace  
 A dead soul's epitaph in every face !

## XXV.

I GRIEVE not that ripe Knowledge  
 takes away  
 The charm that Nature to my child-  
 hood wore,  
 For, with that insight, cometh, day by  
 day,  
 A greater bliss than wonder was before ;  
 The real doth not clip the poet's  
 wings, —  
 To win the secret of a weed's plain heart

Reveals some clew to spiritual things,  
 And stumbling guess becomes firm-  
 footed art:  
 Flowers are not flowers unto the poet's  
 eyes,  
 Their beauty thrills him by an inward  
 sense;  
 He knows that outward seemings are  
 but lies,  
 Or, at the most, but earthly shadows,  
 whence  
 The soul that looks within for truth  
 may guess  
 The presence of some wondrous heav-  
 enliness.

## XXVI.

TO J. R. GIDDINGS.

GIDDINGS, far rougher names than  
 thine have grown  
 Smoother than honey on the lips of men;  
 And thou shalt aye be honorably  
 known,  
 As one who bravely used his tongue  
 and pen,  
 As best befits a freeman, — even for  
 those,  
 To whom our Law's unblushing front  
 denies  
 A right to plead against the life-long  
 woes  
 Which are the Negro's glimpse of  
 Freedom's skies:  
 Fear nothing, and hope all things, as  
 the Right  
 Alone may do securely; every hour  
 The thrones of Ignorance and ancient  
 Night  
 Lose somewhat of their long usurp'd  
 power,  
 And Freedom's lightest word can make  
 them shiver  
 With a base dread that clings to them  
 forever.

## XXVII.

I THOUGHT our love at full, but I did err;  
 Joy's wreath drooped o'er mine eyes:  
 I could not see

That sorrow in our happy world must be  
 Love's deepest spokesman and inter-  
 preter?  
 But, as a mother feels her child first  
 stir  
 Under her heart, so felt I instantly  
 Deep in my soul another bond to thee  
 Thrill with that life we saw depart from  
 her;  
 O mother of our angel child! twice  
 dear!  
 Death knits as well as parts, and still,  
 I wis,  
 Her tender radiance shall infold us  
 here,  
 Even as the light, borne up by inward  
 bliss,  
 Threads the void glooms of space with-  
 out a fear,  
 To print on farthest stars her pitying  
 kiss.

## L'ENVOI.

WHETHER my heart hath wiser grown  
 or not,  
 In these three years, since I to thee  
 inscribed,  
 Mine own betrothed, the firstlings of  
 my muse, —  
 Poor windfalls of unripe experience,  
 Young buds plucked hastily by child-  
 ish hands  
 Not patient to await more full-blown  
 flowers, —  
 At least it hath seen more of life and  
 men,  
 And pondered more, and grown a shade  
 more sad;  
 Yet with no loss of hope or settled  
 trust  
 In the benignness of that Providence,  
 Which shapes from out our elements  
 awry  
 The grace and order that we wonder at,  
 The mystic harmony of right and  
 wrong,  
 Both working out His wisdom and our  
 good:  
 A trust, Beloved, chiefly learned of thee,  
 Who hast that gift of patient tenderness,  
 The instinctive wisdom of a woman's  
 heart.

They tell us that our land was made  
 for song,  
 With its huge rivers and sky-piercing  
 peaks,  
 Its sealike lakes and mighty cataracts,  
 Its forests vast and hoar, and prairies  
 wide,  
 And mounds that tell of wondrous  
 tribes extinct.  
 But Poesy springs not from rocks and  
 woods ;  
 Her womb and cradle are the human  
 heart,  
 And she can find a nobler theme for  
 song  
 In the most loathsome man that blasts  
 the sight  
 Than in the broad expanse of sea and  
 shore  
 Between the frozen deserts of the poles.  
 All nations have their message from on  
 high,  
 Each the messiah of some central  
 thought,  
 For the fulfilment and delight of Man :  
 One has to teach that labor is divine ;  
 Another Freedom ; and another Mind ;  
 And all, that God is open-eyed and  
 just,  
 The happy centre and calm heart of all.

Are, then, our woods, our mountains,  
 and our streams,  
 Needful to teach our poets how to  
 sing ?  
 O maiden rare, far other thoughts were  
 ours,  
 When we have sat by ocean's foaming  
 marge,  
 And watched the waves leap roaring on  
 the rocks,  
 Than young Leander and his Hero had,  
 Gazing from Sestos to the other shore.  
 The moon looks down and ocean wor-  
 ships her,  
 Stars rise and set, and seasons come  
 and go  
 Even as they did in Homer's elder  
 time,  
 But we behold them not with Grecian  
 eyes :  
 Then they were types of beauty and of  
 strength,  
 But now of freedom, unconfined and  
 pure,

Subject alone to Order's higher law.  
 What cares the Russian serf or South-  
 ern slave  
 Though we should speak as man spake  
 never yet  
 Of gleaming Hudson's broad magnifi-  
 cence,  
 Or green Niagara's never-ending roar ?  
 Our country hath a gospel of her own  
 To preach and practise before all the  
 world, —  
 The freedom and divinity of man,  
 The glorious claims of human brother-  
 hood, —  
 Which to pay nobly, as a freeman  
 should,  
 Gains the sole wealth that will not fly  
 away, —  
 And the soul's fealty to none but God.  
 These are realities, which make the  
 shows  
 Of outward Nature, be they ne'er so  
 grand,  
 Seem small, and worthless, and con-  
 temptible.  
 These are the mountain-summits for  
 our bards,  
 Which stretch far upward into heaven  
 itself,  
 And give such wide-spread and exult-  
 ing view  
 Of hope, and faith, and onward des-  
 tiny,  
 That shrunk Parnassus to a molehill  
 dwindles.  
 Our new Atlantis, like a morning-star,  
 Silvers the murky face of slow-yielding  
 Night,  
 The herald of a fuller truth than yet  
 Hath gleamed upon the upraised face  
 of Man  
 Since the earth glittered in her stain-  
 less prime, —  
 Of a more glorious sunrise than of old  
 Drew wondrous melodies from Mem-  
 non huge.  
 Yea, draws them still, though now he  
 sits waist-deep  
 In the ingulfing flood of whirling sand,  
 And looks across the wastes of endless  
 gray,  
 Sole wreck, where once his hundred-  
 gated Thebes  
 Pained with her mighty hum the calm,  
 blue heaven :

Shall the dull stone pay grateful ori-  
 sons,  
 And we till noonday bar the splendor  
 out,  
 Lest it reproach and chide our sluggard  
 hearts,  
 Warm-nestled in the down of Preju-  
 dice,  
 And be content, though clad with an-  
 gel-wings,  
 Close-clipped, to hop about from perch  
 to perch,  
 In paltry cages of dead men's dead  
 thoughts?  
 O, rather, like the skylark, soar and  
 sing,  
 And let our gushing songs besit the  
 dawn  
 And sunrise, and the yet unshaken dew  
 Brimming the chalice of each full-blown  
 hope,  
 Whose blithe front turns to greet the  
 growing day!  
 Never had poets such high call before,  
 Never can poets hope for higher one,  
 And, if they be but faithful to their trust,  
 Earth will remember them with love  
 and joy,  
 And O, far better, God will not forget.  
 For he who settles Freedom's prin-  
 ciples  
 Writes the death-warrant of all ty-  
 ranny;  
 Who speaks the truth stabs Falsehood  
 to the heart,  
 And his mere word makes despots trem-  
 ble more  
 Than ever Brutus with his dagger  
 could.  
 Wait for no hints from waterfalls or  
 woods,  
 Nor dream that tales of red men, brute  
 and fierce,  
 Repay the finding of this Western  
 World,  
 Or needed half the globe to give them  
 birth:  
 Spirit supreme of Freedom! not for  
 this  
 Did great Columbus tame his eagle soul  
 To jostle with the daws that perch in  
 courts;  
 Not for this, friendless, on an unknown  
 sea,

Coping with mad waves and more mu-  
 tinous spirits,  
 Battled he with the dreadful ache at  
 heart  
 Which tempts, with devilish subtleties  
 of doubt,  
 The hermit of that loneliest solitude,  
 The silent desert of a great New  
 Thought;  
 Though loud Niagara were to-day  
 struck dumb,  
 Yet would this cataract of boiling life  
 Rush plunging on and on to endless  
 deeps,  
 And utter thunder till the world shall  
 cease, —  
 A thunder worthy of the poet's song,  
 And which alone can fill it with true  
 life.  
 The high evangel to our country granted  
 Could make apostles, yea, with tongues  
 of fire,  
 Of hearts half-darkened back again to  
 clay!  
 'T is the soul only that is national,  
 And he who pays true loyalty to that  
 Alone can claim the wreath of patriot-  
 ism.

Beloved! if I wander far and oft  
 From that which I believe, and feel,  
 and know,  
 Thou wilt forgive, not with a sorrow-  
 ing heart,  
 But with a strengthened hope of better  
 things;  
 Knowing that I, though often blind  
 and false  
 To those I love, and O, more false than  
 all  
 Unto myself, have been most true to  
 thee,  
 And that whoso in one thing hath been  
 true  
 Can be as true in all. Therefore thy  
 hope  
 May yet not prove unfruitful, and thy  
 love  
 Meet, day by day, with less unworthy  
 thanks,  
 Whether, as now, we journey hand in  
 hand,  
 Or, parted in the body, yet are one  
 In spirit and the love of holy things.

## THE VISION OF SIR LAUNFAL.

### PRELUDE TO PART FIRST.

OVER his keys the musing organist,  
Beginning doubtfully and far away,  
First lets his fingers wander as they list,  
And builds a bridge from Dreamland  
for his lay :  
Then, as the touch of his loved instrument  
Gives hope and fervor, nearer draws  
his theme,  
First guessed by faint auroral flushes  
sent  
Along the wavering vista of his dream.

---

Not only around our infancy  
Doth heaven with all its splendors lie ;  
Daily, with souls that cringe and plot,  
We Sinais climb and know it not.

O'er our manhood bend the skies ;  
Against our fallen and traitor lives  
The great winds utter prophecies ;  
With our faint hearts the mountain  
strives,  
Its arms outstretched, the druid wood  
Waits with its benedictio,  
And to our age's drowsy blood  
Still shouts the inspiring sea.

Earth gets its price for what Earth  
gives us ;  
The beggar is taxed for a corner to  
die in,  
The priest hath his fee who comes and  
shrives us,  
We bargain for the graves we lie in :  
At the devil's booth are all things sold,  
Each ounce of dross costs its ounce of  
gold ;  
For a cap and bells our lives we  
pay,

Bubbles we buy with a whole soul's  
tasking :

'Tis heaven alone that is given away,  
'Tis only God may be had for the ask-  
ing,  
No price is set on the lavish summer ;  
June may be had by the poorest comer.

And what is so rare as a day in June ?  
Then, if ever, come perfect days ;  
Then Heaven tries the earth if it be in  
tune,

And over it softly her warm ear lays :  
Whether we look, or whether we listen,  
We hear life murmur, or see it glisten ;  
Every clod feels a stir of might,

An instinct within it that reaches and  
towers,

And, groping blindly above it for light,  
Climbs to a soul in grass and flowers ;  
The flush of life may well be seen  
Thrilling back over hills and valleys ;  
The cowslip startles in meadows green,  
The buttercup catches the sun in its  
chalice,

And there's never a leaf nor a blade  
too mean

To be some happy creature's palace :  
The little bird sits at his door in the sun,  
As if like a blossom among the leaves,  
And lets his illumined being o'errun  
With the deluge of summer it re-  
ceives ;

His mate feels the eggs beneath her  
wings,

And the heart in her dumb breast flut-  
ters and sings ;

He sings to the wide world, and she to  
her nest, —

In the nice ear of Nature which song is  
the best ?

Now is the high-tide of the year,  
And whatever of life hath ebbed away

Comes flooding back with a ripply cheer,  
 Into every bare inlet and creek and bay :

Now the heart is so full that a drop  
 overfills it,

We are happy now because God wills  
 it ;

No matter how barren the past may  
 have been,

'T is enough for us now that the leaves  
 are green ;

We sit in the warm shade and feel right  
 well

How the sap creeps up and the blos-  
 soms swell ;

We may shut our eyes, but we cannot  
 help knowing

That skies are clear and grass is grow-  
 ing ;

The breeze comes whispering in our ear,  
 That dandelions are blossoming near,

That maize has sprouted, that streams  
 are flowing,

That the river is bluer than the sky,  
 That the robin is plastering his house  
 hard by ;

And if the breeze kept the good news  
 back,

For other couriers we should not lack ;  
 We could guess it all by yon heifer's  
 lowing, —

And hark ! how clear bold chanticleer,  
 Warmed with the new wine of the year,

Tells all in his lusty crowing !

Joy comes, grief goes, we know not how ;  
 Everything is happy now,

Everything is upward striving ;  
 'T is as easy now for the heart to be true

As for grass to be green or skies to be  
 blue, —

'T is the natural way of living :  
 Who knows whither the clouds have  
 fled ?

In the unscarred heaven they leave  
 no wake ;

And the eyes forget the tears they have  
 shed,

The heart forgets its sorrow and ache ;  
 The soul partakes the season's youth,

And the sulphurous rifts of passion  
 and woe

Lie deep 'neath a silence pure and  
 smooth,

Like burnt-out craters healed with  
 snow.

What wonder if Sir Launfal now  
 Remembered the keeping of his vow ?

## PART FIRST.

### I.

"My golden spurs now bring to me,  
 And bring to me my richest mail,  
 For to-morrow I go over land and sea

In search of the Holy Grail :  
 Shall never a bed for me be spread,  
 Nor shall a pillow be under my head,  
 Till I begin my vow to keep ;  
 Here on the rushes will I sleep,  
 And perchance there may come a vision  
 true

Ere day create the world anew."

Slowly Sir Launfal's eyes grew dim,  
 Slumber fell like a cloud on him,  
 And into his soul the vision flew.

### II.

The crows flapped over by twos and  
 threes,

In the pool drowsed the cattle up to  
 their knees,

The little birds sang as if it were  
 The one day of summer in all the  
 year,

And the very leaves seemed to sing on  
 the trees :

The castle alone in the landscape lay  
 Like an outpost of winter, dull and  
 gray :

'T was the proudest hall in the North  
 Countree,

And never its gates might opened be,  
 Save to lord or lady of high degree ;  
 Summer besieged it on every side,  
 But the churlish stone her assaults de-  
 fied ;

She could not scale the chilly wall,  
 Though around it for leagues her pa-  
 villions tall

Stretched left and right,  
 Over the hills and out of sight ;

Green and broad was every tent,  
 And out of each a murmur went  
 Till the breeze fell off at night.

## III.

The drawbridge dropped with a surly  
clang,  
And through the dark arch a charger  
sprang,  
Bearing Sir Launfal, the maiden knight,  
In his gilded mail, that flamed so bright  
It seemed the dark castle had gathered  
all  
Those shafts the fierce sun had shot  
over its wall  
In his siege of three hundred sum-  
mers long,  
And, binding them all in one blazing  
sheaf,  
Had cast them forth : so, young and  
strong,  
And lightsome as a locust-leaf,  
Sir Launfal flashed forth in his un-  
scarred mail,  
To seek in all climes for the Holy Grail.

## IV.

It was morning on hill and stream and  
tree,  
And morning in the young knight's  
heart ;  
Only the castle moodily  
Rebuffed the gifts of the sunshine free,  
And gloomed by itself apart ;  
The season brimmed all other things  
up  
Full as the rain fills the pitcher-plant's  
cup.

## V.

As Sir Launfal made morn through the  
darksome gate,  
He was 'ware of a leper, crouched  
by the same,  
Who begged with his hand and moaned  
as he sate ;  
And a loathing over Sir Launfal  
came ;  
The sunshine went out of his soul with  
a thrill,  
The flesh 'neath his armor 'gan  
shrink and crawl,  
And midway its leap his heart stood still  
Like a frozen waterfall ;  
For this man, so foul and bent of stature,  
Rasped harshly against his dainty na-  
ture,

And seemed the one blot on the sum-  
mer morn, —  
So he tossed him a piece of gold in  
scorn.

## VI.

The leper raised not the gold from the  
dust :  
" Better to me the poor man's crust,  
Better the blessing of the poor,  
Though I turn me empty from his door ;  
That is no true alms which the hand  
can hold ;  
He gives nothing but worthless gold  
Who gives from a sense of duty ;  
But he who gives a slender mite,  
And gives to that which is out of sight,  
That thread of the all-sustaining  
Beauty  
Which runs through all and doth all  
unite, —  
The hand cannot clasp the whole of his  
alms,  
The heart outstretches its eager palms,  
For a god goes with it and makes it  
store  
To the soul that was starving in dark-  
ness before. "

## PRELUDE TO PART SECOND.

DOWN swept the chill wind from the  
mountain peak,  
From the snow five thousand sum-  
mers old ;  
On open wold and hill-top bleak  
It had gathered all the cold,  
And whirled it like sleet on the wan-  
derer's cheek ;  
It carried a shiver everywhere  
From the unleaved boughs and pastures  
bare ;  
The little brook heard it and built a  
roof  
'Neath which he could house him, win-  
ter-proof ;  
All night by the white stars' frosty  
gleams  
He groined his arches and matched his  
beams ;  
Slender and clear were his crystal spars  
As the lashes of light that trim the  
stars :

He sculptured every summer delight  
In his halls and chambers out of sight;  
Sometimes his tinkling waters slipt  
Down through a frost-leaved forest-

crypt,  
Long, sparkling aisles of steel-stemmed  
trees

Bending to counterfeit a breeze;  
Sometimes the roof no fretwork knew  
But silvery mosses that downward grew;  
Sometimes it was carved in sharp relief  
With quaint arabesques of ice-fern leaf;  
Sometimes it was simply smooth and  
clear

For the gladness of heaven to shine  
through, and here  
He had caught the nodding bulrush-  
tops

And hung them thickly with diamond  
drops,

That crystallised the beams of moon and  
sun,

And made a star of every one:  
No mortal builder's most rare device  
Could match this winter-palace of ice;  
'T was as if every image that mirrored  
lay

In his depths serene through the sum-  
mer day,

Each fleeting shadow of earth and sky,  
Lest the happy model should be lost,  
Had been mimicked in fairy masonry  
By the elfin builders of the frost.

Within the hall are song and laughter,  
The cheeks of Christmas glow red  
and jolly,

And sprouting is every corbel and rafter  
With lightsome green of ivy and  
holly;

Through the deep gulf of the chimney  
wide

Wallows the Yule-log's roaring tide;  
The broad flame-pennons droop and  
flap

And belly and tug as a flag in the  
wind;

Like a locust shrills the imprisoned  
sap,

Hunted to death in its galleries  
blind;

And swift little troops of silent sparks,  
Now pausing, now scattering away  
as in fear,

Go threading the soot-forest's tangled  
darks  
Like herds of startled deer.

But the wind without was eager and  
sharp,

Of Sir Launfal's gray hair it makes a  
harp,

And rattles and wrings

The icy strings,

Singing, in dreary monotone,

A Christmas carol of its own,

Whose burden still, as he might  
guess,

Was—"Shelterless, shelterless, shel-  
terless!"

The voice of the seneschal flared like a  
torch

As he shouted the wanderer away from  
the porch,

And he sat in the gateway and saw all  
night

The great hall-fire, so cheery and  
bold,

Through the window-slits of the cas-  
tle old,

Build out its piers of ruddy light  
Against the drift of the cold.

## PART SECOND.

### I.

THERE was never a leaf on bush or  
tree,

The bare boughs rattled shudderingly;

The river was numb and could not  
speak,

For the weaver Winter its shroud  
had spun;

A single crow on the tree-top bleak  
From his shining feathers shed off  
the cold sun;

Again it was morning, but shrunk and  
cold,

As if her veins were sapless and old,  
And she rose up decrepitley

For a last dim look at earth and sea.

### II.

Sir Launfal turned from his own hard  
gate,

For another heir in his earldom sate;



An old, bent man, worn out and frail,  
He came back from seeking the Holy  
Grail;  
Little he recked of his earldom's loss,  
No more on his surcoat was blazoned  
the cross,  
But deep in his soul the sign he wore,  
The badge of the suffering and the poor.

## III.

Sir Launfal's raiment thin and spare  
Was idle mail 'gainst the barbed air,  
For it was just at the Christmas time;  
So he mused, as he sat, of a sunnier  
clime,  
And sought for a shelter from cold and  
snow  
In the light and warmth of long-ago;  
He sees the snake-like caravan crawl  
O'er the edge of the desert, black and  
small,  
Then nearer and nearer, till, one by  
one,  
He can count the camels in the sun,  
As over the red-hot sands they pass  
To where, in its slender necklace of  
grass,  
The little spring laughed and leapt in  
the shade,  
And with its own self like an infant  
played,  
And waved its signal of palms.

## IV.

"For Christ's sweet sake, I beg an  
alms"; —  
The happy camels may reach the  
spring,  
But Sir Launfal sees only the grewsome  
thing,  
The leper, lank as the rain-blanch'd  
bone,  
That cowers beside him, a thing as  
lone  
And white as the ice-isles of Northern  
seas  
In the desolate horror of his disease.

## V.

And Sir Launfal said, — "I behold in  
thee  
An image of Him who died on the  
tree;

Thou also hast had thy crown of  
thorns, —  
Thou also hast had the world's buffets  
and scorns, —  
And to thy life were not denied  
The wounds in the hands and feet and  
side:  
Mild Mary's Son, acknowledge me;  
Behold, through him, I give to thee!"

## VI.

Then the soul of the leper stood up in  
his eyes  
And looked at Sir Launfal, and  
straightway he  
Remembered in what a haughtier guise  
He had flung an alms to leprosie,  
When he girt his young life up in  
gilded mail  
And set forth in search of the Holy  
Grail.  
The heart within him was ashes and  
dust;  
He parted in twain his single crust,  
He broke the ice on the streamlet's  
brink,  
And gave the leper to eat and drink,  
'T was a mouldy crust of coarse brown  
bread,  
'T was water out of a wooden bowl, —  
Yet with fine wheaten bread was the  
leper fed,  
And 't was red wine he drank with  
his thirsty soul.

## VII.

As Sir Launfal mused with a downcast  
face,  
A light shone round about the place;  
The leper no longer crouched at his side,  
But stood before him glorified,  
Shining and tall and fair and straight  
As the pillar that stood by the Beauti-  
ful Gate, —  
Himself the Gate whereby men can  
Enter the temple of God in Man.

## VIII.

His words were shed softer than leaves  
from the pine,  
And they fell on Sir Launfal as snows  
on the brine,

Which mingle their softness and quiet  
 in one  
 With the shaggy unrest they float down  
 upon ;  
 And the voice that was calmer than  
 silence said,  
 "Lo it is I, be not afraid !  
 In many climes, without avail,  
 Thou hast spent thy life for the Holy  
 Grail ;  
 Behold, it is here, — this cup which thou  
 Didst fill at the streamlet for me but  
 now ;  
 This crust is my body broken for thee,  
 This water His blood that died on the  
 tree ;  
 The Holy Supper is kept, indeed,  
 In whatso we share with another's  
 need ;  
 Not what we give, but what we share, —  
 For the gift without the giver is bare ;  
 Who gives himself with his alms feeds  
 three, —  
 Himself, his hungering neighbor, and  
 me."

## IX.

Sir Launfal awoke as from a swoond : —  
 "The Grail in my castle here is found !  
 Hang my idle armor up on the wall,  
 Let it be the spider's banquet-hall ;  
 He must be fenced with stronger mail  
 Who would seek and find the Holy  
 Grail."

## X.

The castle gate stands open now,  
 And the wanderer is welcome to the  
 hall  
 As the hangbird is to the elm-tree  
 bough ;

No longer scowl the turrets tall,  
 The Summer's long siege at last is o'er ;  
 When the first poor outcast went in at  
 the door,  
 She entered with him in disguise,  
 And mastered the fortress by surprise ;  
 There is no spot she loves so well on  
 ground,  
 She lingers and smiles there the whole  
 year round ;  
 The meanest serf on Sir Launfal's land  
 Has hall and bower at his command ;  
 And there's no poor man in the North  
 Countree  
 But is lord of the earldom as much as  
 he.

---

NOTE. — According to the mythology of the Romancers, the *San Greal*, or Holy Grail, was the cup out of which Jesus partook of the last supper with his disciples. It was brought into England by Joseph of Arimathea, and remained there, an object of pilgrimage and adoration, for many years in the keeping of his lineal descendants. It was incumbent upon those who had charge of it to be chaste in thought, word, and deed ; but one of the keepers having broken this condition, the Holy Grail disappeared. From that time it was a favorite enterprise of the knights of Arthur's court to go in search of it. Sir Galahad was at last successful in finding it, as may be read in the seventeenth book of the *Romance of King Arthur*. Tennyson has made Sir Galahad the subject of one of the most exquisite of his poems.

The plot (if I may give that name to anything so slight) of the foregoing poem is my own, and, to serve its purposes, I have enlarged the circle of competition in search of the miraculous cup in such a manner as to include, not only other persons than the heroes of the Round Table, but also a period of time subsequent to the date of King Arthur's reign !

READER! *walk up at once (it will soon be too late)*  
*and buy at a perfectly ruinous rate*

A

# FABLE FOR CRITICS;

OR, BETTER,

*(I like, as a thing that the reader's first fancy may strike,  
an old-fashioned title-page,  
such as presents a tabular view of the volume's contents,)*

## A GLANCE

AT A FEW OF OUR LITERARY PROGENIES

*(Mrs. Malaprop's word)*

FROM

THE TUB OF DIOGENES;

A VOCAL AND MUSICAL MEDLEY,

THAT IS,

A SERIES OF JOKES

**By A Wonderful Quiz,**

*who accompanies himself with a rub-a-dub-dub, full of spirit and grace,  
on the top of the tub.*

Set forth in October, the 31st day,  
In the year '48, G. P. Putnam, Broadway.

TO

CHARLES F. BRIGGS,

THIS VOLUME IS AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED.

and wise) as read books with something behind the mere eyes, of whom in the country, perhaps, there are two, including myself, gentle reader, and you. All the characters sketched in this slight *jeu d'esprit*, though, it may be, they seem, here and there, rather free, and drawn from a Mephistophelian stand-point, are *meant* to be faithful, and that is the grand point, and none but an owl would feel sore at a rub from a jester who tells you, without any subterfuge, that he sits in Diogenes' tub.

### A PRELIMINARY NOTE TO THE SECOND EDITION,

though it well may be reckoned, of all composition, the species at once most delightful and healthy, is a thing which an author, unless he be wealthy and willing to pay for that kind of delight, is not, in all instances, called on to write. Though there are, it is said, who, their spirits to cheer, slip in a new title-page three times a year, and in this way snuff up an imaginary savor of that sweetest of dishes, the popular favor, — much as if a starved painter should fall to and treat the Ugolino inside to a picture of meat.

You remember (if not, pray turn over and look) that, in writing the preface which ushered my book, I treated you, excellent Public, not merely with a cool disregard, but downright cavalierly. Now I would not take back the least thing I then said, though I thereby could butter both sides of my bread, for I never could see that an author owed aught to the people he solaced, diverted, or taught; and, as for mere fame, I have long ago learned that the persons by whom it is finally earned are those with whom *your* verdict weighed not a pin, unsustained by the higher court sitting within.

But I wander from what I intended to say, — that you have, namely, shown such a liberal way of thinking, and so much æsthetic perception of anonymous worth in the handsome reception

you gave to my book, spite of son-<sup>a</sup> private piques (having bought the first thousand in barely two weeks), that I think, past a doubt, if you measured the phiz of yours most devotedly, Wonderful Quiz, you would find that its vertical section was shorter, by an inch and two tenths, or 'twixt that and a quarter.

You have watched a child playing — in those wondrous years when belief is not bound to the eyes and the ears, and the vision divine is so clear and unmarred, that each baker of pies in the dirt is a bard? Give a knife and a shingle, he fits out a fleet, and, on that little mud-puddle over the street, his invention, in purest good faith, will make sail round the globe with a puff of his breath for a gale, will visit in barely ten minutes, all climes, and find Northwestern passages hundreds of times. Or, suppose the young Poet fresh stored with delights from that Bible of childhood, the Arabian Nights, he will turn to a crony and cry, "Jack, let's play that I am a Genius!" Jacky straightway makes Aladdin's lamp out of a stone, and, for hours, they enjoy each his own supernatural powers. This is all very pretty and pleasant, but then suppose our two urchins have grown into men, and both have turned authors, — one says to his brother, "Let's play we're the American somethings or other, — say Homer or Sophocles, Goethe or Scott (only let them be big enough, no matter what). Come, you shall be Byron or Pope, which you choose: I'll be Coleridge, and both shall write mutual reviews." So they both (as mere strangers) before many days, send each other a cord of anonymous bays. Each, piling his epithets, smiles in his sleeve to see what his friend can be made to believe; each, reading the other's unbiased review, thinks — Here's pretty high praise, but no more than is true. Well, we laugh at them both, and yet make no great fuss when the same farce is acted to benefit us. Even I, who, if asked, scarce a month since, what Fudge meant, should have

answered, the dear Public's critical judgment, begin to think sharp-witted Horace spoke sooth when he said, that the Public *sometimes* hit the truth.

In reading these lines, you perhaps have a vision of a person in pretty good health and condition, and yet, since I put forth my primary edition, I have been crushed, scorched, withered, used up and put down (by Smith with the cordial assistance of Brown), in all, if you put any faith in my rhymes, to the number of ninety-five several times, and, while I am writing, — I tremble to think of it, for I may at this moment be just on the brink of it, — Molybdostom, angry at being omitted, has begun a critique, — am I not to be pitied? \*

Now I shall not crush *them* since, indeed, for that matter, no pressure I know of could render them flatter; nor wither, nor scorch them, — no action of fire could make either them or their articles drier; nor waste time in putting them down — I am thinking not their own self-inflation will keep them from sinking; for there's this contradiction about the whole bevy, — though without the least weight, they are awfully heavy. No, my dear honest bore, *surdo fabulam narras*, they are no more to me than a rat in the arras. I can walk with the Doctor, get facts from the Don, or draw out the Lambish quintessence of John, and feel nothing more than a half-comic sorrow, to think that they all will be lying to-morrow tossed carelessly up on the waste-paper shelves, and forgotten by all but their half-dozen selves. Once snug in my attic, my fire in a roar, I leave the whole pack of them outside the door. With Hakluyt or Purchas I wander away to the black northern seas or barbaric Cathay; get *son* with O'Shanter, and sober me then with that builder of brick-kilnish dramas, rare Ben; snuff Herbert, as holy as a flower on a grave; with Fletcher wax tender, o'er Chap-

man grow brave; with Marlowe or Kyd take a fine poet-rave; in Very, most Hebrew of Saxons, find peace; with Lycidas welter on vexed Irish seas; with Webster grow wild, and climb earthward again, down by mystical Browne's Jacob's-ladder-like brain, to that spiritual Pepys (Cotton's version) Montaigne; find a new depth in Wordsworth, undreamed of before, — that divinely inspired, wise, deep, tender, grand - bore. Or, out of my study, the scholar thrown off, Nature holds up her shield 'gainst the sneer and the scoff; the landscape, forever consoling and kind, pours her wine and her oil on the smarts of the mind. The waterfalls, scattering its vanishing gems; the tall grove of hemlocks, with moss on their stems, like plashes of sunlight; the pond in the woods, where no foot but mine and the bittern's intrudes; these are all my kind neighbors, and leave me no wish to say aught to you all, my poor critics, but — pish! I have buried the hatchet: I am twisting an allumette out of one of you now, and relighting my calumet. In your private capacities, come when you please, I will give you my hand and a fresh pipe apiece.

As I ran through the leaves of my poor little book, to take a fond author's first tremulous look, it was quite an excitement to hunt the *errata*, sprawled in as birds' tracks are in some kinds of strata (only these made things crookeder). Fancy an heir, that a father had seen born well-featured and fair, turning suddenly wry-nosed, club-footed, squint-eyed, hair-lipped, wapper-jawed, carrot haired, from a pride become an aversion, — my case was yet worse. A club-foot (by way of a change) in a verse, I might have forgiven, an *o's* being wry, a limp in an *e*, or a cock in an *z*, — but to have the sweet babe of my brain served in *pi*! I am not queasy-stomached, but such a Thyestean banquet as that was quite out of the question.

In the edition now issued, no pains are neglected, and my verses, as orators say, stand corrected. Yet some blun-

\* The wise Scandinavians probably called their bards by the queer-looking title of Scall, in a delicate way, as it were, just to hint to the world th; hot water they always get into.

ders remain of the public's own make, which I wish to correct for my personal sake. For instance, a character drawn in pure fun and condensing the traits of a dozen in one, has been, as I hear, by some persons applied to a good friend of mine, whom to stab in the side, as we walked along chatting and joking together, would not be *my* way. I can hardly tell whether a question will ever arise in which he and I should by any strange fortune agree, but meanwhile my esteem for him grows as I know him, and, though not the best judge on earth of a poem, he knows what it is he is saying and why, and is honest and fearless, two good points which I have not found so rife I can

easily smother my love for them, whether on my side or t'other.

For my other *anonymi*, you may be sure that I know what is meant by a caricature, and what by a portrait. There *are* those who think it is capital fun to be spattering their ink on quiet, unquarrelsome folk, but the minute the game changes sides and the others begin it, they see something savage and horrible in it. As for me I respect neither women nor men for their gender, nor own any sex in a pen. I choose just to hint to some causeless unfriends that, as far as I know, there are always two ends (and one of them heaviest, too) to a staff, and two parties also to every good laugh.

## A FABLE FOR CRITICS.

PHÆBUS, sitting one day in a laurel-tree's shade,  
 Was reminded of Daphne, of whom it was made,  
 For the god being one day too warm in his wooing,  
 She took to the tree to escape his pursuing;  
 Be the cause what it might, from his offers she shrunk,  
 And, Ginevra-like, shut herself up in a trunk;  
 And, though 't was a step into which he had driven her,  
 He somehow or other had never forgiven her;  
 Her memory he nursed as a kind of a tonic,  
 Something bitter to chew when he'd play the Byronic,  
 And I can't count the obstinate nymphs that he brought over,  
 By a strange kind of smile he put on when he thought of her.  
 "My case is like Dido's," he sometimes remarked:  
 "When I last saw my love, she was fairly embarked  
 In a laurel, as *she* thought—but (ah how Fate mocks!)  
 She has found it by this time a very bad box;  
 Let hunters from me take this saw when they need it,—  
 You're not always sure of your game when you've treed it.  
 Just conceive such a change taking place in one's mistress!  
 What romance would be left?—who can flatter or kiss trees?  
 And, for mercy's sake, how could one keep up a dialogue

With a dull wooden thing that will live and will die a log,—  
 Not to say that the thought would forever intrude  
 That you've less chance to win her the more she is wood?  
 Ah! it went to my heart, and the memory still grieves,  
 To see those loved graces all taking their leaves;  
 Those charms beyond speech, so enchanting but now,  
 As they left me forever, each making its bough!  
 If her tongue *had* a tang sometimes more than was right,  
 Her new bark is worse than ten times her old bite."

Now, Daphne,—before she was happily treeified,—  
 Over all other blossoms the lily had deified,  
 And when she expected the god on a visit  
 ('T was before he had made his intentions explicit),  
 Some buds she arranged with a vast deal of care,  
 To look as if artlessly twined in her hair,  
 Where they seemed, as he said, when he paid his addresses,  
 Like the day breaking through the long night of her tresses;  
 So whenever he wished to be quite irresistible,  
 Like a man with eight trumps in his hand at a whist-table  
 (I feared me at first that the rhyme was untwistable,  
 Though I might have lugged in an allusion to Cristabel),—



He would take up a lily, and gloomily  
look in it,  
As I shall at the —, when they cut  
up my book in it.

Well, here, after all the bad rhyme  
I've been spinning,  
I've got back at last to my story's be-  
ginning :  
Sitting there, as I say, in the shade of  
his mistress,  
As dull as a volume of old Chester mys-  
teries,  
Or as those puzzling specimens, which,  
in old histories,  
We read of his verses — the Oracles,  
namely, —  
(I wonder the Greeks should have  
swallowed them tamely.  
For one might bet safely whatever he  
has to risk,  
They were laid at his door by some an-  
cient Miss Asterisk,  
And so dull that the men who retailed  
them out-doors  
Got the ill name of augurs, because  
they were bores, —)  
First, he mused what the animal sub-  
stance or herb is  
Would induce a mustache, for you  
know he's *imberbis* :  
Then he shuddered to think how his  
youthful position  
Was assailed by the age of his son the  
physician ;  
At some poems he glanced, had been  
sent to him lately,  
And the metre and sentiment puzzled  
him greatly ;  
" Mehercle ! I'd make such proceed-  
ing felonious, —  
Have they all of them slept in the cave  
of Trophonius ?  
Look well to your seat, 't is like taking  
an airing  
On a corduroy road, and that out of re-  
pairing ;  
It leads one, 't is true, through the  
primitive forest,  
Grand natural features, — but, then, one  
has no rest ;  
You just catch a glimpse of some rav-  
ishing distance,  
When a jolt puts the whole of it out of  
existence, —

Why not use their ears, if they happen  
to have any ?"  
— Here the laurel-leaves murmured  
the name of poor Daphne.

" O, weep with me, Daphne," he  
sighed, " for you know it's  
A terrible thing to be pestered with  
poets !  
But, alas, she is dumb, and the proverb  
holds good,  
She never will cry till she's out of the  
wood !  
What would n't I give if I never had  
known of her ?  
'T were a kind of relief had I some-  
thing to groan over :  
If I had but some letters of hers, now,  
to toss over,  
I might turn for the nonce a Byronic  
philosopher,  
And bewitch all the flats by bemoaning  
the loss of her.  
One needs something tangible, though,  
to begin on, —  
A loom, as it were, for the fancy to spin  
on ;  
What boots all your grist ? it can never  
be ground  
Till a breeze makes the arms of the  
windmill go round  
(Or, if 't is a water-mill, alter the meta-  
phor,  
And say it won't stir, save the wheel be  
well wet afore,  
Or lug in some stuff about water " so  
dreamily," —  
It is not a metaphor, though, 't is a  
simile) :  
A lily, perhaps, would set *my* mill  
a-going,  
For just at this season, I think, they  
are blowing.  
Here, somebody, fetch one, not very  
far hence  
They're in bloom by the score, 't is  
but climbing a fence ;  
There's a poet hard by, who does noth-  
ing but fill his  
Whole garden, from one end to t'other,  
with lilies ;  
A very good plan, were it not for sati-  
ety,  
One longs for a weed here and there,  
for variety ;

Though a weed is no more than a flower  
in disguise,  
Which is seen through at once, if love  
give a man eyes."

Now there happened to be among  
Phœbus's followers,  
A gentleman, one of the omnivorous  
swallowers,  
Who bolt every book that comes out of  
the press,  
Without the least question of larger or  
less,  
Whose stomachs are strong at the ex-  
pense of their head,—  
For reading new books is like eating  
new bread,  
One can bear it at first, but by gradual  
steps he  
Is brought to death's door of a mental  
dyspepsy.  
On a previous stage of existence, our  
Hero  
Had ridden outside, with the glass be-  
low zero;  
He had been, 't is a fact you may safely  
rely on,  
Of a very old stock a most eminent  
scion,—  
A stock all fresh quacks their fierce  
boluses ply on,  
Who stretch the new boots Earth's  
unwilling to try on,  
Whom humbugs of all shapes and sorts  
keep their eye on,  
Whose hair's in the mortar of every  
new Zion,  
Who, when whistles are dear, go direct-  
ly and buy one,  
Who think slavery a crime that we  
must not say fie on,  
Who hunt, if they e'er hunt at all, with  
the lion  
(Though they hunt lions also, whenever  
they spy one),  
Who contrive to make every good for-  
tune a wry one,  
And at last choose the hard bed of  
honor to die on,  
Whose pedigree, traced to earth's  
earliest years,  
Is longer than anything else but their  
ears;—  
In short, he was sent into life with the  
wrong key,

He unlocked the door, and stopt forth  
a poor donkey.  
Though kicked and abused by his bi-  
pedal betters  
Yet he filled no mean place in the king-  
dom of letters;  
Far happier than many a literary  
hack,  
He bore only paper-mill rags on his  
back  
(For it makes a vast difference which  
side the mill  
One expends on the paper his labor  
and skill);  
So, when his soul waited a new trans-  
migration,  
And Destiny balanced 'twixt this and  
that station,  
Not having much time to expend upon  
bothers,  
Remembering he 'd had some connec-  
tion with authors,  
And considering his four legs had grown  
paralytic,—  
She set him on two, and he came forth  
a critic.

Through his babyhood no kind of  
pleasure he took  
In any amusement but tearing a book;  
For him there was no intermediate stage  
From babyhood up to straight-laced  
middle age;  
There were years when he did n't wear  
coat-tails behind,  
But a boy he could never be rightly de-  
fined;  
Like the Irish Good Folk, though in  
length scarce a span,  
From the womb he came gravely, a  
little old man;  
While other boys' trousers demanded  
the toil  
Of the motherly fingers on all kinds of  
soil,  
Red, yellow, brown, black, clayey,  
gravelly, loamy,  
He sat in the corner and read Viri  
Romæ.  
He never was known to unbend or to  
revel once  
In base, mables, hockey, or kick up  
the devil once;  
He was just one of those who excite  
the benevolence

Of your old prigs who sound the soul's  
 depths with a ledger,  
 And are on the lookout for some young  
 men to 'edger-  
 cate," as they call it, who won't be too  
 costly,  
 And who 'll afterward take to the  
 ministry mostly ;  
 Who always wear spectacles, always  
 look bilious,  
 Always keep on good terms with each  
*mater-familias*  
 Throughout the whole parish, and man-  
 age to rear  
 Ten boys like themselves, on four hun-  
 dred a year :  
 Who, fulfilling in turn the same fearful  
 conditions,  
 Either preach through their noses, or  
 go upon missions.

In this way our hero got safely to  
 college,  
 Where he bolted alike both his com-  
 mons and knowledge ;  
 A reading-machine, always wound up  
 and going,  
 He mastered whatever was not worth  
 the knowing,  
 Appeared in a gown, and a vest of  
 black satin,  
 To spout such a Gothic oration in  
 Latin  
 That Tully could never have made out  
 a word in it  
 (Though himself was the model the  
 author preferred in it),  
 And grasping the parchment which gave  
 him in fee  
 All the mystic and-so-forths contained  
 in A. B.,  
 He was launched (life is always com-  
 pared to a sea),  
 With just enough learning, and skill  
 for the using it,  
 To prove he 'd a brain, by forever con-  
 fusing it.  
 So worthy St. Benedict, piously burn-  
 ing  
 With the holiest zeal against secular  
 learning,  
*Nesciensque scienter*, as writers express  
 it,  
*Indotusque sapienter a Roma recessit.*

'T would be endless to tell you the  
 things that he knew,  
 All separate facts, undeniably true,  
 But with him or each other they 'd  
 nothing to do ;  
 No power of combining, arranging, dis-  
 cerning,  
 Digested the masses he learned into  
 learning ;  
 There was one thing in life he had  
 practical knowledge for  
 (And this, you will think, he need  
 scarce go to college for), —  
 Not a deed would he do, nor a word  
 would he utter,  
 Till he 'd weighed its relations to plain  
 bread and butter.  
 When he left Alma Mater, he practised  
 his wits  
 In compiling the journals' historical  
 bits, —  
 Of shops broken open, men falling in fits,  
 Great fortunes in England bequeathed  
 to poor printers,  
 And cold spells, the coldest for many  
 past winters, —  
 Then, rising by industry, knack, and  
 address,  
 Got notices up for an unbiased press,  
 With a mind so well poised, it seemed  
 equally made for  
 Applause or abuse, just which chanced  
 to be paid for :  
 From this point his progress was rapid  
 and sure,  
 To the post of a regular heavy reviewer.

And here I must say he wrote ex-  
 cellent articles  
 On the Hebraic points, or the force  
 of Greek particles,  
 They filled up the space nothing else  
 was prepared for ;  
 And nobody read that which nobody  
 cared for ;  
 If any old book reached a fiftieth edition,  
 He could fill forty pages with safe erudi-  
 tion :  
 He could gauge the old books by the  
 old set of rules,  
 And his very old nothings pleased very  
 old fools ;  
 But give him a new book, fresh out of  
 the heart,

And you put him at sea without compass or chart, —  
His blunders aspired to the rank of an art ;

For his lore was engraft, something foreign that grew in him,  
Exhausting the sap of the native and true in him,

So that when a man came with a soul that was new in him,  
Carving new forms of truth out of Nature's old granite,

New and old at their birth, like Le Verrier's planet,  
Which, to get a true judgment, themselves must create

In the soul of their critic the measure and weight,  
Being rather themselves a fresh standard of grace,

To compute their own judge, and assign him his place,  
Our reviewer would crawl all about it and round it,

And, reporting each circumstance just as he found it,  
Without the least malice, — his record would be

Profoundly æsthetic as that of a flea,  
Which, supping on Wordsworth, should print, for our sakes,

Recollections of nights with the Bard of the Lakes,  
Or, lodged by an Arab guide, ventured to render a  
General view of the ruins at Denderah.

As I said, he was never precisely unkind,  
The defect in his brain was just absence of mind ;

If he boasted, 't was simply that he was self-made,  
A position which I, for one, never gain-said,

My respect for my Maker supposing a skill  
In his works which our Hero would answer but ill ;

And I trust that the mould which he used may be cracked, or he,  
Made bold by success, may enlarge his phylactery,

And set up a kind of a man-manufactory, —

An event which I shudder to think about, seeing  
That Man is a moral, accountable being.

He meant well enough, but was still in the way,  
As a dunce always is, let him be where he may ;

Indeed, they appear to come into existence  
To impede other folks with their awkward assistance .

If you set up a dunce on the very North pole,  
All alone with himself, I believe, on my soul,

He'd manage to get betwixt somebody's shins,  
And pitch him down bodily, all in his sins,

To the grave polar bears sitting round on the ice,  
All shortening their grace, to be in for a slice ;

Or, if he found nobody else there to pother,  
Why, one of his legs would just trip up the other,

For there's nothing we read of in torture's inventions,  
Like a well-meaning dunce, with the best of intentions.

A terrible fellow to meet in society,  
Not the toast that he buttered was ever so dry at tea ;

There he'd sit at the table and stir in his sugar,  
Crouching close for a spring, all the while, like a cougar :

Be sure of your facts, of your measures and weights,  
Of your time, — he's as fond as an Arab of dates ; —

You'll be telling, perhaps, in your comical way,  
Of something you've seen in the course of the day ;

And, just as you're tapering out the conclusion,  
You venture an ill-fated classic allusion, —

The girls have all got their laughs ready, when, whack !

The cougar comes down on your thunderstruck back !  
 You had left out a comma, — your Greek 's put in joint,  
 And pointed at cost of your story's whole point.  
 In the course of the evening, you venture on certain  
 Soft speeches to Anne, in the shade of the curtain ;  
 You tell her your heart can be likened to *one* flower,  
 " And that, O most charming of women, 's the sunflower,  
 Which turns " — here a clear nasal voice, to your terror,  
 From outside the curtain, says, " That 's all an error."  
 As for him, he 's — no matter, he never grew tender,  
 Sitting after a ball, with his feet on the fender,  
 Shaping somebody's sweet features out of cigar smoke,  
 (Though he 'd willingly grant you that such doings are smoke) ;  
 All women he damns with *mutabile semper*,  
 And if ever he felt something like love's distemper,  
 'I was towards a young lady who spoke ancient Mexican,  
 And assisted her father in making a lexicon ;  
 Though I recollect hearing him get quite ferocious  
 About Mary Clausum, the mistress of Grotius,  
 Or something of that sort, — but, no more to bore ye  
 With character-painting, I 'll turn to my story.

Now, Apollo, who finds it convenient sometimes  
 To get his court clear of the makers of rhymes,  
 The *genus*, I think it is called, *irritable*,  
 Every one of whom thinks himself treated most shabbily,  
 And nurses a — what is it? — *immediabile*,  
 Which keeps him at boiling-point, hot for a quarrel,

As bitter as wormwood, and sourer than sorrel,  
 If any poor devil but look at a laurel ; —  
 Apollo, I say, being sick of their rioting  
 (Though he sometimes acknowledged their verse had a quieting  
 Effect after dinner, and seemed to suggest a  
 Retreat to the shrine of a tranquil siesta),  
 Kept our Hero at hand, who, by means of a bray,  
 Which he gave to the life, drove the rabble away ;  
 And if that would n't do, he was sure to succeed,  
 If he took his review out and offered to read ;  
 Or, failing in plans of this milder description,  
 He would ask for their aid to get up a subscription,  
 Considering that authorship was n't a rich craft,  
 To print the " American drama of Witchcraft."  
 " Stay, I 'll read you a scene," — but he hardly began,  
 Ere Apollo shrieked " Help ! " and the authors all ran :  
 And once, when these purgatives acted with less spirit,  
 And the desperate case asked a remedy desperate,  
 He drew from his pocket a foolscap epistle,  
 As calmly as if 't were a nine-barrelled pistol,  
 And threatened them all with the judgment to come,  
 Of " A wandering Star's first impressions of Rome."  
 " Stop ! stop ! " with their hands o'er their ears, screamed the Muses,  
 " He may go off and murder himself, if he chooses,  
 'T was a means self-defence only sanctioned his trying,  
 'T is mere massacre now that the enemy 's flying :  
 If he 's forced to 't again, and we happen to be there,  
 Give us each a large handkerchief soaked in strong ether."

I called this a "Fable for Critics";  
 you think it's  
 More like a display of my rhythmical  
 trinkets;  
 My plot, like an icicle, 's slender and  
 slippery,  
 Every moment more slender, and likely  
 to slip awry,  
 And the reader unwilling *in loco desipere*,  
 Is free to jump over as much of my frippery.  
 As he fancies, and, if he's a provident  
 skipper, he  
 May have an Odyssean sway of the  
 gales,  
 And get safe to port, ere his patience  
 quite fails;  
 Moreover, although 't is a slender return  
 For your toil and expense, yet my paper  
 will burn,  
 And, if you have manfully struggled  
 thus far with me,  
 You may e'en twist me up, and just  
 light your cigar with me:  
 If too angry for that, you can tear me  
 in pieces,  
 And my *memora disjecta* consign to  
 the breezes,  
 A fate like great Ratzau's, whom one  
 of those bores,  
 Who befleaded with bad verses poor  
 Louis Quatorze,  
 Describes (the first verse somehow ends  
 with *victoire*),  
 As *dispersant partout et ses membres  
 et sa gloire*;  
 Or, if I were over-desirous of earning  
 A repute among noodles for classical  
 learning,  
 I could pick you a score of allusions, I  
 wis,  
 As new as the jests of *Didaskalos tis*;  
 Better still, I could make out a good  
 solid list  
 From recondite authors who do not exist,  
 —  
 But that would be naughty: at least, I  
 could twist  
 Something out of Absyrtus, or turn your  
 inquiries  
 After Milton's prose metaphor, drawn  
 from Osiris; —

But, as Cicero says he won't say this or  
 that  
 (A fetch, I must say, most transparent  
 and flat),  
 After saying whate'er he could possibly  
 think of, —  
 I simply will state that I pause on the  
 brink of  
 A mire, ankle-deep, of deliberate confusion,  
 Made up of old jumbles of classic allusion,  
 So, when you were thinking yourselves  
 to be pitied,  
 Just conceive how much harder your  
 teeth you'd have grinded,  
 An 't were not for the dulness I've  
 kindly omitted.

I'd apologize here for my many digressions,  
 Were it not that I'm certain to trip into  
 fresh ones  
 ('T is so hard to escape if you get in  
 their mesh once);  
 Just reflect, if you please, how 't is said  
 by Horatius,  
 That Mæonides nods now and then,  
 and, my gracious!  
 It certainly does look a little bit ominous  
 When he gets under way with *ton  
 d'apameibomenos*.  
 (Here a something occurs which I'll  
 just clap a rhyme to,  
 And say it myself, ere a Zoilus have  
 time to, —  
 Any author a nap like Van Winkle's  
 may take,  
 If he only contrive to keep readers  
 awake,  
 But he'll very soon find himself laid on  
 the shelf,  
 If *they* fall a-nodding when he nods  
 himself.)

Once for all, to return, and to stay,  
 will I, nill I —  
 When Phœbus expressed his desire for  
 a lily,  
 Our hero, whose homœopathic sagacity  
 With an ocean of zeal mixed his drop  
 of capacity,  
 Set off for the garden as fast as the wind

(Or, to take a comparison more to my  
mind,  
As a sound politician leaves conscience  
behind),  
And leaped the low fence, as a party  
hack jumps  
O'er his principles, when something  
else turns up trumps.

He was gone a long time, and Apollo,  
meanwhile,  
Went over some sonnets of his with a  
file,  
For, of all compositions, he thought  
that the sonnet  
Best repaid all the toil you expended  
upon it;  
It should reach with one impulse the  
end of its course,  
And for one final blow collect all of its  
force;  
Not a verse should be salient, but each  
one should tend  
With a wave-like up-gathering to burst  
at the end;—  
So, condensing the strength here, there  
smoothing a wry kink,  
He was killing the time, when upwalked  
Mr. —;  
At a few steps behind him, a small man  
in glasses  
Went dodging about, muttering, "Mur-  
derers! asse!"  
From out of his pocket a paper he'd take,  
With the proud look of martyrdom tied  
to its stake,  
And, reading a squib at himself, he'd  
say, "Here I see  
'Gainst American letters a bloody con-  
spiracy,  
They are all by my personal enemies  
written;  
I must post an anonymous letter to  
Britain,  
And show that this gall is the merest  
suggestion  
Of spite at my zeal on the Copyright  
question,  
For, on this side the water, 'tis pru-  
dent to pull  
O'er the eyes of the public their na-  
tional wool,  
By accusing of slavish respect to John  
Bul

All American authors who have more  
or less  
Of that anti-American humbug — suc-  
cess,  
While in private we're always em-  
bracing the knees  
Of some twopenny editor over the  
seas,  
And licking his critical shoes, for you  
know 't is  
The whole aim of our lives to get one  
English notice;  
My American puffs I would willingly  
burn all  
(They're all from one source, monthly,  
weekly, diurnal)  
To get but a kick from a transmarine  
journal!"

So, culling the gibes of each critical  
scorner  
As if they were plums, and himself  
were Jack Horner,  
He came cautiously on, peeping round  
every corner,  
And into each hole where a weasel  
might pass in,  
Expecting the knife of some critic as-  
sassin,  
Who stabs to the heart with a carica-  
ture,  
Not so bad as those daubs of the Sun,  
to be sure,  
Yet done with a dagger-o'-type, whose  
vile portraits  
Disperse all one's good and condense  
all one's poor traits.

Apollo looked up, hearing footsteps  
approaching,  
And slipped out of sight the new rhymes  
he was broaching, —  
"Good day, Mr. —, I'm happy to  
meet,  
With a scholar so ripe, and a critic so  
neat,  
Who through Grub Street the soul of  
a gentleman carries;  
What news from that suburb of London  
and Paris  
Which latterly makes such shrill claims  
to monopolize  
The credit of being the New World's  
metropolis?"

"Why, nothing of consequence, save  
this attack  
On my friend there, behind, by some  
pitiful hack,  
Who thinks every national author a  
poor one,  
That is n't a copy of something that's  
foreign,  
And assaults the American Dick—"

"Nay, 't is clear  
That your Damon there's fond of a flea  
in his ear,  
And, if no one else furnished them  
gratis, on tick  
He would buy some himself, just to  
hear the old click ;  
Why, I honestly think, if some fool in  
Japan  
Should turn up his nose at the ' Poems  
on Man,'  
Your friend there by some inward in-  
stinct would know it,  
Would get it translated, reprinted, and  
show it ;  
As a man might take off a high stock  
to exhibit  
The autograph round his own neck of  
the gibbet ;  
Nor would let it rest so, but fire column  
after column,  
Signed Cato, or Brutus, or something  
as solemn,  
By way of displaying his critical crosses,  
And tweaking that poor transatlantic  
proboscis,  
His broadsides resulting (this last  
there's no doubt of)  
In successively sinking the craft they're  
fired out of.  
Now nobody knows when an author is hit,  
If he don't have a public hysterical fit ;  
Let him only keep close in his snug  
garret's dim ether,  
And nobody'd think of his critics — or  
him either ;  
If an author have any least fibre of  
worth in him,  
Abuse would but tickle the organ of  
mirth in him ;  
All the critics on earth cannot crush  
with their ban  
One word that's in tune with the nature  
of man."

"Well, perhaps so ; meanwhile I  
have brought you a book,  
Into which if you'll just have the good-  
ness to look,  
You may feel so delighted (when once  
you are through it)  
As to deem it not unworth your while  
to review it,  
And I think I can promise your  
thoughts, if you do,  
A place in the next Democratic Re-  
view."

"The most thankless of gods you  
must surely have thought me,  
For this is the forty-fourth copy you've  
brought me,  
I have given them away, or at least I  
have tried,  
But I've forty-two left, standing all side  
by side  
(The man who accepted that one copy  
died), —  
From one end of a shelf to the other  
they reach,  
' With the author's respects ' neatly  
written in each.  
The publisher, sure, will proclaim a  
Te Deum,  
When he hears of that order the British  
Museum  
Has sent for one set of what books  
were first printed  
In America, little or big, — for 't is  
hinted  
That this is the first truly tangible hope  
he  
Has ever had raised for the sale of a copy.  
I've thought very often 't would be a  
good thing  
In all public collections of books, if a  
wing  
Were set off by itself, like the seas from  
the dry lands,  
Marked *Lit-rature suited to desolate  
islands*,  
And filled with such books as could  
never be read  
Save by readers of proofs, forced to do  
it for bread, —  
Such books as one's wrecked on in  
small country-taverns,  
Such as hermits might mortify over in  
caverns,



Such as Satan, if printing had then  
 been invented,  
 As the climax of woe, would to Job  
 have presented,  
 Such as Crusoe might dip in, although  
 there are few so  
 Outrageously cornered by fate as poor  
 Crusoe ;  
 And since the philanthropists just now  
 are banging  
 And gibbeting all who're in favor of  
 hanging  
 (Though Cheever has proved that the  
 Bible and Altar  
 Were let down from Heaven at the end  
 of a halter,  
 And that vital religion would dull and  
 grow callous,  
 Unrefreshed, now and then, with a  
 sniff of the gallows), —  
 And folks are beginning to think it looks  
 odd,  
 To choke a poor scamp for the glory of  
 God :  
 And that He who esteems the Virginia  
 reel  
 A bait to draw saints from their spiritual  
 weal,  
 And regards the quadrille as a far  
 greater knavery  
 Than crushing His African children  
 with slavery, —  
 Since all who take part in a waltz or  
 cotillon  
 Are mounted for hell on the Devil's  
 own pillion,  
 Who, as every true orthodox Christian  
 well knows,  
 Approaches the heart through the door  
 of the toes, —  
 That He, I was saying, whose judg-  
 ments are stored  
 For such as take steps in despite of his  
 word,  
 Should look with delight on the ago-  
 nized prancing  
 Of a wretch who has not the least  
 ground for his dancing,  
 While the State, standing by, sings a  
 verse from the Psalter  
 About offering to God on his favorite  
 halter,  
 And, when the legs droop from their  
 twitching divergence,

Sells the clothes to a Jew, and the  
 corpse to the surgeons ; —

Now, instead of all this, I think I  
 can direct you all  
 To a criminal code both humane and  
 effectual ; —

I propose to shut up every doer of  
 wrong

With these desperate books, for such  
 term, short or long,

As by statute in such cases made and  
 provided,

Shall be by your wise legislators de-  
 cided :

Thus : — Let murderers be shut, to grow  
 wiser and cooler,

At hard labor for life on the works of  
 Miss — ;

Petty thieves, kept from flagrant  
 crimes by their fears,

Shall peruse Yankee Doodle a blank  
 term of years, —

That American Punch, like the Eng-  
 lish, no doubt, —

Just the sugar and lemons and spirit  
 left out.

“ But stay, here comes Tityrus Gris-  
 wold, and leads on

The flocks whom he first plucks alive,  
 and then feeds on, —

A loud-cackling swarm, in whose feath-  
 ers warm-drest,

He goes for as perfect a — swan as the  
 rest.

“ There comes Emerson first, whose  
 rich words, every one,

Are like gold nails in temples to hang  
 trophies on,

Whose prose is grand verse, while his  
 verse, the Lord knows,

Is some of it pr— No, 't is not even  
 prose :

I'm speaking of metres ; some poems  
 have welled

From those rare depths of soul that  
 have ne'er been excelled ;

They're not epics, but that does n't  
 matter a pin,

In creating, the only hard thing's to  
 begin ;

A grass-blade's no easier to make than  
 an oak ;

If you've once found the way, you've  
 achieved the grand stroke;  
 In the worst of his poems are mines of  
 rich matter,  
 But thrown in a heap with a crush and  
 a clatter;  
 Now it is not one thing nor another alone  
 Makes a poem, but rather the general  
 tone,  
 The something pervading, uniting the  
 whole,  
 The before unconceived, unconceivable  
 soul,  
 So that just in removing this trifle or  
 that, you  
 Take away, as it were, a chief limb of  
 the statue;  
 Roots, wood, bark, and leaves singly  
 perfect may be,  
 But, clapt hodge-podge together, they  
 don't make a tree.

"But, to come back to Emerson  
 (whom, by the way,  
 I believe we left waiting), — his is, we  
 may say,  
 A Greek head on right Yankee shoul-  
 ders, whose range  
 Has Olympus for one pole, for t'other  
 the Exchange;  
 He seems, to my thinking (although  
 I'm afraid  
 The comparison must, long ere this,  
 have been made),  
 A Plotinus - Montaigne, where the  
 Egyptian's gold mist  
 And the Gascon's shrewd wit cheek-  
 by-jowl coexist;  
 All admire, and yet scarcely six con-  
 verts he's got  
 To I don't (nor they either) exactly  
 know what;  
 For though he builds glorious temples,  
 't is odd  
 He leaves never a doorway to get in a god.  
 'T is refreshing to old-fashioned people  
 like me  
 To meet such a primitive Pagan as he,  
 In whose mind all creation is duly re-  
 spected  
 As parts of himself — just a little pro-  
 jected;  
 And who's willing to worship the stars  
 and the sun,

A convert to — nothing but Emerson.  
 So perfect a balance there is in his  
 head,  
 That he talks of things sometimes as  
 if they were dead;  
 Life, nature, love, God, and affairs of  
 that sort,  
 He looks at as merely ideas; in short,  
 As if they were fossils stuck round in a  
 cabinet,  
 Of such vast extent that our earth's a  
 mere dab in it;  
 Composed just as he is inclined to con-  
 jecture her,  
 Namely, one part pure earth, ninety-  
 nine parts pure lecturer;  
 You are filled with delight at his clear  
 demonstration,  
 Each figure, word, gesture, just fits the  
 occasion,  
 With the quiet precision of science he'll  
 sort 'em,  
 But you can't help suspecting the whole  
 a *post mortem*.

"There are persons, mole-blind to  
 the soul's make and style,  
 Who insist on a likeness 'twixt him and  
 Carlyle;  
 To compare him with Plato would be  
 vastly fairer,  
 Carlyle's the more burly, but E. is the  
 rarer;  
 He sees fewer objects, but clearer,  
 truelier,  
 If C.'s as original, E.'s more peculiar;  
 That he's more of a man you might  
 say of the one,  
 Of the other he's more of an Emer-  
 son;  
 C.'s the Titan, as shaggy of mind as  
 of limb, —  
 E. the clear-eyed Olympian, rapid and  
 slim;  
 The one's two thirds Norseman, the  
 other half Greek,  
 Where the one's most abounding, the  
 other's to seek;  
 C.'s generals require to be seen in the  
 mass, —  
 E.'s specialties gain if enlarged by the  
 glass;  
 C. gives nature and God his own fits of  
 the blues,

And rims common-sense things with  
mystical hues, —

E. sits in a mystery calm and intense,  
And looks coolly around him with sharp  
common sense ;

C. shows you how every-day matters  
unite

With the dim transdiurnal recesses of  
night, —

While E., in a plain, preternatural way,  
Makes mysteries matters of mere every  
day ;

C. draws all his characters quite *à la*  
Fuseli, —

He don't sketch their bundles of mus-  
cles and thews illy,

But he paints with a brush so untamed  
and profuse,

They seem nothing but bundles of  
muscles and thews ;

E. is rather like Flaxman, lines strait  
and severe,

And a colorless outline, but full, round,  
and clear : —

To the men he thinks worthy he frankly  
accords

The design of a white marble statue in  
words,

C. labors to get at the centre, and then  
Take a reckoning from there of his  
actions and men ;

E. calmly assumes the said centre as  
granted,

And, given himself, has whatever is  
wanted.

“He has imitators in scores, who omit  
No part of the man but his wisdom  
and wit, —

Who go carefully o'er the sky-blue of  
his brain,

And when he has skimmed it once,  
skim it again ;

If at all they resemble him, you may be  
sure it is

Because their shoals mirror his mists  
and obscurities,

As a mud-puddle seems deep as heaven  
for a minute,

While a cloud that floats o'er is reflected  
within it.

“There comes —, for instance ; to  
see him 's rare sport,

Tread in Emerson's tracks with legs  
painfully short ;

How he jumps, how he strains, and  
gets red in the face,

To keep step with the mystagogue's  
natural pace !

Hefollows as close as a stick to a rocket,  
His fingers exploring the prophet's  
each pocket.

Fie, for shame, brother bard ; with  
good fruit of your own,

Can't you let Neighbor Emerson's or-  
chards alone ?

Besides, 'tis no use, you'll not find  
e'en a core, —

— has picked up all the windfalls be-  
fore.

They might strip every tree, and E.  
never would catch 'em,

His Hesperides have no rude dragon  
to watch 'em ;

When they send him a dishful, and  
ask him to try 'em,

He never suspects how the sly rogues  
came by 'em ;

He wonders why 't is there are none  
such his trees on,

And thinks 'em the best he has tasted  
this season.

“Yonder, calm as a cloud, Alcott  
stalks in a dream,

And fancies himself in thy groves, Aca-  
deme,

With the Parthenon nigh, and the  
olive-trees o'er him,

And never a fact to perplex him or  
bore him,

With a snug room at Plato's, when  
night comes, to walk to,

And people from morning till midnight  
to talk to,

And from midnight till morning, nor  
snore in their listening ; —

So he muses, his face with the joy of  
it glistening,

For his highest conceit of a happiest  
state is

Where they'd live upon acorns, and  
hear him talk gratis ;

And indeed, I believe, no man ever  
talked better, —

Each sentence hangs perfectly poised  
to a letter ;

He seems piling words, but there 's  
 royal dust hid  
 In the heart of each sky-piercing pyramid.  
 While he talks he is great, but goes  
 out like a taper,  
 If you shut him up closely with pen,  
 ink, and paper ;  
 Yet his fingers itch for 'em from morn-  
 ing till night,  
 And he thinks he does wrong if he  
 don't always write ;  
 In this, as in all things, a lamb among  
 men,  
 He goes to sure death when he goes  
 to his pen.

"Close behind him is Brownson, his  
 mouth very full  
 With attempting to gulp a Gregorian  
 bull ;  
 Who contrives, spite of that, to pour  
 out as he goes  
 A stream of transparent and forcible  
 prose ;  
 He shifts quite about, then proceeds to  
 expound  
 That 't is merely the earth, not himself,  
 that turns round,  
 And wishes it clearly impressed on your  
 mind  
 That the weathercock rules and not fol-  
 lows the wind ;  
 Proving first, then as deftly confuting  
 each side,  
 With no doctrine pleased that 's not  
 somewhere denied,  
 He lays the denier away on the shelf,  
 And then — down beside him lies grave-  
 ly himself.  
 He 's the Salt River boatman, who al-  
 ways stands willing  
 To convey friend or foe without charg-  
 ing a shilling,  
 And so fond of the trip that, when  
 leisure 's to spare,  
 He 'll row himself up, if he can't get  
 a fare.  
 The worst of it is, that his logic 's so  
 strong,  
 That of two sides he commonly chooses  
 the wrong ;  
 If there 's only one, why, he 'll split it  
 in two,

And first pummel this half, then that,  
 black and blue.  
 That white 's white needs no proof, but  
 it takes a deep fellow  
 To prove it jet-black, and that jet-black  
 is yellow.  
 He offers the true faith to drink in a  
 sieve, —  
 When it reaches your lips there 's  
 naught left to believe  
 But a few silly-(syllable-, I mean,) -gisms  
 that squat 'em  
 Like tadpoles, o'erjoyed with the mud  
 at the bottom.

"There is Willis, all *natty* and jaunty  
 and gay,  
 Who says his best things in so foppish  
 a way,  
 With conceits and pet phrases so thick-  
 ly o'erlaying 'em,  
 That one hardly knows whether to  
 thank him for saying 'em ;  
 Over-ornament ruins both poem and  
 prose,  
 Just conceive of a Muse with a ring in  
 her nose !  
 His prose had a natural grace of its own,  
 And enough of it, too, if he 'd let it  
 alone ;  
 But he twitches and jerks so, one fairly  
 gets tired,  
 And is forced to forgive where he might  
 have admired ;  
 Yet whenever it slips away free and  
 unlaced,  
 It runs like a stream with a musical  
 waste,  
 And gurgles along with the liquidest  
 sweep ; —  
 'Tis not deep as a river, but who 'd  
 have it deep ?  
 In a country where scarcely a village is  
 found  
 That has not its author sublime and  
 profound,  
 For some one to be slightly shoal is a  
 duty,  
 And Willis's shallowness makes half  
 his beauty.  
 His prose winds along with a blithe,  
 gurgling error,  
 And reflects all of Heaven it can see in  
 its mirror.

'T is a narrowish strip, but it is not an  
artifice, —  
'T is the true out-of-doors with its  
genuine hearty phiz ;  
It is Nature herself, and there 's some-  
thing in that,  
Since most brains reflect but the crown  
of a hat.  
No volume I know to read under a  
tree,  
More truly delicious than his A'p' Abri,  
With the shadows of leaves flowing  
over your book,  
Like ripple-shades netting the bed of a  
brook ;  
With June coming softly your shoulder  
to look over,  
Breezes waiting to turn every leaf of  
your book over,  
And Nature to criticise still as you  
read, —  
The page that bears that is a rare one  
indeed.

"He's so innate a cockney, that had  
he been born  
Where plain bare-skin 's the only full-  
dress that is worn,  
He'd have given his own such an air  
that you 'd say  
'T had been made by a tailor to lounge  
in Broadway.  
His nature 's a glass of champagne  
with the foam on't,  
As tender as Fletcher, as witty as  
Beaumont :  
So his best things are done in the flush  
of the moment,  
If he wait, all is spoiled ; he may stir  
it and shake it,  
But, the fixed air once gone, he can  
never remake it.  
He might be a marvel of easy delight-  
fulness,  
If he would not sometimes leave the r  
out of sprightfulness ;  
And he ought to let Scripture alone —  
't is self-slaughter,  
For nobody likes inspiration-and-wa-  
ter.  
He'd have been just the fellow to sup  
at the Mermaid,  
Cracking jokes at rare Ben, with an  
eye to the barmaid,

His wit running up as Canary ran  
down, —  
The topmost bright bubble on the  
wave of The Town.

"Here comes Parker, the Orson of  
parsons, a man  
Whom the Church undertook to put  
under her ban  
(The Church of Socinus, I mean), — his  
opinions  
Being So- (ultra) -cinian, they shocked  
the Socinians ;  
They believed — faith I 'm puzzled —  
I think I may call  
Their belief a believing in nothing at  
all,  
Or something of that sort ; I know they  
all went  
For a general union of total dissent ;  
He went a step farther ; without cough  
or hem,  
He frankly avowed he believed not in  
them ;  
And, before he could be jumbled up or  
prevented,  
From their orthodox kind of dissent he  
dissented.  
There was heresy here, you perceive,  
for the right  
Of privately judging means simply that  
light  
Has been granted to *me*, for deciding  
on *you* ;  
And in happier times, before Atheism  
grew,  
The deed contained clauses for cooking  
you too.  
Now at Xerxes and Knut we all laugh,  
yet our foot  
With the same wave is wet that mocked  
Xerxes and Knut ;  
And we all entertain a sincere private  
notion.  
That our *Thus far!* will have a great  
weight with the ocean.  
'T was so with our liberal Christians :  
they bore  
With sincerest conviction their chairs  
to the shore ;  
They brandished their worn theological  
birches,  
Bade natural progress keep out of the  
Churches,

And expected the lines they had drawn  
to prevail  
With the fast-rising tide to keep out of  
their pale ;  
They had formerly dammed the Pon-  
tifical See,  
And the same thing, they thought,  
would do nicely for P. ;  
But he turned up his nose at their mur-  
muring and shamming,  
And cared (shall I say?) not a d— for  
their damming ;  
So they first read him out of their  
church, and next minute  
Turned round and declared he had  
never been in it.  
But the ban was too small or the man  
was too big,  
For he recks not their bells, books,  
and candles a fig  
(He don't look like a man who would  
*stay* treated shabbily,  
Sophroniscus' son's head o'er the fea-  
tures of Rabelais) ; —  
He bangs and bethwacks them, — their  
backs he salutes  
With the whole tree of knowledge torn  
up by the roots ;  
His sermons with satire are plenteously  
verjuiced,  
And he talks in one breath of Confut-  
zee, Cass, Zerduscht,  
Jack Robinson, Peter the Hermit,  
Strap, Dathan,  
Cush, Pitt (not the bottomless, *that*  
he's no faith in),  
Pan, Pillicock, Shakespeare, Paul,  
Toots, Monsieur Tonson,  
Aldebaran, Alcander, Ben Khorat, Ben  
Jonson,  
Thoth, Richter, Joe Smith, Father  
Paul, Judah Monis,  
Musæus, Muretus, *hem*, —  $\mu$  Scor-  
pionis,  
Maccabee, Maccaboy, Mac — Mac —  
ah ! Machiavelli,  
Condorcet, Count d'Orsay, Conder,  
Say, Ganganelli,  
Orion, O'Connell, the Chevalier D'O,  
(See the Memoirs of Sully,) *το παν*, the  
great toe  
Of the statue of Jupiter, now made to pass  
For that of Jew Peter by good Rom-  
ish brass,

(You may add for yourselves, for I find  
it a bore,  
All the names you have ever, or not,  
heard before,  
And when you've done that — why,  
invent a few more.)  
His hearers can't tell you on Sunday  
beforehand,  
If in that day's discourse they'll be  
Bibled or Koraned,  
For he's seized the idea (by his mar-  
tyrdom fired)  
That all men (not orthodox) *may be*  
inspired ;  
Yet though wisdom profane with his  
creed he may weave in,  
He makes it quite clear what he *does n't*  
believe in,  
While some, who decry him, think all  
Kingdom Come  
Is a sort of a, kind of a, species of  
Hum,  
Of which, as it were, so to speak, not a  
crumb  
Would be left, if we did n't keep care-  
fully mum,  
And, to make a clean breast, that 't is  
perfectly plain  
That *all* kinds of wisdom are some-  
what profane ;  
Now P.'s creed than this may belighter  
or darker  
But in one thing, 't is clear, he has faith,  
namely — Parker ;  
And this is what makes him the crowd-  
drawing preacher,  
There's a background of god to each  
hard-working feature,  
Every word that he speaks has been  
fierily furnaceed  
In the blast of a life that has struggled  
in earnest :  
There he stands, looking more like a  
ploughman than priest,  
If not dreadfully awkward, not grace-  
ful at least,  
His gestures all downright and same,  
if you will,  
As of brown-fisted Hobnail in hoeing  
a drill,  
But his periods fall on you, stroke after  
stroke,  
Like the blows of a lumberer felling an  
oak,

You forget the man wholly, you're thankful to meet  
 With a preacher who smacks of the field and the street,  
 And to hear, you're not over-particular whence,  
 Almost Taylor's profusion, quite Latimer's sense.

"There is Bryant, as quiet, as cool,  
 and as dignified,  
 As a smooth, silent iceberg, that never is ignifed,  
 Save when by reflection 't is kindled o' nights  
 With a semblance of flame by the chill Northern Lights.  
 He may rank (Griswold says so) first bard of your nation  
 (There's no doubt that he stands in supreme ice-olation),  
 Your topmost Parnassus he may set his heel on,  
 But no warm applauses come, peal following peal on,—  
 He's too smooth and too polished to hang any zeal on:  
 Unqualified merits, I'll grant, if you choose, he has 'em,  
 But he lacks the one merit of kindling enthusiasm;  
 If he stir you at all, it is just, on my soul,  
 Like being stirred up with the very North Pole.

"He is very nice reading in summer, but *inter*  
*Nos*, we don't want *extra* freezing in winter;  
 Take him up in the depth of July, my advice is,  
 When you feel an Egyptian devotion to ices.  
 But deduct all you can, there's enough that's right good in him,  
 He has a true soul for field, river, and wood in him;  
 And his heart, in the midst of brick walls, or where'er it is,  
 Glows, softens, and thrills with the tenderest charities—  
 To you mortals that delve in this trade-ridden planet?

No, to old Berkshire's hills, with their limestone and granite.  
 If you're one who *in loco* (add *foco* here) *desipis*,  
 You will get of his outermost heart (as I guess) a piece;  
 But you'd get deeper down if you came as a precipice,  
 And would break the last seal of its inwardmost fountain,  
 If you only could palm yourself off for a mountain.  
 Mr. Quivis, or somebody quite as discerning,  
 Some scholar who's hourly expecting his learning,  
 Calls B. the American Wordsworth; but Wordsworth  
 Is worth near as much as your whole tuneless herd's worth.  
 No, don't be absurd, he's an excellent Bryant;  
 But, my friends, you'll endanger the life of your client,  
 By attempting to stretch him up into a giant.  
 If you choose to compare him, I think there are two persons fit for a parallel—Thomson and Cowper;  
 I don't mean exactly,—there's something of each.  
 There's T.'s love of nature, C.'s penchant to preach;  
 Just mix up their minds so that C.'s spice of craziness  
 Shall balance and neutralize T.'s turn for laziness,  
 And it gives you a brain cool, quite frictionless, quiet,  
 Whose internal police nips the buds of all riot,—  
 A brain like a permanent strait-jacket put on  
 The heart which strives vainly to burst off a button,—  
 A brain which, without being slow or mechanic,

\* To demonstrate quickly and easily how *per-*  
*versely* absurd 't is to sound this name *Cow-*  
*per*.  
 As people in general call him named *super*,  
 I remark that he rhymes it himself with horse-trooper.

Does more than a larger less drilled,  
more volcanic;  
He's a Cowper condensed, with no  
craziness bitten,  
And the advantage that Wordsworth  
before him has written.

"But, my dear little bardlings, don't  
prick up your ears  
Nor suppose I would rank you and  
Bryant as peers;  
If I call him an iceberg, I don't mean  
to say  
There is nothing in that which is grand  
in its way;  
He is almost the one of your poets that  
knows  
How much grace, strength, and dignity  
lie in Repose;  
If he sometimes fall short, he is too  
wise to mar  
His thought's modest fulness by going  
too far;  
'T would be well if your authors should  
all make a trial  
Of what virtue there is in severe self-  
denial,  
And measure their writings by Hesiod's  
staff,  
Which teaches that all has less value  
than halt.

"There is Whittier, whose swelling  
and vehement heart  
Strains the strait-breasted drab of the  
Quaker apart,  
And reveals the live Man, still supreme  
and erect,  
Underneath the bemuzzing wrappers  
of sect;  
There was ne'er a man born who had  
more of the swing  
Of the true lyric bard and all that kind  
of thing;  
And his failures arise (though perhaps  
he don't know it)  
From the very same cause that has  
made him a poet, —  
A fervor of mind which knows no sep-  
aration  
'Twixt simple excitement and pure in-  
spiration,  
As my Pythoness erst sometimes erred  
from not knowing

If 'twere I or mere wind through her  
tripod was blowing;  
Let his mind once get head in its fa-  
vorite direction  
And the torrent of verse bursts the  
dams of reflection,  
While, borne with the rush of the metre  
along,  
The poet may chance to go right or go  
wrong,  
Content with the whirl and delirium of  
song;  
Then his grammar's not always cor-  
rect, nor his rhymes,  
And he's prone to repeat his own  
lyrics sometimes,  
Not his best, though, for those are  
struck off at white-heats  
When the heart in his breast like a  
trip-hammer beats,  
And can ne'er be repeated again any  
more  
Than they could have been carefully  
plotted before:  
Like old what's-his-name there at the  
battle of Hastings  
(Who, however, gave more than mere  
rhythmical bastings),  
Our Quaker leads off metaphorical  
fights  
For reform and whatever they call hu-  
man rights,  
Both singing and striking in front of the  
war  
And hitting his foes with the mallet of  
Thor:  
*Anne haec*, one exclaims, on behold-  
ing his knocks,  
*Vestis filii tui*, O leather-clad Fox?  
Can that be thy son, in the battle's mid-  
din,  
Preaching brotherly love and then driv-  
ing it in  
To the brain of the tough old Goliath of  
sin,  
With the smoothest of pebbles from  
Castaly's spring  
Impressed on his hard moral sense  
with a sling?

"All honor and praise to the right-  
hearted bard  
Who was true to The Voice when such  
service was hard.



Who himself was so free he dared sing  
 for the slave  
 When to look but a protest in silence  
 was brave ;  
 All honor and praise to the women and  
 men  
 Who spoke out for the dumb and the  
 down-trodden then !  
 I need not to name them, already for  
 each  
 I see History preparing the statue and  
 niche ;  
 They were harsh, but shall *you* be so  
 shocked at hard words  
 Who have beaten your pruning-hooks  
 up into swords,  
 Whose rewards and hurrahs men are  
 surer to gain  
 By the reaping of men and of women  
 than grain ?  
 Why should *you* stand aghast at their  
 fierce wordy war, if  
 You scalp one another for Bank or for  
 Tariff ?  
 Your calling them cut-throats and  
 knaves all day long  
 Don't prove that the use of hard  
 language is wrong ;  
 While the World's heart beats quicker  
 to think of such men  
 As signed Tyranny's doom with a  
 bloody steel-pen,  
 While on Fourth-of-July's beardless  
 orators fright one  
 With hints at Harmodius and Aristogiton,  
 You need not look shy at your sisters  
 and brothers  
 Who stab with sharp words for the free-  
 dom of others : —  
 No, a wreath, twine a wreath for the  
 loyal and true  
 Who, for sake of the many, dared stand  
 with the few,  
 Not of blood-spattered laurel for ene-  
 mies braved,  
 But of broad, peaceful oak-leaves for  
 citizers saved !

"Here comes Dana, abstractedly  
 loitering along,  
 Involved in a paulo-post-future of song,  
 Who 'll be going to write what 'll never  
 be written

Till the Muse, ere he thinks of it, gives  
 him the mitten, —  
 Who is so well aware of how things  
 should be done,  
 That his own works displease him be-  
 fore they're begun, —  
 Who so well all that makes up good  
 poetry knows,  
 That the best of his poems is written  
 in prose ;  
 All saddled and bridled stood Pegasus  
 waiting,  
 He was booted and spurred, but he  
 loitered debating ;  
 In a very grave question his soul was  
 immersed, —  
 Which foot in the stirrup he ought to  
 put first ;  
 And, while this point and that he judi-  
 cially dwelt on,  
 He, somehow or other, had written  
 Paul Felton,  
 Whose beauties or faults, whichever  
 you see there,  
 You 'll allow only genius could hit  
 upon either.  
 That he once was the Idle Man none  
 will deplore,  
 But I fear he will never be anything  
 more ;  
 The ocean of song heaves and glitters  
 before him,  
 The depth and the vastness and long-  
 ing sweep o'er him,  
 He knows every breaker and shoal on  
 the chart,  
 He has the Coast Pilot and soon by heart,  
 Yet he spends his whole life, like the  
 man in the fable,  
 In learning to swim on his library-  
 table.

"There swaggers John Neal, who  
 has wasted in Maine  
 The sinews and chords of his pugilist  
 brain,  
 Who might have been poet, but that, in  
 its stead, he  
 Preferred to believe that he was so al-  
 ready ;  
 Too hasty to wait till Art's ripe fruit  
 should drop,  
 He must pelt down an unripe and  
 colicky crop ;

Who took to the law, and had this  
sterling plea for it,  
It required him to quarrel, and paid  
him a fee for it ;  
A man who 's made less than he might  
have, because  
He always has thought himself more  
than he was, —  
Who, with very good natural gifts as a  
bard,  
Broke the strings of his lyre out by  
striking too hard,  
And cracked half the notes of a truly  
fine voice,  
Because song drew less instant atten-  
tion than noise.  
Ah, men do not know how much  
strength is in poise,  
That he goes the farthest who goes far  
enough,  
And that all beyond that is just bother  
and stuff.  
No vain man matures, he makes too  
much new wood ;  
His blooms are too thick for the fruit  
to be good ;  
'T is the modest man ripens, 't is he  
that achieves,  
Just what 's needed of sunshine and  
shade he receives ;  
Grapes, to mellow, require the cool  
dark of their leaves ;  
Neal wants balance ; he throws his  
mind always too far,  
Whisking out flocks of comets, but  
never a star ;  
He has so much muscle, and loves so  
to show it,  
That he strips himself naked to prove  
he 's a poet,  
And, to show he could leap Art 's wide  
ditch, if he tried,  
Jumps clean o'er it, and into the hedge  
't'other side.  
He has strength, but there 's nothing  
about him in keeping ;  
One gets surelier onward by walking  
than leaping ;  
He has used his own sinews himself to  
distress,  
And had done vastly more had he done  
vastly less ;  
In letters, too soon is as bad as too late ;  
Could he only have waited he might  
have been great ;

But he plumped into Helicon up to the  
waist,  
And muddled the stream ere he took  
his first taste.

"There is Hawthorne, with genius  
so shrinking and rare  
That you hardly at first see the strength  
that is there ;  
A frame so robust, with a nature so  
sweet,  
So earnest, so graceful, so solid, so fleet,  
Is worth a descent from Olympus to  
meet ;  
'T is as if a rough oak that for ages had  
stood,  
With his gnarled bony branches like  
ribs of the wood,  
Should bloom, after cycles of struggle  
and scathe,  
With a single anemone trembly and  
rathe ;  
His strength is so tender, his wildness  
so meek,  
That a suitable parallel sets one to  
seek, —  
He 's a John Bunyan Fouqué, a Puri-  
tan Tieck ;  
When nature was shaping him, clay  
was not granted  
For making so full-sized a man as she  
wanted,  
So, to fill out her model, a little she  
spared  
From some finer-grained stuff for a  
woman prepared,  
And she could not have hit a more ex-  
cellent plan  
For making him fully and perfectly  
man.  
The success of her scheme gave her so  
much delight,  
That she tried it again, shortly after, in  
Dwight ;  
Only, while she was kneading and shap-  
ing the clay,  
She sang to her work in her sweet child-  
ish way,  
And found, when she 'd put the last  
touch to his soul,  
That the music had somehow got mixed  
with the whole.

"Here 's Cooper, who 's written six  
volumes to show

He's as good as a lord: well, let's  
 grant that he's so;  
 If a person prefer that description of  
 praise,  
 Why, a coronet's certainly cheaper  
 than bays;  
 But need take no pains to convince us  
 he's not  
 (As his enemies say) the American  
 Scott.  
 Choose any twelve men, and let C.  
 read aloud  
 That one of his novels of which he's  
 most proud,  
 And I'd lay any bet that, without ever  
 quitting  
 Their box, they'd be all, to a man, for  
 acquitting.  
 He has drawn you one character, though,  
 that is new,  
 One wildflower he's plucked that is  
 wet with the dew  
 Of this fresh Western world, and, the  
 thing not to mince,  
 He has done naught but copy it ill ever  
 since;  
 His Indians, with proper respect be it  
 said,  
 Are just Natty Bumpo, daubed over  
 with red,  
 And his very Long Toms are the same  
 useful Nat,  
 Rigged up in duck pants and a sou'-  
 wester hat  
 (Though once in a Coffin, a good  
 chance was found  
 To have slipped the old fellow away  
 underground).  
 All his other men-figures are clothes  
 upon sticks,  
 The *dernière chemise* of a man in a  
 fix  
 (As a captain besieged, when his garri-  
 son's small,  
 Sets up caps upon poles to be seen o'er  
 the wall);  
 And the women he draws from one  
 model don't vary,  
 All sappy as maples and flat as a prai-  
 rie.  
 When a character's wanted, he goes to  
 the task  
 As a cooper would do in composing a  
 cask;

He picks out the staves, of their quali-  
 ties heedful,  
 Just hoops them together as tight as is  
 needful,  
 And, if the best fortune should crown  
 the attempt, he  
 Has made at the most something wood-  
 en and empty.

"Don't suppose I would underrate  
 Cooper's abilities;  
 If I thought you'd do that, I should  
 feel very ill at ease;  
 The men who have given to *one* char-  
 acter life  
 And objective existence are not very  
 rare;  
 You may number them all, both prose-  
 writers and singers,  
 Without overrunning the bounds of  
 your fingers,  
 And Natty won't go to oblivion quicker  
 Than Adams the parson or Primrose  
 the vicar.

"There is one thing in Cooper I  
 like, too, and that is  
 That on manners he lectures his coun-  
 trymen gratis;  
 Not precisely so either, because, for a  
 rarity,  
 He is paid for his tickets in unpopu-  
 larity.  
 Now he may overcharge his American  
 pictures,  
 But you'll grant there's a good deal  
 of truth in his strictures;  
 And I honor the man who is willing to  
 sink  
 Half his present repute for the freedom  
 to think,  
 And, when he has thought, be his  
 cause strong or weak,  
 Will risk t'other half for the freedom  
 to speak,  
 Caring naught for what vengeance the  
 mob has in store,  
 Let that mob be the upper ten thou-  
 sand or lower.

"There are truths you Americans  
 need to be told,  
 And it never'll refute them to swagger  
 and scold;

John Bull, looking o'er the Atlantic, in  
 choler  
 At your aptness for trade, says you  
 worship the dollar;  
 But to scorn such eye-dollar-try 's what  
 very few do,  
 And John goes to that church as often  
 as you do.  
 No matter what John says, don't try  
 to outcrow him,  
 'T is enough to go quietly on and out-  
 grow him;  
 Like most fathers, Bull hates to see  
 Number One  
 Displacing himself in the mind of his  
 son,  
 And detests the same faults in himself  
 he'd neglected  
 When he sees them again in his child's  
 glass reflected;  
 To love one another you 're too like by  
 half;  
 If he is a bull, you 're a pretty stout  
 calf,  
 And tear your own pasture for naught  
 but to show  
 What a nice pair of horns you 're be-  
 ginning to grow.

"There are one or two things I  
 should just like to hint,  
 For you don't often get the truth told  
 you in print;  
 The most of you (this is what strikes  
 all beholders)  
 Have a mental and physical stoop in  
 the shoulders;  
 Though you ought to be free as the  
 winds and the waves,  
 You 've the gait and the manners of  
 runaway slaves;  
 Though you brag of your New World,  
 you don't half believe in it,  
 And as much of the Old as is possible  
 weave in it;  
 Your goddess of freedom, a tight, bux-  
 om girl,  
 With lips like a cherry and teeth like  
 a pearl,  
 With eyes bold as Herè's, and hair  
 floating free,  
 And full of the sun as the spray of the sea,  
 Who can sing at a husking or romp at  
 a shearing,

Who can trip through the forests alone  
 without fearing,  
 Who can drive home the cows with a  
 song through the grass,  
 Keeps glancing aside into Europe's  
 cracked glass,  
 Hides her red hands in gloves, pinches  
 up her lithe waist,  
 And makes herself wretched with  
 transmarine taste;  
 She loses her fresh country charm when  
 she takes  
 Any mirror except her own rivers and  
 lakes.

"You steal Englishmen's books and  
 think Englishmen's thought,  
 With their salt on her tail your wild  
 eagle is caught;  
 Your literature suits its each whisper  
 and motion  
 To what will be thought of it over the  
 ocean;  
 The cast clothes of Europe your states-  
 manship tries  
 And mumbles again the old blarneys  
 and lies;—  
 Forget Europe wholly, your veins  
 throb with blood,  
 To which the dull current in hers is  
 but mud;  
 Let her sneer, let her say your experi-  
 ment fails,  
 In her voice there 's a tremble e'en  
 now while she rails,  
 And your shore will soon be in the na-  
 ture of things  
 Covered thick with gilt driftwood of  
 runaway kings,  
 Where alone, as it were in a Longfel-  
 low's Waif,  
 Her fugitive pieces will find themselves  
 safe.  
 O my friends, thank your God, if you  
 have one, that he  
 'Twixt the Old World and you set the  
 gulf of a sea;  
 Be strong-backed, brown-handed, up-  
 right as your pines,  
 By the scale of a hemisphere shape  
 your designs,  
 Be true to yourselves and this new nine-  
 teenth age,

As a statue by Powers, or a picture by  
 Page,  
 Plough, sail, forge, build, carve, paint,  
 all things make new,  
 To your own New-World instincts con-  
 trive to be true,  
 Keep your ears open wide to the Fu-  
 ture's first call,  
 Be whatever you will, but yourselves  
 first of all,  
 Stand fronting the dawn on Toil's  
 heaven-scaling peaks,  
 And become my new race of more prac-  
 tical Greeks. —  
 Hem ! your likeness at present, I shud-  
 der to tell o't,  
 Is that you have your slaves, and the  
 Greek had his helot."

Here a gentleman present, who had  
 in his attic  
 More pepper than brains, shrieked, —  
 "The man 's a fanatic,  
 I'm a capital tailor with warm tar and  
 feathers,  
 And will make him a suit that 'll serve  
 in all weathers ;  
 But we 'll argue the point first, I 'm  
 willing to reason 't,  
 Palaver before condemnation 's but  
 decent ;  
 So, through my humble person, Hu-  
 manity begs  
 Of the friends of true freedom a loan  
 of bad eggs."  
 But Apollo let one such a look of his  
 show forth  
 As when *ἦτε νύκτι ἐοικώς*, and so forth,  
 And the gentleman somehow slunk out  
 of the way,  
 But, as he was going, gained courage  
 to say, —  
 "At slavery in the abstract my whole  
 soul rebels,  
 I am as strongly opposed to't as any  
 one else."  
 "Ay, no doubt, but whenever I 've  
 happened to meet  
 With a wrong or a crime, it is always  
 concrete."  
 Answered Phœbus severely ; then turn-  
 ing to us,  
 "The mistake of such fellows as just  
 made the fuss

Is only in taking a great busy nation  
 For a part of their pitiful cotton-plan-  
 tation. —  
 But there comes Miranda, Zeus ! where  
 shall I flee to ?  
 She has such a penchant for bothering  
 me too !  
 She always keeps asking if I don't ob-  
 serve a  
 Particular likeness 'twixt her and  
 Minerva ;  
 She tells me my efforts in verse are  
 quite clever ; —  
 She's been travelling now, and will be  
 worse than ever ;  
 One would think, though, a sharp-  
 sighted noter she 'd be  
 Of all that 's worth mentioning over  
 the sea,  
 For a woman must surely see well, if  
 she try,  
 The whole of whose being 's a capital I :  
 She will take an old notion, and make  
 it her own,  
 By saying it o'er in her Sibylline tone,  
 Or persuade you 't is something trem-  
 endously deep,  
 By repeating it so as to put you to  
 sleep ;  
 And she well may defy any mortal to  
 see through it,  
 When once she has mixed up her in-  
 finite *me* through it.  
 There is one thing she owns in her  
 own single right,  
 It is native and genuine — namely, her  
 spite :  
 Though, when acting as censor, she  
 privately blows  
 A censor of vanity 'neath her own nose."

Here Miranda came up, and said,  
 "Phœbus ! you know  
 That the infinite Soul has its infinite  
 woe,  
 As I ought to know, having lived cheek  
 by jowl,  
 Since the day I was born, with the In-  
 finite Soul ;  
 I myself introduced, I myself, I alone,  
 To my Land's better life authors solely  
 my own,  
 Who the sad heart of earth on their  
 shoulders have taken,

Whose works sound a depth by Life's  
 quiet unshaken,  
 Such as Shakespeare, for instance, the  
 Bible, and Bacon,  
 Not to mention my own works ; Time's  
 nadir is fleet,  
 And, as for myself, I'm quite out of  
 conceit — "

"Quite out of conceit! I'm en-  
 charmed to hear it,"  
 Cried Apollo aside. "Who 'd have  
 thought she was near it?  
 To be sure, one is apt to exhaust those  
 commodities  
 He uses too fast, yet in this case as  
 odd it is  
 As if Neptune should say to his turbot  
 and whittings,  
 'I'm as much out of salt as Miranda's  
 own writings'  
 (Which, as she in her own happy man-  
 ner has said,  
 Sound a depth, for't is one of the func-  
 tions of lead).  
 She often has asked me if I could not  
 find  
 A place somewhere near me that  
 suited her mind ;  
 I know but a single one vacant, which  
 she,  
 With her rare talent that way, would fit  
 to a T.  
 And it would not imply any pause or  
 cessation  
 In the work she esteems her peculiar  
 vocation, —  
 She may enter on duty to-day, if she  
 chooses,  
 And remain Tiring-woman for life to  
 the Muses."

(Miranda meanwhile has succeeded  
 in driving  
 Up into a corner, in spite of their  
 striving,  
 A small flock of terrified victims, and  
 there,  
 With an I-turn-the-crank-of-the-Uni-  
 verse air  
 And a tone which, at least to *my* fancy,  
 appears  
 Not so much to be entering as boxing  
 your ears,

Is unfolding a tale (of herself, I sur-  
 mise),  
 For 't is dotted as thick as a peacock's  
 with I's.)  
*A propos* of Miranda, I'll rest on my  
 oars  
 And drift through a trifling digression  
 on bores,  
 For, though not wearing ear-rings *in*  
*more majorum*,  
 Our ears are kept bored just as if we  
 still wore 'em.  
 There was one feudal custom worth  
 keeping, at least,  
 Roasted bores made a part of each well-  
 ordered feast,  
 And of all quiet pleasures the very *ne*  
*plus*  
 Was in hunting wild bores as the tame  
 ones hunt us.  
 Archæologists, I know, who have per-  
 sonal fears  
 Of this wise application of hounds and  
 of spears,  
 Have tried to make out, with a zeal  
 more than wonted,  
 'T was a kind of wild swine that our  
 ancestors hunted ;  
 But I'll never believe that the age  
 which has strewn  
 Europe o'er with cathedrals, and other-  
 wise shown  
 That it knew what was what, could by  
 chance not have known  
 (Spending, too, its chief time with its  
 buff on, no doubt),  
 Which beast 't would improve the world  
 most to thin out.  
 I divide bores myself, in the manner  
 of rifles,  
 Into two great divisions, regardless of  
 trifles ; —  
 There's your smooth-bore and screw-  
 bore, who do much vary  
 In the weight of cold lead they respec-  
 tively carry.  
 The smooth-bore is one in whose es-  
 sence the mind  
 Not a corner nor cranny to cling by can  
 find ;  
 You feel as in nightmares sometimes,  
 when you slip  
 Down a steep slated roof, where there's  
 nothing to grip ;

You slide and you slide, the blank horror increases, —  
 You had rather by far be at once  
 smashed to pieces ;  
 You fancy a whirlpool below white and  
 frothing,  
 And finally drop off and light upon —  
 nothing.  
 The screw-bore has twists in him, faint  
 predilections  
 For going just wrong in the tritest di-  
 rections ;  
 When he's wrong he is flat, when he's  
 right he can't show it,  
 He'll tell you what Snooks said about  
 the new poet,\*  
 Or how Fogrum was outraged by Ten-  
 nyson's Princess ;  
 He has spent all his spare time and in-  
 tellect since his  
 Birth in perusing, on each art and  
 science,  
 Just the books in which no one puts  
 any reliance,  
 And though *nemo*, we're told, *horis*  
*omnibus sapit*,  
 The rule will not fit him, however you  
 shape it,  
 For he has a perennial foison of sappi-  
 ness ;  
 He has just enough force to spoil half  
 your day's happiness,  
 And to make him a sort of mosquito to  
 be with,  
 But just not enough to dispute or agree  
 with.

These sketches I made (not to be too  
 explicit)  
 From two honest fellows who made me  
 a visit,  
 And broke, like the tale of the Bear  
 and the Fiddle,  
 My reflections on Halleck short off  
 by the middle ;  
 I shall not now go into the subject more  
 deeply,  
 For I notice that some of my readers  
 look sleep'y ;

\* (If you call Snooks an owl, he will show  
 by his looks  
 That he's morally certain you're jealous  
 of Snooks.)

I will barely remark that, 'mongst civil-  
 ized nations,  
 There's none that displays more ex-  
 emplary patience  
 Under all sorts of boring, at all sorts  
 of hours,  
 From all sorts of desperate persons,  
 than ours.  
 Not to speak of our papers, our State  
 legislatures,  
 And other such trials for sensitive na-  
 tures,  
 Just look for a moment at Congress, —  
 appalled,  
 My fancy shrinks back from the phan-  
 tom it called ;  
 Why, there's scarcely a member un-  
 worthy to frown  
 'Neath what Fourier nicknames the  
 Boreal crown ;  
 Only think what that infinite bore-  
 pow'r could do  
 If applied with a utilitarian view ;  
 Suppose, for example, we shipped it  
 with care  
 To Sahara's great desert and let it bore  
 there ;  
 If they held one short session and did  
 nothing else,  
 They'd fill the whole waste with Arte-  
 sian wells.  
 But 'tis time now with pen phonograph-  
 ic to follow  
 Through some more of his sketches  
 our laughing Apollo : —

“ There comes Harry Franco, and,  
 as he draws near,  
 You find that's a smile which you took  
 for a sneer ;  
 One half of him contradicts t'other ;  
 his wont  
 Is to say very sharp things and do very  
 blunt ;  
 His manner's as hard as his feelings  
 are tender,  
 And a *sortie* he'll make when he means  
 to surrender ;  
 He's in joke half the time when he  
 seems to be sternest,  
 When he seems to be joking, be sure  
 he's in earnest ;  
 He has common sense in a way that's  
 uncommon,

Hates humbug and cant, loves his  
 friends like a woman,  
 Builds his dislikes of cards and his  
 friendships of oak,  
 Loves a prejudice better than aught  
 but a joke,  
 Is half upright Quaker, half down-  
 right Come-outer,  
 Loves Freedom too well to go stark  
 mad about her,  
 Quite artless himself is a lover of Art,  
 Shuts you out of his secrets and into  
 his heart,  
 And though not a poet, yet all must  
 admire  
 In his letters of Pinto his skill on the  
 liar.

"There comes Poe, with his raven,  
 like Barnaby Rudge,  
 Three fifths of him genius and two  
 fifths sheer fudge,  
 Who talks like a book of lambs and  
 pentameters,  
 In a way to make people of common  
 sense damn metres,  
 Who has written some things quite the  
 best of their kind,  
 But the heart somehow seems all  
 squeezed out by the mind,  
 Who — but hey-day! What's this?  
 Messieurs Mathews and Poe,  
 You must n't fling mud-balls at Long-  
 fellow so,  
 Does it make a man worse that his  
 character's such  
 As to make his friends love him (as  
 you think) too much?  
 Why, there is not a bard at this mo-  
 ment alive  
 More willing than he that his fellows  
 should thrive;  
 While you are abusing him thus, even  
 now  
 He would help either one of you out of  
 a slough;  
 You may say that he's smooth and all  
 that till you're hoarse,  
 But remember that elegance also is  
 force;  
 After polishing granite as much as you  
 will,  
 The heart keeps its tough old persist-  
 ency still;

Deduct all you can that still keeps you  
 at bay, —  
 Why, he'll live till men weary of Col-  
 lins and Gray.  
 I'm not over-fond of Greek metres in  
 English,  
 To me rhyme's a gain, so it be not too  
 jinglish,  
 And your modern hexameter verses are  
 no more  
 Like Greek ones than sleek Mr. Pope  
 is like Homer;  
 As the roar of the sea to the coo of a  
 pigeon is,  
 So, compared to your moderns, sounds  
 old Melesigenes;  
 I may be too partial, the reason, per-  
 haps, o't is  
 That I've heard the old blind man re-  
 cite his own rhapsodies,  
 And my ear with that music impreg-  
 nate may be,  
 Like the poor exiled shell with the soul  
 of the sea,  
 Or as one can't bear Strauss when his  
 nature is cloven  
 To its deeps within deeps by the stroke  
 of Beethoven;  
 But, set that aside, and 't is truth that I  
 speak,  
 Had Theocritus written in English, not  
 Greek,  
 I believe that his exquisite sense would  
 scarce change a line  
 In that rare, tender, virgin-like pastor-  
 al Evangeline.  
 That's not ancient nor modern, its  
 place is apart  
 Where time has no sway, in the realm  
 of pure Art,  
 'T is a shrine of retreat from Earth's  
 hubbub and strife  
 As quiet and chaste as the author's own  
 life.

"There comes Philothea, her face  
 all aglow,  
 She has just been dividing some poor  
 creature's woe,  
 And can't tell which pleases her most,  
 to relieve  
 His want, or his story to hear and believe;  
 No doubt against many deep griefs she  
 prevails,



For her ear is the refuge of destitute  
tales ;  
She knows well that silence is sorrow's  
best food,  
And that talking draws off from the  
heart its black blood,  
So she 'll listen with patience and let  
you unfold  
Your bundle of rags as 't were pure cloth  
of gold,  
Which, indeed, it all turns to as soon  
as she's touched it,  
And (to borrow a phrase from the  
nursery) *munched* it ;  
She has such a musical taste, she will go  
Any distance to hear one who draws a  
long bow ;  
She will swallow a wonder by mere  
might and main,  
And thinks it geometry's fault if she's  
fain  
To consider things flat, inasmuch as  
they're plain ;  
Facts with her are accomplished, as  
Frenchmen would say,—  
They will prove all she wishes them  
to—either way,  
And, as fact lies on this side or that,  
we must try,  
If we're seeking the truth, to find  
where it don't lie ;  
I was telling her once of a marvellous aloe  
That for thousands of years had looked  
spindling and sallow,  
And, though nursed by the fruitfulest  
powers of mud,  
Had never vouchsafed e'en so much as  
a bud,  
Till its owner remarked (as a sailor,  
you know,  
Often will in a calm) that it never  
would blow,  
For he wished to exhibit the plant, and  
designed  
That its blowing should help him in  
raising the wind ;  
At last it was told him that if he should  
water  
Its roots with the blood of his unmarried  
daughter  
(Who was born, as her mother, a Cal-  
vinist, said,  
With William Law's serious caul on  
her head),

It would blow as the obstinate breeze  
did when by a  
Like decree of her father died Iphige-  
nia ;  
At first he declared he himself would  
be blowed  
Ere his conscience with such a foul  
crime he would load,  
But the thought, coming oft, grew less  
dark than before,  
And he mused, as each creditor knocked  
at his door,  
If *this* were but done they would dun  
me no more ;  
I told Philothea his struggles and  
doubts,  
And how he considered the ins and  
the outs  
Of the visions he had, and the dreadful  
dyspepsy,  
How he went to the seer that lives at  
Po'keepsie,  
How the seer advised him to sleep on  
it first  
And to read his big volume in case of  
the worst,  
And further advised he should pay him  
five dollars  
For writing Hum, Hum, on his wrist-  
bands and collars ;  
Three years and ten days these dark  
words he had studied  
When the daughter was missed, and  
the aloe had budded ;  
I told how he watched it grow large  
and more large,  
And wondered how much for the show  
he should charge,—  
She had listened with utter indifference  
to this, till  
I told how it bloomed, and discharging  
its pistil,  
With an aim the Eumenides dictated,  
shot  
The botanical filicide dead on the  
spot ;  
It had blown, but he reaped not his  
horrible gains,  
For it blew with such force as to blow  
out his brains,  
And the crime was blown also, be-  
cause on the wad,  
Which was paper, was writ ' Visitation  
of God,'

As well as a thrilling account of the  
deed  
Which the coroner kindly allowed me  
to read.

"Well, my friend took this story up  
just, to be sure,  
As one might a poor foundling that's  
laid at one's door;  
She combed it and washed it and  
clothed it and fed it,  
And as if 'twere her own child most  
tenderly bred it,  
Laid the scene (of the legend, I mean)  
far away a-  
-mong the green vales underneath  
Himalaya.  
And by artist-like touches, laid on  
here and there,  
Made the whole thing so touching, I  
frankly declare  
I have read it all thrice, and, perhaps  
I am weak,  
But I found every time there were tears  
on my cheek.

"The pole, science tells us, the  
magnet controls,  
But she is a magnet to emigrant Poles,  
And folks with a mission that nobody  
knows,  
Throng thickly about her as bees round  
a rose;  
She can fill up the *carets* in such, make  
their scope  
Converge to some focus of rational  
hope,  
And, with sympathies fresh as the  
morning, their gall  
Can transmute into honey, —but this  
is not all;  
Not only for those she has solace, O,  
say,  
Vice's desperate nursling adrift in  
Broadway,  
Who clingest, with all that is left of  
thee human,  
To the last slender spar from the wreck  
of the woman,  
Hast thou not found one shore where  
those tired drooping feet  
Could reach firm mother-earth, one full  
heart on whose beat  
The soothed head in silence reposing  
could hear

The chimes of far childhood throb back  
on the ear?  
Ah, there's many a beam from the  
fountain of day  
That, to reach us unclouded, must pass,  
on its way,  
Through the soul of a woman, and hers  
is wide ope  
To the influence of Heaven as the blue  
eyes of Hope;  
Yes, a great heart is hers, one that  
dares to go in  
To the prison, the slave-hut, the alleys  
of sin,  
And to bring into each, or to find there,  
some line  
Of the never completely out-trampled  
divine;  
If her heart at high floods swamps her  
brain now and then,  
'T is but richer for that when the tide  
ebbs agen,  
As, after old Nile has subsided, his  
plain  
Overflows with a second broad deluge  
of grain;  
What a wealth would it bring to the  
narrow and sour  
Could they be as a Child but for one  
little hour!

"What! Irving? thrice welcome,  
warm heart and fine brain,  
You bring back the happiest spirit from  
Spain,  
And the gravest sweet humor, that  
ever were there  
Since Cervantes met death in his gen-  
tle despair;  
Nay, don't be embarrassed, nor look  
so beseeching, —  
I sha' n't run directly against my own  
preaching,  
And, having just laughed at their  
Raphaels and Dantes,  
Go to setting you up beside matchless  
Cervantes;  
But allow me to speak what I honestly  
feel, —  
To a true poet-heart add the fun of  
Dick Steele,  
Throw in all of Addison, *minus* the  
chill,  
With the whole of that partnership's  
stock and good-will,



Mix well, and while stirring, hum o'er,  
 as a spell,  
 The fine *old* English Gentleman, sim-  
 mer it well,  
 Sweeten just to your own private lik-  
 ing, then strain,  
 That only the finest and clearest re-  
 main,  
 Let it stand out of doors till a soul it  
 receives  
 From the warm lazy sun loitering down  
 through green leaves,  
 And you'll find a choice nature, not  
 wholly deserving  
 A name either English or Yankee, —  
 just Irving.

"There goes, — but *stet nominis  
 umbra*, — his name  
 You'll be glad enough, some day or  
 other, to claim,  
 And will all crowd about him and swear  
 that you knew him  
 If some English hack-critic should  
 chance to review him  
 The old *porcos ante ne projiciatis*  
 MARGARITAS, for him you have veri-  
 fied gratis;  
 What matters his name? Why, it may  
 be Sylvester,  
 Judd, Junior, or Junius, Ulysses, or  
 Nestor,  
 For aught I know or care; 't is enough  
 that I look  
 On the author of 'Margaret,' the first  
 Yankee book  
 With the *soul* of Down East in't, and  
 things farther East,  
 As far as the threshold of morning, at  
 least,  
 Where awaits the fair dawn of the  
 simple and true,  
 Of the day that comes slowly to make  
 all things new.  
 'T has a smack of pine woods, of bare  
 field and bleak hill,  
 Such as only the breed of the May-  
 flower could till;  
 The Puritan's shown in it, tough to the  
 core,  
 Such as prayed, smiting Agag on red  
 Marston Moor;  
 With an unwilling humor, half choked  
 by the drouth

In brown hollows about the inhospita-  
 ble mouth;  
 With a soul full of poetry, though it  
 has qualms  
 About finding a happiness out of the  
 Psalms;  
 Full of tenderness, too, though it  
 shrinks in the dark,  
 Hamadryad-like, under the coarse,  
 shaggy bark;  
 That sees visions, knows wrestlings of  
 God with the Will,  
 And has its own Sinais and thunder-  
 ings still."

Here, — "Forgive me, Apollo," I  
 cried, "while I pour  
 My heart out to my birthplace: O  
 loved more and more  
 Dear Baystate, from whose rocky bosom  
 thy sons  
 Should suck milk, strong-will-giving,  
 brave, such as runs  
 In the veins of old Graylock — who is  
 it that dares  
 Call thee pedler, a soul wrapped in  
 bank-books and shares?  
 It is false! She's a Poet! I see, as I write,  
 Along the far railroad the steam-snake  
 glide white,  
 The cataract-throb of her mill-hearts I  
 hear,  
 The swift strokes of trip-hammers wea-  
 ry my ear,  
 Sledges ring upon anvils, through logs  
 the saw screams,  
 Blocks swing to their place, beetles  
 drive home the beams: —  
 It is songs such as these that she croons  
 to the din  
 Of her fast-flying shuttles, year out  
 and year in,  
 While from earth's farthest corner there  
 comes not a breeze  
 But wafts her the buzz of her gold-  
 gleaming bees:  
 What though those horn hands have as  
 yet found small time  
 For painting and sculpture and music  
 and rhyme?  
 These will come in due order; the need  
 that pressed sorest  
 Was to vanquish the seasons, the ocean,  
 the forest,

To bridle and harness the rivers, the  
 steam,  
 Making that whirl her mill-wheels, this  
 tug in her team,  
 To vassalize old tyrant Winter, and  
 make  
 Him delve surlily for her on river and  
 lake ; —  
 When this New World was parted, she  
 strove not to shirk  
 Her lot in the heirdom, the tough, si-  
 lent Work,  
 The hero-share ever, from Herakles  
 down  
 To Odin, the Earth's iron sceptre and  
 crown :  
 Yes, thou dear, noble Mother ! if ever  
 men's praise  
 Could be claimed for creating heroical  
 lays,  
 Thou hast won it ; if ever the laurel  
 divine  
 Crowned the Maker and Builder, that  
 glory is thine !  
 Thy songs are right epic, they tell how  
 this rude  
 Rock-rib of our earth here was tamed  
 and subdued ;  
 Thou hast written them plain on the  
 face of the planet  
 In brave, deathless letters of iron and  
 granite ;  
 Thou hast printed them deep for all  
 time ; they are set  
 From the same runic type-fount and  
 alphabet  
 With thy stout Berkshire hills and the  
 arms of thy Bay, —  
 They are staves from the burly old  
 Mayflower lay.  
 If the drones of the Old World, in  
 querulous ease,  
 Ask thy Art and thy Letters, point  
 proudly to these,  
 Or, if they deny these are Letters and  
 Art,  
 Toil on with the same old invincible  
 heart ;  
 Thou art rearing the pedestal broad-  
 based and grand  
 Whereon the fair shapes of the Artist  
 shall stand,  
 And creating, through labors undaunted  
 and long,

The theme for all Sculpture and Paint-  
 ing and Song !

“ But my good mother Baystate wants  
 no praise of mine,  
 She learned from *her* mother a precept  
 divine  
 About something that butters no pars-  
 nips, her *forte*  
 In another direction lies, work is her  
 sport  
 (Though she 'll courtesy and set her cap  
 straight, that she will,  
 If you talk about Plymouth and red  
 Bunker's hill).  
 Dear, notable goodwife ! by this time  
 of night,  
 Her hearth is swept clean, and her fire  
 burning bright,  
 And she sits in a chair (of home plan  
 and make) rocking,  
 Musing much, all the while, as she  
 darns on a stocking,  
 Whether turkeys will come pretty high  
 next Thanksgiving,  
 Whether flour 'll be so dear, for, as  
 sure as she's living,  
 She will use rye-and-injun then, whether  
 the pig  
 By this time ain't got pretty tolerable  
 big,  
 And whether to sell it outright will be  
 best,  
 Or to smoke hams and shoulders and  
 salt down the rest, —  
 At this minute, she'd swop all my  
 verses, ah, cruel !  
 For the last patent stove that is saving  
 of fuel ;  
 So I 'll just let Apollo go on, for his  
 phiz  
 Shows I've kept him awaiting too long  
 as it is.”

“ If our friend, there, who seems a  
 reporter, is done  
 With his burst of emotion, why, *I* will  
 go on,”  
 Said Apollo : some smiled, and, indeed,  
 I must own  
 There was something sarcastic, per-  
 haps, in his tone ; —

“ There's Holmes, who is matchless  
 among you for wit ;

A Leyden-jar always full-charged, from  
 which flit  
 The electrical tingles of hit after hit ;  
 In long poems 't is painful sometimes,  
 and invites  
 A thought of the way the new Telegraph  
 writes,  
 Which pricks down its little sharp  
 sentences spitefully  
 As if you got more than you 'd tittle to  
 rightfully,  
 And you find yourself hoping its wild  
 father Lightning  
 Would flame in for a second and give  
 you a fright'ning.  
 He has perfect sway of what I call a  
 sham metre,  
 But many admire it, the English pen-  
 tameter,  
 And Campbell, I think, wrote most  
 commonly worse,  
 With less nerve, swing, and fire in the  
 same kind of verse,  
 Nor e'er achieved aught in 't so worthy  
 of praise  
 As the tribute of Holmes to the grand  
*Marseillaise*.  
 You went crazy last year over Bulwer's  
 New Timon ; —  
 Why, if B., to the day of his dying,  
 should rhyme on,  
 Heaping verses on verses and tomes  
 upon tomes,  
 He could ne'er reach the best point  
 and vigor of Holmes.  
 His are just the fine hands, too, to  
 weave you a lyric  
 Full of fancy, fun, feeling, or spiced  
 with satyric  
 In a measure so kindly, you doubt if  
 the toes  
 That are trodden upon are your own or  
 your foes'.

"There is Lowell, who's striving  
 Parnassus to climb  
 With a whole bale of *isms* tied together  
 with rhyme,  
 He might get on alone, spite of bram-  
 bles and boulders,  
 But he can't with that bundle he has  
 on his shoulders,  
 The top of the hill he will ne'er come  
 nigh reaching

Till he learns the distinction 'twixt  
 singing and preaching ;  
 His lyre has some chords that would  
 ring pretty well,  
 But he 'd rather by half make a drum  
 of the shell,  
 And rattle away till he 's old as Me-  
 thusalem,  
 At the head of a march to the last new  
 Jerusalem.

"There goes Halleck, whose Fan-  
 ny 's a pseudo Don Juan,  
 With the wickedness out that gave salt  
 to the true one,  
 He 's a wit, though, I hear, of the very  
 first order,  
 And once made a pun on the words  
 soft Recorder ;  
 More than this, he 's a very great poet,  
 I 'm told,  
 And has had his works published in  
 crimson and gold,  
 With something they call 'Illustra-  
 tions,' to wit,  
 Like those with which Chapman ob-  
 scured Holy Writ,\*  
 Which are said to illustrate, because,  
 as I view it,  
 Like *lucus a non*, they precisely don't  
 do it ;  
 Let a man who can write what himself  
 understands  
 Keep clear, if he can, of designing  
 men's hands,  
 Who bury the sense, if there's any  
 worth having,  
 And then very honestly call it engrav-  
 ing.  
 But, to quit *badinage*, which there  
 is n't much wit in,  
 Halleck 's better, I doubt not, than all  
 he has written ;  
 In his verse a clear glimpse you will  
 frequently find,  
 If not of a great, of a fortunate mind,  
 Which contrives to be true to its natural  
 loves  
 In a world of back-offices, ledgers, and  
 stoves.  
 When his heart breaks away from the  
 brokers and banks,

\* (Cuts rightly called wooden, as all must ad-  
 mit.)

And kneels in its own private shrine to  
 give thanks,  
 There's a genial manliness in him that  
 earns  
 Our sincerest respect (read, for in-  
 stance, his "Burns"),  
 And we can't but regret (seek excuse  
 where we may)  
 That so much of a man has been ped-  
 dled away.

"But what's that? a mass-meeting?  
 No, there come in lots  
 The American Disraelis, Bulwers, and  
 Scotts,  
 And in short the American everything-  
 elses,  
 Each charging the others with envies  
 and jealousies; —  
 By the way, 't is a fact that displays  
 what profusions  
 Of all kinds of greatness bless free in-  
 stitutions,  
 That while the Old World has pro-  
 duced barely eight  
 Of such poets as all men agree to call  
 great,  
 And of other great characters hardly a  
 score  
 (One might safely say less than that  
 rather than more),  
 With you every year a whole crop is  
 begotten,  
 They're as much of a staple as corn is,  
 or cotton;  
 Why, there's scarcely a huddle of log-  
 huts and shanties  
 That has not brought forth its own  
 Miltons and Dantes;  
 I myself know ten Byrons, one Cole-  
 ridge, three Shelleys,  
 Two Raphaels, six Titians, (I think)  
 one Apelles,  
 Leonardos and Rubenses plenty as  
 lichens,  
 One (but that one is plenty) American  
 Dickens,  
 A whole flock of Lambs, any number  
 of Tennysons, —  
 In short, if a man has the luck to have  
 any sons,  
 He may feel pretty certain that one out  
 of twain

Will be some very great person over  
 again.  
 There is one inconvenience in all this  
 which lies  
 In the fact that by contrast we estimate  
 size,\*  
 And, where there are none except Ti-  
 tans, great stature  
 Is only a simple proceeding of nature.  
 What puff the strained sails of your  
 praise shall you furl at, if  
 The calmest degree that you know is  
 superlative?  
 At Rome, all whom Charon took into  
 his wherry must,  
 As a matter of course, be well *issimused*  
 and *errimused*,  
 A Greek, too, could feel, while in that  
 famous boat he tost,  
 That his friends would take care he  
 was *wtosed* and *watosed*,  
 And formerly we, as through grave-  
 yards we past,  
 Thought the world went from bad to  
 worst fearfully fast;  
 Let us glance for a moment, 't is well  
 worth the pains,  
 And note what an average graveyard  
 contains;  
 There lie levellers levelled, duns done  
 up themselves,  
 There are booksellers finally laid on  
 their shelves,  
 Horizontally there lie upright politi-  
 cians,  
 Dose-a-dose with their patients sleep  
 faultless physicians,  
 There are slave-drivers quietly whipped  
 underground,  
 There bookbinders, done up in boards,  
 are fast bound,  
 There card-players wait till the last  
 trump be played,  
 There all the choice spirits get finally  
 laid,  
 There the babe that's unborn is sup-  
 plied with a berth,

\* That is in most cases we do, but not all,  
 Past a doubt, there are men who are in-  
 nately small,  
 Such as Blank, who, without being 'min-  
 ished a title,  
 Might stand for a type of the Absolute  
 Little.

There men without legs get their six  
feet of earth,  
There lawyers repose, each wrapped up  
in his case,  
There seekers of office are sure of a  
place,  
There defendant and plaintiff get equal-  
ly cast,  
There shoemakers quietly stick to the  
last,  
There brokers at length become silent  
as stocks,  
There stage-drivers sleep without quit-  
ting their box,  
And so forth and so forth and so forth  
and so on,  
With this kind of stuff one might end-  
lessly go on ;  
To come to the point, I may safely as-  
sert you  
Will find in each yard every cardinal  
virtue ; \*  
Each has six truest patriots : four dis-  
coverers of ether,  
Who never had thought on't nor men-  
tioned it either :  
Ten poets, the greatest who ever wrote  
rhyme :  
Two hundred and forty first men of  
their time :  
One person whose portrait just gave  
the least hint  
Its original had a most horriblesquint :  
One critic, most (what do they call it ?)  
reflective,  
Who never had used the phrase ob- or  
subjective :  
Forty fathers of Freedom, of whom  
twenty bred  
Their sons for the rice-swamps, at so  
much a head,  
And their daughters for — faugh ! thirty  
mothers of Gracchi :  
Non-resistants who gave many a spirit-  
ual black-eye :  
Eight true friends of their kind, one of  
whom was a jailer :  
Four captains almost as astounding as  
Taylor :

\* (And at this just conclusion will surely  
arrive,  
That the goodness of earth is more dead  
than alive.)

Two dozen of Italy's exiles who shoot  
us his  
Kaisership daily, stern pen-and-ink  
Brutuses,  
Who, in Yankee back-parlors, with  
crucified smile,\*  
Mount serenely their country's funereal  
pile :  
Ninety-nine Irish heroes, ferocious re-  
bellers  
'Gainst the Saxon in cis-marine garrets  
and cellars,  
Who shake their dread fists o'er the  
sea and all that, —  
As long as a copper drops into the hat :  
Nine hundred Teutonic republicans  
stark  
From Vaterland's battles just won —  
in the Park,  
Who the happy profession of martyr-  
dom take  
Whenever it gives them a chance at a  
steak :  
Sixty-two second Washingtons : two or  
three Jacksons :  
And so many everythings-else that it  
racks one's  
Poor memory too much to continue the  
list,  
Especially now they no longer exist ; —  
I would merely observe that you've  
taken to giving  
The puffs that belong to the dead to the  
living,  
And that somehow your trump-of-con-  
temporary-doom's tones  
Is tuned after old dedications and  
tombstones." —

Here the critic came in and a thistle  
presented † —  
From a frown to a smile the god's fea-  
tures relented,  
As he stared at his envoy, who, swell-  
ing with pride,  
To the god's asking look, nothing  
daunted, replied, —

\* Not forgetting their tea and their toast,  
though, the while.

† Turn back now to page — goodness only  
knows what,  
And take a fresh hold on the thread of  
my plot.

"You're surprised, I suppose, I was  
absent so long,  
But your godship respecting the lilies  
was wrong ;  
I hunted the garden from one end to  
t'other,  
And got no reward but vexation and  
bother,  
Till, tossed out with weeds in a corner  
to wither,  
This one lily I found and made haste  
to bring hither."

"Did he think I had given him a  
book to review ?  
I ought to have known what the fellow  
would do,"  
Muttered Phœbus aside, "for a thistle  
will pass  
Beyond doubt for the queen of all  
flowers with an ass ;  
He has chosen in just the same way as  
he 'd choose  
His specimens out of the books he re-  
views ;  
And now, as this offers an excellent  
text,  
I 'll give 'em some brief hints on criti-  
cism next."  
So, musing a moment, he turned to the  
crowd,  
And, clearing his voice, spoke as fol-  
lows aloud : —

"My friends, in the happier days  
of the muse,  
We were luckily free from such things  
as reviews ;  
Then naught came between with its  
fog to make clearer  
The heart of the poet to that of his  
hearer ;  
Then the poet brought heaven to the  
people, and they  
Felt that they, too, were poets in hear-  
ing his lay ;  
Then the poet was prophet, the past in  
his soul  
Precreated the future, both parts of  
one whole ;  
Then for him there was nothing too  
great or too small,  
For one natural deity sanctified all ;

Then the bard owned no clipper and  
meter of moods  
Save the spirit of silence that hovers  
and broods  
O'er the seas and the mountains, the  
rivers and woods ;  
He asked not earth's verdict, forget-  
ting the clods,  
His soul soared and sang to an audi-  
ence of gods ;  
'T was for them that he measured the  
thought and the line,  
And shaped for their vision the perfect  
design,  
With as glorious a foresight, a balance  
as true,  
As swung out the worlds in the infinite  
blue ;  
Then a glory and greatness invested  
man's heart,  
The universal, which now stands es-  
tranged and apart,  
In the free individual moulded, was  
Art ;  
Then the forms of the Artist seemed  
thrilled with desire  
For something as yet unattained, ful-  
ler, higher,  
As once with her lips, lifted hands, and  
eyes listening,  
And her whole upward soul in her  
countenance glistening,  
Eurydice stood — like a beacon un-  
fired.  
Which, once touched with flame, will  
leap heav'nward inspired —  
And waited with answering kindle to  
mark  
The first gleam of Orpheus that pained  
the red Dark.  
Then painting, song, sculpture did  
more than relieve  
The need that men feel to create and  
believe,  
And as, in all beauty, who listens with  
love  
Hears these words oft repeated — 'be-  
yond and above,'  
So these seemed to be but the visible  
sign  
Of the grasp of the soul after things  
more divine ;  
They were ladders the Artist erected to  
climb



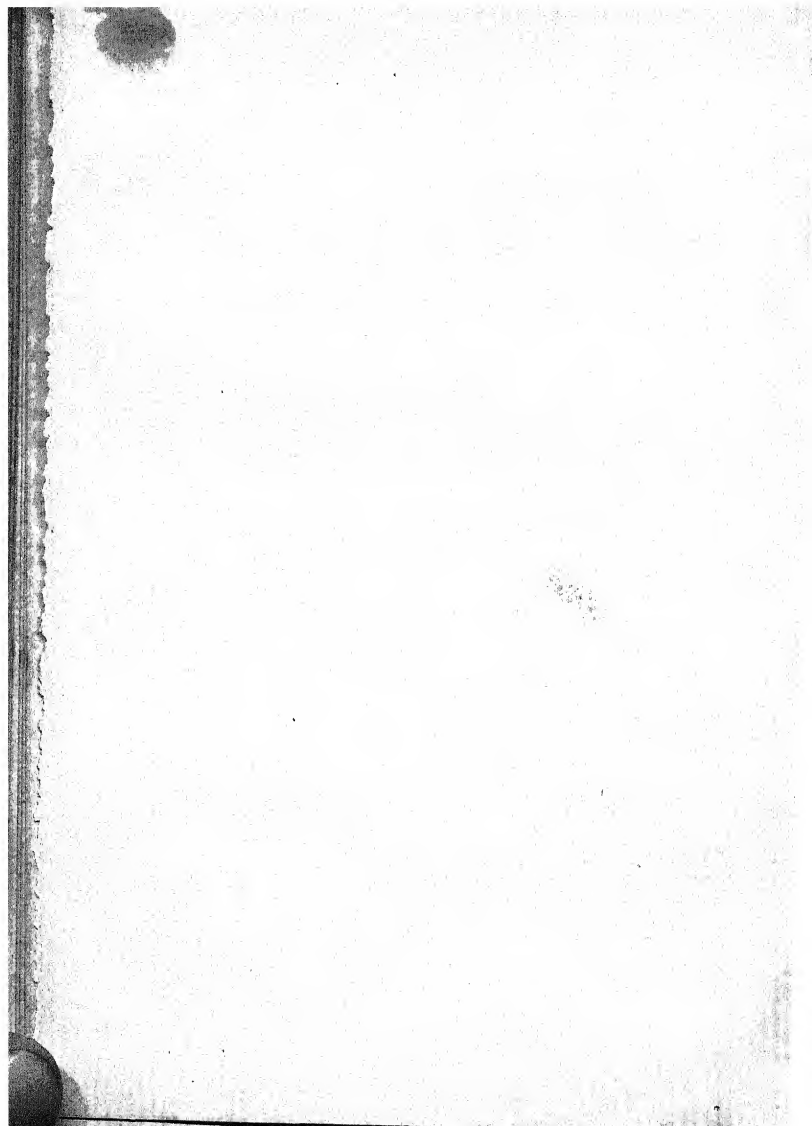
O'er the narrow horizon of space and  
of time,  
And we see there the footsteps by  
which men had gained  
To the one rapturous glimpse of the  
never-attained,  
As shepherds could erst sometimes  
trace in the sod  
The last spurning print of a sky-cleav-  
ing god.

"But now, on the poet's dis-priv-  
acied moods  
With *do this* and *do that* the pert critic  
intrudes;  
While he thinks he's been barely ful-  
filling his duty  
To interpret 'twixt men and their own  
sense of beauty,  
And has striven, while others sought  
honor or pelf,  
To make his kind happy as he was him-  
self,  
He finds he's been guilty of horrid  
offences  
In all kinds of moods, numbers, gen-  
ders, and tenses;  
He's been *ob* and *subjective*, what  
Kettle calls Pot,  
Precisely, at all events, what he ought  
not,  
*You have done this*, says one judge;  
*done that*, says another;  
*You should have done this*, grumbles  
one; *that*, says t'other;  
Never mind what he touches, one  
shrieks out *Taboo*!  
And while he is wondering what he  
shall do,  
Since each suggests opposite topics for  
song,  
They all shout together *you're right!*  
and *you're wrong!*  
"Nature fits all her children with  
something to do,

He who would write and can't write,  
can surely review,  
Can set up a small booth as critic and  
sell us his  
Petty conceit and his pettier jealousies;  
Thus a lawyer's apprentice, just out of  
his teens,  
Will do for the Jeffrey of six magazines;  
Having read Johnson's lives of the po-  
ets half through,  
There's nothing on earth he's not  
competent to;  
He reviews with as much nonchalance  
as he whistles, —  
He goes through a book and just picks  
out the thistles,  
It matters not whether he blame or  
commend,  
If he's bad as a foe, he's far worse as  
a friend;  
Let an author but write what's above  
his poor scope,  
He goes to work gravely and twists up  
a rope,  
And, inviting the world to see punish-  
ment done,  
Hangs himself up to bleach in the wind  
and the sun;  
'T is delightful to see, when a man  
comes along  
Who has anything in him peculiar and  
strong,  
Every cockboat that swims clear its  
fierce (pop) gundeck at him,  
And make as he passes its ludicrous  
Peck at him —"

Here Miranda came up and began,  
"As to that —"  
Apollo at once seized his gloves, cane,  
and hat,  
And, seeing the place getting rapidly  
cleared,  
I, too, snatched my notes and forthwith  
disappeared.

THE BIGLOW PAPERS.



## NOTICES OF AN INDEPENDENT PRESS.

[I HAVE observed, reader (benevolent, as it may happen), that it is customary to append to the second editions of books, and to the second works of authors, short sentences commendatory of the first, under the title of *Notices of the Press*. These, I have been given to understand, are procurable at certain established rates, payment being made either in money or advertising patronage by the publisher, or by an adequate outlay of servility on the part of the author. Considering these things with myself, and also that such notices are neither intended, nor generally believed, to convey any real opinions, being a purely ceremonial accompaniment of literature, and resembling certificates to the virtues of various moribiferal panaceas, I conceived that it would be not only more economical to prepare a sufficient number of such myself, but also more immediately subservient to the end in view to prefix them to this our primary edition rather than await the contingency of a second, when they would seem to be of small utility. To delay attaching the *bohs* until the second attempt at flying the kite would indicate but a slender experience in that useful art. Neither has it escaped my notice, nor failed to afford me matter of reflection, that, when a circus or a caravan is about to visit Jaalam, the initial step is to send forward large and highly ornamented bills of performance to be hung in the bar-room and the post-office. These having been sufficiently gazed at, and beginning to lose their attractiveness except for the flies, and, truly, the boys also (in whom I find it impossible to repress, even during school-hours, certain oral and telegraphic communications

concerning the expected show), upon some fine morning the band enters in a gayly painted wagon, or triumphal chariot, and with noisy advertisement, by means of brass, wood, and sheepskin, makes the circuit of our startled village streets. Then, as the exciting sounds draw nearer and nearer, do I desiderate those eyes of Aristarchus, "whose looks were as a breeching to a boy." Then do I perceive, with vain regret of wasted opportunities, the advantage of a pancratic or pantechnic education, since he is most revered by my little subjects who can throw the cleanest sumerset or walk most securely upon the revolving cask. The story of the Pied Piper becomes for the first time credible to me (albeit confirmed by the Hameliners dating their legal instruments from the period of his exit), as I behold how those strains, without pretence of magical potency, bewitch the pupillary legs, nor leave to the pedagogic an entire self-control. For these reasons, lest my kingly prerogative should suffer diminution, I prorogue my restless commons, whom I also follow into the street, chiefly lest some mischief may chance befall them. After the manner of such a band, I send forward the following notices of domestic manufacture, to make brazen proclamation, not unconscious of the advantage which will accrue, if our little craft, *cymbula subtilis*, shall seem to leave port with a clipping breeze, and to carry, in nautical phrase, a bone in her mouth. Nevertheless, I have chosen, as being more equitable, to prepare some also sufficiently oburgatory, that readers of every taste may find a dish to their palate. I have modelled them upon actually existing

specimens, preserved in my own cabinet of natural curiosities. One, in particular, I had copied with tolerable exactness from a notice of one of my own discourses, which, from its superior tone and appearance of vast experience, I concluded to have been written by a man at least three hundred years of age, though I recollected no existing instance of such antediluvian longevity. Nevertheless, I afterwards discovered the author to be a young gentleman preparing for the ministry under the direction of one of my brethren in a neighboring town, and whom I had once instinctively corrected in a Latin quantity. But this I have been forced to omit, from its too great length. — H. W.]

*From the Universal Literary Universe.*

Full of passages which rivet the attention of the reader. . . . Under a rustic garb, sentiments are conveyed which should be committed to the memory and engraven on the heart of every moral and social being. . . . We consider this a *unique* performance. . . . We hope to see it soon introduced into our common schools. . . . Mr. Wilbur has performed his duties as editor with excellent taste and judgment. . . . This is a vein which we hope to see successfully prosecuted. . . . We hail the appearance of this work as a long stride toward the formation of a purely aboriginal, indigenous, native, and American literature. We rejoice to meet with an author national enough to break away from the slavish deference, too common among us, to English grammar and orthography. . . . Where all is so good, we are at a loss how to make extracts. . . . On the whole, we may call it a volume which no library, pretending to entire completeness, should fail to place upon its shelves.

*From the Higginbottomopolis Snapping-turtle.*

A collection of the merest balderdash and doggerel that it was ever our bad fortune to lay eyes on. The author is a vulgar buffoon, and the editor a talkative, tedious old fool. We use strong language, but should any of our readers peruse the book, (from which calamity Heaven preserve them!) they will find reasons for it thick as the leaves of Valumbrozer, or, to use a still more expressive

comparison, as the combined heads of author and editor. The work is wretchedly got up. . . . We should like to know how much *British gold* was pocketed by this libeller of our country and her purest patriots.

*From the Oldfogrunville Mentor.*

We have not had time to do more than glance through this handsomely printed volume, but the name of its respectable editor, the Rev. Mr. Wilbur, of Jaalam, will afford a sufficient guaranty for the worth of its contents. . . . The paper is white, the type clear, and the volume of a convenient and attractive size. . . . In reading this elegantly executed work, it has seemed to us that a passage or two might have been retrenched with advantage, and that the general style of diction was susceptible of a higher polish. . . . On the whole, we may safely leave the ungrateful task of criticism to the reader. We will barely suggest, that in volumes intended, as this is, for the illustration of a provincial dialect and turns of expression, a dash of humor or satire might be thrown in with advantage. . . . The work is admirably got up. . . . This work will form an appropriate ornament to the centre-table. It is beautifully printed, on paper of an excellent quality.

*From the Dekay Bulwark.*

We should be wanting in our duty as the conductor of that tremendous engine, a public press, as an American, and as a man, did we allow such an opportunity as is presented to us by "The Biglow Papers" to pass by without entering our earnest protest against such attempts (now, alas! too common) at demoralizing the public sentiment. Under a wretched mask of stupid drollery, slavery, war, the social glass, and, in short, all the valuable and time-honored institutions justly dear to our common humanity and especially to republicans, are made the butt of coarse and senseless rilldairy by the too-minded scribbler. It is time that the respectable and religious portion of our community should be aroused to the alarming inroads of foreign Jacobinism, sansculottism, and infidelity. It is a fearful proof of the wide-spread nature of this contagion, that these secret stabs at religion and virtue are given from under the cloak (*credite, posteri!*) of a clergyman. It is a mournful spectacle indeed to the patriot and Christian to see liberality and new ideas (falsely so called, — they are as old as Eden) invading the sacred precincts of the pulpit. . . . On the whole, we consider this volume as one of the first shocking results which we predicted would spring out of the late French "Revolution" (1).

*From the Bungtown Copper and Comprehensive Tocsin (a try-weekly family journal).*

Altogether an admirable work. . . . Full of humor, boisterous, but delicate,—of wit withering and scorching, yet combined with a pathos cool as morning dew,—of satire ponderous as the mace of Richard, yet keen as the scymitar of Saladin. . . . A work full of "mountain-mirth," mischievous as Puck, and lightsome as Ariel. . . . We know not whether to admire most the genial, fresh, and discursive conclusivity of the author, or his playful fancy, weird imagination, and compass of style, at once both objective and subjective. . . . We might indulge in some criticisms, but, were the author other than he is, he would be a different being. As it is, he has a wonderful *pose*, which flits from flower to flower, and bears the reader irresistibly along on its eagle pinions (like Gany-mede) to the "highest heaven of invention." . . . We love a book so purely objective. . . . Many of his pictures of natural scenery have an extraordinary subjective clearness and fidelity. . . . In fine, we consider this as one of the most extraordinary volumes of this or any age. We know of no English author who could have written it. It is a work to which the proud genius of our country, standing with one foot on the Aroostook and the other on the Rio Grande, and holding up the star-spangled banner amid the wreck of matter and the crush of worlds, may point with bewildering scorn of the punier efforts of enslaved Europe. . . . We hope soon to encounter our author among those higher walks of literature in which he is evidently capable of achieving enduring fame. Already we should be inclined to assign him a high position in the bright galaxy of our American bard.

*From the Saltriver Pilot and Flag of Freedom.*

A volume in bad grammar and worse taste. . . . While the pieces here collected were confined to their appropriate sphere in the corners of obscure newspapers, we considered them wholly beneath contempt, but, as the author has chosen to come forward in this public manner, he must expect the lash he so richly merits. . . . Contemptible slanders. . . . Vildest Billingsgate. . . . Has raked all the gutters of our language. . . . The most pure, upright, and consistent politicians not safe from his malignant venom. . . . General Cushing comes in for a share of his vile calumnies. . . . The Reverend Homer Wilbur is a disgrace to his cloth. . . .

*From the World-Harmonic-Eolian-Attachment.*

Speech is silver: silence is golden. No utterance more Orphic than this. While,

therefore, as highest author, we reverence him whose works continue heroically unwritten, we have also our hopeful word for those who with pen (iron wing of goose loud-cackling, or seraph God-commissioned) record the thing that is revealed. . . . Under mask of quaintest irony, we detect here the deep, storm-tost (high shipwrecked) soul, thunder-scarred, semiarticulate, but ever climbing hopefully toward the peaceful summits of an Infinite Sorrow. . . . Yes, thou poor, forlorn Hosea, with Hebrew fire-flaming soul in thee, for thee also this life of ours has not been without its aspects of heavenliest pity and laughingest mirth. Conceivable enough! Through coarse Thersites-cloak, we have revelation of the heart, wild-glowing, world-clasping, that is in him. Bravely he grapples with the life-problem as it presents itself to him, uncombed, shaggy, careless of the "nicer proprieties," inexpert of "elegant diction," yet with voice audible enough to whose hath ears, up there on the gravelly side-hills, or down on the splashy, indiarubber-like salt-marshes of native Jaalam. To this soul also the *Necessity of Creating* somewhat has unveiled its awful front. If not (Edipuses and Electras and Alcestises, then in God's name Birdofredum Sawins! These also shall get born into the world, and filch (if so need) a Zingali subsistence therein, these lank, omnivorous Yankees of his. He shall paint the Seen, since the Unseen will not sit to him. Yet in him also are Nibelungen-lays, and Iliads, and Ulysses-wanderings, and Divine Comedies,—if only once he could come at them! Therein lies much, nay all; for what truly is this which we name *All*, but that which we do not possess? . . . Glimpes also are given us of an old father Ezekiel, not without paternal pride, as is the wont of such. A brown, parchment-hided old man of the geoponic or bucolic species, gray-eyed, we fancy, *quetted* perhaps, with much weather-cunning and plentiful September-gale memories, bidding fair in good time to become the Oldest Inhabitant. After such hasty apparition, he vanishes and is seen no more. . . . Of "Rev. Homer Wilbur, A. M., Pastor of the First Church in Jaalam," we have small care to speak here. Spare touch in him of his Melesigenes namesake, save, haply, the—blindness! A tolerably caliginose, nephe-legeretous elderly gentleman, with infinite faculty of sermonizing, muscularized by long practice, and excellent digestive apparatus, and, for the rest, well-meaning enough, and with small private illuminations (somewhat tallowy, it is to be feared) of his own. To him, there, "Pastor of the First Church in Jaalam," our Hosea presents himself as a quite inexplicable Sphinx-riddle. A rich poverty of Latin and Greek,—so far is clear enough, even to eyes peering myopic through horn-lensed editorial spectacles,—but naught farther? O purblind, well-meaning, altogether fuscous

Melesigenes-Wilbur, there are things in him incommunicable by stroke of birch! Did it ever enter that old bawlderhead of thine that there was the *Possibility of the Infinite* in him? To thee, quite wingless (and even featherless) biped, has not so much even as a dream of wings ever come? "Talented young parishoner"? Among the Arts whereof thou art *Magister*, does that of *seeing* happen to be one? Unhappy *Artium Magister*! Somehow a Nemean lion, fulvous, torrid-eyed, dry-nursed in broad-howling sand-wildernesses of a sufficiently rare spirit-Libya (it may be supposed) has got whelped among the sheep. Already he stands wild-glaring, with feet clutching the ground as with oak-roots, gathering for a Remus-spring over the walls of thy little fold. In Heaven's name, go not near him with that flybite crook of thine! In good time, thou painful preacher, thou wilt go to the appointed place of departed Artillery-Election Sermons, Right-Hands of Fellowship, and Results of Councils, gathered to thy spiritual fathers with much Latin of the Epitaphial sort; thou, too, shalt have thy reward; but on him the Eumenides have looked, not Xantippes of the pit, snake-tressed, finger-threatening, but radiantly calm as on antique gems; for him paws impatient the winged courser of the gods, champing unwelcome bit; him the starry deeps, the empyrean glooms, and far-flashing splendors await.

*From the Onion Grove Phoenix.*

A talented young townsman of ours, recently returned from a Continental tour, and who is already favorably known to our readers by his sprightly letters from abroad which have graced our columns, called at our office yesterday. We learn from him, that, having enjoyed the distinguished privilege, while in Germany, of an introduction to the celebrated Von Humbug, he took the opportunity to present that eminent man with a copy of the "Biglow Papers." The next morning he received the following note, which he has kindly furnished us for publication. We prefer to print it *verbatim*, knowing that our readers will readily forgive the few errors into which the illustrious writer has fallen, through ignorance of our language.

"HIGH-WORTHY MISTER!

"I shall also now especially happy starve, because I have more or less a work of one those aboriginal Red-Men seen in which have I so deaf an interest ever taken full-worthy on the self shelf with our Gottschied to be upset.

"Pardon my in the English-speech un-practice!

"VON HUMBUGH."

He also sent with the above note a copy of his famous work on "Cosmetics," to be pre-

sented to Mr. Biglow; but this was taken from our friend by the English custom-house officers, probably through a petty national spite. No doubt, it has by this time found its way into the British Museum. We trust this outrage will be exposed in all our American papers. We shall do our best to bring it to the notice of the State Department. Our numerous readers will share in the pleasure we experience at seeing our young and vigorous national literature thus encouragingly patted on the head by this venerable and world-renowned German. We love to see these reciprocations of good-feeling between the different branches of the great Anglo-Saxon race.

[The following genuine "notice" having met my eye, I gladly insert a portion of it here, the more especially as it contains one of Mr. Biglow's poems not elsewhere printed. — H. W.]

*From the Jaalam Independent Blunder-buss.*

.... But, while we lament to see our young townsman thus mingling in the heated contests of party politics, we think we detect in him the presence of talents which, if properly directed, might give an innocent pleasure to many. As a proof that he is competent to the production of other kinds of poetry, we copy for our readers a short fragment of a pastoral by him, the manuscript of which was loaned us by a friend. The title of it is "The Courtin'."

ZEKLE crep' up, quite unbeknown,  
An' peeked in thim the winder,  
An' there sot Hukly all alone,  
Ith no one nigh to hender.

Agin' the chimbley crooknecks hung,  
An' in amongst 'em rusted  
The ole queen's-arm thet gran'ther Young  
Fetched back frum Concord Busted.

The wannut logs shot sparkles out  
Towards the pootiest, bless her!  
An' leetle fires danced all about  
The chiny on the dresser.

The very room, coz she wuz in,  
Looked warn frum floor to ceilin',  
An' she looked full ez rosy agin  
Ez th' apples she wuz peelin'.

She heerd a foot an' knowed it, tu,  
Araspin' on the scraper, —  
All ways to once her feelings flew  
Like sparks in burnt-up paper.

He kin' o' f'itered on the mat,  
Some doubtfe o' the seekle;  
His heart kep' goin' pitypat,  
But hern went pity Zekle.

An' yet she gin her cheer a jerk  
 Ez though she wished him funder  
 An' on her apples kep' to work  
 Ez ef a wager spurred her.

"You want to see my Pa, I spose?"  
 "Wal, no; I come designin'—"  
 "To see my Ma? She 's sprinklin' clo'es  
 Agin to-morrow's thnin'."

He stood a spell on one foot fust  
 Then stood a spell on tother,  
 An' on which one he felt the wust  
 He could n't ha' told ye, nuther.

Sez he, "I 'd better call agin";  
 Sez she, "Think likely, *Mister*";  
 The last word prickled him like a pin,  
 An' — wal, he up and kist her.

When Ma bineby upon 'em slips,  
 Hully sot pale ez ashes,  
 All kind o' smily round the lips  
 An' teary round the lashes.

Her blood riz quick, though, like the tide  
 Down to the Bay o' Fundy,  
 An' all I know is they wuz cried  
 In meetin', come nex Sunday.

SATIS multis sese emptores futuros libri professis, Georgius Nichols, Cantabrigiensis, opus emittit de parte gravi sed adhuc neglecta historiae naturalis, cum titulo sequenti, videlicet :

*Conatus ad Delineationem naturalem nonnihil perfectiorem Scarabaei Bombilatoris, vulgo dicti HUMBUG, ab HOMERO WILBUR, Artium Magistro, Societatis historico-naturalis Jaalamentis Preside (Secretario, Socioque (eheu ! ) singulo, multarumque aliarum Societatum eruditum (sive ineruditum) tam domesticarum quam transmarinarum Socio — forsitan futuro.*

### PROEMIUM.

LECTORI BENEVOLO S.

Toga scholastica nondum deposita, quum systemata varia entomologica, a viris ejus scientiae cultoribus studiosissimis summa diligentia aedificata, penitus indagasset, non fuit quin luctuose omnibus in iis, quamvis aliter laude dignissimis, hiatum magni momenti perciperem. Tunc, nescio quo motu superiore impulsus, aut qua captus dulcedine operis, ad eum implendum (Curtius alter) me solemniter devovi. Nec ab isto labore, *δαίμωνιος* imposito, abstinui antequam tractatulum sufficienter inconcinnum lingua vernacula perfectum. Inde, juveniliter tumefactus, et barathro ineptiae τῶν βιβλιοπωλῶν (necnon "Publici Legentis") nusquam explorato, me composuisse quod quasi placentas praefervidas (ut sic dicam) homines ingurgitarent credidi. Sed, quum

huic et alio bibliopolae MSS. mea submissem et nihil solidius responsione valde negativa in Musaeum meum retulissem, horror ingens atque misericordia, ob crassitudinem Lambertianam in cerebris homunculorum istius muneris caelesti quadam ira infixam, me invasere. Exemplo mei solius impensis librum edere decrevi, nihil omnino dubitans quin "Mundus Scientificus" (ut aiunt) crumenam meam amplius repletet. Nullam, attamen, ex agro illo meo parvulo segetem demessui, praeter gaudium vacuum bene de Republica merendi. Iste panis meus pretiosus super aquas literarias faeculentas praefidenter jactus, quasi Harpyiarum quarundam (scilicet bibliopolarum istorum facinorosorum supradictorum) tactu rancidus, intra perpaucos dies mihi domum rediit. Et, quum ipse tali victu ali non tolerarem, primum in mentem venit pistori (typographo nempe) nihilominus solvendum esse. Animum non idcirco demisi, imo aequae ac pueri naviculas suas penes se lino retinent (eo ut e recto cursu delapsas ad ripam retrahant), sic ego Argō meam chartaceam fluctibus laborantem a quaesito velleris aurei, ipse potius tonsus pelleque exutus, mente solida revocavi. Metaphoram ut mutem, *boomarangam* meam a scopo aberantem retraxi, dum majore vi, occasione ministrante, adversus Fortunam intorquerem. Ast mihi, talia ventum, et, sicut Saturnus ille *παυδοβόρος*, liberos intellectus mei depascere fidenti, casus miserandus, nec antea inauditus, supervenit. Nam, ut ferunt Scythas pietatis causa et parsimoniae, parentes



suos mortuos devorasse, sic filius hic meus primogenitus, Scythiis ipsis minus mansuetus, patrem vivum totum e calcitrantem exsorbere enixus est. Nec tamen hac de causa sobolem meam esurientem exheredavi. Sed famem istam pro valido testimonio virilitatis roborisque potius habui, cibumque ad eam satiandam, salva paterna mea carne, petii. Et quia bilem illam scaturientem ad æs etiam concoquendum idoneam esse estimabam, unde æs alienum, ut minoris pretii, haberem, circumspexi. Rebus ita se habentibus, ab avunculo meo Johanne Doolittle, Armigero, impetravi ut pecunias necessarias suppeditaret, ne opus esset mihi universitatem relinquendi antequam ad gradum primum in artibus pervenissem. Tunc ego, salvum facere patronum meum munificum maxime cupiens, omnes libros primæ editionis operis mei non venditos una cum privilegio in omne ævum ejusdem imprimendi et edendi avunculo meo dicto pignravi. Ex illo, die, atro lapide notando, curæ vociferantes familiæ singulis annis crescentis eo usque insultabant ut nunquam tam carum pignus e vinculis istis athenis solvere possem.

Avunculo vero nuper mortuo, quum inter alios consanguineos testamenti ejus lectionem audiendi causa advenissem, erectis auribus verba talia sequentia accepi: — "Quoniam persuasum habeo meum dilectum nepotem Homerum, longa et intima rerum angustiarum domi experientia, aptissimum esse qui divitiis tueatur, beneficenterque ac prudenter iis divinis creditis utatur, — ergo, motus hisce cogitationibus, exque amore meo in illum magno, do, legoque nepoti caro meo supranominato omnes singularesque istas possessiones nec ponderabiles nec computabiles meas quæ sequuntur, scilicet: quingentos libros quos mihi pignravi dictus Homerus, anno lucis 1792, cum privilegio edendi et repetendi opus istud 'scientificum' (quod dicunt) suum, si sic elegerit. Tamen D. O. M. precor oculos Homeri nepotis mei ita aperiat eumque moveat, ut libros istos in bibliotheca unius e plurimis castellis suis Hispaniensibus tuto abscondat."

His verbis (vix credibilibus) auditis, cor meum in pectore exsultavit. Deinde, quoniam tractatus Anglice scriptus spem auctoris fefellerat, quippe quum studium Historiæ Naturalis in Republica nostra inter factionis strepitum languescat, Latine versum edere statui, et eo potius quia nescio quomodo disciplina academica et duo diplomata proficiant, nisi quod peritos linguarum omnino mortuorum (et damnandarum, ut dicebat iste *πρωτοπυρος* Gulielmus Cobbett) nos faciant.

Et mihi adhuc superstes est tota illa editio prima, quam quasi crepitaculum per quod dentes caninos dentibam retineo.

#### OPERIS SPECIMEN.

(Ad exemplum Johannis Physiophili speciminis Monachologie.)

12. S. B. *Militaris*, WILBUR. *Carnifex*, JABLONSK. *Profanus*, DESFONT.

[Male hancce speciem *Cycloptem* Fabricius vocat, ut qui singulo oculo ad quod sui interest distinguitur. Mellius vero Isaacus Oultis nullum inter S. milit. S.que Belzebul (Fabric. 132) discrimen esse defendit.]

Habitat civitat. Americ. austral.

Aureis lineis splendidus; plerumque tamen sordidus, utpote lanienas valde frequentans, factore sanguinis allectus. Amat quoque insuper septa aplicari, neque inde, nisi maxima conatione detruditur. *Candidatus* ergo, populariter vocatus. Caput cristam quasi penarum ostendit. Pro cibo vaccum publicum callide mulget; abdomen enorme; facultas suctus hand facile estimanda. Otiosus, fatuus; ferox nihilominus, semperque diuicare paratus. Tortuose rept.

Capite sæpe maxima cum cura dissecto, ne illud rudimentum etiam cerebri commune omnibus prope insectis detegere poteram.

Unam de hoc S. milit. rem singularem notavi; nam S. Guineens. (Fabric. 143) servos facit, et idcirco a multis summa in reverentia habitus, quasi schritillas rationis pane humane demonstrans.

24. S. B. *Criticus*, WILBUR. *Zoilus*, FABRIC. *Pogonius*, CARLSEN.

[Stultissime Johannes Stryx cum S. punctato (Fabric. 64-109) confundit. Specimina quamplurima scrutationi microscopice subjeci, nunquam tamen unum ulla indicia puncti cuiusvis prorsus ostendentem inveni.]

Precipue formidolosus, insectatusque, in proxima rima anonyma sese abscondit, *ve, ve*, creberrime stridens. Ineptus, segnipies.

Habitat ubique gentium; in sicco; nidum suum terebratione indefessa edificans. Cib. Libros depascit; siccos precipue

MELIBŒUS-HIPPONAX.

---

THE  
Biglow Papers,

EDITED,

WITH AN INTRODUCTION, NOTES, GLOSSARY, AND  
COPIOUS INDEX.

BY

HOMER WILBUR, A. M.,

PASTOR OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN JAALAM, AND (PROSPECTIVE) MEMBER OF  
MANY LITERARY, LEARNED, AND SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES,

(for which see page 173.)

The ploughman's whistle, or the trivial flute,  
Finds more respect than great Apollo's lute.

*Quarles's Emblems*, B. ii. E. 8.

Margaritas, munde porcine, calcâsti: en, siliquas accipe.

*Jac. Car. Fil. ad Prob. Leg.* § 1.

## NOTE TO TITLE-PAGE.

It will not have escaped the attentive eye, that I have, on the title-page, omitted those honorary appendages to the editorial name which not only add greatly to the value of every book, but whet and exacerbate the appetite of the reader. For not only does he surmise that an honorary membership of literary and scientific societies implies a certain amount of necessary distinction on the part of the recipient of such decorations, but he is willing to trust himself more entirely to an author who writes under the fearful responsibility of involving the reputation of such bodies as the *S. Archæol. Dahon.* or the *Acad. Lit. et Scient. Kamtschat.* I cannot but think that the early editions of Shakespeare and Milton would have met with more rapid and general acceptance, but for the barrenness of their respective title-pages; and I believe, that, even now, a publisher of the works of either of those justly distinguished men would find his account in procuring their admission to the membership of learned bodies on the Continent, — a proceeding no whit more incongruous than the reversal of the judgment against Socrates, when he was already more than twenty centuries beyond the reach of antidotes, and when his memory had acquired a deserved respectability. I conceive that it was a feeling of the importance of this precaution which induced Mr. Locke to style himself "Gent." on the title-page of his Essay, as who should say to his readers that they could receive his metaphysics on the honor of a gentleman.

Nevertheless, finding that, without descending to a smaller size of type than would have been compatible with

the dignity of the several societies to be named, I could not compress my intended list within the limits of a single page, and thinking, moreover, that the act would carry with it an air of decorous modesty, I have chosen to take the reader aside, as it were, into my private closet, and there not only exhibit to him the diplomas which I already possess, but also to furnish him with a prophetic vision of those which I may, without undue presumption, hope for, as not beyond the reach of human ambition and attainment. And I am the rather induced to this from the fact that my name has been unaccountably dropped from the last triennial catalogue of our beloved *Alma Mater*. Whether this is to be attributed to the difficulty of Latinizing any of those honorary adjuncts (with a complete list of which I took care to furnish the proper persons nearly a year beforehand), or whether it had its origin in any more culpable motives, I forbear to consider in this place, the matter being in course of painful investigation. But, however this may be, I felt the omission the more keenly, as I had, in expectation of the new catalogue, enriched the library of the *Jahlam Athenæum* with the old one then in my possession, by which means it has come about that my children will be deprived of a never-wearing winter-evening's amusement in looking out the name of their parent in that distinguished roll. Those harmless innocents had at least committed no — but I forbear, having intrusted my reflections and animadversions on this painful topic to the safe-keeping of my private diary, intended for posthumous publication. I state this fact here, in

order that certain nameless individuals, who are, perhaps, overmuch congratulating themselves upon my silence, may know that a rod is in pickle which the vigorous hand of a justly incensed posterity will apply to their memories.

The careful reader will note, that, in the list which I have prepared, I have included the names of several Cisatlantic societies to which a place is not commonly assigned in processions of this nature. I have ventured to do this, not only to encourage native ambition and genius, but also because I have never been able to perceive in what way distance (unless we suppose them at the end of a lever) could increase the weight of learned bodies. As far as I have been able to extend my researches among such stuffed specimens as occasionally reach America, I have discovered no generic difference between the antipodal *Fogrum Japonicum* and the *F. Americanum* sufficiently common in our own immediate neighborhood. Yet, with a becoming deference to the popular belief that distinctions of this sort are enhanced in value by every additional mile they travel, I have intermixed the names of some tolerably distant literary and other associations with the rest.

I add here, also, an advertisement, which, that it may be the more readily understood by those persons especially interested therein, I have written in that curtailed and otherwise maltreated canine Latin, to the writing and reading of which they are accustomed.

OMNIB. PER TOT. ORB. TERRAR.  
CATALOG. ACADEM. EDD.

Minim. gent. diplom. ab incltiss.  
acad. vest. orans, vir. honorand. opero-

siss., at sol. ut sciat. quant. glor. nom. meum (dipl. fort. concess.) catal. vest. temp. futur. affier., ill. subjec., addit. omnib. titul. honorar. qu. adh. non tant. opt. quam probab. put.

\* \* *Litt. Uncial. distinx. ut Pras. S. Hist. Nat. Faal.*

HOMERUS WILBUR, Mr.,  
Episc. Jaalam, S. T. D. 1850, et Yal. 1849, et Neo-Cæs. et Brun. et Gulielm. 1852, et Gul. et Mar. et Bowd. et Georgiop. et Viridimont. et Colomb. Nov. Ebor. 1853, et Amherst. et Watervill. et S. Jarlath. Hib. et S. Mar. et S. Joseph. et S. And. Scot. 1854, et Nashvill. et Dart. et Dickins. et Concord. et Wash. et Columbian. et Charlest. et Jeff. et Dubl. et Oxon. et Cantab. et Cæst. 1855, P. U. N. C. H. et J. U. D. Gott. et Osnab. et Heidelb. 1860, et Acad. BORE US. Berolin. Soc., et SS. RR. Lugd. Bat. et Patav. et Lond. et Edinb. et Ins. Feejee. et Null. Terr. et Pekin. Soc. Hon. et S. H. S. et S. P. A. et A. A. S. et S. Humb. Univ. et S. Omn. Rer. Quarund. q. Aliar. Promov. Passamaquod. et H. P. C. et I. O. H. et A. Δ. Φ. et II. K. P. et Φ. B. K. et Peucin. et Erosoph. et Philadelph. et Frat. in Unit. et Σ. T. et S. Archæolog. Athen. et Acad. Scient. et Lit. Panorm. et SS. R. H. Matrit. et Beeloochist. et Caffrar. et Caribb. et M. S. Reg. Paris. et S. Am. Antiserv. Soc. Hon. et P. D. Gott. et LL. D. 1852, et D. C. L. et Mus. Doc. Oxon. 1860, et M. M. S. S. et M. D. 1854, et Med. Fac. Univ. Harv. Soc. et S. pro Convers. Pollywog. Soc. Hon. et Higgl. Pigg. et LL. B. 1853, et S. pro Christianiz. Moschet. Soc., et SS. Antediluv. ubiq. Gent. Soc. Hon. et Civit. Cleric. Jaalam. et S. pro Diffus. General. Tenebr. Secret. Corr.

## INTRODUCTION.

WHEN, more than three years ago, my talented young parishioner, Mr. Biglow, came to me and submitted to my animadversions the first of his poems which he intended to commit to the more hazardous trial of a city newspaper, it never so much as entered my imagination to conceive that his productions would ever be gathered into a fair volume, and ushered into the august presence of the reading public by myself. So little are we short-sighted mortals able to predict the event! I confess that there is to me a quite new satisfaction in being associated (though only as sleeping partner) in a book which can stand by itself in an independent unity on the shelves of libraries. For there is always this drawback from the pleasure of printing a sermon, that, whereas the queasy stomach of this generation will not bear a discourse long enough to make a separate volume, those religious and godly-minded children (those Samuels, if I may call them so) of the brain must at first lie buried in an undistinguished heap, and then get such resurrection as is vouchsafed to them, mummy-wrapped with a score of others in a cheap binding, with no other mark of distinction than the word "*Miscellaneous*" printed upon the back. Far be it from me to claim any credit for the quite unexpected popularity which I am pleased to find these bucolic strains have attained unto. If I know myself, I am measurably free from the itch of vanity; yet I may be allowed to say that I was not backward to recognize in them a certain wild, puckery, acidulous (sometimes even verging toward that point which, in our rustic phrase, is termed *shut-eye*) flavor, not wholly unpleasing, nor unwhole-

some, to palates cloyed with the sugari-ness of tamed and cultivated fruit. It may be, also, that some touches of my own, here and there, may have led to their wider acceptance, albeit solely from my larger experience of literature and authorship.\*

I was, at first, inclined to discourage Mr. Biglow's attempts, as knowing that the desire to poetize is one of the diseases naturally incident to adolescence, which, if the fitting remedies be not at once and with a bold hand applied, may become chronic, and render one, who might else have become in due time an ornament of the social circle, a painful object even to nearest friends and relatives. But thinking, on a further experience, that there was a germ of promise in him which required only culture and the pulling up of weeds from around it, I thought it best to set before him the acknowledged examples of English composition in verse, and leave the rest to natural emulation. With this view, I accordingly lent him some volumes of Pope and Goldsmith, to the assiduous study of which he promised to devote his evenings. Not long afterward, he brought me some verses written upon that model, a specimen of which I subjoin, having changed some phrases of less elegancy, and a few rhymes objectionable to the cultivated ear. The poem consisted of childish reminiscences, and the sketches which follow

\* The reader curious in such matters may refer (if he can find them) to "A Sermon preached on the Anniversary of the Dark Day," "An Artillery Election Sermon," "A Discourse on the Late Eclipse," "Dorcas, a Funeral Sermon on the Death of Madam Submit Tidd, Relict of the late Experience Tidd, Esq.," &c., &c.

will not seem destitute of truth to those whose fortunate education began in a country village. And, first, let us hang up his charcoal portrait of the school-dame.

"Propped on the marsh, a dwelling now, I see  
The humble school-house of my A, B, C,  
Where well-drilled urchins, each behind his  
tire,

Waited in ranks the wished command to fire,  
Then all together, when the signal came,  
Discharged their *a-b abs* against the dame.  
Daughter of Danaus, who could daily pour  
In treacherous pipkins her Pierian store,  
She, mild the volleyed learning firm and calm,  
Patted the furloughed ferule on her palm,  
And, to our wonder, could divine at once  
Who flashed the pan, and who was down-  
right dunce.

"There young Devotion learned to climb  
with ease

The gnarly limbs of Scripture family-trees,  
And he was most commended and admired  
Who soonest to the topmost twig perspired;  
Each name was called as many various ways  
As pleased the reader's ear on different days,  
So that the weather, or the ferule's stings,  
Colds in the head, or fifty other things,  
Transformed the helpless Hebrew thrice a  
week

To guttural Pequot or resounding Greek,  
The vibrant accent skipping here and there,  
Just as it pleased invention or despair;  
No controversial Hebraist was the Dame;  
With or without the points pleased her the  
same;

If any tyro found a name too tough,  
And looked at her, pride furnished skill  
enough;

She nerved her larynx for the desperate thing,  
And cleared the five-barred syllables at a  
spring.

"Ah, dear old times! there once it was my  
hap,

Perched on a stool, to wear the long-eared  
cap;

From books degraded, there I sat at ease,  
A drone, the envy of compulsory bees;  
Rewards of merit, too, full many a time,  
Each with its woodcut and its moral rhyme,  
And pierced half-dollars hung on ribbons gay  
About my neck—to be restored next day,  
I carried home, rewards as shining then  
As those which deck the lifelong pains of  
men,

More solid than the redemanded praise  
With which the world beribbons later days.

"Ah, dear old times! how brightly ye return!  
How, rubbed afresh, your phosphor traces  
burn!

The ramble schoolward through dewspark-  
ling meads

The willow-wands turned Cinderella steeds;  
The inpromptu pinbent hook, the deep re-  
morse

O'er the chance-captured minnow's inchlong  
corse;

The pockets, plethoric with marbles round,  
That still a space for ball and pegtop found,  
Nor satiate yet, could manage to confine  
Horsechestnuts, flageoot, and the kite's  
wound twine,

And, like the prophet's carpet could take in,  
Enlarging still, the popgun's magazine;  
The dinner carried in the small tin pail,  
Shared with the dog, whose most beseeching  
tail

And dripping tongue and enger ears belied  
The assumed indifference of canine pride;  
The caper homeward, shortened if the cart  
Of Neighbor Pomeroy, trundling from the  
mart,

O'ertook me,—then, translated to the seat  
I praised the steed, how stanch he was and  
fleet,

While the bluff farmer, with superior grin,  
Explained where horses should be thick,  
where thin,

And warned me (joke he always had in store)  
To shun a beast that four white stockings  
wore.

What a fine natural courtesy was his!  
His nod was pleasure, and his full bow bliss;  
How did his well-thumbed hat, with ardor  
rapt,

Its decorous curve to every rank adapt!  
How did it graduate with a courtly ease  
The whole long scale of social differences,  
Yet so gave each his measure running o'er,  
None thought his own was less, his neighbor's  
more;

The squire was flattered, and the pauper  
knew

Old times acknowledged 'neath the thread-  
bare blue!

Dropped at the corner of the embowered  
lane,

Whistling I wade the knee-deep leaves again,  
While eager Argus, who has missed all day  
The sharer of his condescending play,

Comes leaping onward with a bark elate  
And boisterous tail to greet me at the gate;

That I was true in absence to our love  
Let the thick dog's-ears in my primer  
prove."

I add only one further extract, which  
will possess a melancholy interest to all  
such as have endeavored to glean the  
materials of revolutionary history from  
the lips of aged persons, who took a  
part in the actual making of it, and,  
finding the manufacture profitable, con-  
tinued the supply in an adequate pro-  
portion to the demand.

"Old Joe is gone, who saw hot Percy goad  
His slow artillery up the Concord road.

A tale which grew in wonder, year by year,  
As, every time he told it, Joe drew near  
To the main fight, till, faded and grown gray,  
The original scene to bolder tints gave way;  
Then Joe had heard the foe's scared double-quick

Beat on stove drum with one uncaptured stick,

And, ere death came the lengthening tale to lop,

Himself had fired, and seen a red-coat drop;  
Had Joe lived long enough, that scrambling fight

Had squared more nearly with his sense of right,

And vanquished Percy, to complete the tale,  
Had hammered stone for life in Concord jail."

I do not know that the foregoing extracts ought not to be called my own rather than Mr. Biglow's, as, indeed, he maintained stoutly that my file had left nothing of his in them. I should not, perhaps, have felt entitled to take so great liberties with them, had I not more than suspected an hereditary vein of poetry in myself, a very near ancestor having written a Latin poem in the Harvard *Gratulation* on the accession of George the Third. Suffice it to say, that, whether not satisfied with such limited approbation as I could conscientiously bestow, or from a sense of natural inaptitude, certain it is that my young friend could never be induced to any further essays in this kind. He affirmed that it was to him like writing in a foreign tongue, — that Mr. Pope's versification was like the regular ticking of one of Willard's clocks, in which one could fancy, after long listening, a certain kind of rhythm or tune, but which yet was only a poverty-stricken tick, tick, after all, — and that he had never seen a sweet-water on a trellis growing so fairly, or in forms so pleasing to his eye, as a fox-grape over a scrub-oak in a swamp. He added I know not what, to the effect that the sweet-water would only be the more disfigured by having its leaves starched and ironed out, and that Pegasus (so he called him) hardly looked right with his mane and tail in curl-papers. These and other such opinions I did not long strive to eradicate, attributing them rather to a defective education and senses untuned by too long familiar-

ity with purely natural objects, than to a perverted moral sense. I was the more inclined to this leniency since sufficient evidence was not to seek, that his verses, as wanting as they certainly were in classic polish and point, had somehow taken hold of the public ear in a surprising manner. So, only setting him right as to the quantity of the proper name Pegasus, I left him to follow the bent of his natural genius.

Yet could I not surrender him wholly to the tutelage of the pagan (which, literally interpreted, signifies village) muse without yet a further effort for his conversion, and to this end I resolved that whatever of poetic fire yet burned in myself, aided by the assiduous bellows of correct models, should be put in requisition. Accordingly, when my ingenious young parishioner brought to my study a copy of verses which he had written touching the acquisition of territory resulting from the Mexican war, and the folly of leaving the question of slavery or freedom to the adjudication of chance, I did myself indite a short fable or apologue after the manner of Gay and Prior, to the end that he might see how easily even such subjects as he treated of were capable of a more refined style and more elegant expression. Mr. Biglow's production was as follows:—

#### THE TWO GUNNERS,

##### A FABLE.

TWO fellers, Isrel named and Joe,  
One Sundry mornin' 'greed to go  
Agunnin' soon's the bells wuz done  
And meetin' finally begun,  
So'st no one would n't be about  
Ther Sabbath-breakin' to spy out.

Joe did n't want to go a mite;  
He felt ez though 't'warnt skeercely right,  
But, when his doubts he went to speak on,  
Isrel he up and called him Deacon,  
An' kep' apolkin' fun like sin  
An' then arubbin' on it in,  
Till Joe, less skeered o' doin' wrong  
Than bein' laughed at, went along.

Past noontime they went trampin' round  
An' nary thing to pop at found,  
Till, fairly tired o' their spree,  
They leamed their guns agin a tree,

An' jest ez they wuz settin' down  
To take their nooin', Joe looked roun'  
And see (across lots in a pond  
That warn't mor'n twenty rod beyond),  
A goose that on the water sot  
Ez ef awaitin' to be shot.

Isrel he ups and grabs his gun;  
Sez he, "By ginger, here 's some fun!"  
"I don't fire," sez Joe, "it aint no use,  
That 's Deacon Peleg's tame wild-geese";  
Sez Isrel, "I don't care a cent,  
I've sighted an' I'll let her went";  
*Bang!* went queen's-arm, ole gauder flopped  
His wings a spell, an' quorked, an' dropped.

Sez Joe, "I would n't ha' been hired  
At that poor critter to ha' fired,  
But, sence it's clean gin up the ghost,  
We'll hev the tallest kind o' roast;  
I guess our waistbands'll be tight  
'Fore it comes ten o'clock ternight."

"I won't agree to no such bender."  
Sez Isrel, "keep it tell it's tender;  
'T aint with a snap afore it's ripe."  
Sez Joe, "I'd jest ez lives eat tripe;  
You air a buster ter suppose  
I'd eat what makes me hol' my nose!"

So they disputed to an' fro  
Till cunnin' Isrel sez to Joe,  
"Don't le's stay here an' play the fool,  
Le's wait till both on us git cool,  
Jest for a day or two le's hide it."  
An' then toss up an' so decide it."  
"Agreed!" sez Joe, an' so they did,  
An' the ole goose wuz safely hid.

Now 't wuz the hottest kind o' weather,  
An' when at last they come together,  
It did n't signify which won,  
Fer all the mischief hed ben done:  
The goose wuz there, but, fer his soul,  
Joe would n't ha' tetch'd it with a pole;  
But Isrel kind o' liked the smell on't  
An' made *his* dinner very well on't.

My own humble attempt was in manner  
and form following, and I print it  
here, I sincerely trust, out of no vain-  
glory, but solely with the hope of doing  
good.

## LEAVING THE MATTER OPEN.

### A TALE.

BY HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

TWO brothers once, an ill-matched pair,  
Together dwelt (no matter where),  
To whom an Uncle Sam, or some one,  
Had le't a house and farm in common.  
The two in principles and habits

Were different as rats from rabbits;  
Stout Farmer North, with frugal care,  
Laid up provision for his heir,  
Not scorning with hard sun-browned hands  
To scrape acquaintance with his lands;  
Whatever thing he had to do  
He did, and made it pay him, too;  
He sold his waste stone by the pound,  
His drains made water-wheels spin round,  
His ice in summer-time he sold,  
His wood brought profit when 't was cold,  
He dug and delved from morn till night,  
Strove to make profit square with right,  
Lived on his means, cut no great dash,  
And paid his debts in honest cash.

On tother hand, his brother South  
Lived very much from hand to mouth,  
Played gentleman, nursed dainty hands,  
Borrowed North's money on his hands,  
And culled his morals and his graces  
From cock-pits, bar-rooms, fights, and races;  
His sole work in the farming line  
Was keeping droves of long-legged swine,  
Which brought great bothers and expenses  
To North in looking after fences,  
And, when they happened to break through,  
Cost him both time and temper too,  
For South insisted it was plain  
He ought to drive them home again,  
And North consented to the work  
Because he loved to buy cheap pork.

Meanwhile, South's swine increasing fast,  
His farm became too small at last,  
So, having thought the matter over,  
And feeling bound to live in clover  
And never pay the clover's worth.  
He said one day to Brother North:—

"Our families are both increasing,  
And, though we labor without ceasing,  
Our produce soon will be too scant  
To keep our children out of want;  
They who wish fortune to be lasting  
Must be both prudent and forecasting;  
We soon shall need more land; a lot  
I know, that cheaply can be bot';  
You lend the cash, I'll buy the acres,  
And we'll be equally partakers."

Poor North, whose Anglo-Saxon blood  
Gave him a hankering after mud,  
Wavered a moment, then consented,  
And, when the cash was paid, repented;  
To make the new land worth a pin,  
Thought he, it must be all fenced in,  
For, if South's swine once get the run on't  
No kind of farming can be done on't;  
If that don't suit the other side,  
'T is best we instantly divide.

But somehow South could ne'er incline  
This way or that to run the line,  
And always found some new pretence  
'Gainst setting the division fence;  
At last he said:—



"For peace's sake,  
 Liberal concessions I will make;  
 Though I believe, upon my soul,  
 I've a just title to the whole,  
 I'll make an offer which I call  
 Gen'rous, — we'll have no fence at all;  
 Then both of us, whene'er we choose,  
 Can take what part we want to use;  
 If you should chance to need it first,  
 Pick you the best, I'll take the worst."

"Agreed!" cried North; thought he, This fall

With wheat and rye I'll sow it all;  
 In that way I shall get the start,  
 And South may whistle for his part.  
 So thought, so done, the field was sown,  
 And, winter having come and gone,  
 Sly North walked blithely forth to spy,  
 The progress of his wheat and rye;  
 Heavens, what a sight! his brother's swine  
 Had asked themselves all out to dine,  
 Such grunting, munching, rooting, shoving,  
 The soil seemed all alive and moving,  
 As for his grain, such work they'd made  
 on't,  
 He could n't spy a single blade on't.

Off in a rage he rushed to South,  
 "My wheat and rye" — grief choked his  
 mouth;  
 "Pray don't mind me," said South, "but  
 plant  
 All of the new land that you want";  
 "Yes, but your hogs," cried North;

"The grain  
 Won't hurt them," answered South again;  
 "But they destroy my grain";

"No doubt;  
 'T is fortunate you've found it out;  
 Misfortunes teach, and only they,  
 You must not sow it in their way";  
 "Nay, you," says North, "must keep them  
 out";

"Did I create them with a snout?"  
 Asked South demurely; "as agreed,  
 The land is open to your seed,  
 And would you fain prevent my pigs  
 From running there their harmless rigs?  
 God knows I view this compromise  
 With not the most approving eyes;  
 I gave up my unquestioned rights  
 For sake of quiet days and nights;  
 I offered then, you know 't is true,  
 To cut the piece of land in two."  
 "Then cut it now," growls North;

"Abate  
 Your heat," says South, "'t is now too late;  
 I offered you the rocky corner,  
 But you, of your own good the scorner,  
 Refused to take it; I am sorry;  
 No doubt you might have found a quarry,  
 Perhaps a gold-mine, for aught I know,

Containing heaps of native rhino;  
 You can't expect me to resign  
 My right" —

"But where," quoth North, "are mine?"  
 "Your rights," says tother, "well, that 's  
 funny,  
 I bought the land" —

"I paid the money";  
 "That," answered South, "is from the point,  
 The ownership, you'll grant, is joint;  
 I'm sure my only hope and trust is  
 Not law so much as abstract justice,  
 Though, you remember, 't was agreed  
 That so and so — consult the deed;  
 Objections now are out of date,  
 They might have answered once, but Fate  
 Quashes them at the point we've got to;  
 Obsta principiis, that's my motto."  
 So saying, South began to whistle  
 And looked as obstinate as gristle,  
 While North went homeward, each brown  
 paw  
 Clenched like a knot of natural law,  
 And all the while, in either ear,  
 Heard something clicking wondrous clear.

To turn now to other matters, there  
 are two things upon which it would  
 seem fitting to dilate somewhat more  
 largely in this place, — the Yankee  
 character and the Yankee dialect.  
 And, first, of the Yankee character,  
 which has wanted neither open malign-  
 ers, nor even more dangerous enemies  
 in the persons of those unskilful paint-  
 ers who have given to it that hardness,  
 angularity, and want of proper perspec-  
 tive, which, in truth, belonged, not to  
 their subject, but to their own niggard  
 and unskilful pencil.

New England was not so much the  
 colony of a mother country, as a Hagar  
 driven forth into the wilderness. The  
 little self-exiled band which came  
 hither in 1620 came, not to seek gold,  
 but to found a democracy. They came  
 that they might have the privilege to  
 work and pray, to sit upon hard benches  
 and listen to painful preachers as long  
 as they would, yea, even unto thirty-  
 seventhly, if the spirit so willed it.  
 And surely, if the Greek might boast  
 his Thermopylae, where three hundred  
 men fell in resisting the Persian, we  
 may well be proud of our Plymouth  
 Rock, where a handful of men, women,  
 and children not merely faced, but van-

q uished, winter, famine, the wilderness, and the yet more invincible *storge* that drew them back to the green island far away. These found no lotus growing upon the surly shore, the taste of which could make them forget their little native Ithaca; nor were they so wanting to themselves in faith as to burn their ship, but could see the fair west wind belly the homeward sail, and then turn unrepining to grapple with the terrible Unknown.

As Want was the prime foe these hardy exodists had to fortress themselves against, so it is little wonder if that traditional feud is long in wearing out of the stock. The wounds of the old warfare were long a-healing, and an east wind of hard times puts a new ache in every one of them. Thrift was the first lesson in their hornbook, pointed out, letter after letter, by the lean finger of the hard schoolmaster, Necessity. Neither were those plump, rosy-gilled Englishmen that came hither, but a hard-faced, atrabillious, earnest-eyed race, stiff from long wrestling with the Lord in prayer, and who had taught Satan to dread the new Puritan hug. Add two hundred years' influence of soil, climate, and exposure, with its necessary result of idiosyncrasies, and we have the present Yankee, full of expedients, half-master of all trades, inventive in all but the beautiful, full of shifts, not yet capable of comfort, armed at all points against the old enemy Hunger, longanimous, good at patching, not so careful for what is best as for what will *do*, with a clasp to his purse and a button to his pocket, not skilled to build against Time, as in old countries, but against sore-pressing Need, accustomed to move the world with no *ποῦ στῶ* but his own two feet, and no lever but his own long forecast. A strange hybrid, indeed, did circumstance beget, here in the New World, upon the old Puritan stock, and the earth never before saw such mystic-practicalism, such niggard-geniality, such calculating-fanaticism, such cast-iron-enthusiasm, such sour-faced-humor, such close-listed-generosity. This

new *Graculus esuriens* will make a living out of anything. He will invent new trades as well as tools. His brain is his capital, and he will get education at all risks. Put him on Juan Fernandez, and he would make a spelling-book first, and a salt-pan afterward. *In calum, jusseris, ibit*, — or the other way either, — it is all one, so anything is to be got by it. Yet, after all, thin, speculative Jonathan is more like the Englishman of two centuries ago than John Bull himself is. He has lost somewhat in solidity, has become fluent and adaptable, but more of the original groundwork of character remains. He feels more at home with Fulke Greville, Herbert of Cherbury, Quarles, George Herbert, and Browne, than with his modern English cousins. He is nearer than John, by at least a hundred years, to Naseby, Marston Moor, Worcester, and the time when, if ever, there were true Englishmen. John Bull has suffered the idea of the Invisible to be very much fattened out of him. Jonathan is conscious still that he lives in the world of the Unseen as well as of the Seen. To move John you must make your fulcrum of solid beef and pudding; an abstract idea will do for Jonathan.

## \*\*\* TO THE INDULGENT READER.

MY friend, the Rev. Mr. Wilbur, having been seized with a dangerous fit of illness, before this Introduction had passed through the press, and being incapacitated for all literary exertion, sent to me his notes, memoranda, &c., and requested me to fashion them into some shape more fitting for the general eye. This, owing to the fragmentary and disjointed state of his manuscripts, I have felt wholly unable to do; yet, being unwilling that the reader should be deprived of such parts of his lucubrations as seemed more finished, and not well discerning how to segregate these from the rest, I have concluded to send them all to the press precisely as they are.

COLUMBUS NYE,  
Pastor of a Church in Bungtown  
Corner.

It remains to speak of the Yankee dialect. And, first, it may be premised, in a general way, that any one much read in the writings of the early colonists need not be told that the far greater share of the words and phrases now esteemed peculiar to New England, and local there, were brought from the mother country. A person familiar with the dialect of certain portions of Massachusetts will not fail to recognize, in ordinary discourse, many words now noted in English vocabularies as archaic, the greater part of which were in common use about the time of the King James translation of the Bible. Shakespeare stands less in need of a glossary to most New Englanders than to many a native of the Old Country. The peculiarities of our speech, however, are rapidly wearing out. As there is no country where reading is so universal and newspapers are so multitudinous, so no phrase remains long local, but is transplanted in the mail-bags to every remotest corner of the land. Consequently our dialect approaches nearer to uniformity than that of any other nation.

The English have complained of us for coining new words. Many of those so stigmatized were old ones by them forgotten, and all make now an unquestioned part of the currency, wherever English is spoken. Undoubtedly, we have a right to make new words, as they are needed by the fresh aspects under which life presents itself here in the New World; and, indeed, wherever a language is alive, it grows. It might be questioned whether we could not establish a stronger title to the ownership of the English tongue than the mother-islanders themselves. Here, past all question, is to be its great home and centre. And not only is it already spoken here by greater numbers, but with a far higher popular average of correctness than in Britain. The great writers of it, too, we might claim as ours, were ownership to be settled by the number of readers and lovers.

As regards the provincialisms to be met with in this volume, I may say

that the reader will not find one which is not (as I believe) either native or imported with the early settlers, nor one which I have not, with my own ears, heard in familiar use. In the metrical portion of the book, I have endeavored to adapt the spelling as nearly as possible to the ordinary mode of pronunciation. Let the reader who deems me over-particular remember this caution of Martial:—

*"Quem recitas, meus est, O Fidentine, libellus;  
Sed male cum recitas, incipit esse tuus."*

A few further explanatory remarks will not be impertinent.

I shall barely lay down a few general rules for the reader's guidance.

1. The genuine Yankee never gives the rough sound to the *r* when he can help it, and often displays considerable ingenuity in avoiding it even before a vowel.

2. He seldom sounds the final *g*, a piece of self-denial, if we consider his partiality for nasals. The same of the final *d*, as *han'* and *stan'* for *hand* and *stand*.

3. The *h* in such words as *while*, *when*, *where*, he omits altogether.

4. In regard to *a*, he shows some inconsistency, sometimes giving a close and obscure sound, as *hev* for *have*, *henty* for *handy*, *ez* for *as*, *thet* for *that*, and again giving it the broad sound it has in *father*, as *hânsome* for *handsome*.

5. To the sound *ou* he prefixes an *e* (hard to exemplify otherwise than orally).

The following passage in Shakespeare he would recite thus:—

"Neow is the winta uv eour discontent  
Med glorious summa by this sun o' Yock,  
An' all the clouds thet leowered upun eour  
house  
In the deep buzzum o' the oshin buried;  
Neow air eour breows beound 'ith victorious  
wreaths;  
Eour breused arms hung up fer monimuhce;  
Eour starn alarums ch'inged to merry meet-  
ins,  
Eour dresse marches to delighfse masures.

Grim-visaged war heth smeathed his wrinkled front,

An' neow, instid o' mountin' barebid steeds  
To fright the souls o' ferlie edverseries,  
He capers nimbly in a lady's chamber,  
To the lascivious pleasur' uv a loot."

6. *Au*, in such words as *daughter* and *slaughter*, he pronounces *ah*.

7. To the dish thus seasoned add a drawl *ad libitum*.

[Mr. Wilbur's notes here become entirely fragmentary. — C. N.]

α. Unable to procure a likeness of Mr. Biglow, I thought the curious reader might be gratified with a sight of the editorial effigies. And here a choice between two was offered; — the one a profile (entirely black) cut by Doyle, the other a portrait painted by a native artist of much promise. The first of these seemed wanting in expression, and in the second a slight obliquity of the visual organs has been heightened (perhaps from an over-desire of force on the part of the artist) into too close an approach to actual *strabismus*. This slight divergence in my optical apparatus from the ordinary model — however I may have been taught to regard it in the light of a mercy rather than a cross, since it enabled me to give as much of directness and personal application to my discourses as met the wants of my congregation, without risk of offending any by being supposed to have him or her in my eye (as the saying is) — seemed yet to Mrs. Wilbur a sufficient objection to the engraving of the aforesaid painting. We read of many who either absolutely refused to allow the copying of their features, as especially did Plotinus and Agesilaus among the ancients, not to mention the more modern instances of Scioppius, Palæottus, Pinellus, Velserus, Gataker, and others, or were indifferent thereto, as Cromwell.

β. Yet was Cæsar desirous of concealing his baldness. *Per contra*, my Lord Protector's carefulness in the matter of his wart might be cited. Men generally more desirous of being *improved* in

their portraits than characters. Shall probably find very unflattered likenesses of ourselves in Recording Angel's gallery.

γ. Whether any of our national peculiarities may be traced to our use of stoves, as a certain closeness of the lips in pronunciation, and a smothered smoulderingness of disposition seldom roused to open flame? An unrestrained intercourse with fire probably conducive to generosity and hospitality of soul. Ancient Mexicans used stoves, as the friar Augustin Ruiz reports, Hakluyt, III., 468, — but Popish priests not always reliable authority.

To-day picked my Isabella grapes. Crop injured by attacks of rose-bug in the spring. Whether Noah was justifiable in preserving this class of insects?

δ. Concerning Mr. Biglow's pedigree. Tolerably certain that there was never a poet among his ancestors. An ordination hymn attributed to a maternal uncle, but perhaps a sort of production not demanding the creative faculty.

His grandfather a painter of the grandiose or Michael Angelo school. Seldom painted objects smaller than houses or barns, and these with uncommon expression.

ε. Of the Wilburs no complete pedigree. The crest said to be a *wild boar*, whence, perhaps, the name. (?) A connection with the Earls of Wilbraham (*quasi* wild boar ham) might be made out. This suggestion worth following up. In 1677, John W. m. Expect —, had issue, 1. John, 2. Haggai, 3. Expect, 4. Ruhamah, 5. Desire.

"Hear lyes y<sup>e</sup> bodye of Mrs Expect Wilber,  
Y<sup>e</sup> crewell salvages they kil'd her  
Together w<sup>th</sup> other Christian soles eleaven,  
October y<sup>e</sup> ix daye, 1707.

Y<sup>e</sup> stream of Jordan sh' as crost ore  
And now expects me on y<sup>e</sup> other shore :  
I live in hope her soon to join ;  
Her earthlye yeeres were forty and nine."

*From Gravestone in Pekussett, North Parish.*

This is unquestionably the same John who afterward (1711) married Tabitha Hagg or Ragg.

But if this were the case, she seems to have died early; for only three years after, namely, 1714, we have evidence that he married Winifred, daughter of Lieutenant Tipping.

He seems to have been a man of substance, for we find him in 1696 conveying "one undivided eightieth part of a salt-meadow" in Yabbok, and he commanded a sloop in 1702.

Those who doubt the importance of genealogical studies *fuste potius quam argumento erudiendi*.

I trace him as far as 1723, and there lose him. In that year he was chosen selectman.

No gravestone. Perhaps overthrown when new hearse-house was built, 1802.

He was probably the son of John, who came from Bilham Comit. Salop. circa 1642.

This first John was a man of considerable importance, being twice mentioned with the honorable prefix of *M<sup>r</sup>*. in the town records. Name spelt with two L-s.

"Hear lyeth y<sup>e</sup> bod [stone unhappily broken.]

Mr. Ihon Willber [Esq.] [I inclose this in brackets as doubtful. To me it seems clear.]

Ob't die [illegible; looks like xviii.] . . . .  
iii [prob. 1693.]

. . . . . paynt  
. . . . . deceased seinte :

A friend and [father] untoc all y<sup>e</sup> opeast,  
Hee gave y<sup>e</sup> wicked famillists noe reast,  
When Sat [an bl]ewe his Antinomian blaste,  
Wee clong to [Willber as a steadfast maste.  
[A]gaynst y<sup>e</sup> horrid Qua[kers] . . . . ."

It is greatly to be lamented that this curious epitaph is mutilated. It is said that the sacrilegious British soldiers made a target of this stone during the war of Independence. How odious an animosity which pauses not at the grave! How brutal that which spares not the monuments of authentic history! This is not improbably from the pen of Rev. Moody Pyram, who is mentioned by Hubbard as having been noted for a silver vein of poetry. If his papers be still extant, a copy might possibly be recovered.

# THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

No. I.

## A LETTER

FROM MR. EZEKIEL BIGLOW OF JAALAM  
TO THE HON. JOSEPH T. BUCKING-  
HAM, EDITOR OF THE BOSTON COUR-  
RIER, INCLOSING A POEM OF HIS SON,  
MR. HOSEA BIGLOW.

JAYLEM, June 1846.

MISTER EDDYTER:—Our Hosea wuz down to Boston last week, and he see a cruetin Sarjunt a struttin round as popler as a hen with r chicking, with 2 fellers a drummin and fife arther him like all nater. the sarjunt he thout Hosea hed n't gut his i teeth cut cos he looked a kindo's though he 'd jest com down, so he cal'lated to hook him in, but Hosity wood n't take none o' his sarse for all he hed much as 20 Rooster's tales stuck onto his hat and eena-most enuf brass a bobbin up and down on his shoulders and figureed onto his coat and trousis, let alone wut nater hed sot in his featers, to make a 6 pounder out on.

wal, Hosea he com home considerabal riled, and arter I 'd gone to bed I heern Him a thrashin round like a short-tailed Bull in fli-time. The old Woman ses she to me ses she, Zekle, ses she, our Hosee 's gut the chollery or suthin anuther ses she, don't you Bee skeered, ses I, he 's oney amakin pottery\* ses i, he 's ollers on hand at that ere busynes like Da & martin, and shure enuf, cum mornin, Hosity he cum down stares full chizzle, hare on

eend and cote tales flyin, and sot rite of to go reed his varses to Parson Wilbur bein he hajut aney grate shows o' book larnin himself, bimeby he cum back and sed the parson wuz drefle tickled with 'em as i hoop you will Be, and said they wuz True grit.

Hosea ses taint hardly fair to call 'em hisn now, cos the parson kind o' slicked off sum o' the last varses, but he told Hosee he did n't want to put his ore in to tetch to the Rest on 'em, bein they wuz verry well As thay wuz, and then Hosity ses he sed suthin a nuther about Simplex Mundishes or sum sech feller, but I guess Hosea kind o' did n't hear him, for I never hearn o' nobody o' that name in this villadge, and I 've lived here man and boy 76 year cum next tater diggin, and thair aint no wheres a kitting spryer 'n I be.

If you print 'em I wish you 'd jest let folks know who hosity's father is, cos my ant Keziah used to say it 's nater to be curus ses she, she aint livin though and he 's a likely kind o' lad.  
EZEKIEL BIGLOW.

---

THRASH away, you 'll hev to rattle  
On them kittle-drums o' yourn, —  
'Taint a knowin' kind o' cattle  
Thet is ketched with mouldy corn ;  
Put in stiff, you fifer feller,  
Let folks see how spry you be, —  
Guess you 'll toot till you are yellor  
'Fore you git ahold o' me !

Thet air flag 's a leetle rotten,  
Hope it aint your Sunday's best ; —

\* *Aut insanit, aut versos facit.* — H. W.

Fact ! it takes a sight o' cotton  
 To stuff out a soger's chest :  
 Sence we farmers hev to pay fer 't,  
 Ef you must wear humps like these,  
 Sposin' you should try salt hay fer 't,  
 It would du ez slick ez grease.

'T would n't suit them Southun fellers,  
 They 're a drefle graspin' set,  
 We must ollers blow the bellers  
 Wen they want their irons het ;  
 May be it 's all right ez preachin',  
 But *my* narves it kind o' grates,  
 Wen I see the overreachin'  
 O' them nigger-drivin' States.

Them that rule us, them slave-traders,  
 Haint they cut a thunderin' swarth  
 (Helped by Yankee renegaders),  
 Thru the vartu o' the North !  
 We begin to think it 's nater  
 To take sarse an' not be riled ; —  
 Who 'd expect to see a tater  
 All on eend at bein' biled ?

Ez fer war, I call it murder, —  
 There you hev it plain an' flat ;  
 I don't want to go no furdur  
 Than my Testyment fer that ;  
 God hez sed so plump an' fairly,  
 It 's ez long ez it is broad,  
 An' you 've gut to git up airly  
 Ef you want to take in God.

'Taint your eppyletts an' feathers  
 Make the thing a grain more right ;  
 'Taint afollerin' your bell-wethers  
 Will excuse ye in His sight ;  
 Ef you take a sword an' dror it,  
 An' go stick a feller thru,  
 Guv'ment aint to answer for it,  
 God 'll send the bill to you.

Wut 's the use o' meetin'-goin'  
 Every Sabbath, wet or dry,  
 Ef it 's right to go amowin'  
 Feller-men like oats an' rye ?  
 I dunno but wut it 's pooty  
 Trainin' round in bobtail coats, —  
 But it 's curus Christian dooty  
 This 'ere cuttin' folks's throats.

They may talk o' Freedom's airy  
 Tell they 're pupple in the face, —

It 's a grand gret cemetary  
 Fer the barthrights of our race ;  
 They jest want this Californy  
 So 's to lug new slave-states in  
 To abuse ye, an' to scorn ye,  
 An' to plunder ye like sin.

Aint it cute to see a Yankee  
 Take sech everlastin' pains,  
 All to git the Devil's thankee  
 Helpin' on 'em weld their chains ?  
 Wy, it 's jest ez clear ez figgers,  
 Clear ez one an' one make two,  
 Chaps thet make black slaves o' niggers  
 Want to make wite slaves o' you.

Tell ye jest the eend I 've come to  
 Arter cipherin' plaguy smart,  
 An' it makes a handy sum, tu,  
 Any gump could larn by heart ;  
 Laborin' man an' laborin' woman  
 Hev one glory an' one shame,  
 Ev'y thin' thet 's done inhuman  
 Injers all on 'em the same.

'Taint by turnin' out to hack folks  
 You 're agoin' to git your right,  
 Nor by lookin' down on black folks  
 Coz you 're put upon by wite ;  
 Slavery aint o' nary color,  
 'Taint the hide thet makes it wus,  
 All it keers fer in a feller  
 'S jest to make him fill its pus.

Want to tackle *me* in, du ye ?  
 I expect you 'll hev to wait ;  
 Wen cold lead puts daylight thru ye  
 You 'll begin to kal'late ;  
 S'pose the crows wun't fall to pickin'  
 All the carkiss from your bones,  
 Coz you helped to give a lickin'  
 To them poor half-Spanish drones ?

Jest go home an' ask our Nancy  
 Wether I 'd be sech a goose  
 Ez to jine ye, — guess you 'd fancy  
 The etarnal bung wuz loose !  
 She wants me fer home consumption,  
 Let alone the hay 's to mow, —  
 Ef you 're arter folks o' gumption,  
 You 've a darned long row to hoe.

Take them editors thet 's crowin'  
 Like a cockerel three months old, —

Don't ketch any on 'em goin',  
 Though they be so blasted bold;  
 Aint they a prime lot o' fellers?  
 'Fore they think on't they will sprout  
 (Like a peach thet 's got the yellors),  
 With the meanness bustin' out.

Wal, go 'long to help 'em stealin',  
 Bigger pens to cram with slaves,  
 Help the men thet's ollers dealin'  
 Insults on your fathers' graves;  
 Help the strong to grind the feeble,  
 Help the many agin the few,  
 Help the men thet call your people  
 Witewashed slaves an' peddlin'  
 crew!

Massachusetts, God forgive her,  
 She 's akucelin' with the rest,  
 She, thet ough' to ha' clung ferever  
 In her grand old eagle-nest;  
 She thet ough' to stand so fearless  
 Wile the wracks are round her hurled,  
 Holdin' up a beacon peerless  
 'To the oppressed of all the world!

Haint they sold your colored seamen?  
 Haint they made your env'ys wiz?  
 Wut'll make ye act like freemen?  
 Wut'll git your dander riz?  
 Come, I 'll tell ye wut I 'm thinkin'  
 Is our dooty in this fix,  
 They 'd ha' done 't ez quick ez winkin'  
 In the days o' seventy-six.

Clang the bells in every steeple,  
 Call all true men to disown  
 The tradocers of our people,  
 The enslavers o' their own;  
 Let our dear old Bay State proudly  
 Put the trumpet to her mouth,  
 Let her ring this messidge loudly  
 In the ears of all the South:—

"I 'll return ye good fer evil  
 Much ez we frail mortils can,  
 But I wun't go help the Devil  
 Makin' man the cus o' man;  
 Call me coward, call me traider,  
 Jest ez suits your mean idees,—  
 Here I stand a tyrant-hater,  
 An' the friend o' God an' Peace!"

Ef I 'd my way I hed ruther  
 We should go to work an' part,—

They take one way, we take t'other,—  
 Guess it would n't break my heart;  
 Man hed ough' to put asunder  
 Them thet God has noways jined;  
 An' I should n't gretly wonder  
 Ef there 's thousands o' my mind.

[The first recruiting sergeant on record I conceive to have been that individual who is mentioned in the Book of Job as *going to and fro in the earth, and walking up and down in it*. Bishop Latimer will have him to have been a bishop, but to me that other calling would appear more congenial. The sect of Cainites is not yet extinct, who esteemed the first-born of Adam to be the most worthy, not only because of that privilege of primogeniture, but inasmuch as he was able to overcome and slay his younger brother. That was a wise saying of the famous Marquis Pescara to the Papal Legate, that *it was impossible for men to serve Mars and Christ at the same time*. Yet in time past the profession of arms was judged to be *κατ' ἐξοχήν* that of a gentleman, nor does this opinion want for strenuous upholders even in our day. Must we suppose, then, that the profession of Christianity was only intended for losels, or, at best, to afford an opening for plebeian ambition? Or shall we hold with that nicely metaphysical Pomeranian, Captain Vratz, who was Count Koenigsmark's chief instrument in the murder of Mr. Thynne, that the Scheme of Salvation has been arranged with an especial eye to the necessities of the upper classes, and that "God would consider a *gentleman* and deal with him suitably to the condition and profession he had placed him in"? It may be said of us all, *Exempto plus quam ratione vivimus*.—H. W.]

## NO. II.

### A LETTER

FROM MR. HOSEA BIGLOW TO THE  
 HON. J. T. BUCKINGHAM, EDITOR OF  
 THE BOSTON COURIER, COVERING A  
 LETTER FROM MR. B. SAWIN, PRI-  
 VATE IN THE MASSACHUSETTS REGI-  
 MENT.

[This letter of Mr. Sawin's was not originally written in verse. Mr. Biglow, thinking it peculiarly susceptible of metrical adornment, translated it, so to speak, into his own vernacular tongue. This is not the time to consider the question, whether rhyme be a mode of expression natural to the human



race. 'If leisure from other and more important avocations be granted, I will handle the matter more at large in an appendix to the present volume. In this place I will barely remark, that I have sometimes noticed in the unallegated prattlings of infants a fondness for alliteration, assonance, and even rhyme, in which natural predisposition we may trace the three degrees through which our Anglo-Saxon verse rose to its culmination in the poetry of Pope. I would not be understood as questioning in these remarks that pious theory which supposes that children, if left entirely to themselves, would naturally discourse in Hebrew. For this the authority of one experiment is claimed, and I could, with Sir Thomas Browne, desire its establishment, inasmuch as the acquirement of that sacred tongue would thereby be facilitated. I am aware that Herodotus states the conclusion of Psammetichus to have been in favor of a dialect of the Phrygian. But, beside the chance that a trial of this importance would hardly be blessed to a Pagan monarch whose only motive was curiosity, we have on the Hebrew side the comparatively recent investigation of James the Fourth of Scotland. I will add to this prefatory remark, that Mr. Sawin, though a native of Jaalam, has never been a stated attendant on the religious exercises of my congregation. I consider my humble efforts prospered in that not one of my sheep hath ever induced the wolf's clothing of war, save for the comparatively innocent diversion of a militia training. Not that my flock are backward to undergo the hardships of *defensive* warfare. They serve cheerfully in the great army which fights even unto death *pro aris et focis*, accoutred with the spade, the axe, the plane, the sledge, the spelling-book, and other such effectual weapons against want and ignorance and unthrift. I have taught them (under God) to esteem our human institutions as but tents of a night, to be stricken whenever Truth puts the bugle to her lips and sounds a march to the heights of wider-viewed intelligence and more perfect organization. — H. W.]

MISTER BUCKINUM, the follerin Bill let was writ hum by a Yung feller of our town that wuz cussed fool enuff to goe atrottin inter Miss Chiff arter a Drum and fife. it ain't Nater for a feller to let on that he's sick o' any bizness that He went into off his own free will and a Cord, but I rather cal'late he's middlin tired o' voluntearin By this Time. I bleeve u may put dependants on his statement. For I never heered nothin bad on him let Alone his havin what Parson Wilbur calls a *pong-shong* for cocktales, and he ses it wuz a

soshiashun of idees sot him agoin arter the Crootin Sargient cos he wore a cocktale onto his hat.

his Folks gin the letter to me and i shew it to parson Wilbur and he ses it oughter Bee printed. seud It to nister Buckinum, ses he, i don't ollers agree with him, ses he, but by Time,\* ses he, I *du* like a feller that aint a Feared.

I have intusspussed a Few reflecks shuns hear and thair. We're kind o' prest with Hayin.

Ewers respectfly  
HOSEA BIGLOW.

This kind o' sogerin' aint a mite like our October trainin',  
A chap could clear right out from there ef 't only looked liked rainin',  
An' th' Cunnles, tu, could kiver up their shappoes with bandanners,  
An' send the insines skootin' to the bar-room with their banners  
(Fear o' gittin' on 'em spotted), an' a feller could cry quarter  
Ef he fired away his ramrod arter tu much rum an' water.  
Recollect wut fun we hed, you'n' I an' Ezry Hollis,  
Up there to Waltham plain last fall, along o' the Cornwallis? †  
This sort o' thing aint *jest* like thet, — I wish thet I wuz fuder, — ‡  
Nimepunce a day fer killin' folks comes kind o' low fer murder,  
(Wy I've worked out to slarterin' some fer Deacon Cephas Billins,  
An' in the hardest times there wuz I ollers tetchen ten shillins,)

\* In relation to this expression, I cannot but think that Mr. Biglow has been too hasty in attributing it to me. Though Time be a comparatively innocent personage to swear by, and though Longinus in his discourse *Hept' Y'vous* has commended timely oaths as not only a useful but sublime figure of speech, yet I have always kept my lips free from that abomination. *Odi profanum vulgus*, I hate your swearing and hectoring fellows. — H. W.

† I halt the Site of a feller with a musket as I du pizen But their is fun to a cornwallis I aint agoin' to deny it. — H. B.

‡ he means Not quite so fur I guess. — H. B.

There 's sutthin' gits into my throat  
 that makes it hard to swaller,  
 It comes so nateral to think about a  
 hempen collar;  
 It 's glory, — but, in spite o' all my try-  
 in' to git callous,  
 I feel a kind o' in a cart, aridin' to the  
 gallus.

But wen it comes to *bein'* killed, — I  
 tell ye I felt streaked

The fust time 't ever I found out wy  
 baggonets wuz peaked;

Here 's how it wuz: I started out to go  
 to a fandango,

The sentinul he ups an' sez, "Thet 's  
 furdur 'an you can go."

"None o' your sarse," sez I; sez he,  
 "Stan' back!" "Aint you a bus-  
 ter?"

Sez I, "I 'm up to all thet air, I guess  
 I 've ben to muster;

I know wy sentinuls air sot; you aint  
 agoin' to eat us;

Caleb haint no monopoly to court the  
 seenoreetas;

My folks to hum air full ez good ez  
 hisn be, by golly!"

An' so ez I wuz goin' by, not thinkin'  
 wut would folly,

The everlastin' cus he stuck his one-  
 pronged pitchfork in me

An' made a hole right thru my close ez  
 ef I wuz an in'my.

Wal, it beats all how big I felt hooraw-  
 in' in ole Funnel

Wen Mister Bolles he gin the sword to  
 our Leftenant Cunnle,

(It 's Mister Secondary Bolles,\* thet  
 writ the prize peace essay;

Thet 's why he did n't list himself along  
 o' us, I dessay.)

An' Rantoul, tu, talked pooty loud, but  
 don't put *his* foot in it,

Coz human life 's so sacred thet he 's  
 principled agin it, —

Though I myself can't rightly see it 's  
 any wus achokin' on 'em,

Than puttin' bullets thru their lights, or  
 with a bagnet pokin' on 'em;

\* the ignerant creeter means Sekke'ary;  
 but he offers stuck to his books like cobbler's  
 wax to an ile-stone. — H. B.

How drefle slick he reeled it off (like  
 Blitz at our lyceum

Ahaulin' ribbins from his chops so quick  
 you skeerely see 'em),

About the Anglo-Saxon race (an' saxons  
 would be handy

To du the buryin' down here upon the  
 Rio Grandy),

About our patriotic pas an' our star-  
 spangled banner,

Our country's bird alookin' on an' sing-  
 in' out hosanner,

An' how he (Mister B. himself) wuz  
 happy fer Ameriky, —

I felt, ez sister Patience sez, a leetle  
 mite histericky.

I felt, I swon, ez though it wuz a dref-  
 fle kind o' privilege

Atrampin' round thru Boston streets  
 among the gutter's drivelage;

I act'ly thought it wuz a treat to hear  
 a little drummin',

An' it did bonysfidy seem millanyum  
 wuz acomin'

Wen all on us got suits (darned like  
 them wore in the state prison)

An' every feller felt ez though all Mex-  
 ico wuz hisn.\*

This 'ere 's about the meanest place a  
 skunk could wal diskiver

(Saltillo's Mexican, I b'lieve, fer wut  
 we call Salt-river);

The sort o' trash a feller gits to eat  
 doos beat all nater,

I'd give a year's pay fer a smell o' one  
 good blue-nose tater;

The country here thet Mister Bolles  
 declared to be so charmin'

Throughout is swarmin' with the most  
 alarmin' kind o' varmin'.

He talked about delishis froots, but  
 then it wuz a wopper all,

The holl on 't 's mud an' prickly pears,  
 with here an' there a chapparal;

\* it must be aloud that thare 's a streak o' nater in lovin' sho, but it sartainly is 1 of the curusest things in nater to see a rispecktable dri goods dealer (deekon off a chutch may-by) a riggin' himself out in the Weigh they du and struttin' round in the Reign aspillin' his trowsis and makin' wet goods of himself. Ef any thin's foolisher and moor dicklus than militerry gloary it is milnish gloary. — H. B.

You see a feller peekin' out, an', fust  
you know, a lariat  
Is round yourthroatan' youa copse, 'fore  
you can say, "Wut air ye at?" \*  
You never see sech darned gret bugs (it  
may not be irrelevant  
To say I've seen a *scarabæus ptilu-*  
*rius*† big ez a year old elephant),  
The rigiment come up one day in time  
to stop a red bug  
From runnin' off with Cunnle Wright,  
—'t wuz jest a common *cimex*  
*lectularius*.

One night I started up on eend an'  
thought I wuz to hum agin,  
I heern a horn, thinks I it's Sol the  
fisherman hez come agin,  
*His* bellowses is sound enough, — ez  
I'm a livin' creeter,  
I felt a thing go thru my leg, — 't wuz  
nothin' more 'n a skeeter!  
Then there's the yaller fever, tu, they  
call it here el vomito, —  
(Come, thet wun't du, you landcrab  
there, I tell ye to le' go my toe!  
My gracious! it's a scorpion thet's  
took a shine to play with't,  
I darsn't skeer the tarnal thing fer fear  
he'd run away with't.)  
Afore I come away from hum I hed a  
strong persuasion  
Thet Mexicans worn't human beans,‡  
— an ourang outang nation,  
A sort o' folks a chap could kill an'  
never dream on 't arter,  
No more 'n a feller'd dream o' pigs thet  
he hed hed to slarter;  
I'd an idee thet they were built arter  
the darkie fashion all,  
An' kickin' colored folks about, you  
know, 's a kind o' national;

\* these fellers are verry proppilly called  
Rank Heroes, and the more tha kill the  
ranker and more Herowick tha bekum. —  
H. B.

† it wuz "tumblebug" as he Writ it, but  
the parson put the Latten instid. i sed fother  
maid better meeter, but he said tha was ed-  
dykated peepl to Boston and tha would n't  
sean' it no how. idnow as tha wood and id-  
now as tha wood. — H. B.

‡ he means human beins, that's wut he  
means. I spose he kinder thought tha wuz  
human beans ware the Xisie Poles comes  
from. — H. B.

But wen I jined I wornt so wise ez thet  
air queen o' Sheby,  
Fer, come to look at 'em, they aint  
much diff'rent from wut we be,  
An' here we air ascrougin' 'em out o'  
thir own dominions,  
Ashelterin' 'em, ez Caleb sez, under  
our eagle's pinions,  
Wich means to take a feller up jest by  
the slack o' 's trowsis  
An' walk him Spanish clean right out  
o' all his homes an' houses;  
Wal, it doos seem a curus way, but thet  
hooraw fer Jackson!  
It must be right, fer Caleb sez it's reg'-  
lar Anglo-saxon.  
The Mex'cans don't fight fair, they say,  
they pin all the water,  
An' du amazin' lots o' things thet is n't  
wut they ough' to;  
Bein' they haint no lead, they make  
their bullets out o' copper  
An' shoot the darned things at us, tu,  
wich Caleb sez aint proper;  
He sez they'd ough' to stan' right up  
an' let us pop 'em fairly  
(Guess wen he ketches 'em at thet he'll  
hev to git up airly),  
Thet our nation's bigger 'n theirn an'  
so its rights air bigger,  
An' thet it's all to make 'em free thet  
we air pullin' trigger,  
Thet Anglo Saxondom's idee's abreak-  
in' 'em to pieces,  
An' thet idee's thet every man doos  
jest wut he damn pleases;  
Ef I don't make his meanin' clear, per-  
haps in some respex I can,  
I know thet "every man" don't mean  
a nigger or a Mexican;  
An' there's another thing I know, an'  
thet is, ef these creeturs,  
Thet stick an Anglosaxon mask onto  
Stare-prison feetur,  
Should come to Jaalam Centre fer to  
argify an' spout on 't,  
The gals'ould count the silver spoons  
the minnit they cleared out on 't.  
  
This goin' ware glory waits ye hain:  
one agreeable feetur,  
An' ef it won't fer wakin' snakes, I'd  
home agin short meter;  
O, would n't I be off, quick time, ef't  
worn't thet I wuz sartin

They 'd let the daylight into me to pay  
me fer desartin!  
I don't approve o' tellin' tales, but jest  
to you I may state  
Our ossifiers aint wut they wuz afore  
they left the Bay-state;  
Then it wuz "Mister Sawin, sir, you're  
middlin' well now, be ye?"  
Step up an' take a nipper, sir; I'm  
dreffle glad to see ye";  
But now it's "Ware's my eppylet?  
here, Sawin, step an' fetch it!  
An' mind your eye, be thund'rin' spry,  
or, damn ye, you shall ketch it!"  
Wal, ez the Doctor sez, some pork will  
bile so, but by mighty,  
Ef I hed some on 'em to hum, I'd give  
'em linkum vity,  
I'd play the rogue's march on their  
hides an' other music follerin' —  
But I must close my letter here, fer one  
on 'em's ahollerin',  
't'hesse Anglosaxon ossifiers, — wal, taint  
no use ajawin',  
I'm safe enlisted fer the war,  
Yourn,

BIRDOFREDOM SAWIN.

[Those have not been wanting (as, indeed, when hath Satan been to seek for attorneys?) who have maintained that our late inroad upon Mexico was undertaken, not so much for the avenging of any national quarrel, as for the spreading of free institutions and of Protestantism. *Capita vix duabus Anticyris maledicta!* Verily I admire that no pious sergeant among these new Crusaders beheld Martin Luther riding at the front of the host upon a tamed pontifical bull, as, in that former invasion of Mexico, the zealous Gomara (spawn though he were of the Scarlet Woman) was favored with a vision of St. James of Compostella, skewering the infidels upon his apostolical lance. We read, also, that Richard of the lion heart, having gone to Palestine on a similar errand of mercy, was divinely encouraged to cut the throats of such Paynims as refused to swallow the bread of life (doubtless that they might be thereafter incapacitated for swallowing the filthy gobbets of Mahound) by angels of heaven, who cried to the king and his knights, — *Seigneurs, tuez! tuez!* providentially using the French tongue, as being the only one understood by their auditors. This would argue for the pantoglossism of these celestial intelligences, while, on the other hand, the Devil, *teste* Cotton Mather, is un-

versed in certain of the Indian dialects. Yet must he be a semelologist the most expert, making himself intelligible to every people and kindred by signs; no other discourse indeed, being needful, than such as the mackerel-fisher holds with his finned quarry, who, if other bait be wanting, can by a bare bit of white rag at the end of a string captivate those foolish fishes. Such piscatorial oratory is Satan cunning in. Before one he trails a hat and feather, or a bare feather without a hat; before another, a Presidential chair or a tidewater's stool, or a pulpit in the city, no matter what. To us, dangling there over our heads, they seem junkets dropped out of the seventh heaven, sops dipped in nectar, but, once in our mouths, they are all one, bits of fuzzy cotton.

This, however, by the way. It is time now *revocare gradum*. While so many miracles of this sort, vouched by eye-witnesses, have encouraged the arms of Papists, not to speak of Echeleus at Marathon and those *Discepoli* (whom we must conclude imps of the pit) who sundry times captained the pagan Roman soldiery, it is strange that our first American crusade was not in some such wise also signalized. Yet it is said that the Lord hath manifestly prospered our armies. This opens the question, whether, when our hands are strengthened to make great slaughter of our enemies, it be absolutely and demonstratively certain that this might is added to us from above, or whether some Potentate from an opposite quarter may not have a finger in it, as there are few pies into which his meddling digits are not thrust. Would the Sanctifier and Setter-apart of the seventh day have assisted in a victory gained on the Sabbath, as was one in the late war? Or has that day become less an object of his especial care since the year 1607, when so manifest a providence occurred to Mr. William Trowbridge, in answer to whose prayers, when he and all on shipboard with him were starving, a dolphin was sent daily, "which was enough to serve 'em; only on *Saturdays* they still caught a couple, and on the *Lord's Days* they could catch none at all"? Happly they might have been permitted, by way of mortification, to take some few sculpins (those bane of the salt-water angler), which unseemly fish would, moreover, have conveyed to them a symbolical reproof for their breach of the day, being known in the rude dialect of our mariners as *Cape Cod Clergymen*.

It has been a refreshment to many nice consciences to know that our Chief Magistrate would not regard with eyes of approval the (by many esteemed) sinful pastime of dancing, and I own myself to be so far of that mind, that I could not but set my face against this Mexican Polka, though danced to the Presidential piping with a gubernatorial second. If ever the country should be seized with another such mania de *propaganda fide*, I think it would be wise to fill

our bombshells with alternate copies of the Cambridge Platform and the Thirty-nine Articles, which would produce a mixture of the highest explosive power, and to wrap every one of our cannon-balls in a leaf of the New Testament, the reading of which is denied to those who sit in the darkness of Popery. Those iron evangelists would thus be able to disseminate vital religion and Gospel truth in quarters inaccessible to the ordinary missionary. I have seen lads, unimpregnate with the more sublimated punctiliousness of Walton, secure pickerel, taking their unwary *siesta* beneath the lily-pads too nigh the surface, with a gun and small shot. Why not, then, since gunpowder was unknown in the time of the Apostles (not to enter here upon the question whether it were discovered before that period by the Chinese), suit our metaphor to the age in which we live, and say *shooters* as well as *fishers* of men?

I do much fear that we shall be seized now and then with a Protestant fervor, as long as we have neighbor Naboths whose wallowings in Papistical mire excite our horror in exact proportion to the size and desirableness of their vineyards. Yet I rejoice that some earnest Protestants have been made by this war,—I mean those who protested against it. Fewer they were than I could wish, for one might imagine America to have been colonized by a tribe of those nondescript African animals the Aye-Ayes, so difficult a word is *No* to us all. There is some malformation or defect of the vocal organs, which either prevents our uttering it at all, or gives it so thick a pronunciation as to be unintelligible. A mouth filled with the national pudding, or watering in expectation thereof, is wholly incompetent to this refractory monosyllable. An abject and herpetic Public Opinion is the Pope, the Anti-Christ, for us to protest against *e corde cordium*. And by what College of Cardinals is this our God's-vicar, our binder and looser, elected? Very like, by the sacred conclave of Tag, Rag, and Bobtail, in the gracious atmosphere of the grog-shop. Yet it is of this that we must all be puppets. This thumps the pulpit-cushion, this guides the editor's pen, this wags the senator's tongue. This decides what Scriptures are canonical, and shuffles Christ away into the Apocrypha. According to that sentence fathered upon Solon, *Οὐτω δημόσιον κακὸν ἐρχεται οἰκάδ' ἐκάστω*. This unclean spirit is skilful to assume various shapes. I have known it to enter my own study and nudge my elbow of a Saturday, under the semblance of a wealthy member of my congregation. It were a great blessing, if every particular of what in the sum we call popular sentiment could carry about the name of its manufacturer stamped legibly upon it. I gave a stab under the fifth rib to that pestilent fallacy,—"Our country, right or wrong,"—by tracing its original to a

speech of Ensign Cilley at a dinner of the Bungtown Fencibles.—H. W.]

### No. III.

#### WHAT MR. ROBINSON THINKS.

[A FEW remarks on the following verses will not be out of place. The satire in them was not meant to have any personal, but only a general, application. Of the gentleman upon whose letter they were intended as a commentary Mr. Biglow had never heard, till he saw the letter itself. The position of the satirist is oftentimes one which he would not have chosen, had the election been left to himself. In attacking bad principles, he is obliged to select some individual who has made himself their exponent, and in whom they are impersonate, to the end that what he says may not, through ambiguity, be dissipated *tenues in aëria*. For what says Seneca? *Longum iter per praecepta, breve et efficax per exempla*. A bad principle is comparatively harmless while it continues to be an abstraction, nor can the general mind comprehend it fully till it is printed in that large type which all men can read at sight, namely, the life and character, the sayings and doings, of particular persons. It is one of the cunningest fetches of Satan, that he never exposes himself directly to our arrows, but, still dodging behind this neighbor or that acquaintance, compels us to wound him through them, if at all. He holds our affections as hostages, the while he patches up a truce with our conscience.

Meanwhile, let us not forget that the aim of the true satirist is not to be severe upon persons, but only upon falsehood, and, as Truth and Falsehood start from the same point, and sometimes even go along together for a little way, his business is to follow the path of the latter after it diverges, and to show her floundering in the bog at the end of it. Truth is quite beyond the reach of satire. There is so brave a simplicity in her, that she can no more be made ridiculous than an oak or a pine. The danger of the satirist is, that continual use may deaden his sensibility to the force of language. He becomes more and more liable to strike harder than he knows or intends. He may be careful to put on his boxing-gloves, and yet forget, that, the older they grow, the more plainly may the knuckles inside be felt. Moreover, in the heat of contest, the eye is insensibly drawn to the crown of victory, whose tawdry tinsel glitters through that dust of the ring which obscures Truth's wreath of simple leaves. I have sometimes thought that my young friend, Mr. Biglow, needed a monitor hand laid on his arm,—*aliquid suffragandus erat*. I have never

thought it good husbandry to water the tender plants of reform with *aqua fortis*, yet, where so much is to do in the beds, he were a sorry gardener who should wage a whole day's war with an iron scuffle on those ill weeds that make the garden-walks of life unsightly, when a sprinkle of Attic salt will wither them up. *Est ars etiam maledicendi*, says Scaliger, and truly it is a hard thing to say where the graceful gentleness of the lamb merges in downright sheepishness. We may conclude with worthy and wise Dr. Fuller, that "one may be a lamb in private wrongs, but in hearing general affronts to goodness they are asses which are not lions." — H. W.]

GUVERNER B. is a sensible man ;

He stays to his home an' looks arter his folks ;

He draws his furrer ez straight ez he can, An' into nobody's tater-patch pokes ;

But John P.

Robinson he

Sez he wunt vote fer Guverner B.

My ! aint it terrible ? Wut shall we du ?

We can't never choose him o' course, — thet's flat ;

Guess we shall hev to come round, (don't you ?)

An' go in fer thunder an' guns, an' all that ;

Fer John P.

Robinson he

Sez he wunt vote fer Guverner B.

General C. is a drefle smart man :

He 's ben on all sides that give places or pelf ;

But consistency still wuz a part of his plan, —

He 's ben true to *one* party, — an' thet is himself ; —

So John P.

Robinson he

Sez he shall vote fer General C.

General C. he goes in fer the war ;

He don't vally principle more 'n an old cud ;

Wut did God make us raytional creatures fer,

But glory an' gunpowder, plunder an' blood ?

So John P.

Robinson he

Sez he shall vote fer General C.

We were gittin' on nicely up here to our village,

With good old ideas o' wut's right an' wut aint,

We kind o' thought Christ went agin war an' pillage,

An' thet eppyletts worn't the best mark of a saint ;

But John P.

Robinson he

Sez this kind o' thing's an exploded idee.

The side of our country must ollers be took,

An' President Polk, you know, *he* is our country.

An' the angel thet writes all our sins in a book

Puts the *debit* to him, an' to us the *per contry* ;

An' John P.

Robinson he

Sez this is his view o' the thing to a T.

Parson Wilbur he calls all these argimunts lies ;

Sez they 're nothin' on airth but jest *fee, faw, fum* :

An' thet all this big talk of our destinies Is half on it ign'ance, an' t'other half

rum ;

But John P.

Robinson he

Sez it aint no sech thing ; an', of course, so must we.

Parson Wilbur sez *he* never heerd in his life

Thet th' Apostles rigged out in their swaller-tail coats,

An' marched round in front of a drum an' a fife,

To git some on 'em office, an' some on 'em votes ;

But John P.

Robinson he

Sez they did n't know everythin' down in Judee.

Wal, it's a marcy we've gut folks to tell us

The rights an' the wrongs o' these matters, I vow, —

God sends country lawyers, an' other  
wise fellers,  
To start the world's team wen it gits  
in a slough;  
Fer John P.  
Robinson he  
Sez the world 'll go right, ef he hollers  
out Gee!

[The attentive reader will doubtless have perceived in the foregoing poem an allusion to that pernicious sentiment,—"Our country, right or wrong." It is an abuse of language to call a certain portion of land, much more, certain personages, elevated for the time being to high station, our country. I would not sever nor loosen a single one of those ties by which we are united to the spot of our birth, nor diminish by a tittle the respect due to the Magistrate. I love our own Bay State too well to do the one, and as for the other, I have myself for nigh forty years exercised, however unworthily, the function of Justice of the Peace, having been called thereto by the unsolicited kindness of that most excellent man and upright patriot, Caleb Strong. *Patria sumus igne alieno luculentior* is best qualified with this, — *Ubi libertas, ibi patria*. We are inhabitants of two worlds, and owe a double, but not a divided allegiance. In virtue of our clay, this little ball of earth exacts a certain loyalty of us, while, in our capacity as spirits, we are admitted citizens of an invisible and holier fatherland. There is a patriotism of the soul whose claim absolves us from our other and terrene fealty. Our true country is that ideal realm which we represent to ourselves under the names of religion, duty, and the like. Our terrestrial organizations are but far-off approaches to so fair a model, and all they are verily traitors who resist not any attempt to divert them from this their original intendment. When, therefore, one would have us to fling up our caps and shout with the multitude,—"Our country, however bounded!" he demands of us that we sacrifice the larger to the less, the higher to the lower, and that we yield to the imaginary claims of a few acres of soil our duty and privilege as liegemen of Truth. Our true country is bounded on the north and the south, on the east and the west, by Justice, and when she oversteps that invisible boundary-line by so much as a hair's-breadth, she ceases to be our mother, and chooses rather to be looked upon *quasi uoverca*. That is a hard choice when our earthly love of country calls upon us to tread one path and our duty points us to another. We must make as noble and becoming an election as did Penelope between Icarus and Ulysses. Veiling our faces, we must take silently the hand of Duty to follow her.

Shortly after the publication of the foregoing poem, there appeared some comments

upon it in one of the public prints which seemed to call for animadversion. I accordingly addressed to Mr. Buckingham, of the Boston Courier, the following letter.

JAALAM, November 4, 1847.

"To the Editor of the Courier:

"RESPECTED SIR, — Calling at the post-office this morning, our worthy and efficient postmaster offered for my perusal a paragraph in the Boston Morning Post of the 3d instant, wherein certain effusions of the pastoral muse are attributed to the pen of Mr. James Russell Lowell. For aught I know or can affirm to the contrary, this Mr. Lowell may be a very deserving person and a youth of parts (though I have seen verses of his which I could never rightly understand); and if he be such, he, I am certain, as well as I, would be free from any proclivity to appropriate to himself whatever of credit (or discredit) may honestly belong to another. I am confident, that, in penning these few lines, I am only forestalling a disclaimer from that young gentleman, whose silence hitherto when rumor pointed to himward, has excited in my bosom mingled emotions of sorrow and surprise. Well may my young parishioner, Mr. Biglow, exclaim with the poet,

'Sic vos non vobis,' &c.;

though, in saying this, I would not convey the impression that he is a proficient in the Latin tongue, — the tongue, I might add, of a Horace and a Tully.

"Mr. B. does not employ his pen, I can safely say, for any lucre of worldly gain, or to be exalted by the carnal plaudits of men, *digito monstrari*, &c. He does not wait upon Providence for mercies, and in his heart mean *merces*. But I should esteem myself as verily deficient in my duty (who am his friend and in some unworthy sort his spiritual *fidus Achates*, &c.), if I did not step forward to claim for him whatever measure of applause might be assigned to him by the judicious.

"If this were a fitting occasion, I might venture here a brief dissertation touching the manner and kind of my young friend's poetry. But I dubitate whether this abstruser sort of speculation (though enlivened by some apposite instances from Aristophanes) would sufficiently interest your oppidan readers. As regards their satirical tone, and their plainness of speech, I will only say, that, in my pastoral experience, I have found that the Arch-Enemy loves nothing better than to be treated as a religious, moral, and intellectual being, and that there is no *apage Satanias*! so potent as ridicule. But it is a kind of weapon that must have a button of good-nature on the point of it.

"The productions of Mr. B. have been stigmatized in some quarters as unpatriotic; but I can vouch that he loves his native soil

with that hearty, though discriminating, attachment which springs from an intimate social intercourse of many years' standing. In the ploughing season, no one has a deeper share in the well-being of the country than he. If Dean Swift were right in saying that he who makes two blades of grass grow where one grew before confers a greater benefit on the state than he who taketh a city, Mr. B. might exhibit a fairer claim to the Presidency than General Scott himself. I think that some of those disinterested lovers of the hard-handed democracy, whose fingers have never touched anything rougher than the dollars of our common country, would hesitate to compare palms with him. It would do your heart good, respected Sir, to see that young man now. He cuts a cleaner and wider swarth than any in this town.

"But it is time for me to be at my Post. It is very clear that my young friend's shot has struck the lintel, for the Post is shaken (Amos ix. r). The editor of that paper is a strenuous advocate of the Mexican war, and a colonel, as I am given to understand. I presume, that, being necessarily absent in Mexico, he has left his journal in some less judicious hands. At any rate, the Post has been too swift on this occasion. It could hardly have cited a more incontrovertible line from any poem than that which it has selected for animadversion, namely, —

'We kind o' thought Christ went agin war an' pillage.'

"If the Post maintains the converse of this proposition, it can hardly be considered as a safe guide-post for the moral and religious portions of its party, however many other excellent qualities of a post it may be blessed with. There is a sign in London on which is painted, — 'The Green Man.' It would do very well as a portrait of any individual who would support so unscriptural a thesis. As regards the language of the line in question, I am bold to say that He who readeth the hearts of men will not account any dialect unseemly which conveys a sound and pious sentiment. I could wish that such sentiments were more common, however uncouthly expressed. Saint Ambrose affirms, that *veritas a quocunque* (why not, then, *quomodocunque*?) *dicatur, a spiritu sancto est*. Digest also this of Baxter: 'The plainest words are the most profitable oratory in the weightiest matters.'

"When the paragraph in question was shown to Mr. Biglow, the only part of it which seemed to give him any dissatisfaction was that which classed him with the Whig party. He says, that, if resolutions are a nourishing kind of diet, that party must be in a very hearty and flourishing condition; for that they have quietly eaten more good ones of their own baking than he could have conceived to be possible without repletion. He has been for some years past (I regret to say)

an ardent opponent of those sound doctrines of protective policy which form so prominent a portion of the creed of that party. I confess, that, in some discussions which I have had with him on this point in my study, he has displayed a vein of obstinacy which I had not hitherto detected in his composition. He is also (*horresco referens*) infected in no small measure with the peculiar notions of a print called the *Liberator*, whose heresies I take every proper opportunity of combating, and of which, I thank God, I have never read a single line.

"I did not see Mr. B.'s verses until they appeared in print, and there is certainly one thing in them which I consider highly improper. I allude to the personal references to myself by name. To confer notoriety on an humble individual who is laboring quietly in his vocation, and who keeps his cloth as free as he can from the dust of the political arena (though *va mihi si non evangelizavero*), is no doubt an indecorum. The sentiments which he attributes to me I will not deny to be mine. They were embodied, though in a different form, in a discourse preached upon the last day of public fasting, and were acceptable to my entire people (of whatever political views), except the postmaster, who dissented *ex officio*. I observe that you sometimes devote a portion of your paper to a religious summary. I should be well pleased to furnish a copy of my discourse for insertion in this department of your instructive journal. By omitting the advertisements, it might easily be got within the limits of a single number, and I venture to insure you the sale of some scores of copies in this town. I will cheerfully render myself responsible for ten. It might possibly be advantageous to issue it as an *extra*. But perhaps you will not esteem it an object, and I will not press it. My offer does not spring from any weak desire of seeing my name in print: for I can enjoy this satisfaction at any time by turning to the Triennial Catalogue of the University, where it also possesses that added emphasis of Italics with which those of my calling are distinguished.

"I would simply add, that I continue to fit ingenuous youth for college, and that I have two spacious and airy sleeping apartments at this moment unoccupied. *Ingenuas didicisse*, &c. Terms, which vary according to the circumstances of the parents, may be known on application to me by letter, post-paid. In all cases the lad will be expected to fetch his own towels. This rule, Mrs. W. desires me to add, has no exceptions.

"Respectfully, your obedient servant,

"HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

"P. S. Perhaps the last paragraph may look like an attempt to obtain the insertion of my circular gratuitously. If it should appear to you in that light, I desire that you would erase it, or charge for it at the usual



rates, and deduct the amount from the proceeds in your hands from the sale of my discourse, when it shall be printed. My circular is much longer and more explicit, and will be forwarded without charge to any who may desire it. It has been very neatly executed on a letter sheet, by a very deserving printer, who attends upon my ministry, and is a creditable specimen of the typographic art. I have one hung over my mantel-piece in a neat frame, where it makes a beautiful and appropriate ornament, and balances the profile of Mrs. W., cut with her toes by the young lady born without arms.

H. W."

I have in the foregoing letter mentioned General Scott in connection with the Presidency, because I have been given to understand that he has blown to pieces and otherwise caused to be destroyed more Mexicans than any other commander. His claim would therefore be deservedly considered the strongest. Until accurate returns of the Mexicans killed, wounded, and maimed be obtained, it will be difficult to settle these nice points of precedence. Should it prove that any other officer has been more meritorious and destructive than General S., and has thereby rendered himself more worthy of the confidence and support of the conservative portion of our community, I shall cheerfully insert his name, instead of that of General S., in a future edition. It may be thought, likewise, that General S. has invalidated his claims by too much attention to the decencies of apparel, and the habits belonging to a gentleman. These abstruser points of statesmanship are beyond my scope. I wonder not that successful military achievement should attract the admiration of the multitude. Rather do I rejoice with wonder to behold how rapidly this sentiment is losing its hold upon the popular mind. It is related of Thomas Warton, the second of that honored name who held the office of Poetry Professor at Oxford, that, when one wished to find him, being absconded, as was his wont, in some obscure alehouse, he was counselled to traverse the city with a drum and sife, the sound of which inspiring music would be sure to draw the Doctor from his retirement into the street. We are all more or less bitten with this martial insanity. *Nescio qua dulcedine . . . cunctos ducit.* I confess to some infection of that itch myself. When I see a Brigadier-General maintaining his insecure elevation in the saddle under the severe fire of the training-field, and when I remember that some military enthusiasts, through haste, inexperience, or an over-desire to lend reality to those fictitious combats, will sometimes discharge their ramrods, I cannot but admire, while I deplore, the mistaken devotion of those heroic officers. *Semel insanitimus omnes.* I was myself, during the late war with Great Britain, chaplain of a regiment, which was fortunately never called to active

military duty. I mention this circumstance with regret rather than pride. Had I been summoned to actual warfare, I trust that I might have been strengthened to bear myself after the manner of that reverend father in our New England Israel, Dr. Benjamin Colman, who, as we are told in Turell's life of him, when the vessel in which he had taken passage for England was attacked by a French privateer, "fought like a philosopher and a Christian, . . . and prayed all the while he charged and fired." As this note is already long, I shall not here enter upon a discussion of the question, whether Christians may lawfully be soldiers. I think it sufficiently evident, that, during the first two centuries of the Christian era, at least, the two professions were esteemed incompatible. Consult Jortin on this head. — H. W.]

#### No. IV.

REMARKS OF INCREASE D. O'PHACE, ESQUIRE, AT AN EXTRUMPERY CAUCUS IN STATE STREET, REPORTED BY MR. H. BIGLOW.

[THE ingenious reader will at once understand that no such speech as the following was ever *totidem verbis* pronounced. But there are simpler and less guarded wits, for the satisfying of which such an explanation may be needful. For there are certain invisible lines, which as Truth successively overpasses, she becomes Untruth to one and another of us, as a large river, flowing from one kingdom into another, sometimes takes a new name, albeit the waters undergo no change, how small soever. There is, moreover, a truth of fiction more voracious than the truth of fact, as that of the Poet, which represents to us things and events as they ought to be, rather than servilely copies them as they are imperfectly imaged in the crooked and smoky glass of our mundane affairs. It is this which makes the speech of Antonius, though originally spoken in no wider a forum than the brain of Shakespeare, more historically valuable than that other which Appian has reported, by as much as the understanding of the Englishman was more comprehensive than that of the Alexandrian. Mr. Biglow, in the present instance, has only made use of a license assumed by all the historians of antiquity, who put into the mouths of various characters such words as seem to them most fitting to the occasion and to the speaker. If it be objected that no such oration could ever have been delivered, I answer, that there are few assemblages for speech-making which do not better deserve the title of *Parliamentum Indocorum* than did the

sixth Parliament of Henry the Fourth, and that men still continue to have as much faith in the Oracle of Fools as ever Pantagruel had. Howell, in his letters, recounts a merry tale of a certain ambassador of Queen Elizabeth, who, having written two letters, — one to her Majesty, and the other to his wife, — directed them at cross-purposes, so that the Queen was beduicked and bedecared and requested to send a change of hose, and the wife was beprincessed and otherwise unwontedly besuperlative, till the one feared for the wits of her ambassador, and the other for those of her husband. In like manner it may be presumed that our speaker has misdirected some of his thoughts, and given to the whole theatre what he would have wished to confide only to a select auditory at the back of the curtain. For it is seldom that we can get any frank utterance from men, who address, for the most part, a Buncombe either in this world or the next. As for their audiences, it may be truly said of our people, that they enjoy one political institution in common with the ancient Athenians: I mean a certain profitless kind of *ostracism*, whereby, nevertheless, they seem hitherto well enough content. For in Presidential elections, and other affairs of the sort, whereas I observe that the *oysters* fall to the lot of comparatively few, the *shells* (such as the privileges of voting as they are told to do by the *ostrivore* aforesaid, and of huzzaling at public meetings) are very liberally distributed among the people, as being their prescriptive and quite sufficient portion.

The occasion of the speech is supposed to be Mr. Palfrey's refusal to vote for the Whig candidate for the Speakership. — H. W.]

No? Hez he? He haint, though?

Wut? Voted agin him?

Ef the bird of our country could ketch him, she'd skin him;

I seem 's though I see her, with wrath in each quill,

Like a chancery lawyer, afilin' her bill, An' grindin' her talents ez sharp ez all nater,

To pounce like a writ on the back o' the traitor.

Forgive me, my friends, ef I seem to be het,

But a crisis like this must with vigor be met;

Wen an Arnold the star-spangled banner bestains,

Holl Fourth o' Julys seem to bile in my veins.

Who ever 'd ha' thought sech a pisonous rig

Would be run by a chap thet wuz chose fer a Wig?

"We knowed wut his principles wuz 'fore we sent him"?

Wut wuz ther in them from this vote to prevent him?

A marciful Providunce fashioned us holler

O' purpose thet we might our principles swaller;

It can hold any quantity on 'em, the belly can,

An' bring 'em up ready fer use like the pelican,

Or more like the kangaroo, who (wich is stranger)

Puts her family into her pouch wen there 's danger.

Aint principle precious? then, who 's goin' to use it

Wen there 's resk o' some chap 's gittin' up to abuse it?

I can't tell the wy on 't, but nothin' is so sure

Ez thet principle kind o' gits spiled by exposure; \*

A man thet lets all sorts o' folks git a sight on 't

Ough' to hev it all took right away, every mite on 't;

Ef he can't keep it all to himself wen it 's wise to,

He aint one it 's fit to trust nothin' so nice to.

Besides, ther 's a wonderful power in latitude

To shift a man's morril relations an' attitude;

Some flossifiers think thet a fakkilty 's granted

\* The speaker is of a different mind from Tully, who, in his recently discovered tractate *De Republica*, tells us, — *Nec vero habere virtutem satis est, quasi artem aliquam, nisi utare*, and from our Milton, who says: "I cannot praise a fugitive and cloistered virtue, unexercised and unbreathed, that never sallies out and sees her adversary, but slinks out of the race where that immortal garland is to be run for, *not without dust and heat*." — *Areop.* He had taken the words out of the Roman's mouth, without knowing it, and might well exclaim with Austin (if a saint's name may stand sponsor for a curse), *Perant qui ante nos nostra dixerint!* — H. W.

The minnit it's proved to be thorough-  
ly wanted,  
Thet a change o' demand makes a  
change o' condition,  
An' thet everythin' 's nothin' except by  
position ;  
Ez, fer instance, thet rubber-trees fust  
begun bearin'  
Wen p'litikle consunnces come into  
wearin', —  
Thet the fears of a monkey, whose holt  
chanced to fail,  
Drew the vertibry out to a prehensile  
tail ;  
So, wen one 's chose to Congriss, ez  
soon ez he 's in it,  
A collar grows right round his neck in  
a minnit,  
An' sartin it is thet a man cannot be  
strict  
In bein' himself, wen he gits to the  
Deestric,  
Fer a coat thet sets wal here in ole  
Massachusetts,  
Wen it gits on to Washinton, somehow  
askew sets.

Resolves, do you say, o' the Springfield  
Convention?  
Thet's percisely the pint I was goin' to  
mention ;  
Resolves air a thing we most gen'ally  
keep ill,  
They're a cheap kind o' dust fer the  
eyes o' the people ;  
A parcel o' delligits jest get together  
An' chat fer a spell o' the crops an' the  
weather,  
Then, comin' to order, they squabble  
awile  
An' let off the speeches they're ferful  
'll spile ;  
Then — Resolve, — Thet we wunt hev  
an inch o' slave territory ;  
Thet President Polk's holl perceedins  
air very tory ;  
Thet the war is a damned war, an'  
them thet enlist in it  
Should hev a cravat with a drefle tight  
twist in it ;  
Thet the war is a war fer the spreadin'  
o' slavery ;  
Thet our army desarves our best thanks  
fer their bravery ;

Thet we're the original friends o' the  
nation,  
All the rest air a paltry an' base fab-  
rication ;  
Thet we highly respect Messrs. A, B,  
an' C,  
An' ez deeply despise Messrs. E, F,  
an' G.  
In this way they go to the cend o' the  
chapter,  
An' then they bust out in a kind of a  
raptur  
About their own vartoo, an' folks's  
stone-blindness  
To the men thet 'ould actilly do 'em a  
kindness, —  
The American eagle, — the Pilgrim  
thet landed, —  
Till on ole Plymouth Rock they gi'  
finally stranded.  
Wal, the people they listen and say,  
"Thet 's the ticket ;  
Ez fer Mexico, 'taint no great glory to  
lick it,  
But 't would be a darned shame to go  
pullin' o' triggers  
To extend the aree of abusin' the nig-  
gers."

So they march in percessions, an' gi'  
up hooraws,  
An' tramp thru the mud fer the good o'  
the cause,  
An' think they're a kind o' fulfillin' the  
prophecies,  
Wen they're on'y jest changin' the  
holders of offices.  
Ware A sot afore, B is comf'tably  
seated,  
One humbug's victor'ous an' t' other  
defeated,  
Each honnable doughface gits jest wut  
he axes,  
An' the people — their annoal soft-  
sodder an' taxes.  
Now, to keep unimpaired all these  
glorious feeturs  
Thet characterize morthil an' reasonin'  
creeturs,  
Thet give every paytriot all he can cram,  
Thet oust the untrustworthy Presidunt  
Flam,  
And stick honest Presidunt Sham in  
his place,

To the manifest gain o' the holl human  
 race,  
 An' to some indervidgewals on't in  
 partickler,  
 Who love Public Opinion an' know  
 how to tickle her, —  
 I say thet a party with great aims like  
 these  
 Must stick jest ez close ez a hive full o'  
 bees.

I'm willin' a man should go tollable  
 strong  
 Agin wrong in the abstract, fer thet  
 kind o' wrong  
 Is ollers unpop'lar an' never gits pitied,  
 Because it's a crime no one never com-  
 mitted;  
 But he mus' n't be hard on partickler  
 sins,  
 Coz then he 'll be kickin' the people's  
 own shins;  
 On'y look at the Demmercrats, see wut  
 they've done  
 Jest simply by stickin' together like  
 fun;  
 They've sucked us right into a mis'able  
 war  
 Thet no one on airth aint responsible  
 for;  
 They've run us a hundred cool millions  
 in debt  
 (An' fer Demmercrat Horners ther's  
 good plums left yet);  
 They talk agin tayriffs, but act fer a  
 high one,  
 An' so coax all parties to build up their  
 Zion;  
 To the people they're ollers ez slick ez  
 molasses,  
 An' butter their bread on both sides  
 with The Masses,  
 Half o' whom they've persuaded, by  
 way of a joke,  
 Thet Washinton's mantelpiece fell upon  
 Polk.

Now all o' these blessin's the Wigs  
 might enjoy,  
 Ef they'd gumption enough the right  
 means to employ; \*

\* That was a pithy saying of Persius, and  
 fits our politicians without a wrinkle. — *Ma-  
 gister artis, ingenuitque largitor ventis.* —  
 H. W.

Fer the silver spoon, born in Dermoc-  
 racy's mouth  
 Is a kind of a scringe thet they hev to  
 the South;  
 Their masters can cuss 'em an' kick  
 'em an' wale 'em,  
 An' they notice it less 'an the ass did  
 to Balaam;  
 In this way they screw into second-  
 rate offices  
 Wich the slaveholder thinks 'ould sub-  
 struct too much off his ease;  
 The file-leaders, I mean, du, fer they,  
 by their wiles,  
 Unlike the old viper, grow fat on their  
 files.  
 Wal, the Wigs hev been tryin' to grab  
 all this prey frum 'em  
 An' to hook this nice spoon o' good  
 fortin' away frum 'em,  
 An' they might ha' succeeded, ez likely  
 ez not,  
 In lickin' the Demmercrats all round  
 the lot,  
 Ef it warn't thet, wile all faithful Wigs  
 were their knees on,  
 Some stuffy old codger would holler  
 out, — "Treason!  
 You must keep a sharp eye on a dog  
 thet hez bit you once,  
 An' I aint agoin' to cheat my constit-  
 ounts," —  
 Wen every fool knows thet a man rep-  
 resents  
 Not the fellers thet sent him, but them  
 on the fence, —  
 Impartially ready to jump either side  
 An' make the fust use of a turn o' the  
 tide, —  
 The waiters on Providence here in the  
 city,  
 Who compose wut they call a State  
 Centerl Committy.  
 Constitoounts air hendy to help a man  
 in,  
 But arterwards don't weigh the heft of  
 a pin.  
 Wy, the people can't all live on Uncle  
 Sam's pus,  
 So they've nothin' to du with 't fer  
 better or wus;  
 It's the folks thet air kind o' brought  
 up to depend on 't  
 Thet hev any consarn in 't, an' thet is  
 the end on 't.

Now here wuz New England ahevin'  
 the honor  
 Of a chance at the Speakership show-  
 ered upon her;—  
 Do you say,—"She don't want no  
 more Speakers, but fewer;  
 She's hed plenty o' them, wut she wants  
 is a *doer*,"?  
 Fer the matter o' thet, it's notorious in  
 town  
 Thet her own representatives du her  
 quite brown.  
 But thet's nothin' to du with it; wut  
 right hed Palfrey  
 To mix himself up with fanatical small  
 fry?  
 Warn't we gittin' on prime with our hot  
 an' cold blowin',  
 Acondemnin' the war wilst we kep' it  
 agoin'?  
 We'd assumed with gret skill a com-  
 mandin' position,  
 On this side or thet, no one could n't  
 tell wich one,  
 So, wutever side wipped, we'd a chance  
 at the plunder  
 An' could sue fer infringin' our pay-  
 tented thunder;  
 We were ready to vote fer whoever wuz  
 eligible,  
 Ef on all pints at issou he'd stay unin-  
 telligible.  
 Wal, sposin' we hed to gulp down our  
 perfessions,  
 We were ready to come out next morn-  
 in' with fresh ones;  
 Besides, ef we did, 't was our business  
 alone,  
 Fer could n't we du wut we would with  
 our own?  
 An' ef a man can, wen pervisions hev  
 riz so,  
 Eat up his own words, it's a marcy it  
 is so.  
 Wy, these chaps from the North, with  
 back-bones to 'em, darn 'em,  
 'Ould be wuth more 'an Gemle Tom  
 Thumb is to Barnum:  
 Ther's enough thet to office on this  
 very plan grow,  
 By exhibitin' how very small a man can  
 grow;

But an M. C. from here ollers hastens  
 to state he  
 Belongs to the order called inverte-  
 braty,  
 Wence some gret filologists judge primy  
 fashy  
 Thet M. C. is M. T. by paronomashy;  
 An' these few exceptions air *loosus*  
*naytury*  
 Folks 'ould put down their quarters to  
 stare at, like fury.  
 It's no use to open the door o' success,  
 Ef a member can bolt so fer nothin' or  
 less;  
 Wy, all o' them grand constitootional  
 pillars  
 Our fore-fathers fetched with 'em over  
 the billers,  
 Them pillars the people so soundly hev  
 slep' on,  
 Wile to slav'ry, invasion, an' debt they  
 were swep' on,  
 Wile our Destiny higher an' higher  
 kep' mountin'  
 (Though I guess folks 'll stare wen she  
 hends her account in),  
 Ef members in this way go kicken'  
 agin' 'em,  
 They wunt hev so much ez a feather left  
 in 'em.

An', ez fer this Palfrey,\* we thought  
 wen we'd gut him in,  
 He'd go kindly in wutever harness we  
 put him in;  
 Supposin' we *did* know thet he wuz a  
 peace man?  
 Doos he think he can be Uncle Sam-  
 mle's policeman,  
 An' wen Sam gits tipsy an' kicks up a  
 riot,  
 Lead him off to the lockup to snooze  
 till he's quiet?  
 Wy, the war is a war thet true patriots  
 can bear, ef  
 It leads to the fat promised land of a  
 tayriff;  
 We don't go an' fight it, nor aint to be  
 driv on,  
 Nor Demmercrats nuther, thet hev wut  
 to live on;

\* There is truth yet in this of Juvenal, —  
 "Dat veniam corvis, vexat censura columbas."  
 H. W.

Ef it aint jest the thing thet's well  
pleasin' to God,  
It makes us thought highly on else-  
where abroad;  
The Rooshian black eagle looks blue  
in his eerie  
An' shakes both his heads wen he  
hears o' Monteery;  
In the Tower Victory sets, all of a  
fluster,  
An' reads, with locked doors, how we  
won Cherry Buster;  
An' old Philip Lewis — thet come an'  
kep' school here  
Fer the mere sake o' scorin' his ryalist  
ruler  
On the tenderest part of our kings *in*  
*futuro* —  
Hides his crown underneath an old  
shut in his bureau,  
Breaks off in his brags to a suckle o'  
merry kings,  
How he often hed hidid young native  
Amerrikins,  
An' turnin' quite faint in the midst of  
his fooleries,  
Sneaks down stairs to bolt the front  
door o' the Tooleries.\*

You say, — "We 'd ha' scared 'em by  
growin' in peace,  
A plaguy sight more then by bobberies  
like these?"

\* Jortin is willing to allow of other mira-  
cles besides those recorded in Holy Writ,  
and why not of other prophecies? It is grant-  
ing too much to Satan to suppose him, as  
divers of the learned have done, the inspirer  
of the ancient oracles. Wiser, I esteem it,  
to give chance the credit of the successful  
ones. What is said here of Louis Philippe  
was verified in some of its minute particulars  
within a few months' time. Enough to have  
made the fortune of Delphi or Hammon, and  
no thanks to Beelzebub neither! That of  
Seneca in Medea will suit here: —

"Rapida fortuna ac levis  
Præcepsque regno eripuit, exsilio dedit."

Let us allow, even to richly deserved mis-  
fortune, our commiseration, and be not over-  
hasty meanwhile in our censure of the French  
people, left for the first time to govern them-  
selves, remembering that wise sentence of  
Æschylus, —

"Ἄπας δὲ τραχὺς ὄστις ἂν νέον κρατῇ."

U. W.

Who is it dares say thet our naytional  
eagle  
Wun't much longer be classed with the  
birds thet air regal,  
Coz them be hooked beaks, an' she,  
arter this slaughter,  
'll bring back a bill ten times longer 'n  
she ough' to"?  
Wut's your name? Come, I see ye,  
you up-country feller,  
You've put me out severil times with  
your beller;  
Out with it! Wut? Biglow? I say  
nothin' furdur,  
Thet feller would like nothin' better 'n  
a murder;  
He 's a traiter, blasphemur, an' wut  
ruther worse is,  
He puts all his ath'ism in dresse bad  
verses;  
Society aint safe till sech monsters air  
out on it,  
Refer to the Post, ef you hev the least  
doubt on it;  
Wy, he goes agin war, agin indirect  
taxes,  
Agin sellin' wild lands 'cept to settlers  
with axes,  
Agin holdin' o' slaves, though he knows  
it's the corner  
Our libbaty rests on, the mis'able  
scornor!  
In short, he would wholly upset with  
his ravages  
All thet keeps us above the brute crit-  
ters an' savages,  
An' pitch into all kinds o' briles an'  
confusions  
The holl of our civilized, free institu-  
tions;  
He writes fer thet ruther unsafe print,  
the Courier,  
An' likely ez not hez a squintin' to  
Foorier;  
I'll be —, thet is, I mean I'll be  
blest,  
Ef I hark to a word frum so noted a  
pest;  
I sha' n't talk with *him*, my religion's  
too fervent. —  
Good mornin', my friends, I'm your  
most humble servant.

[Into the question, whether the ability to  
express ourselves in articulate language has

been productive of more good or evil, I shall not here enter at large. The two faculties of speech and of speech-making are wholly diverse in their natures. By the first we make ourselves intelligible, by the last unintelligible, to our fellows. It has not seldom occurred to me (noting how in our national legislature everything runs to talk, as lettuces, if the season or the soil be unpropitious, shoot up lankly to seed, instead of forming handsome heads) that Babel was the first Congress, the earliest mill erected for the manufacture of gabble. In these days, what with Town Meetings, School Committees, Boards (lumber) of one kind and another, Congresses, Parliaments, Diets, Indian Councils, Palavers, and the like, there is scarce a village which has not its factories of this description driven by (milk-and-) water power. I cannot conceive the confusion of tongues to have been the curse of Babel, since I esteem my ignorance of other languages as a kind of Martello-tower, in which I am safe from the furious bombardments of foreign garrulity. For this reason I have ever preferred the study of the dead languages, those primitive formations being Ararats upon whose silent peaks I sit secure and watch this new deluge without fear, though it rain figures (*simulacra*, semblances) of speech forty days and nights together, as it not uncommonly happens. Thus is my coat, as it were, without buttons by which any but a vernacular wild bore can seize me. Is it not possible that the Shakers may intend to convey a quiet reproof and hint, in fastening their outer garments with hooks and eyes?

This reflection concerning Babel, which I find in no Commentary, was first thrown upon my mind when an excellent deacon of my congregation (being infected with the Second Advent delusion) assured me that he had received a first instalment of the gift of tongues as a small earnest of larger possessions in the like kind to follow. For, of a truth, I could not reconcile it with my ideas of the Divine justice and mercy that the single wall which protected people of other languages from the incursions of this otherwise well-meaning propagandist should be broken down.

In reading Congressional debates, I have fancied, that, after the subsidence of those painful buzzings in the brain which result from such exercises, I detected a slender residuum of valuable information. I made the discovery that *nothing* takes longer in the saying than anything else, for *as ex nihilo nihil fit*, so from one polyypus *nothing* any number of similar ones may be produced. I would recommend to the attention of *viva voce* debaters and controversialists the admirable example of the monk Copres, who, in the fourth century, stood for half an hour in the midst of a great fire, and thereby silenced a Manichean antagonist who had less of the salamander in him. As for those who

quarrel in print, I have no concern with them here, since the eyelids are a divinely granted shield against all such. Moreover, I have observed in many modern books that the printed portion is becoming gradually smaller, and the number of blank or fly-leaves (as they are called) greater. Should this fortunate tendency of literature continue, books will grow more valuable from year to year, and the whole Serbonian bog yield to the advances of firm arable land.

The sagacious Lacedemonians hearing that Tesephone had bragged that he could talk all day long on any given subject, made no more ado, but forthwith banished him, whereby they supplied him a topic and at the same time took care that his experiment upon it should be tried out of ear-shot.

I have wondered, in the Representatives' Chamber of our own Commonwealth, to mark how little impression seemed to be produced by that emblematic fish suspended over the heads of the members. Our wiser ancestors, no doubt, hung it there as being the animal which the Pythagoreans revered for its silence, and which certainly in that particular does not so well merit the epithet *cold-blooded*, by which naturalists distinguish it, as certain bipeds, afflicted with ditch-water on the brain, who take occasion to tap themselves in Faneuil Halls, meeting-houses, and other places of public resort. — H. W.]

## NO. V.

### THE DEBATE IN THE SENATE.

#### SOT TO A NUSRY RHYME.

[The incident which gave rise to the debate satirized in the following verses was the unsuccessful attempt of Drayton and Sayres to give freedom to seventy men and women, fellow-beings and fellow-Christians. Had Tripoli, instead of Washington, been the scene of this undertaking, the unhappy leaders in it would have been as secure of the theoretic as they now are of the practical part of martyrdom. I question whether the Dey of Tripoli be blessed with a District Attorney so benighted as ours at the seat of government. Very fitly is he named Key, who would allow himself to be made the instrument of locking the door of hope against sufferers in such a cause. Not all the waters of the ocean can cleanse the vile smutch of the jailer's fingers from off that little Key. *Athena clavus*, a brazen Key indeed!]

Mr. Calhoun, who is made the chief speaker in this burlesque, seems to think that the light of the nineteenth century is to be put out as soon as he tinkles his little cow-bell curfew. Whenever slavery is touched, he

sets up his scarecrow of dissolving the Union. This may do for the North, but I should conjecture that something more than a pumpkin-lantern is required to scare manifest and irretrievable Destiny out of her path. Mr. Calhoun cannot let go the apron-string of the Past. The Past is a good nurse, but we must be weaned from her sooner or later, even though, like Plotinus, we should run home from school to ask the breast, after we are tolerably well-grown youths. It will not do for us to hide our faces in her lap, whenever the strange Future holds out her arms and asks us to come to her.

But we are all alike. We have all heard it said, often enough, that little boys must not play with fire; and yet, if the matches be taken away from us, and put out of reach upon the shelf, we must needs get into our little corner, and scowl and stamp and threaten the dire revenge of going to bed without our supper. The world shall stop til we get our dangerous plaything again. Dame Earth, meanwhile, who has more than enough household matters to mind, goes bustling hither and thither as a hiss or a sputter tells her that this or that kettle of hers is boiling over, and before bedtime we are glad to eat our porridge cold, and gulp down our dignity along with it.

Mr. Calhoun has somehow acquired the name of a great statesman, and, if it be great statesmanship to put lance in rest and run a tilt at the Spirit of the Age with the certainty of being next moment hurled neck and heels into the dust amid universal laughter, he deserves the title. He is the Sir Kay of our modern chivalry. He should remember the old Scandinavian mythus. Thor was the strongest of gods, but he could not wrestle with Time, nor so much as lift up a fold of the great snake which knit the universe together; and when he smote the Earth, though with his terrible mallet, it was but as if a leaf had fallen. Yet all the while it seemed to Thor that he had only been wrestling with an old woman, striving to lift a cat, and striking a stupid giant on the head.

And in old times, doubtless, the giants were stupid, and there was no better sport for the Sir Launcelots and Sir Gawains than to go about cutting off their great blundering heels with enchanted swords. But things have wonderfully changed. It is the giants, nowadays, that have the science and the intelligence, while the chivalrous Don Quixotes of Conservatism still lumber themselves with the clumsy armor of a bygone age. On whirl the restless globe through unsounded time, with its cities and its silences, its burials and funerals, half light, half shade, but never wholly dark, and sure to swing round into the happy morning at last. With an involuntary smile, one sees Mr. Calhoun letting slip his pack-thread cable with a crooked pin at the end of it to anchor South Carolina upon the bank and shoal of the Past. — H. W.]

TO MR. BUCKENAM.

MR. EDITER, As i wuz kinder prunin round, in a little nussry sot out a year or 2 a go, the Dbait in the sennit cum inter my mine An so i took & Sot it to wut I call a nussry rime. I hev made sum onnable Gentlemun speak that dident speak in a Kind uv Poetikul lie sense the seeson is dreffle backerd up This way

ewers as ushul

HOSEA BIGLOW.

"HERE we stan' on the Constitution, by thunder!

It's a fact o' wich ther's bushils o' proofs;

Fer how could we trample on't so, I wonder,

Ef't worn't that it's ollers under our hoofs?"

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;

"Human rights haint no more

Right to come on this floor,

No more 'n the man in the moon," sez he.

"The North haint no kind o' bisness with nothin',

An' you've no idee how much bother it saves;

We aint none riled by their frettin' an' frothin',

We're used to layin' the string on our slaves,"

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he; —

Sez Mister Foote,

"I should like to shoot

The holl gang, by the gret horn spoon!" sez he.

"Freedom's Keystone is Slavery, thet ther's no doubt on,

It's suthin' thet's — wha' d' ye call it? — divine, —

An' the slaves thet we ollers make the most out on

Air thet north o' Mason an' Dixon's line."

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he; —

"Fer all thet," sez Mangum,

"T would be better to hang 'em,

An' so git red on 'em soon," sez he.



"The mass ough' to labor an' we lay  
on soffies,  
Thet 's the reason I want to spread  
Freedom's aree ;  
It puts all the cunninest on us in office.  
An' reelises our Maker's orig'nal  
idee,"

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he ; —  
"Thet 's ez plain," sez Cass,  
"Ez thet some one 's an ass,  
It 's ez clear ez the sun is at noon,"  
sez he.

"Now don't go to say I 'm the friend  
of oppression,

But keep all your spare breath fer  
coolin' your broth,  
Fer I ollers hev strove (at least thet 's  
my impression)

To make cussed free with the rights  
o' the North,"

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he ; —  
"Yes," sez Davis o' Miss.,  
"The perfection o' bliss  
Is in skinnin' thet same old coon,"  
sez he.

"Slavery 's a thing thet depends on  
complexion,

It 's God's law thet fetters on black  
skins don't chafe ;  
Ef brains wuz to settle it (horrid re-  
flection !)

Wich of our onnable body'd be  
safe ?"

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he ; —  
Sez Mister Hannegan,  
Afore he began agin,  
"Thet exception is quite opper-  
toon," sez he.

"Gen'le Cass, Sir, you needn't be  
twitchin' your collar,

Your merit 's quite clear by the dut  
on your knees,

At the North we don't make no dis-  
tinctions o' color ;

You can all take a lick at our shoes  
wen you please,"

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he ; —  
Sez Mister Jarnagin,  
"They wunt hev to larn agin,  
They all on 'em know the old toon,"  
sez he.

"The slavery question aint no wavs  
bewilderin'.

North an' South hev one int'rest,  
it 's plain to a glance ;  
No'thern men, like us patriarchs, don't  
sell their childrin,

But they *du* sell themselves, ef they  
git a good chance,"

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he ; —  
Sez Atherton here,  
"This is gittin' severe,  
I wish I could dive like a loon," sez  
he.

"It 'll break up the Union, this talk  
about freedom,

An' your fact'ry gals (soon ez we  
split) 'll make head,

An' gittin' some Miss chief or other to  
lead 'em,

'll go to work raisin' promiscuous  
Ned,"

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he ; —  
"Yes, the North," sez Colquitt,  
"Ef we Southerners all quit,  
Would go down like a busted bal-  
loon," sez he.

"Jest look wut is doin', wut annyky 's  
brewin'

In the beautiful clime o' the olive an'  
vine,

All the wise aristoxty is tumblin' to ruin,  
An' the sankylots drorin' an' drinkin'  
their wine,"

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he ; —  
"Yes," sez Johnson, "in France  
They 're beginnin' to dance  
Beelzebub's own rigadon," sez he.

"The South 's safe enough, it don't  
feel a mite skeery,

Our slaves in their darkness an' dut  
air tu blest

Not to welcome with proud hallylугers  
the ery

Wen our eagle kicks yourn from the  
naytional nest,"

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he ; —  
"O," sez Westcott o' Florida,  
"Wut treason is horrid  
Then our priv'leges tryin' to  
proon?" sez he.

"It's 'coz they're so happy, thet, wen  
crazy sarpints

Stick their nose in our bizness, we git  
so darned riled;

We think it's our dooty to give pooty  
sharp hints,

Thet the last crumb of Edin on airth  
sha' n't be spiled,"

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;—

"Ah," sez Dixon H. Lewis,

"It perfectly true is

Thet slavery's airth's grettest  
boon," sez he.

[It was said of old time, that riches have wings; and, though this be not applicable in a literal strictness to the wealth of our patriarchal brethren of the South, yet it is clear that their possessions have legs, and an unaccountable propensity for using them in a northerly direction. I marvel that the grand jury of Washington did not find a true bill against the North Star for aiding and abetting Drayton and Sayres. It would have been quite of a piece with the intelligence displayed by the South on other questions connected with slavery. I think that no ship of state was ever freighted with a more veritable Jonah than this same domestic institution of ours. Mephistopheles himself could not feign so bitterly, so satirically sad a sight as this of three millions of human beings crushed beyond help or hope by this one mighty argument,—*Our fathers knew no better!* Nevertheless, it is the unavoidable destiny of Jonahs to be cast overboard sooner or later. Or shall we try the experiment of hiding our Jonah in a safe place, that none may lay hands on him to make Jet-sam of him? Let us, then, with equal forethought and wisdom, lash ourselves to the anchor, and await, in pious confidence, the certain result. Perhaps our suspicious passenger is no Jonah after all, being black. For it is well known that a superintending Providence made a kind of sandwich of Ham and his descendants, to be devoured by the Caucasian race.

In God's name, let all, who hear nearer and nearer the hungry moan of the storm and the growl of the breakers, speak out! But, alas! we have no right to interfere. If a man pluck an apple of mine, he shall be in danger of the justice; but if he steal my brother, I must be silent. Who says this? Our Constitution, consecrated by the callous consuetude of sixty years, and grasped in triumphant argument by the left hand of him whose right hand clutches the clotted slave-whip. Justice, venerable with the undethronable majesty of countless aeons, says,—*SPEAK!* The Past, wise with the sorrows and desolations of ages, from amid her shattered fanes and wolf-housing palaces, ech-

oes,—*SPEAK!* Nature, through her thousand trumpets of freedom, her stars, her sun-rises, her seas, her winds, her cataracts, her mountains blue with cloudy pines, blows jubilant encouragement, and cries,—*SPEAK!* From the soul's trembling abysses the still, small voice not vaguely murmurs,—*SPEAK!* But, alas! the Constitution and the Honorable Mr. Bagowind, M. C., say,—*BE DUMB!*

It occurs to me to suggest, as a topic of inquiry in this connection, whether, on that momentous occasion when the goats and the sheep shall be parted, the Constitution and the Honorable Mr. Bagowind, M. C., will be expected to take their places on the left as our hircine vicars.

*Quid sum miser tunc dicturus?  
Quem patronum rogaturus?*

There is a point where toleration sinks into sheer baseness and poltroonery. The toleration of the worst leads us to look on what is barely better as good enough, and to worship what is only moderately good. Woe to that man, or that nation, to whom mediocrity has become an ideal!

Has our experiment of self-government succeeded, if it barely manage to *rub and go*? Here, now, is a piece of barbarism which Christ and the nineteenth century say shall cease, and which Messrs. Smith, Brown, and others say shall *not* cease. I would by no means deny the eminent respectability of these gentlemen, but I confess, that in such a wrestling-match, I cannot help having my fears for them.

*Discite justitiam, moniti, et non temnere.*  
H. W.]

## NO. VI.

### THE PIOUS EDITOR'S CREED.

[AT the special instance of Mr. Biglow, I preface the following satire with an extract from a sermon preached during the past summer, from Ezekiel xxiv. 2: "Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel." Since the Sabbath on which this discourse was delivered, the editor of the "Jaalam Independent Blunderbuss" has unaccountably absented himself from our house of worship.

"I know of no so responsible position as that of the public journalist. The editor of our day bears the same relation to his time that the clerk bore to the age before the invention of printing. Indeed, the position which he holds is that which the clergyman should hold even now. But the clergyman chooses to walk off to the extreme edge of the world, and to throw such seed as he has clear over into that darkness which he calls

the Next Life. As if *next* did not mean *nearest*, and as if any life were nearer than that immediately present one which boils and eddies all around him at the caucus, the ratification meeting, and the polls! Who taught him to exhort men to prepare for eternity, as for some future era of which the present forms no integral part? The furrow which Time is even now turning runs through the Everlasting, and in that must he plant, or nowhere. Yet he would fain believe and teach that we are *going* to have more of eternity than we have now. This *going* of his is like that of the auctioneer, on which *gone* follows before we have made up our minds to bid, — in which manner, not three months back, I lost an excellent copy of Chappelow on Job. So it has come to pass that the preacher, instead of being a living force, has faded into an emblematic figure at christenings, weddings, and funerals. Or, if he exercise any other function, it is as keeper and feeder of certain theologic dogmas, which, when occasion offers, he unkennels with a *staboy*! 'to bark and bite as 't is their nature to,' whence that reproach of *odium theologicum* has arisen.

"Meanwhile, see what a pulpit the editor mounts daily, sometimes with a congregation of fifty thousand within reach of his voice, and never so much as a nodder, even, among them! And from what a Bible can he choose his text, — a Bible which needs no translation, and which no priestcraft can shut and clasp from the laity, — the open volume of the world, upon which, with a pen of sunshine or destroying fire, the inspired Present is even now writing the annals of God! Methinks the editor who should understand his calling, and be equal thereto, would truly deserve that title of *ποιμὴν λαόν*, which Homer bestows upon princes. He would be the Moses of our nineteenth century; and whereas the old Sinai, silent now, is but a common mountain stared at by the elegant tourist and crawled over by the hammering geologist, he must find his tables of the new law here among factories and cities in this Wilderness of Sin (Numbers xxxiii. 12) called Progress of Civilization, and be the captain of our Exodus into the Canaan of a truer social order.

"Nevertheless, our editor will not come so far within even the shadow of Sinai as Mahomet did, but chooses rather to construe Moses by Joe Smith. He takes up the crook, not that the sheep may be fed, but that he may never want a warm woollen suit and a joint of mutton.

*Immemor, O, fidei, pecorumque oblite tuorum!*

For which reason I would derive the name *editor* not so much from *edo*, to publish, as from *edo*, to eat, that being the peculiar profession to which he esteems himself called. He blows up the flames of political discord

for no other occasion than that he may thereby handily boil his own pot. I believe there are two thousand of these mutton-loving shepherds in the United States, and of these, how many have even the dimmest perception of their immense power, and the duties consequent thereon? Here and there, haply, one. Nine hundred and ninety-nine labor to impress upon the people the great principles of *Tweedledum*, and other nine hundred and ninety-nine preach with equal earnestness the gospel according to *Tweedledee*." — H. W.]

I du believe in Freedom's cause,  
Ez fur away ez Payris is;  
I love to see her stick her claws  
In them infarnal Phayrisees;  
It's wal enough agin a king  
To dror resolves an' triggers, —  
But libbaty 's a kind o' thing  
Thet don't agree with niggers.

I du believe the people want  
A tax on teas an' coffees,  
Thet nothin' aint extravgyunt, —  
Purvidin' I mean office;  
Fer I hev loved my country sence  
My eye-teeth filled their sockets,  
An' Uncle Sam I reverence,  
Partic'larly his pockets.

I du believe in *any* plan  
O' levyin' the taxes,  
Ez long ez, like a lumberman,  
I git jest wut I axes;  
I go free-trade thru thick an' thin,  
Because it kind o' rouses  
The folks to vote, — an' keeps us in  
Our quiet custom-houses.

I du believe it 's wise an' good  
To sen' out furrin missions,  
Thet is, on sartin understood  
An' orthydox conditions; —  
I mean nine thousan' dolls. per ann.,  
Nine thousan' more fer outfit,  
An' me to recommend a man  
The place 'ould jest about fit.

I du believe in special ways  
O' prayin' an' convartin';  
The bread comes back in many days,  
An' buttered, tu, fer sartin;  
I mean in preyin' till one busts  
On wut the party chooses,  
An' in convartin' public trusts  
To very privit uses.

I du believe hard coin the stuff  
 Fer 'lectioneers to spout on ;  
 The people's ollers soit enough  
 To make hard money out on ;  
 Dear Uncle Sam pervides fer his,  
 An' gives a good-sized junk to all, —  
 I don't care *how* hard money is,  
 Ez long ez mine 's paid punctooal.

I du believe with all my soul  
 In the gret Press's freedom,  
 To pint the people to the goal  
 An' in the traces lead 'em ;  
 Palsied the arm that forges yokes  
 At my fat contracts squintin',  
 An' withered be the nose that pokes  
 Inter the gov'ment printin'!

I du believe that I should give  
 Wut 's his'n unto Caesar,  
 Fer it 's by him I move an' live,  
 Frum him my bread an' cheese air ;  
 I du believe that all o' me  
 Doth bear his superscription, —  
 Will, conscience, honor, honesty,  
 An' things o' thet description.

I du believe in prayer an' praise  
 To him that hez the grantin'  
 O' jobs, — in every thin' thet pays,  
 But most of all in CANTIN' ;  
 This doth my cup with marcies fill,  
 This lays all thought o' sin to rest, —  
 I *don't* believe in princeple,  
 But O, I *du* in interest.

I du believe in bein' this  
 Or thet, ez it may happen  
 One way or t'other hendies is  
 To ketch the people nappin' ;  
 It aint by princeples nor men  
 My preudunt course is steadied, —  
 I scent wich pays the best, an' then  
 Go into it baldheaded.

I du believe thet holdin' slaves  
 Comes nat'ral to a President,  
 Let 'lone the rowdedow it saves  
 To hev a wal-broke precedent ;  
 Fer any office, small or gret,  
 I could n't ax with no face,  
 Without I 'd ben, thru dry an' wet,  
 Th' unrizzest kind o' doughface.

I du believe wutever trash  
 'll keep the people in blindness, —  
 Thet we the Mexicuns can thrash  
 Right inter brotherly kindness,  
 Thet bombshells, grape, an' powder  
 'n' ball  
 Air good-will 's strongest magnets,  
 Thet peace, to make it stick at all,  
 Must be druv in with bagnets.

In short, I firmly du believe  
 In Humbug generally,  
 Fer it 's a thing thet I perceive  
 To hev a solid vally ;  
 This heth my faithful shepherd ben,  
 In pasturs sweet heth led me,  
 An' this 'll keep the people green  
 To feed ez they hev fed me.

[I subjoin here another passage from my  
 before-mentioned discourse.

"Wonderful, to him that has eyes to see it  
 rightly, is the newspaper. To me, for ex-  
 ample, sitting on the critical front bench of  
 the pit, in my study here in Jaalam, the ad-  
 vent of my weekly journal is as that of a  
 strolling theatre, or rather of a puppet-show,  
 on whose stage, narrow as it is, the tragedy,  
 comedy, and farce of life are played in little.  
 Behold the whole huge earth sent to me heb-  
 domadally in a brown-paper wrapper !

"Hither, to my obscure corner, by wind or  
 steam, on horseback or dromedary-back, in  
 the pouch of the Indian runner, or clicking  
 over the magnetic wires, troop all the famous  
 performers from the four quarters of the  
 globe. Looked at from a point of criticism,  
 tiny puppets they seem all, as the editor sets  
 up his booth upon my desk and officiates as  
 showman. Now I can truly see how little  
 and transitory is life. The earth appears  
 almost as a drop of vinegar, on which the  
 solar microscope of the imagination must  
 be brought to bear in order to make out  
 anything distinctly. That animalcule there,  
 in the pen-jacket, is Louis Philippe, just  
 landed on the coast of England. That other,  
 in the gray surtout and cocked hat, is Napo-  
 leon Bonaparte Smith, assuring France that  
 she need apprehend no interference from him  
 in the present alarming juncture. At that  
 spot, where you seem to see a speck of some-  
 thing in motion, is an immense mass-meeting.  
 Look sharper, and you will see a mite brand-  
 ishing his mandibles in an excited manner.  
 That is the great Mr. Soandso, defining his  
 position amid tumultuous and irrepressible  
 cheers. That infinitesimal creature, upon  
 whom some score of others, as minute as he,  
 are gazing in open-mouthed admiration, is a  
 famous philosopher, expounding to a select  
 audience their capacity for the Infinite.

That scarce discernible pufflet of smoke and dust is a revolution. That speck there is a reformer, just arranging the lever with which he is to move the world. And lo, there creeps forward the shadow of a skeleton that blows one breath between its grinning teeth, and all our distinguished actors are whisked off the slippery stage into the dark Beyond.

"Yes, the little show-box has its solemn suggestions. Now and then we catch a glimpse of a grim old man, who lays down a scytale and hour-glass in the corner while he shifts the scenes. There, too, in the dim background, a weird shape is ever delving. Sometimes he leans upon his mattock, and gazes, as a coach whirls by, bearing the newly married on their wedding jaunt, or glances carelessly at a babe brought home from christening. Suddenly (for the scene grows larger and larger as we look) a bony hand snatches back a performer in the midst of his part, and him, whom yesterday two infinities (past and future) would not suffice, a handful of dust is enough to cover and silence forever. Nay, we see the same fleshless fingers opening to clutch the showman himself, and guess, not without a shudder, that they are lying in wait for spectator also.

"Think of it: for three dollars a year I buy a season-ticket to this great Globe Theatre, for which God would write the dramas (only that we like farces, spectacles, and the tragedies of Apollon better), whose scene-shifter is Time, and whose curtain is rung down by Death.

"Such thoughts will occur to me sometimes as I am tearing off the wrapper of my newspaper. Then suddenly that otherwise too often vacant sheet becomes invested for me with a strange kind of awe. Look! deaths and marriages, notices of inventions, discoveries, and books, lists of promotions, of killed, wounded, and missing, news of fires, accidents, of sudden wealth and as sudden poverty:—I hold in my hand the ends of myriad invisible electric conductors, along which tremble the joys, sorrows, wrongs, triumphs, hopes, and despairs of as many men and women everywhere. So that upon that mood of mind which seems to isolate me from mankind as a spectator of their puppet-pranks, another supervenes, in which I feel that I, too, unknown and unheard of, am yet of some import to my fellows. For, through my newspaper here, do not families take pains to send me, an entire stranger, news of a death among them? Are not here two who would have me know of their marriage? And, strangest of all, is not this singular person anxious to have me informed that he has received a fresh supply of Dimitry Brulskins? But to none of us does the Present continue miraculous (even if for a moment discerned as such). We glance carelessly at the sunrise, and get used to Orion and the Pleiades. The wonder wears off, and to-morrow this sheet, in which a vision was let down to me

from Heaven, shall be the wrappage to a bar of soap or the platter for a beggar's broken victuals."—H. W.]

## No. VII.

### A LETTER

FROM A CANDIDATE FOR THE PRESIDENCY IN ANSWER TO SUTTIN QUESTIONS PROPOSED BY MR. HOSEA BIGLOW, INCLOSED IN A NOTE FROM MR. BIGLOW TO S. H. GAY, ESQ., EDITOR OF THE NATIONAL ANTI-SLAVERY STANDARD.

[CURIOSITY may be said to be the quality which pre-eminently distinguishes and segregates man from the lower animals. As we trace the scale of animated nature downward, we find this faculty (as it may truly be called) of the mind diminished in the savage, and quite extinct in the brute. The first object which civilized man proposes to himself I take to be the finding out whatsoever he can concerning his neighbors. *Nihil humanum a me alienum puto*; I am curious about even John Smith. The desire next in strength to this (an opposite pole, indeed, of the same magnet) is that of communicating the untelligence we have carefully picked up.

Men in general may be divided into the inquisitive and the communicative. To the first class belong Peeping Toms, eaves-droppers, navel-contemplating Brahmins, metaphysicians, travellers, Empedocleses, spies, the various societies for promoting Rhinotism, Columbuses, Yankees, discoverers, and men of science, who present themselves to the mind as so many marks of interrogation wandering up and down the world, or sitting in studies and laboratories. The second class I should again subdivide into four. In the first subdivision I would rank those who have an itch to tell us about themselves,—as keepers of diaries, insignificant persons generally, Montaignes, Horace Walpoles, autobiographers, poets. The second includes those who are anxious to impart information concerning other people,—as historians, barbers, and such. To the third belong those who labor to give us intelligence about nothing at all,—as novelists, political orators, the large majority of authors, preachers, lecturers, and the like. In the fourth come those who are communicative from motives of public benevolence,—as finders of mares'-nests and bringers of ill news. Each of us two-legged fowls without feathers embraces all these subdivisions in himself to a greater or less degree, for none of us so

much as lays an egg, or incubates a chalk one, but straightway the whole barnyard shall know it by our cackle or our cluck. *Omnibus hoc vulturn est.* There are different grades in all these classes. One will turn his telescope toward a back-yard, another toward Uranus; one will tell you that he dined with Smith, another that he supped with Plato. In one particular, all men may be considered as belonging to the first grand division, inasmuch as they all seem equally desirous of discovering the mote in their neighbor's eye.

To one or another of these species every human being may safely be referred. I think it beyond a peradventure that Jonah prosecuted some inquiries into the digestive apparatus of whales, and that Noah sealed up a letter in an empty bottle, that news in regard to him might not be wanting in case of the worst. They had else been super or subter human. I conceive, also, that, as there are certain persons who continually peep and pry at the key-hole of that mysterious door through which, sooner or later, we all make our exits, so there are doubtless ghosts fidgeting and fretting on the other side of it, because they have no means of conveying back to this world the scraps of news they have picked up in that. For there is an answer ready somewhere to every question, the great law of *give and take* runs through all nature, and if we see a hook, we may be sure that an eye is waiting for it. I read in every face I meet a standing advertisement of information wanted in regard to A. B., or that the friends of C. D. can hear something to his disadvantage by application to such a one.

It was to gratify the two great passions of asking and answering that epistolary correspondence was first invented. Letters (for by this usurped title epistles are now commonly known) are of several kinds. First, there are those which are not letters at all, — as letters-patent, letters dimissory, letters enclosing bills, letters of administration, Pliny's letters, letters of diplomacy, of Cato, of Mentor, of Lords Lyttelton, Chesterfield, and Orerry, of Jacob Behmen, Seneca (whom St. Jerome includes in his list of sacred writers), letters from abroad, from sons in college to their fathers, letters of marque, and letters generally, which are in no wise letters of mark. Second, are real letters, such as those of Gray, Cowper, Walpole, Howel, Laund, D. Y., the first letters from children (printed in staggering capitals), Letters from New York, letters of credit, and others, interesting for the sake of the writer or the thing written. I have read also letters from Europe by a gentleman named Pinto, containing some curious gossip, and which I hope to see collected for the benefit of the curious. There are, besides, letters addressed to posterity, — as epitaphs, for example, written for their own monuments by monarchs, whereby we have lately become possessed of the names

of several great conquerors and kings of kings, hitherto unheard of and still unpronounceable, but valuable to the student of the entirely dark ages. The letter which St. Peter sent to King Pepin in the year of grace 755, that of the Virgin to the magistrates of Messina, that of St. Gregory Thaumaturgus to the D—l, and that of this last-mentioned active police-magistrate to a nun of Girgenti, I would place in a class by themselves, as also the letters of candidates, concerning which I shall dilate more fully in a note at the end of the following poem. At present, *sat prava biberunt.* Only, concerning the shape of letters, they are all either square or oblong, to which general figures circular letters and round-robins also conform themselves. — H. W.]

DEER SIR is gut to be the fashun now to rite letters to the candid ss and i was chose at a publick Meetin in Jaalam to du wut was nessary fur that town. i writ to 271 ginerals and gut ansers to 209. tha air called candid ss but I don't see nothin candid about 'em this here i wich I send wus thought satty's factory. I dunno as it's ushle to print Poscripts, but as all the ansers I got hed the sain, I sposed it wus best. times has grefly changed. Formaly to knock a man into a cocked hat wus to use him up, but now it only gives him a chance fur the cheef mad-gustracy. — H. B.

DEAR SIR, — You wish to know my notions

On sartin pints thet rile the land;  
There 's nothin' thet my natur so shuns  
Ez bein' mum or underhand;  
I 'm a straight-spoken kind o' creetur  
Thet blurts right out wut's in his  
head,  
An' ef I 've one pecooler feetur,  
It is a nose thet wunt be led.

So, to begin at the beginnin',  
An' come direcly to the pint,  
I think the country's underpinnin'  
Is some consid'ble out o' jint;  
I aint agoin' to try your patience  
By tellin' who done this or thet,  
I don't make no insinooations,  
I jest let on I smell a rat.

Thet is, I mean, it seems to me so,  
But, ef the public think I 'm wrong

I wunt deny but wut I be so, —  
 An', fact, it don't smell very strong;  
 My mind 's tu fair to lose its balance  
 An' say wich party hez most sense;  
 There may be folks o' greater talence  
 Thet can't set stiddier on the fence.

I'm an eclectic; ez to choosin'  
 'Twixt this an' thet, I'm plaguy  
 lawth;  
 I leave a side thet looks like losin',  
 But (wile there's doubt) I stick to  
 both;  
 I stan' upon the Constitution,  
 Ez preudent statesmun say, who've  
 planned  
 A way to git the most profusion  
 O' chances ez to *ware* they 'll stand.

Ez fer the war, I go agin it, —  
 I mean to say I kind o' du, —  
 Thet is, I mean thet, bein' in it,  
 The best way wuz to fight it thru;  
 Not but wut abstract war is horrid,  
 I sign to thet with all my heart, —  
 But civlyzation *doos* git forrid  
 Sometimes upon a powder-cart.

About thet darned Proviso matter  
 I never hed a grain o' doubt,  
 Nor I aint one my sense to scatter  
 So 'st no one could n't pick it out;  
 My love fer North an' South is equil,  
 So I 'll jest answer plump an' frank, —  
 No matter wut may be the sequil, —  
 Yes, Sir, I *am* agin a Bank.

Ez to the answerin' o' questions,  
 I'm an off ox at bein' druv,  
 Though I aint one thet ary test shuns  
 'll give our folks a helpin' shove;  
 Kind o' promiscuous I go it  
 Fer the holl country, an' the ground  
 I take, ez nigh ez I can show it,  
 Is pooty gen'ally all round.

I don't appruve o' givin' pledges;  
 You'd ough' to leave a feller free,  
 An' not go knockin' out the wedges  
 To ketch his fingers in the tree;  
 Pledges air awfse breachy cattle  
 Thet preudent farmers don't turn  
 out, —

Ez long 'z the people git their rattle,  
 Wut is there fer 'm to grout about?

Ez to the slaves, there's no confusion  
 In *my* idees consarnin' them, —  
 I think they air an Institution,  
 A sort of — yes, jest so, — ahem:  
 Do I own any? Of my merit  
 On thet pint you yourself may jedge;  
 All is, I never drink no sperit,  
 Nor I haint never signed no pledge.

Ez to my princerples, I glory  
 In hevin' nothin' o' the sort;  
 I aint a Wig, I aint a Tory,  
 I'm jest a candidate, in short;  
 Thet 's fair an' square an' perpenderler,  
 But, ef the Public cares a fig  
 To hev me an' thin' in particler,  
 Wy, I'm a kind o' peri-wig.

#### P. S.

Ez we're a sort o' privateerin',  
 O' course, you know, it's sheer an  
 sheer,  
 An' there is suthin' wuth your hearin'  
 I'll mention in *your* privit ear;  
 Ef you git *me* inside the White House,  
 Your head with ile I'll kin' o' 'haint  
 By gittin' *you* inside the Light-house  
 Down to the eend o' Jaalam Pint.

An' ez the North hez took to brustlin'  
 At bein' scrouged frum off the roost,  
 I'll tell ye wut 'll save all tusslin'  
 An' give our side a harnsome boost, —  
 Tell 'em thet on the Slavery question  
 I'm RIGHT, although to speak I'm  
 lawth;  
 This gives you a safe pint to rest on,  
 An' leaves me frontin' South by  
 North.

[And now of epistles candidatal, which are  
 of two kinds. — namely, letters of accept-  
 ance, and letters definitive of position. Our  
 republic, on the eve of an election, may safe-  
 ly enough be called a republic of letters.  
 Epistolary composition becomes then an epi-  
 demic, which seizes one candidate after an-  
 other, not seldom cutting short the thread of  
 political life. It has come to such a pass,  
 that a party dreads less the attacks of its op-  
 ponents than a letter from its candidate.  
*Litera scripta manet*, and it will go hard if  
 something bad cannot be made of it. General  
 Harrison, it is well understood, was sur-  
 rounded, during his candidacy, with the *cor-  
 don sanitaire* of a vigilance committee. No

prisoner in Spielberg was ever more cautiously deprived of writing materials. The soot was scraped carefully from the chimney-places; outposts of expert rifle-shooters rendered it sure death for any goose (who came clad in feathers) to approach within a certain limited distance of North Bend; and all domestic fowls about the premises were reduced to the condition of Plato's original man. By these precautions the General was saved. *Parva componere magnis*, I remember, that, when party-spirit once ran high among my people, upon occasion of the choice of a new deacon, I, having my preferences, yet not daring too openly to express them, made use of an innocent fraud to bring about that result which I deemed most desirable. My stratagem was no other than the throwing a copy of the Complete Letter-Writer in the way of the candidate whom I wished to defeat. He caught the infection, and addressed a short note to his constituents, in which the opposite party detected so many and so grave improprieties (he had modelled it upon the letter of a young lady accepting a proposal of marriage), that he not only lost his election, but, falling under a suspicion of Sabellianism and I know not what (the widow Endive assured me that he was a Paralipomenon, to her certain knowledge), was forced to leave the town. Thus it is that the letter killeth.

The object which candidates propose to themselves in writing is to convey no meaning at all. And here is a quite unsuspected pitfall into which they successively plunge headlong. For it is precisely in such cryptographies that mankind are prone to seek for and find a wonderful amount and variety of significance. *Omne ignotum pro mirifico*. How do we admire at the antique world striving to crack those oracular nuts from Delphi, Hammon, and elsewhere, in only one of which can I so much as surmise that any kernel had ever lodged; that, namely, where-in Apollo confessed that he was mortal. One Didymus is, moreover, related to have written six thousand books on the single subject of grammar, a topic rendered only more tenebrious by the labors of his successors, and which seems still to possess an attraction for authors in proportion as they can make nothing of it. A singular loadstone for theologians, also, is the Beast in the Apocalypse, whereof, in the course of my studies, I have noted two hundred and three several interpretations, each lethalifer to all the rest. *Non nostrum est tantis componere liles*, yet I have myself ventured upon a two hundred and fourth, which I embodied in a discourse preached on occasion of the demise of the late usurper, Napoleon Bonaparte, and which quieted, in a large measure, the minds of my people. It is true that my views on this important point were ardently controverted by Mr. Shearjashub Holken, the then preceptor of our academy,

and in other particulars a very deserving and sensible young man, though possessing a somewhat limited knowledge of the Greek tongue. But his heresy struck down no deep root, and, he having been lately removed by the hand of Providence, I had the satisfaction of reaffirming my cherished sentiments in a sermon preached upon the Lord's day immediately succeeding his funeral. This might seem like taking an unfair advantage, did I not add that he had made provision in his last will (being celibate) for the publication of a posthumous tractate in support of his own dangerous opinions.

I know of nothing in our modern times which approaches so nearly to the ancient oracle as the letter of a Presidential candidate. Now, among the Greeks, the eating of beans was strictly forbidden to all such as had it in mind to consult those expert amphibologists, and this same prohibition on the part of Pythagoras to his disciples is understood to imply an abstinence from politics, beans having been used as ballots. That other explication, *quod videlicet sensus eo cibo obtundi existimaretur*, though supported *pugnis et calcibus* by many of the learned, and not wanting the countenance of Cicero, is confuted by the larger experience of New England. On the whole, I think it safer to apply here the rule of interpretation which now generally obtains in regard to antique cosmogonies, myths, fables, proverbial expressions, and knotty points generally, which is, to find a common-sense meaning, and then select whatever can be imagined the most opposite thereto. In this way we arrive at the conclusion, that the Greeks objected to the questioning of candidates. And very properly, if, as I conceive, the chief point be not to discover what a person in that position is, or what he will do, but whether he can be elected. *Vos exemplaria Græca nocturna versate manu, versate diurna*.

But, since an imitation of the Greeks in this particular (the asking of questions being one chief privilege of freemen) is hardly to be hoped for, and our candidates will answer, whether they are questioned or not, I would recommend that these ante-electionary dialogues should be carried on by symbols, as were the diplomatic correspondences of the Scythians and Macrobi, or confined to the language of signs, like the famous interview of Panurge and Goatnose. A candidate might then convey a suitable reply to all committees of inquiry by closing one eye, or by presenting them with a phial of Egyptian darkness to be speculated upon by their respective constituencies. These answers would be susceptible of whatever retrospective construction the exigencies of the political campaign might seem to demand, and the candidate could take his position on either side of the fence with entire consistency. Or, if letters must be written, profitable use might be made of the Dighton rock



hieroglyphic or the cuneiform script, every fresh decipherer of which is enabled to educe a different meaning, whereby a sculptured stone or two supplies us, and will probably continue to supply posterity, with a very vast and various body of authentic history. For even the briefest epistle in the ordinary chirography is dangerous. There is scarce any style so compressed that superfluous words may not be detected in it. A severe critic might curtail that famous brevity of Cæsar's by two thirds, drawing his pen through the supererogatory *veni* and *vidi*. Perhaps, after all, the surest footing of hope is to be found in the rapidly increasing tendency to demand less and less of qualification in candidates. Already have statesmanship, experience, and the possession (nay, the profession, even) of principles been rejected as superfluous, and may not the patriot reasonably hope that the ability to write will follow? At present, there may be death in pot-hooks as well as pots, the loop of a letter may suffice for a bow-string, and all the dreadful heresies of Antislavery may lurk in a flourish. — H. W.]

## No. VIII.

### A SECOND LETTER FROM B. SAWIN, ESQ.

[IN the following epistle, we behold Mr. Sawin returning, a *miles emeritus*, to the bosom of his family. *Quantum mutatus!* The good Father of us all had doubtless intrusted to the keeping of this child of his certain faculties of a constructive kind. He had put in him a share of that vital force, the nicest economy of every minute atom of which is necessary to the perfect development of Humanity. He had given him a brain and heart, and so had equipped his soul with the two strong wings of knowledge and love, whereby it can mount to hang its nest under the eaves of heaven. And this child, so dowered, he had intrusted to the keeping of his vicar, the State. How stands the account of that stewardship? The State, or Society (call her by wh't name you will), had taken no manner of thought of him till she saw him swept out into the street, the pitiful leavings of last night's debauch, with cigar-ends, lemon-parings, tobacco-quids, slops, vile stench, and the whole loathsome next-morning of the bar-room, — an own child of the Almighty God! I remember him as he was brought to be christened, a ruddy, rugged babe; and now there he wallows, reeking, seething, — the dead corpse, not of a man, but of a soul, — a putrefying lump, horrible for the life that is in it. Comes the wind of heaven, that good Samaritan, and parts the hair upon his forehead, nor is too nice to kiss those parched, cracked lips; the

morning opens upon him her eyes full of pitying sunshine, the sky yearns down to him, — and there he lies fermenting. O sleep! let me not profane thy holy name by calling that stertorous unconsciousness a slumber! By and by comes along the State, God's vicar. Does she say, — "My poor, forlorn foster-child! Behold here a force which I will make dig and plant and build for me"? Not so, but, — "Here is a recruit ready-made to my hand, a piece of destroying energy lying unprofitably idle." So she claps an ugly gray suit on him, puts a musket in his grasp, and sends him off, with Gubernatorial and other godspeeds, to do duty as a destroyer.

I made one of the crowd at the last Mechanics' Fair, and, with the rest, stood gazing in wonder at a perfect machine, with its soul of fire, its boiler-heart that sent the hot blood pulsing along the iron arteries, and its thwets of steel. And while I was admiring the adaptation of means to end, the harmonious involutions of contrivance, and the never-bewildered complexity, I saw a grimed and greasy fellow, the imperious engine's lackey and drudge, whose sole office was to let fall, at intervals, a drop or two of oil upon a certain joint. Then my soul said within me, See there a piece of mechanism to which that other you marvel at is but as the rude first effort of a child, — a force which not merely suffices to set a few wheels in motion, but which can send an impulse all through the infinite future, — a contrivance, not for turning out pins, or stitching button-holes, but for making Hamlets and Lear's. And yet this thing of iron shall be housed, waited on, guarded from rust and dust, and it shall be a crime but so much as to scratch it with a pin; while the other, with its fire of God in it, shall be buffeted hither and thither, and finally sent carelessly a thousand miles to be the target for a Mexican cannon-ball. Un-thrify Mother State! My heart burned within me for pity and indignation, and I renewed this covenant with my own soul, — *In alius mansuetus ero, at, in blasphemis contra Christum, non ita.* — H. W.]

I SPOSE you wonder ware I be; I can't tell, fer the soul o' me,  
Exactly ware I be myself, — meanin' by that the holl o' me.  
Wen I left hum, I hed two legs, an' they worn't bad ones neither,  
(The scaliest trick they ever played wuz bringin' on me hither.)  
Now one on 'em's I dunno ware; — they thought I wuz adyin',  
An' sawed it off because they said 't wuz kin' o' mortifyin';  
I'm willin' to believe it wuz, an yit I don't see, nuther,

Wy one should take to feelin' cheap a  
 minnit sooner 'n t' other,  
 Sence both wuz equilly to blame; but  
 things is ez they be;  
 It took on so they took it off, an' thet's  
 enough fer me;  
 There's one good thing, though, to be  
 said about my wooden new one,—  
 The liquor can't git into it ez't used to  
 in the true one;  
 So it saves drink; an' then, besides, a  
 feller could n't beg  
 A gretter blessin' then to hev one ollers  
 sober peg;  
 It's true a chap's in want o' two fer  
 follerin' a drum,  
 But all the march I'm up to now is jest  
 to Kingdom Come.

I've lost one eye, but thet's a loss it's  
 easy to supply  
 Out o' the glory that I've gut, fer thet  
 is all my eye;  
 An' one is big enough, I guess, by  
 diligently usin' it,  
 'To see all I shall ever git by way o' pay  
 fer losin' it;  
 Officers, I notice, who git paid fer all  
 our thumps an' kickins,  
 Du wal by keepin' single eyes arter the  
 fattest pickins;  
 So, ez the eye's put fairly out, I'll larn  
 to go without it,  
 An' not allow *myself* to be no gret put  
 out about it.

Now, le' me see, thet is n't all; I used,  
 'fore leavin' Jaalam,  
 To count things on my finger-eends,  
 but sutthin' seems to ail 'em:  
 Ware's my left hand? O, darn it, yes,  
 I recollect wut's come on't;  
 I haint no left arm but my right, an'  
 thet's gut jest a thumb on't;  
 It aint so hendy ez it wuz to cal'late a  
 sum on't.

I've hed some ribs broke,—six (I  
 b'lieve),—I haint kep' no ac-  
 count on 'em;  
 Wen pensions git to be the talk, I'll  
 settle the amount on 'em.

An' now I'm speakin' about ribs, it  
 kin' o' brings to mind  
 One thet I couldn't never break,—the  
 one I lef' behind;

Ef you should see her, jest clear out the  
 spout o' your invention  
 An' pour the longest sweetnin' in about  
 an annooal pension,  
 An' kin' o' hint (in case, you know, the  
 critter should refuse to be  
 Consoled) I aint so 'xpensive now to  
 keep ez wut I used to be;  
 There's one arm less, ditto one eye,  
 an' then the leg thet's wooden  
 Can be took off an' sot away wenever  
 thet's a puddin'.

I spose you think I'm comin' back ez  
 opperlunt ez thunder,  
 With shiploads o' gold images an' varus  
 sorts o' plunder;  
 Wal, 'fore I vullinteed, I thought this  
 country wuz a sort o'  
 Canaan, a reg'lar Promised Land flowin'  
 with rum an' water,  
 Ware propaty growed up like time,  
 without no cultivation,  
 An' gold wuz dug ez taters be among  
 our Yankee nation,  
 Ware nateral advantages were pufficky  
 amazin',  
 Ware every rock there wuz about with  
 precious stuns wuz blazin',  
 Ware mill-sites filled the country up ez  
 thick ez you could cram 'em,  
 An' desput rivers run about abeggin'  
 folks to dam 'em;  
 Then there were meetin'houses, tu,  
 chockful o' gold an' silver  
 Thet you could take, an' no one could n't  
 hand ye in no bill fer:—  
 Thet's wut I thought afore I went,  
 thet's wut them fellers told us  
 Thet stayed to hum an' speechified an'  
 to the buzzards sold us;  
 I thought thet gold mines could be gut  
 cheaper than Chiny asters,  
 An' see myself acomin' back like sixty  
 Jacob Astors;  
 But sech idees soon melted down an'  
 did n't leave a grease-spot;  
 I vow my holl sheer o' the spiles  
 would n't come nigh a V spot;  
 Although, most anywares we've ben,  
 you need n't break no locks,  
 Nor run no kin' o' risks, to fill your  
 pocket full o' rocks.

I guess I mentioned in my last some o'  
 the nateral feetur's  
 O' this all-fiered buggy hole in th' way  
 o' awfle creetur's,  
 But I fergut to name (new things to  
 speak on so abounded)  
 How one day you 'll most die o' thust,  
 an' 'fore the next git drowned.  
 The clymit seems to me jest like a tea-  
 pot made o' pewter  
 Our Prudence hed, that would n't pour  
 (all she could du) to suit her;  
 Fust place the leaves 'ould choke the  
 spout, so 's not a drop 'ould dreen  
 out,  
 Then Prude 'ould tip an' tip an' tip,  
 till the holl kit bust clean out,  
 The kiver-hinge-pin bein' lost, tea-  
 leaves an' tea an' kiver  
 'ould all come down *kerswosh!* ez  
 though the dam broke in a river.  
 Jest so 't is here; holl months there  
 aint a day o' rainy weather,  
 An' jest ez th' officers 'ould be alayin'  
 heads together  
 Ez t' how they 'd mix their drink at  
 sech a milingitary deopot, —  
 'T'ould pour ez though the lid wuz off  
 the everlastin' teapot.  
 The cons'quence is, that I shall take,  
 wen I 'm allowed to leave here,  
 One piece o' propaty along, — an' thet's  
 the shakin' fever;  
 It's reggilar employment, though, an'  
 ther aint thought to harm one,  
 Nor 't aint so tiresome ez it wuz with  
 t' other leg an' arm on;  
 An' it's a consolation, tu, although it  
 does n't pay,  
 To hev it said you 're some gret shakes  
 in any kin' o' way.  
 'T worn't very long, I tell ye wut, I  
 thought o' fortin-makin', —  
 One day a reg'lar shiver-de-freeze, an'  
 next ez good ez bakin', —  
 One day abrin' in the sand, then  
 smoth'r'in' in the mashies, —  
 Git up all sound, be put to bed a mess  
 o' hacks an' smashes.  
 But then, thinks I, at any rate there's  
 glory to be hed, —  
 Thet's an investment, arter all, thet  
 may n't turn out so bad;  
 But somehow, wen we 'd fit an' licked,  
 I ollers found the thanks

Gut kin' o' lodged afore they come ez  
 low down ez the ranks;  
 The Gin'rals gut the biggest sheer, the  
 Cunnles next, an' so on, —  
*We* never gut a blasted mite o' glory  
 ez I know on;  
 An' spose we hed, I wonder how you 're  
 goin' to contrive its  
 Division so 's to give a piece to twenty  
 thousand privits;  
 Ef you should multiply by ten the por-  
 tion o' the brav'st one,  
 You would n't git more 'n half enough  
 to speak of on a grave-stun;  
 We git the licks, — we 're jest the gret  
 thet's put into War's hoppers;  
 Leftenants is the lowest grade thet  
 helps pick up the coppers.  
 It may suit folks thet go agin a body  
 with a soul in 't,  
 An' aint contented with a hide without  
 a bagnet hole in 't;  
 But glory is a kin' o' thing *I* sha' n't  
 pursue no furdur,  
 Coz thet's the off'cers parquisite, —  
 yourn's on'y jest the murder.  
 Wal, arter I gin glory up, thinks I at  
 least there's one  
 Thing in the bills we aint hed yit, an'  
 thet's the GLORIOUS FUN!  
 Ef once we git to Mexico, we fairly  
 may persume we  
 All day an' night shall revel in the halls  
 o' Montezumy.  
 I 'll tell ye wut *my* revels wuz, an' see  
 how you would like 'em;  
*We* never gut inside the hall: the nigh-  
 est ever *I* come  
 Wuz stan'in' sentry in the sun (an',  
 fact, it *seemed* a cent'ry)  
 A ketchin' smells o' biled an' roast thet  
 come out thru the entry,  
 An' hearin' ez I sweltered thru my  
 passes an' repasses,  
 A rat-tat-too o' knives an' forks, a  
 clinkty-clink o' glasses:  
 I can't tell off the bill o' fare the Gin'-  
 rals hed inside;  
 All I know is, thet out o' doors a pair  
 o' soles wuz fried,  
 An' not a hunderd miles away frum  
 ware this child wuz posted,  
 A Massachusetts citizen wuz baked an'  
 biled an' roasted;

The on'y thing like revellin' thet ever  
come to me  
Wuz bein' routed out o' sleep by thet  
darned revelee.

They say the quarrel 's settled now ; fer  
my part I 've some doubt on 't,  
'T'll take more fish-skin than folks think  
to take the rile clean out on 't ;  
At any rate, I 'm so used up I can't do  
no more fightin'.

The on'y chance thet 's left to me is  
politics or writin' ;

Now, ez the people 's gut to hev a mil-  
lingtary man,

An' I aint nothin' else jest now, I 've  
hit upon a plan ;

The can'idatin' line, you know, 'ould  
suit me to a T,

An' ef I lose, 't wunt hurt my ears to  
lodge another flea ;

So I 'll set up ez can'idate fer any kin'  
o' office,

(I mean fer any thet includes good easy-  
cheers an' soffies ;

Fer ez tu runnin' fer a place ware  
work 's the time o' day,

You know thet 's wut I never did, —  
except the other way ;)

Ef it 's the Presidential cheer fer wich  
I 'd better run,

Wut two legs anywares about could  
keep up with my one ?

There aint no kin' o' quality in can'i-  
dates, it 's said,

So useful ez a wooden leg, — except a  
wooden head ;

There 's nothin' aint so poppylar — (wy,  
it 's a perfect sin

To think wut Mexico hez paid fer Santy  
Anny's pin :) —

Then I haint gut no princerples, an',  
sence I wuz knee-high,

I never *did* hev any gret, ez you can  
testify ;

I 'm a decided peace-man, tu, an' go  
agin the war, —

Fer now the holl on 't 's gone an' past,  
wut is there to go *for* ?

Ef, wile you 're 'lectioneerin' round,  
some curus chaps should beg

To know my views o' state affairs, jest  
answer WOODEN LEG !

Ef they aint settisfied with thet, an' kin'  
o' pry an' doubt

An' ax fer sutthin' deffynit, jest say  
ONE EYE PUT OUT !

Thet kin' o' talk I guess you 'll find 'll  
answer to a charm,

An' wen you 're druv tu nigh the wall,  
hol' up my missin' arm ;

Ef they should nose round fer a pledge,  
put on a vartuous look

An' tell 'em thet 's percisely wut I  
never gin nor — took !

Then you can call me "Timbertoes,"  
— thet 's wut the people likes ;

Sutthin' combinin' morril truth with  
phrases sech ez strikes ;

Some say the people 's fond o' this, or  
thet, or wut you please, —

I tell ye wut the people want is jest cor-  
rect idees ;

"Old Timbertoes," you sec, 's a creed  
it 's safe to be quite bold on,

There 's nothin' in 't the other side can  
any ways git hold on ;

It 's a good tangle idee, a sutthin' to  
embody

Thet valooable class o' men who look  
thru brandy-toddy ;

It gives a Party Platform, tu, jest level  
with the mind

Of all right-thinkin', honest folks thet  
mean to go it blind ;

Then there air other good hooraws to  
dror on ez you need 'em,

Sech ez the ONE-EYED SLARTERER, the  
BLOODY BIRDOFREDUM ;

Them 's wut takes hold o' folks thet  
think, ez well ez o' the masses,

An' makes you sartin o' the aid o' good  
men of all classes.

There 's one thing I 'm in doubt about ;  
in order to be President,

It 's absolutely ne'ssary to be a South-  
ern residunt ;

The Constitution settles thet, an' also  
thet a feller

Must own a nigger o' some sort, jet  
black, or brown, or yellor.

Now I haint no objections agin par-  
ticklar climes,

Nor agin ownin' anythin' (except the  
truth sometimes),

But, ez I haint no capital, up there  
among ye, maybe,  
You might raise funds enough fer me to  
buy a low-priced baby,  
An' then to suit the No'thern folks,  
who feel obleeged to say  
They hate an' cuss the very thing they  
vote fer every day,  
Say you're assured I go full butt fer  
Libbatty's diffusion  
An' made the purchis on'y jest to spite  
the Institootion ;—  
But, golly ! there's the currier's hoss  
upon the pavement pawin' !  
I'll be more 'xplicit in my next.  
Yourn,

BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN.

[We have now a tolerably fair chance of estimating how the balance-sheet stands between our returned volunteer and glory. Supposing the entries to be set down on both sides of the account in fractional parts of one hundred, we shall arrive at something like the following result :—

B. SAWIN, Esq., in account with (BLANK)  
GLORY.

Cr.		Dr.
By loss of one leg, 20		To one 675th three
" do. one arm, 15		cheers in Fan-
" do. four fin-		euil Hall, . 30
gers, . . . 5		" do. do. on
" do. one eye, 10		occasion of
" the breaking of		presentation of
six ribs, . . . 6		sword to Col
" having served		onel Wright, 25
under Colonel		" one suit of
Cushing one		gray clothes
month, . . . 44		(ingeniously un-
		becoming), . 15
		" musical enter-
		tainments (drum
		and fife six
		months), . . . 5
		" one dinner after
		return, . . . 1
		" chance of pen-
		sion, . . . 1
		" privilege of
		drawing long-
		bow during rest
		of natural life, 23

E. E.

100

100

It would appear that Mr. Sawin found the actual feast curiously the reverse of the bill of fare advertised in Faneuil Hall and other places. His primary object seems to have been the making of his fortune. *Quarenda*

*pecunia primum, virtus post nummos.* He hoisted sail for Eldorado, and shipwrecked on Point Tribulation. *Quid non mortui a pectora cogis, auri sacra fames !* The speculation has sometimes crossed my mind, in that dreary interval of drought which intervenes between quarterly stipendiary showers, that Providence, by the creation of a money-tree, might have simplified wonderfully the sometimes perplexing problem of human life. We read of bread-trees, the butter for which lies ready-churned in Irish bogs. Milk-trees we are assured of in South America, and stout Sir John Hawkins testifies to water-trees in the Canaries. Boot-trees bear abundantly in Lynn and elsewhere ; and I have seen, in the entries of the wealthy, hat-trees with a fair show of fruit. A family-tree I once cultivated myself, and found therefrom but a scanty yield, and that quite tasteless and in-nutritious. Of trees bearing men we are not without examples ; as those in the park of Louis the Eleventh of France. Who has forgotten, moreover, that olive-tree, growing in the Athenian's back-garden, with its strange uxorious crop, for the general propagation of which, as of a new and precious variety, the philosopher Diogenes, hitherto uninterested in arboriculture, was so zealous ? In the *sylva* of my own Southern States, the females of my family have called my attention to the china-tree. Not to multiply examples, I will barely add to my list the birch-tree, in the smaller branches of which has been implanted so miraculous a virtue for communicating the Latin and Greek languages, and which may well, therefore, be classed among the trees producing necessities of life, — *venerabile donum fatalis virga*. That money-trees existed in the golden age there want not prevalent reasons for our believing. For does not the old proverb, when it asserts that money does not grow on *every* bush, imply *a fortiori* that there were certain bushes which did produce it ? Again, there is another ancient saw to the effect that money is the *root* of all evil. From which two adages it may be safe to infer that the aforesaid species of tree first degenerated into a shrub, then absconded underground, and finally, in our iron age, vanished altogether. In favorable exposures it may be conjectured that a specimen or two survived to a great age, as in the garden of the Hesperides ; and, indeed, what else could that tree in the Sixth *Æneid* have been, with a branch whereof the Trojan hero procured admission to a territory, for the entering of which money is a surer passport than to a certain other more profitable (too) foreign kingdom ? Whether these speculations of mine have any force in them, or whether they will not rather, by most readers, be deemed impertinent to the matter in hand, is a question which I leave to the determination of an indulgent posterity. That there were, in more primitive and happier times, shops

where money was sold,—and that, too, on credit and at a bargain,—I take to be matter of demonstration. For what but a dealer in this article was that Æolus who supplied Ulysses with motive power for his fleet in bags? What that Ericus, king of Sweden, who is said to have kept the winds in his cap? what, in more recent times, those Lapland Nornas who traded in favorable breezes? All which will appear the more clearly when we consider, that, even to this day, *raising the wind* is proverbial for raising money, and that brokers and banks were invented by the Venetians at a later period.

And now for the improvement of this digression, I find a parallel to Mr. Sawin's fortune in an adventure of my own. For, shortly after I had first broached to myself the before-stated natural-historical and archaeological theories, as I was passing, *hæc negotia penitus mecum revolvens*, through one of the obscure suburbs of our New England metropolis, my eye was attracted by these words upon a sign-board,—CHEAP CASH-STORE. Here was at once the confirmation of my speculations, and the substance of my hopes. Here lingered the fragment of a happier past, or stretched out the first tremulous organic filament of a more fortunate future. Thus glowed the distant Mexico to the eyes of Sawin, as he looked through the dirty pane of the recruiting-office window, or speculated from the summit of that mirage-Pisgah which theimps of the bottle are so cunning in raising up. Already had my Alnaschar-fancy (even during that first half-believing glance) expended in various useful directions the funds to be obtained by pledging the manuscript of a proposed volume of discourses. Already did a clock ornament the tower of the Jaalam meeting-house, a gift appropriately, but modestly, commemorated in the parish and town records, both, for now many years, kept by myself. Already had my son Seneca completed his course at the University. Whether, for the moment, we may not be considered as actually lordling it over those Baratarias with the vicereignty of which Hope invests us, and whether we are ever so warmly housed as in our Spanish castles, would afford matter of argument. Enough that I found that sign-board to be no other than a bait to the trap of a decayed grocer. Nevertheless, I bought a pound of dates (getting short weight by reason of immense flights of harpy flies who pursued and lighted upon their prey even in the very scales), which purchase I made, not only with an eye to the little ones at home, but also as a figurative reproof of that too frequent habit of my mind, which, forgetting the due order of chronology, will often persuade me that the happy sceptre of Saturn is stretched over this Astræa-forsaken nineteenth century.

Having glanced at the ledger of Glory under the title *Sawin, B.*, let us extend our in-

vestigations, and discover if that attractive volume does not contain some *clary's* more personally interesting to ourselves. I think we should be more economical of our resources, did we thoroughly appreciate the fact, that, whenever Brother Jonathan seems to be thrusting his hand into his own pocket, he is, in fact, picking ours. I confess that the late *muck* which the country has been running has materially changed my views as to the best method of raising revenue. If, by means of direct taxation, the bills for every extraordinary outlay were brought under our immediate eye, so that, like thrifty house-keepers, we could see where and how fast the money was going, we should be less likely to commit extravagances. At present, these things are managed in such a hugger-mugger way, that we know not what we pay for; the poor man is charged as much as the rich; and, while we are saving and scripping at the spigot, the government is drawing off at the bung. If we could know that a part of the money we expend for tea and coffee goes to buy powder and balls, and that it is Mexican blood which makes the clothes on our backs more costly, it would set some of us *athinking*. During the present fall, I have often pictured to myself a government official entering my study and handing me the following bill:—

WASHINGTON, Sept. 30, 1848.

REV. HOMER WILBUR to Uncle Samuel,  
Dr.

To his share of work done in Mexico on partnership account, sundry jobs, as below.

" killing, maiming, and wounding about 5,000 Mexicans,	\$2.00
" slaughtering one woman carrying water to wounded,	.10
" extra work on two different Sabbaths (one bombardment and one assault) whereby the Mexicans were prevented from defiling themselves with the idolatries of high mass,	3.50
" throwing an especially fortunate and Protestant bombshell into the Cathedral at Vera Cruz, whereby several female Papists were slain at the altar,	.50
" his proportion of cash paid for conquered territory,	1.75
" do. do. for conquering do.	1.50
" manuring do. with new superior compost called "American Citizen,"	.50
" extending the area of freedom and Protestantism,	.01
" glory,	.01

\$9.87

Immediate payment is requested.

N. B. Thankful for former favors, U. S. requests a continuance of patronage. Orders executed with neatness and despatch. Terms as low as those of any other contractor for the same kind and style of work.

I can fancy the official answering my look of horror with, — "Yes, Sir, it looks like a high charge, Sir; but in these days slaughtering is slaughtering." Verily, I would that every one understood that it was; for it goes about obtaining money under the false pretence of being glory. For me, I have an imagination which plays me uncomfortable tricks. It happens to me sometimes to see a slaughterer on his way home from his day's work, and forthwith my imagination puts a cocked-hat upon his head and epaulettes upon his shoulders, and sets him up as a candidate for the Presidency. So, also, on a recent public occasion, as the place assigned to the "Reverend Clergy" is just behind that of "Officers of the Army and Navy" in processions, it was my fortune to be seated at the dinner-table over against one of these respectable persons. He was arrayed as (out of his own profession) only kings, court-officers, and footmen are in Europe, and Indians in America. Now what does my over-zealous imagination but set to work upon him, strip him of his gay livery, and present him to me coatless, his trowsers thrust into the tops of a pair of boots thick with clotted blood, and a basket on his arm out of which lolled a gore-smeared axe, thereby destroying my relish for the temporal mercies upon the board before me! — H. W.]

## No. IX.

### A THIRD LETTER FROM B. SAWIN, ESQ.

[UPON the following letter slender comment will be needful. In what river Sclemus has Mr. Sawin bathed, that he has become so swiftly oblivious of his former loves? From an ardent and (as befits a soldier) confident wooer of that coy bride, the popular favor, we see him subside of a sudden into the (I trust not jilted) Cincinnati, returning to his plough with a goodly sized branch of willow in his hand; figuratively returning, however, to a figurative plough, and from no profound affection for that honored implement of husbandry (for which, indeed, Mr. Sawin never displayed any decided predilection), but in order to be gracefully summoned therefrom to more congenial labors. It would seem that the character of the ancient Dictator had become part of the recognized stock of our modern political comedy, though, as our term of office extends to a quadrennial length, the parallel is not so minutely exact

as could be desired. It is sufficiently so, however, for purposes of scenic representation. An humble cottage (if built of logs, the better) forms the Arcadian background of the stage. This rustic paradise is labelled Ashland, Jaalam, North Bend, Marshfield, Kinderhook, or Bâton Rouge, as occasion demands. Before the door stands a something with one handle (the other painted in proper perspective), which represents, in happy ideal vagueness, the plough. To this the defeated candidate rushes with delirious joy, welcomed as a father by appropriate groups of happy laborers, or from it the successful one is torn with difficulty, sustained alone by a noble sense of public duty. Only I have observed, that, if the scene be laid at Bâton Rouge or Ashland, the laborers are kept carefully in the background, and are heard to shout from behind the scenes in a singular tone resembling ululation, and accompanied by a sound not unlike vigorous clapping. This, however, may be artistically in keeping with the habits of the rustic population of those localities. The precise connection between agricultural pursuits and statesmanship, I have not been able, after diligent inquiry, to discover. But, that my investigations may not be barren of all fruit, I will mention one curious statistical fact, which I consider thoroughly established, namely, that no real farmer ever attains practically beyond a seat in General Court, however theoretically qualified for more exalted station.

It is probable that some other prospect has been opened to Mr. Sawin, and that he has not made this great sacrifice without some definite understanding in regard to a seat in the cabinet or a foreign mission. It may be supposed that we of Jaalam were not untouched by a feeling of villatic pride in beholding our townsman occupying so large a space in the public eye. And to me, deeply revolving the qualifications necessary to a candidate in these frugal times, those of Mr. S. seemed peculiarly adapted to a successful campaign. The loss of a leg, an arm, an eye, and four fingers, reduced him so nearly to the condition of a *vox et præterea nihil*, that I could think of nothing but the loss of his head by which his chance could have been bettered. But since he has chosen to balk our suffrages, we must content ourselves with what we can get, remembering *lacrimas non esse dandas, dum carui sufficient*. — H. W.]

I SPOSE you recollect that I explained my gennle views  
In the last billet that I writ, 'way down  
frum Veery Cruze,  
Jest arter I'd a kind o' ben spontaneously sot up  
To run unanimously fer the Presidential cup;

O' course it worn't no wish o' mine,  
 't wuz ferfly distressin',  
 But poppeler enthusiasm gut so almighty  
 pressin'  
 Thet, though like sixty all along I  
 fumed an' fussed an' sorrered,  
 There didn't seem no ways to stop  
 their bringin' on me forrerd :  
 Fact is, they uted the matter so, I  
 could n't help admittin'  
 The Father o' his Country's shoes no  
 feet but nine 'ould fit in,  
 Besides the savin' o' the soles fer ages  
 to succeed,  
 Seein' thet with one wannut foot, a pair  
 'd be more 'n I need ;  
 An', tell ye wut, them shoes 'll want a  
 thund'r in sight o' patchin',  
 Ef this 'ere fashion is to last we've gut  
 into o' hatchin'  
 A pair o' second Washintons fer every  
 new election, —  
 Though, fure ez number one's consarned,  
 I don't make no objection.  
 I wuz agoin' on to say thet wen at fust  
 I saw  
 The masses would stick to 't I wuz the  
 Country's father-'n-law,  
 (They would ha' hed it *Father*, but I  
 told 'em 't would n't du,  
 Coz thet wuz sutthin' of a sort they  
 could n't split in tu,  
 An' Washinton hed hed the thing laid  
 fairly to his door,  
 Nor dars n't say 't worn't his'n, much  
 ez sixty year afore,)  
 But 't aint no matter ez to thet ; wen I  
 wuz nomernated,  
 'T worn't natur but wut I should feel  
 consid'able elated,  
 An' wile the hooraw o' the thing wuz  
 kind o' noo an' fresh,  
 I thought our ticket would ha' caird the  
 country with a resh.  
 Sence I've come hum, though, an'  
 looked round, I think I seem to  
 find  
 Strong argimunts ez thick ez fleas to  
 make me change my mind ;  
 It's clear to any one whose brain aint  
 fur gone in a phthisis,  
 Thet hail Columby's happy land is goin'  
 thru a crisis,

An' 't would n't noways du to hev the  
 people's mind distracted  
 By bein' all to once by sev'ral pop'lar  
 names attackted ;  
 'T would save holl haycartloads o' fuss  
 an' three four months o' jaw,  
 Ef some illustrious paytriot should back  
 out an' withdraw ;  
 So, ez I aint a crooked stick, jest like —  
 like ole (I swow,  
 I dunno ez I know his name) — I'll  
 go back to my plough.

Wenever an Amerikin distinguished  
 politishin  
 Begins to try et wut they call definin'  
 his posishin,  
 Wal, I, fer one, feel sure he aint gut  
 nothin' to define ;  
 It's so nine cases out o' ten, but jest  
 that tenth is mine ;  
 And 't aint no more'n is proper 'n  
 right in sech a sitocation  
 To hint the course you think 'll be the  
 savin' o' the nation ;  
 To funk right out o' p'lit'cal strife aint  
 thought to be the thing,  
 Without you deacon off the toon you  
 want your folks should sing ;  
 So I edvise the noomrous friends thet's  
 in one boat with me  
 To jest up killock, jam right down their  
 hellum hard a lee,  
 Haul the sheets taut, an', laying out  
 upon the Suthun tack,  
 Make fer the safest port they can, wich,  
 I think, is Ole Zack.

Next thing you'll want to know, I  
 spose, wut argimunts I seem  
 To see thet makes me think this ere 'll  
 be the strongest team ;  
 Fust place, I've ben consid'ble round  
 in bar-rooms an' saloons  
 Agethrin' public sentiment, 'mongst  
 Demmercrats and Coons,  
 An' 't aint ve'y offen thet I meet a chap  
 but wut goes in  
 Fer Rough an' Ready, fair an' square,  
 hufs, taller, horns, an' skin ;  
 I don't deny but wut, fer one, ez fur ez  
 I could see,  
 I did n't like at fust the Pheladelphia  
 nomernee :



I could ha' pinto to a man thet wuz, I  
 guess, a peg  
 Higher than him, — a soger, tu, an' with  
 a wooden leg;  
 But every day with more an' more o'  
 'Taylor zeal I'm burnin',  
 Seein' wich way the tide thet sets to  
 office is aturin';  
 Wy, into Bellers's we notched the votes  
 down on three sticks, —  
 'T wuz Birdofredum *one*, Cass *ought*,  
 an' Taylor *twenty-six*,  
 An' bein the on'y canderdate thet wuz  
 upon the ground,  
 They said 't wuz no more 'n right thet  
 I should pay the drinks all round;  
 Ef I'd expected sech a trick, I would n't  
 ha' cut my foot  
 By goin' an' votin' fer myself like a con-  
 sumed coot;  
 It did n't make no diff'rence, though;  
 I wish I may be cust,  
 Ef Bellers wuz n't slim enough to say  
 he would n't trust!

Another pint thet influences the minds  
 o' sober jedges  
 Is thet the Gin'ral hez n't gut tied hand  
 an' foot with pledges;  
 He hez n't told ye wut he is, an' so  
 there aint no knowin'  
 But wut he may turn out to be the best  
 there is agoin';  
 This, at the on'y spot thet pinched, the  
 shoe directly eases,  
 Coz every one is free to 'spect percisely  
 wut he pleases;  
 I want free-trade; you don't; the Gin-  
 'ral is n't bound to neither; —  
 I vote my way; you, yourn; an' both  
 air sooted to a T there.  
 Ole Rough an' Ready, tu, 's a Wig, but  
 without bein' ultry  
 (He 's like a holsome hayinday, thet's  
 warm, but is n't sultry;  
 He 's jest wut I should call myself, a  
 kin' o' *scratch* ez 't ware,  
 Thet aint exactly all a wig nor wholly  
 your own hair;  
 I've ben a Wig three weeks myself,  
 jest o' this mod'rate sort,  
 An' don't find them an' Demmercrats  
 so different ez I thought;  
 They both act pooty much alike, an'  
 push an' scrouge an' cus;

They 're like two pickpockets in league  
 fer Uncle Samwell's pus;  
 Each takes a side, an' then they squeeze  
 the old man in between 'em,  
 Turn all his pockets wrong side out an'  
 quick ez lightnin' clean 'em;  
 To nary one on 'em I'd trust a secon-  
 handed rail  
 No funder off 'an I could sling a bul-  
 lock by the tail.

Webster sot matters right in thet air  
 Mashfiel' speech o' his'n; —  
 "Taylor," sez he, "aint nary ways the  
 one thet I'd a chizzen,  
 Nor he aint fittin' fer the place, an'  
 like ez not he aint  
 No more 'n a tough ole bullethead, an'  
 no gret o' a saint;  
 But then," sez he, "obsarve my pint,  
 he 's jest ez good to vote fer  
 Ez though the greasin' on him worn't  
 a thing to hire Choate fer;  
 Aint it ez easy done to drop a ballot in  
 a box  
 Fer one ez 't is fer t' other, fer the bull-  
 dog ez the fox?"  
 It takes a mind like Dannel's, fact, ez  
 big ez all ou' doors,  
 To find out thet it looks like rain arter  
 it fairly pours;  
 I 'gree with him, it aint so drefle  
 troublesome to vote  
 Fer Taylor arter all, — it 's jest to go  
 an' change your coat;  
 Wen he 's once greased, you 'll swaller  
 him an' never know on 't, scurce,  
 Unless he scratches, goin' down, with  
 them 'ere Gin'ral's spurs.  
 I've ben a votin' Demmercrat, ez reg-  
 'lar as a clock,  
 But don't find goin' Taylor gives my  
 naves no gret 'f a shock;  
 Truth is, the cutest leadin' Wigs, ever  
 sence fust they found  
 Wich side the bread gut buttered on,  
 hev kep' a edgin' round;  
 They kin' o' slipt the planks frum out  
 th' ole platform one by one  
 An' made it gradooally noo, 'fore folks  
 know'd wut wuz done,  
 'Till, fur'z I know, there aint an inch  
 thet I could lay my han' on,  
 But I, or any Demmercrat, feels com-  
 f'table to stan' on,

An' ole Wig doctrines act'lly look, their  
occ'pants bein' gone,  
Lonesome ez staddles on a mash with-  
out no hayricks on.

I spose it's time now I should give my  
thoughts upon the plan,  
Thet chipped the shell at Buffalo, o'  
settin' up ole Van.

I used to vote fer Martin, but, I swan,  
I'm clean disgusted, —  
He aint the man thet I can say is fittin'  
to be trusted;

He aint half antislav'ry 'nough, nor I  
aint sure, ez some be,

He 'd go in fer abolishin' the Deestrick  
o' Columby;

An', now I come to recollect, it kin' o'  
makes me sick 'z

A horse, to think o' wut he wuz in  
eighteen thirty-six.

An' then, another thing; — I guess,  
though mebbly I am wrong,

This Buff'lo plaster aint agoin' to dror  
almighty strong;

Some folks, I know, hev gut th' idee  
thet No'thun dough 'll rise,

Though, 'fore I see it riz an' baked, I  
would n't trust my eyes;

'T will take more emptins, a long chalk,  
than this noo party 's gut,

To give sech heavy cakes ez them a  
start, I tell ye wut.

But even ef they caird the day, there  
would n't be no endurin'

To stan' upon a platform with sech  
critters ez Van Buren; —

An' his son John, tu, I can't think how  
thet 'ere chap should dare

To speak ez he doos; wy, they say he  
used to cuss an' swear!

I spose he never read the hymn thet  
tells how down the stairs

A feller with long legs wuz throwed  
thet would n't say his prayers.

This brings me to another pint: the  
leaders o' the party

Aint jest sech men ez I can act along  
with free an' hearty;

They aint not quite respectable, an'  
wen a feller's morrils

Don't toe the straightest kin' o' mark,  
wy, him an' me jest quarrils.

I went to a free soil meetin' once, an'  
wut d' ye think I see?

A feller was aspoutin' there thet act'lly  
come to me,

About two year ago last spring, ez nigh  
ez I can jedge,

An' axed me ef I did n't want to sign  
the Temprunce pledge!

He 's one o' them that goes about an'  
sez you hed n't ough' ter

Drink nothin', mornin', noon, or night,  
stronger 'an Taunton water.

There 's one rule I've ben guided by,  
in settlin' how to vote, ollers, —

I take the side thet *is n't* took by them  
consarned teetotallers.

Ez fer the niggers, I've ben South, an'  
thet hez changed my mind;

A lazier, more ongrateful set you could  
n't nowers find.

You know I mentioned in my last thet  
I should buy a nigger,

Ef I could make a purchase at a pooty  
mod'rate figger;

So, ez there 's nothin' in the world I'm  
fonder of 'an gunnin',

I closed a bargain finally to take a fel-  
ler runnin'.

I shou'dered queen's-arm an' stumped  
out, an' wen I comet' th' swamp,

'T worn't very long afore I gut upon  
the nest o' Pomp;

I come acrost a kin' o' hut, an', playin'  
round the door,

Some little woolly-headed cubs, ez  
many 'z six or more.

At fust I thought o' firin', but *think*  
*twice* is safest ollers;

There aint, thinks I, not one on 'em  
but 's wuth his twenty dollars,

Or would be, ef I hed 'em back into a  
Christian land, —

How temptin' all on 'em would look  
upon an auction-stand!

(Not but wut I hate Slavery in th' ab-  
stract, stem to starn, —

I leave it ware our fathers did, a privit  
State consarn.)

Soon 'z they see me, they yelled an'  
run, but Pomp wuz out ahoein'

A leetle patch o' corn he hed, or else  
there aint no knowin'

He would n't ha' took a pop at me; but  
I hed gut the start,

An' wen he looked, I vow he groaned  
ez though he'd broke his heart:

He done it like a wite man, tu, ez nat'-  
 ral ez a pictur,  
 The imp'dunt, pis'nous hypocrite! wus  
 'an a boy constrictur.  
 "You can't gum *me*, I tell ye now, an'  
 so you need n't try,  
 I 'xpect my eye-teeth every mail, so  
 jest shet up," sez I.  
 "Don't go to actin' ugly now, or else  
 I'll jest let strip,  
 You 'd best draw kindly, seein' 'z how  
 I've gut ye on the hip;  
 Besides, you darned ole fool, it aint no  
 gret of a disaster  
 To be benev'lently druv back to a con-  
 tented master,  
 Ware you hed Christian priv'ledges you  
 don't seem quite aware of,  
 Or you 'd ha' never run away from bein'  
 well took care of;  
 Ez fer kin' treatment, wy, he wuz so  
 fond on ye, he said  
 He 'd give a fifty spot right out, to git  
 ye, 'live or dead;  
 Wite folks aint sot by half ez much;  
 'member I run away,  
 Wen I wuz bound to Cap'n Jakes, to  
 Mattysqumscot Bay;  
 Don' know him, likely? Spose not;  
 wal, the mean ole codger went  
 An' offered — wut reward, think? Wal,  
 it worn't no *less* 'n a cent."

Wal, I jest gut 'em into line, an' druv  
 'em on afore me,  
 The pis'nous brutes, I 'd no idee o' the  
 ill-will they bore me;  
 We walked till som'ers about noon, an'  
 then it grew so hot  
 I thought it best to camp awile, so I  
 chose out a spot  
 Jest under a magnoly tree, an' there  
 right down I sot;  
 Then I unstrapped my wooden leg, coz  
 it begun to chafe,  
 An' laid it down 'long side o' me, sup-  
 posin' all wuz safe;  
 I made my darkies all set down around  
 me in a ring,  
 An' sot an' kin' o' ciphered up how  
 much the lot would bring;  
 But, wile I dranked the peaceful cup of  
 a pure heart an' mind

(Mixed with some wiskey, now an' then),  
 Pomp he snaked up behind,  
 An' creepin' grad'lly close tu, ez quiet  
 ez a mink,  
 Jest grabbed my leg, and then pulled  
 foot, quicker 'an you could wink,  
 An', come to look, they each on 'em  
 hed gut behin' a tree,  
 An' Pomp poked out the leg a piece,  
 jest so ez I could see,  
 An' yelled to me to throw away my pis-  
 tils an' my gun,  
 Or else thet they 'd cair off the leg, an'  
 fairly cut an' run.  
 I vow I did n't b'lieve there wuz a de-  
 cent alligatur  
 Thet hed a heart so destitoot o' com-  
 mon human natur;  
 However, ez there worn't no help, I  
 finally give in  
 An' heft my arms away to git my leg  
 safe back agin.  
 Pomp gethered all the weapins up, an'  
 then he come an' grinned,  
 He showed his ivory some, I guess, an'  
 sez, "You're fairly pinned;  
 Jest buckle on your leg agin, an' git  
 right up an' come,  
 'T wun't du fer fammerly men like me to  
 'be so long from hum."  
 At fust I put my foot right down an'  
 swore I would n't budge.  
 "Jest ez you choose," sez he, quite  
 cool, "either be shot or trudge."  
 So this black-hearted monster took an'  
 act'lly druv me back  
 Along the very footmarks o' my happy  
 mornin' track,  
 An' kep' me pris'ner 'bout six months,  
 an' worked me, tu, like sin,  
 Till I hed gut his corn an' his Carliny  
 taters in;  
 He made me larn him readin', tu (al-  
 though the crittur saw  
 How much it hut my morril sense to  
 act agin the law).  
 So'st he could read a Bible he 'd gut;  
 an' axed ef I could pint  
 The North Star out; but there I put  
 his nose some out o' jint,  
 Fer I weeled roun' about sou'west, an',  
 lookin' up a bit,  
 Picked out a middlin' shiny one an' tole  
 him thet wuz it.

Fin'ly, he took me to the door, an',  
 givin' me a kick,  
 Sez, — "Ef you know wut's best fer  
 ye, be off, now, double-quick;  
 The winter-time 's a comin' on, an',  
 though I gut ye cheap,  
 You 're so darned lazy, I don't think  
 you 're hardly wuth your keep;  
 Besides, the childrin 's growin' up, an'  
 you aint jest the model  
 I 'd like to hev 'em immertate, an' so  
 you 'd better toddle!"

Now is there anythin' on airth 'll ever  
 prove to me  
 Thet renegader slaves like him air fit  
 fer bein' free?  
 W' you think they 'll suck me in to jine  
 the Buff'lo chaps, an' them  
 Rank infidels thet go agin the Scrip-  
 tur'l cus o' Shem?  
 Not by a jugfull! sooner 'n thet, I 'd  
 go thru fire an' water;  
 Wen I hev once made up my mind, a  
 meet'nhus aint sotter;  
 No, not though all the crows thet flies to  
 pick my bones wuz cawin', —  
 I guess we 're in a Christian land, —  
 Yourn,  
 BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN.

[Here, patient reader, we take leave of each other, I trust with some mutual satisfaction. I say *patient*, for I love not that kind which skims dippingly over the surface of the page, as swallows over a pool before rain. By such no pearls shall be gathered. But if no pearls there be (as, indeed, the world is not without example of books wherefrom the longest-winded diver shall bring up no more than his proper handful of mud), yet let us hope that an oyster or two may reward adequate perseverance. If neither pearls nor oysters, yet is patience itself a gem worth diving deeply for.

It may seem to some that too much space has been usurped by my own private lucubrations, and some may be fain to bring against me that old jest of him who preached all his hearers out of the meeting-house save only the sexton who, remaining for yet a little space, from a sense of official duty, at last gave out also, and, presenting the keys, humbly requested our preacher to lock the doors, when he should have wholly relieved himself of his testimony. I confess to a satisfaction in the self act of preaching, nor do I esteem a discourse to be wholly thrown away even upon a sleeping or unintelligent auditory. I cannot easily believe that the Gos-

pel of Saint John, which Jacques Cartier ordered to be read in the Latin tongue to the Canadian savages, upon his first meeting with them, fell altogether upon stony ground. For the earnestness of the preacher is a sermon appreciable by duller intellects and most alien ears. In this wise did Episcopus convert many to his opinions, who yet understood not the language in which he discoursed. The chief thing is that the messenger believe that he has an authentic message to deliver. For counterfeit messengers that mode of treatment which Father John de Plano Carpini relates to have prevailed among the Tartars would seem effectual, and, perhaps, deserved enough. For my own part, I may lay claim to so much of the spirit of martyrdom as would have led me to go into banishment with those clergymen whom Alphonso the Sixth of Portugal drove out of his kingdom for refusing to shorten their pulpit eloquence. It is possible, that, having been invited into my brother Biglow's desk, I may have been too little scrupulous in using it for the venting of my own peculiar doctrines to a congregation drawn together in the expectation and with the desire of hearing him.

I am not wholly unconscious of a peculiarity of mental organization which impels me, like the railroad-engine with its train of cars, to run backward for a short distance in order to obtain a fairer start. I may compare myself to one fishing from the rocks when the sea runs high, who, misinterpreting the suction of the undertow for the biting of some larger fish, jerks suddenly, and finds that he has *caught bottom*, hauling in upon the end of his line a trail of various *algæ*, among which, nevertheless, the naturalist may haply find somewhat to repay the disappointment of the angler. Yet have I conscientiously endeavored to adapt myself to the impatient temper of the age, daily degenerating more and more from the high standard of our pristine New England. To the catalogue of lost arts I would mournfully add also that of listening to two-hour sermons. Surely we have been abridged into a race of pygmies. For, truly, in those of the old discourses yet subsisting to us in print, the endless spinal column of divisions and subdivisions can be likened to nothing so exactly as to the vertebrae of the saurians, whence the theorist may conjecture a race of Anakim proportionate to the withstanding of these other monsters. I say Anakim rather than Nephelim, because there seem reasons for supposing that the race of those whose heads (though no giants) are constantly enveloped in clouds (which that name imports) will never become extinct. The attempt to vanquish the innumerable *heads* of one of those aforementioned discourses may supply us with a plausible interpretation of the second labor of Hercules, and his successful experiment with fire affords us a useful precedent.

But while I lament the degeneracy of the

*THE BIGLOW PAPERS.*

age in this regard, I cannot refuse to succumb to its influence. Looking out through my study-window, I see Mr. Biglow at a distance busy in gathering his Baldwins, of which, to judge by the number of barrels lying about under the trees, his crop is more abun-

dant than my own,—by which sight I am admonished to turn to those orchards of the mind wherein my labors may be more prospered, and apply myself diligently to the preparation of my next Sabbath's discourse.  
—H. W.]

MELIBŒUS-HIPPONAX.

---

THE  
Biglow Papers,

SECOND SERIES.

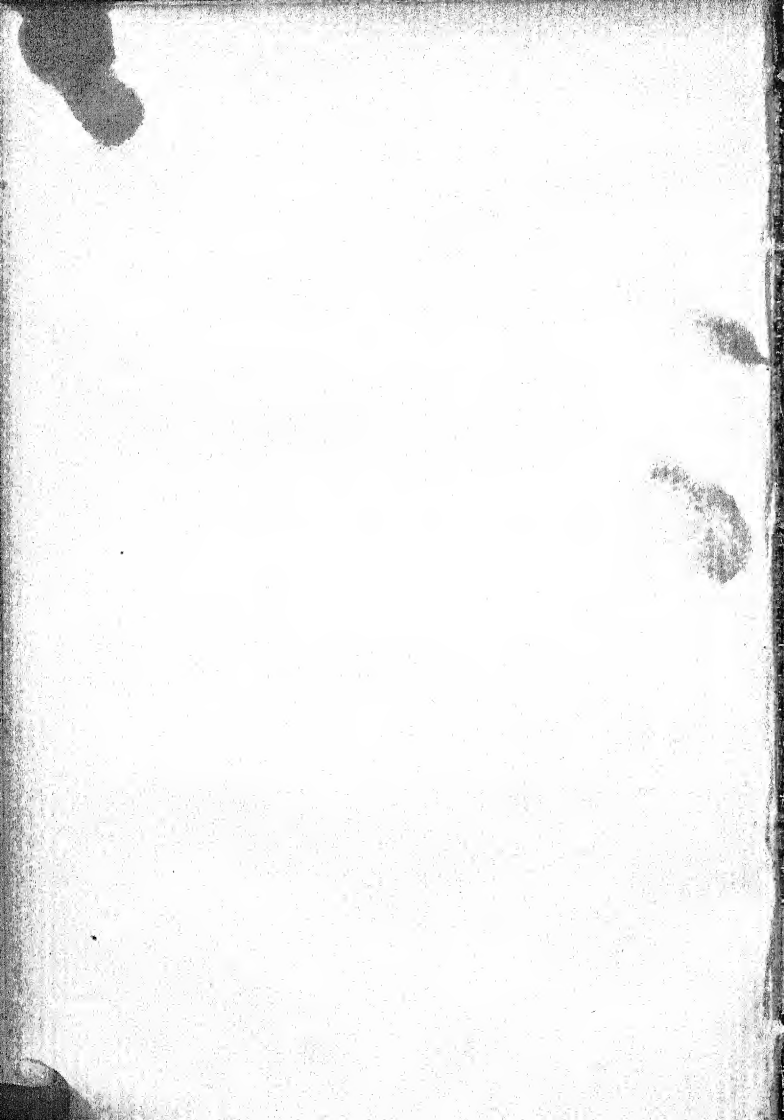
Ἔστιν ἄρ' ὁ ἰδιωτισμὸς ἐνίοτε τοῦ κόσμου παραπολὺ ἐμφανιστικώτερον.  
LONGINUS.

“J'aimerois mieulx que mon fils apprinst aux tavernes à parler, qu'aux  
escholes de la parlerie.”  
MONTAIGNE.

„Unser Sprach ist auch ein Sprach und kan so wohl ein Sack nennen als  
die Latiner saccus.”  
FISCHART.

“Vim rebus aliquando ipsa verborum humilitas affert.”  
QUINTILIANUS.

“O ma lengo,  
Plantarèy une estèlo à toun froun encrumit !”  
JASMIN.



TO

E. R. HOAR.



"Multos enim, quibus loquendi ratio non desit, invenias, quos curiose potius loqui dixeris quam Latine; quomodo et illa Attica anus Theophrastum, hominem aliqui disertissimum, annotata unius affectatione verbi, hospitem dixit, nec alio se id deprehendisse interrogata respondit, quam quod nimium Attice loqueretur."

QUINTILIANUS.

"Et Anglice sermonicari solebat populo, secundum linguam Norfolchie ubi natus et nutritus erat."

CRONICA JOCELINI.

"La politique est une pierre attachée au cou de la littérature, et qui, en moins de six mois la submerge. . . . Cette politique va offenser mortellement une moitié des lecteurs, et ennuyer l'autre qui l'a trouvée bien autrement spéciale et énergique dans le journal du matin."

HENRI BEYLE.

## INTRODUCTION.

THOUGH prefaces seem of late to have fallen under some reproach, they have at least this advantage, that they set us again on the feet of our personal consciousness and rescue us from the gregarious mock-modesty or cowardice of that *we* which shrills feebly throughout modern literature like the shrieking of mice in the walls of a house that has past its prime. Having a few words to say to the many friends whom the "Biglow Papers" have won me, I shall accordingly take the freedom of the first person singular of the personal pronoun. Let each of the good-natured unknown who have cheered me by the written communication of their sympathy look upon this Introduction as a private letter to himself.

When, more than twenty years ago, I wrote the first of the series, I had no definite plan and no intention of ever writing another. Thinking the Mexican war, as I think it still, a national crime committed in behoof of Slavery, our common sin, and wishing to put the feeling of those who thought as I did in a way that would tell, I imagined to myself such an upcountry man as I had often seen at antislavery gatherings, capable of district-school English, but always instinctively falling back into the natural stronghold of his homely dialect when heated to the point of self-forgetfulness. When I began to carry out my conception and to write in my assumed character, I found myself in a strait between two perils. On the one hand, I was in danger of being carried beyond the limit of my own opinions, or at least of that temper with which every man should speak his mind in print, and on the other I feared the risk of seeming to vulgarize a deep and

sacred conviction. I needed on occasion to rise above the level of mere *patois*, and for this purpose conceived the Reverend Mr. Wilbur, who should express the more cautious element of the New England character and its pedantry, as Mr. Biglow should serve for its homely common-sense vivified and heated by conscience. The parson was to be the complement rather than the antithesis of his parishioner, and I felt or fancied a certain humorous element in the real identity of the two under a seeming incongruity. Mr. Wilbur's fondness for scraps of Latin, though drawn from the life, I adopted deliberately to heighten the contrast. Finding soon after that I needed some one as a mouthpiece of the mere drolery, for I conceive that true humor is never divorced from moral conviction, I invented Mr. Sawin for the clown of my little puppet-show. I meant to embody in him that half-conscious immorality which I had noticed as the recoil in gross natures from a puritanism that still strove to keep in its creed the intense savor which had long gone out of its faith and life. In the three I thought I should find room enough to express, as it was my plan to do, the popular feeling and opinion of the time. For the names of two of my characters, since I have received some remonstrances from very worthy persons who happened to bear them, I would say that they were purely fortuitous, probably mere unconscious memories of signboards or directories. Mr. Sawin's sprang from the accident of a rhyme at the end of his first epistle, and I purposely christened him by the impossible surname of Birdofredum not more to stigmatize him as the incarnation of

"Manifest Destiny," in other words, of national recklessness as to right and wrong, than to avoid the chance of wounding any private sensitiveness.

The success of my experiment soon began not only to astonish me, but to make me feel the responsibility of knowing that I held in my hand a weapon instead of the mere fencing-stick I had supposed. Very far from being a popular author under my own name, so far, indeed, as to be almost unread, I found the verses of my pseudonym copied everywhere; I saw them pinned up in workshops; I heard them quoted and their authorship debated; I once even, when rumor had at length caught up my name in one of its eddies, had the satisfaction of overhearing it demonstrated, in the pauses of a concert, that I was utterly incompetent to have written anything of the kind. I had read too much not to know the utter worthlessness of contemporary reputation, especially as regards satire, but I knew also that by giving a certain amount of influence it also had its worth, if that influence were used on the right side. I had learned, too, that the first requisite of good writing is to have an earnest and definite purpose, whether æsthetic or moral, and that even good writing, to please long, must have more than an average amount either of imagination or common-sense. The first of these falls to the lot of scarcely one in several generations; the last is within the reach of many in every one that passes; and of this an author may fairly hope to become in part the mouthpiece. If I put on the cap and bells and made myself one of the court-fools of King Demos, it was less to make his majesty laugh than to win a passage to his royal ears for certain serious things which I had deeply at heart. I say this because there is no imputation that could be more galling to any man's self-respect than that of being a mere jester. I endeavored, by generalizing my satire, to give it what value I could beyond the passing moment and the immediate application. How far I have succeeded I cannot

tell, but I have had better luck than I ever looked for in seeing my verses survive to pass beyond their nonage.

In choosing the Yankee dialect, I did not act without forethought. It had long seemed to me that the great vice of American writing and speaking was a studied want of simplicity, that we were in danger of coming to look on our mother-tongue as a dead language, to be sought in the grammar and dictionary rather than in the heart, and that our only chance of escape was by seeking it at its living sources among those who were, as Scottowe says of Major-General Gibbons, "divinely illiterate." President Lincoln, the only really great public man whom these latter days have seen, was great also in this, that he was master—witness his speech at Gettysburg—of a truly masculine English, classic because it was of no special period, and level at once to the highest and lowest of his countrymen. But whoever should read the debates in Congress might fancy himself present at a meeting of the city council of some city of Southern Gaul in the decline of the Empire, where barbarians with a Latin varnish emulated each other in being more than Ciceronian. Whether it be want of culture, for the highest outcome of that is simplicity, or for whatever reason, it is certain that very few American writers or speakers wield their native language with the directness, precision, and force that are common as the day in the mother country. We use it like Scotsmen, not as if it belonged to us, but as if we wished to prove that we belong to it, by showing our intimacy with its written rather than with its spoken dialect. And yet all the while our popular idiom is racy with life and vigor and originality, bucksome (as Milton used the word) to our new occasions, and proves itself no mere graft by sending up new suckers from the old root in spite of us. It is only from its roots in the living generations of men that a language can be reinforced with fresh vigor for its needs; what may be called a literate dialect grows ever more and more pe-

dantic and foreign, till it becomes at last as unfitting a vehicle for living thought as monkish Latin. That we should all be made to talk like books is the danger with which we are threatened by the Universal Schoolmaster, who does his best to enslave the minds and memories of his victims to what he esteems the best models of English composition, that is to say, to the writers whose style is faultily correct and has no blood-warmth in it. No language after it has faded into *diction*, none that cannot suck up the feeding juices secreted for it in the rich mother-earth of common folk, can bring forth a sound and lusty book. True vigor and heartiness of phrase do not pass from page to page, but from man to man, where the brain is kindled and the lips supplied by downright living interests and by passion in its very throes. Language is the soil of thought, and our own especially is a rich leaf-mould, the slow deposit of ages, the shed foliage of feeling, fancy, and imagination, which has suffered an earth-

change, that the vocal forest, as Howell called it, may clothe itself anew with living green. There is death in the dictionary; and, where language is too strictly limited by convention, the ground for expression to grow in is limited also; and we get a *potted* literature, Chinese dwarfs instead of healthy trees.

But while the schoolmaster has been busystarching our language and smoothing it flat with the mangle of a supposed classical authority, the newspaper reporter has been doing even more harm by stretching and swelling it to suit his occasions. A dozen years ago I began a list, which I have added to from time to time, of some of the changes which may be fairly laid at his door. I give a few of them as showing their tendency, all the more dangerous that their effect, like that of some poisons, is insensibly cumulative, and that they are sure at last of effect among a people whose chief reading is the daily paper. I give in two columns the old style and its modern equivalent.

*Old Style.*

Was hanged.  
When the halter was put round his neck.

A great crowd came to see.  
Great fire.  
The fire spread.

House burned.  
The fire was got under.

Man fell.  
A horse and wagon ran against.

The frightened horse.  
Sent for the doctor.

The mayor of the city in a short speech welcomed.

I shall say a few words.

Began his answer.  
A bystander advised.

*New Style.*

Was launched into eternity.  
When the fatal noose was adjusted about the neck of the unfortunate victim of his own unbridled passions.

A vast concourse was assembled to witness.  
Disastrous conflagration.  
The conflagration extended its devastating career.

Edifice consumed.  
The progress of the devouring element was arrested.

Individual was precipitated.  
A valuable horse attached to a vehicle driven by J. S., in the employment of J. B., collided with.

The infuriated animal.  
Called into requisition the services of the family physician.

The chief magistrate of the metropolis, in well-chosen and eloquent language, frequently interrupted by the plaudits of the surging multitude, officially tendered the hospitalities.

I shall, with your permission, beg leave to offer some brief observations.

Commenced his rejoinder.  
One of those omnipresent characters who, as if in pursuance of some previous arrangement, are certain to be encountered in the vicinity when an accident occurs, ventured the suggestion.

He died.

In one sense this is nothing new. The school of Pope in verse ended by wire-drawing its phrase to such thinness that it could bear no weight of meaning whatever. Nor is fine writing by any means confined to America. All writers without imagination fall into it of necessity whenever they attempt the figurative. I take two examples from Mr. Merivale's "History of the Romans under the Empire," which, indeed, is full of such. "The last years of the age familiarly styled the Augustan were singularly barren of the literary glories from which its celebrity was chiefly derived. One by one the stars in its firmament had been lost to the world; Virgil and Horace, &c., had long since died; the charm which the imagination of Livy had thrown over the earlier annals of Rome had ceased to shine on the details of almost contemporary history; and if the flood of his eloquence still continued flowing, we can hardly suppose that the stream was as rapid, as fresh, and as clear as ever." I will not waste time in criticising the bad English or the mixture of metaphor in these sentences, but will simply cite another from the same author which is even worse. "The shadowy phantom of the Republic continued to flit before the eyes of the Cæsar. There was still, he apprehended, a germ of sentiment existing, on which a scion of his own house, or even a stranger, might boldly throw himself and raise the standard of patrician independence." Now a ghost may haunt a murderer, but hardly, I should think, to scare him with the threat of taking a new lease of its old tenement. And fancy the *scion* of a house in the act of *throwing itself* upon a *germ of sentiment to raise a standard*! I am glad, since we have so much in the same kind to answer for, that this bit of horticultural rhetoric is from beyond sea. I would not be

He deceased, he passed out of existence, his spirit quitted its earthly habitation, winged its way to eternity, shook out its burden, &c.

supposed to condemn truly imaginative prose. There is a simplicity or splendor, no less than of plainness, and prose would be poor indeed if it could not find a tongue for that meaning of the mind which is behind the meaning of the words. It has sometimes seemed to me that in England there was a growing tendency to curtail language into a mere convenience, and to deprecate it of all emotion as thoroughly as algebraic signs. This has arisen, no doubt, in part from that healthy national contempt of humbug which is characteristic of Englishmen, in part from that sensitiveness to the ludicrous which makes them so shy of expressing feeling, but in part also, it is to be feared, from a growing distrust, one might almost say hatred, of whatever is super-material. There is something sad in the scorn with which their journalists treat the notion of there being such a thing as a national ideal, seeming utterly to have forgotten that even in the affairs of this world the imagination is as much matter-of-fact as the understanding. If we were to trust the impression made on us by some of the cleverest and most characteristic of their periodical literature, we should think England hopelessly stranded on the good-humored cynicism of well-to-do middle-age, and should fancy it an enchanted nation, doomed to sit forever with its feet under the mahogany in that after-dinner mood which follows conscientious repletion, and which it is ill-manners to disturb with any topics more exciting than the quality of the wines. But there are already symptoms that a large class of Englishmen are getting weary of the dominion of consols and divine common-sense, and to believe that eternal three per cent is not the chief end of man, nor the highest and only kind of interest in which the powers and opportunities of England are entitled.

The quality of exaggeration has often been remarked on as typical of American character, and especially of American humor. In Dr. Petri's *Gedrängtes Handbuch der Fremdwörter*, we are told that the word *humbug* is commonly used for the exaggerations of the North-Americans. To be sure, one would be tempted to think the dream of Columbus half fulfilled, and that Europe had found in the West a nearer way to Orientalism, at least in diction. But it seems to me that a great deal of what is set down as mere extravagance is more fitly to be called intensity and picturesqueness, symptoms of the imaginative faculty in full health and strength, though producing, as yet, only the raw and formless material in which poetry is to work. By and by, perhaps, the world will see it fashioned into poem and picture, and Europe, which will be hard pushed for originality ere long, may have to thank us for a new sensation. The French continue to find Shakespeare exaggerated because he treated English just as our country-folk do when they speak of a "steep price," or say that they "freeze to" a thing. The first postulate of an original literature is that a people should use their language instinctively and unconsciously, as if it were a lively part of their growth and personality, not as the mere torpid boon of education or inheritance. Even Burns contrived to write very poor verse and prose in English. Vulgarisms are often only poetry in the egg. The late Mr. Horace Mann, in one of his public addresses, commented at some length on the beauty and moral significance of the French phrase *s'orienter*, and called on his young friends to practise upon it in life. There was not a Yankee in his audience whose problem had not always been to find out what was *about east*, and to shape his course accordingly. This charm which a familiar expression gains by being commented, as it were, and set in a new light by a foreign language, is curious and instructive. I cannot help thinking that Mr. Matthew Arnold forgets this

a little too much sometimes when he writes of the beauties of French style. It would not be hard to find in the works of French Academicians phrases as coarse as those he cites from Burke, only they are veiled by the unfamiliarity of the language. But, however this may be, it is certain that poets and peasants please us in the same way by translating words back again to their primal freshness, and infusing them with a delightful strangeness which is anything but alienation. What, for example, is Milton's "edge of battle" but a doing into English of the Latin *acies*? Was die Gans gedacht das der Schwan vollbracht, what the goosebut thought, that the swan full brought (or, to de-Saxonize it a little, what the goose conceived, that the swan achieved), and it may well be that the life, invention, and vigor shown by our popular speech, and the freedom with which it is shaped to the instant want of those who use it, are of the best omen for our having a swan at last. The part I have taken on myself is that of the humbler bird.

But it is affirmed that there is something innately vulgar in the Yankee dialect. M. Sainte-Beuve says, with his usual neatness: "*Je définis un patois une ancienne langue qui a eu des malheurs, ou encore une langue toute jeune et qui n'a pas fait fortune.*" The first part of his definition applies to a dialect like the Provençal, the last to the Tuscan before Dante had lifted it into a classic, and neither, it seems to me, will quite fit a *patois*, which is not properly a dialect, but rather certain archaisms, proverbial phrases, and modes of pronunciation, which maintain themselves among the uneducated side by side with the finished and universally accepted language. Norman French, for example, or Scotch down to the time of James VI., could hardly be called *patois*, while I should be half inclined to name the Yankee a *lingo* rather than a dialect. It has retained a few words now fallen into disuse in the mother country, like *to tarry*, *to progress*, *fleshy*, *fall*, and some others; it has changed the meaning of

some, as in *freshet*; and it has clung to what I suspect to have been the broad Norman pronunciation of *e* (which Molière puts into the mouth of his rustics) in such words as *sarvant*, *parfect*, *vartoo*, and the like. It maintains something of the French sound of *a* also in words like *chämber*, *dänger* (though the latter had certainly begun to take its present sound so early as 1636, when I find it sometimes spelt *dainger*). But in general it may be said that nothing can be found in it which does not still survive in some one or other of the English provincial dialects. I am not speaking now of Americanisms properly so called, that is, of words or phrases which have grown into use here either through necessity, invention, or accident, such as a *carry*, a *one-horse affair*, a *prairie*, to *vamosé*. Even these are fewer than is sometimes taken for granted. But I think some fair defence may be made against the charge of vulgarity. Properly speaking, vulgarity is in the thought, and not in the word or the way of pronouncing it. Modern French, the most polite of languages, is barbarously vulgar if compared with the Latin out of which it has been corrupted, or even with Italian. There is a wider gap, and one implying greater boorishness, between *ministerium* and *métier*, or *sapiens* and *sachant*, than between *druu* and *drove*, or *agin* and *against*, which last is plainly an arrant superlative. Our rustic *coverlid* is nearer its French original than the diminutive *coverlet*, into which it has been ignorantly corrupted in politer speech. I obtained from three cultivated Englishmen at different times three diverse pronunciations of a single word, — *cowcumber*, *coocumber*, and *cucumber*. Of these the first, which is Yankee also, comes nearest to the nasality of *concombre*. Lord Ossory assures us that Voltaire saw the best society in England, and Voltaire tells his countrymen that *handkerchief* was pronounced *hankercher*. I find it so spelt in Hakluyt and elsewhere. This

enormity the Yankee still persists in, and as there is always a reason for such deviations from the sound as represented by the spelling, may we not suspect two sources of derivation, and find an ancestor for *kercher* in *couverture* rather than in *couvrechef*? And what greater phonetic vagary (which Dryden, by the way, called *fegary*) in our *lingua rustica* than this *ker* for *couvre*? I copy from the fly-leaves of my books where I have noted them from time to time a few examples of pronunciation and phrase which will show that the Yankee often has antiquity and very respectable literary authority on his side. My list might be largely increased by referring to glossaries, but to them every one can go for himself, and I have gathered enough for my purpose.

I will take first those cases in which something like the French sound has been preserved in certain single letters and diphthongs. And this opens a curious question as to how long this Gallicism maintained itself in England. Sometimes a divergence in pronunciation has given us two words with different meanings, as in *genteel* and *jaunty*, which I find coming in toward the close of the seventeenth century, and wavering between *genteel* and *jauntee*. It is usual in America to drop the *u* in words ending in *our*, — a very proper change recommended by Howell two centuries ago, and carried out by him so far as his printers would allow. This and the corresponding changes in *musique*, *musick*, and the like, which he also advocated, show that in his time the French accent indicated by the superfluous letters (for French had once nearly as strong an accent as Italian) had gone out of use. There is plenty of French accent down to the end of Elizabeth's reign. In Daniel we have *riches* and *counsell*, in Bishop Hall *comel*, *chapelaïn*, in Donne *pictures*, *virtue*, *presence*, *mortal*, *merit*, *hainous*, *giant*, with many more, and Marston's satires are full of them. The two latter, however, are not to be relied on, as they may be suspected

of Chaucerizing. Herrick writes *baptime*. The tendency to throw the accent backward began early. But the incongruities are perplexing, and perhaps mark the period of transition. In Warner's "Albion's England" we have *creator*<sup>1</sup> and *cr  ture*<sup>1</sup> side by side with the modern *creator* and *creature*. *E'ny* and *e'nying* occur in Campion (1602), and yet *enny*<sup>1</sup> survived Milton. In some cases we have gone back again nearer to the French, as in *rev'enue* for *revenue*. I had been so used to hearing *imbecile* pronounced with the accent on the first syllable, which is in accordance with the general tendency in such matters, that I was surprised to find *imbec'ile* in a verse of Wordsworth. The dictionaries all give it so. I asked a highly cultivated Englishman, and he declared for *imbecell*. In general it may be assumed that accent will finally settle on the syllable dictated by greater ease and therefore quickness of utterance. *Blas'phemous*, for example, is more rapidly pronounced than *blasphem'ous*, to which our Yankee clings, following in this the usage of many of the older poets. *Amer'i-can* is easier than *Ameri'can*, and therefore the false quantity has carried the day, though the true one may be found in George Herbert, and even so late as Cowley.

To come back to the matter in hand. Our "uplandish man" retains the soft or thin sound of the *u* in some words, such as *rule*, *truth* (sometimes also pronounced *tr  th*, not *trooth*), while he says *noo* for *new*, and gives to *view* and *few* so indescribable a mixture of the two sounds with a slight nasal tincture that it may be called the Yankee shibboleth. In *rule* the least sound of *a* precedes the *u*. I find *reule* in Peacock's "Repressor." He probably pronounced it *rayool  *, as the old French word from which it is derived was very likely to be sounded at first, with a reminiscence of its original *regula*. Tindal has *rueler*, and the Coventry Plays have *preudent*. As for *noo*, may it not claim some sanction in its derivation, whether from *nouveau*

or *neuf*, the ancient sound of which may very well have been *noof*, as nearer *novus*? *Beef* would seem more like to have come from *buf  * than from *boef*, unless the two were mere varieties of spelling. The Saxon *few* may have caught enough from its French cousin *peu* to claim the benefit of the same doubt as to sound; and our slang phrase *a few* (as "I licked him a few") may well appeal to *un peu* for sense and authority. Nay, might not *lick* itself turn out to be the good old word *lam* in an English disguise, if the latter should claim descent as, perhaps, he fairly might, from the Latin *lambere*? The New England *ferce* for *fierce*, and *perce* for *pierce* (sometimes heard as *fairce* and *patrce*), are also Norman. For its antiquity I cite the rhyme of *verse* and *pierce* in Chapman and Donne, and in some commendatory verses by a Mr. Berkenhead before the poems of Francis Beaumont. Our *pairlous* for *perilous* is of the same kind, and is nearer Shakespeare's *parlous* than the modern pronunciation. One other Gallicism survives in our pronunciation. Perhaps I should rather call it a semi-Gallicism, for it is the result of a futile effort to reproduce a French sound with English lips. Thus for *joint*, *employ*, *royal* we have *jynt*, *emply*, *ryle*, the last differing only from *rile* (*roil*) in a prolongation of the *y* sound. In Walter de Biblessworth I find *solives* Englished by *gistes*. This, it is true, may have been pronounced *jeests*, but the pronunciation *jystas* must have preceded the present spelling, which was no doubt adopted after the radical meaning was forgotten, as analogical with other words in *oi*. In the same way after Norman-French influence had softened the *l* out of *would* (we already find *woud* for *vent* in N. F. poems), *should* followed the example, and then an *l* was put into *could*, where it does not belong, to satisfy the logic of the eye, which has affected the pronunciation and even the spelling of English more than is commonly supposed. I meet with *eyster* for *oyster* as early as the fourteenth century. I find *dystrey*



for *destroy* in the Coventry Plays, *viage* in Bishop Hall and Middleton the dramatist, *bile* in Donne and Chrononhotonthologos, *line* in Hall, *ryall* and *chysse* (for *choice*) in the Coventry Plays. In Chapman's "All Fools" is the misprint of *employ* for *imply*, fairly inferring an identity of sound in the last syllable. Indeed, this pronunciation was habitual till after Pope, and Rogers tells us that the elegant Gray said *naise* for *noise* just as our rustics still do. Our *cornish* (which I find also in Herrick) remembers the French better than *cornice* does. While, clinging more closely to the Anglo-Saxon in dropping the *g* from the end of the present participle, the Yankee now and then pleases himself with an experiment in French nasality in words ending in *n*. It is not, so far as my experience goes, very common, though it may formerly have been more so. *Captng*, for instance, I never heard save in jest, the habitual form being *kepp'n*. But at any rate it is no invention of ours. In that delightful old volume, "Ane Compendious Buke of Godly and Spirituall Songs," in which I know not whether the piety itself or the simplicity of its expression be more charming, I find *burding*, *garding*, and *cousing*, and in the State Trials *uncertng* used by a gentleman. The *n* for *ng* I confess preferring.

Of Yankee preterites I find *risse* and *rise* for *rose* in Middleton and Dryden, *clim* in Spenser, *chees* (*chese*) in Sir John Mandevill, *give* (*gave*) in the Coventry Plays, *shet* (*shut*) in Golding's Ovid,\* *het* in Chapman and in Weever's Epitaphs, *thriw* and *smil* in Drayton, *quit* in Ben Jonson and Henry More, and *pled* in the fastidious Landor. *Rid* for *rode* was anciently common. So likewise was *see* for *saw*, but I find it in no writer of authority, unless Chaucer's *seie* was so sounded. *Shew* is used by Hector Boece, Giles Fletcher, and Drummond of Hawthornden. Similar strong preterites, like *snew*, *threw*, and even *meru*, are

not without example. I find *saw* for *sowed* in Piers Ploughman. Indeed, the anomalies in English preterites are perplexing. We have probably transferred *flew* from *flow* (as the preterite of which I have heard it) to *fly* because we had another preterite in *fled*. Of weak preterites the Yankee retains *growed*, *blowed*, for which he has good authority, and less often *knowed*. His *sot* is merely a broad sounding of *sat*, no more inelegant than the common *got* for *gat*, which he further degrades into *gut*. When he says *darst*, he uses a form as old as Chaucer.

The Yankee has retained something of the long sound of the *a* in such words as *axe*, *wax*, pronouncing them *exe*, *wex* (shortened from *aix*, *waix*). He also says *hev* and *hed* (*have*, *had*) for *have* and *had*. In most cases he follows an Anglo-Saxon usage. In *ax* for *axe* he certainly does. I find *wex* and *aishes* (*ashes*) in Pecock, and *exe* in the Paston Letters. Chaucer wrote *hendy*. Dryden rhymes *can* with *men*, as Mr. Biglow would. Alexander Gill, Milton's teacher, in his "Logonomia" cites *hez* for *hath* as peculiar to Lincolnshire. I find *hayth* in Collier's "Bibliographical Account of Early English Literature" under the date 1584, and Lord Cromwell so wrote it. Sir Christopher Wren wrote *belcony*. Our *fect* is only the O. F. *faict*. *Thaim* for *them* was common in the sixteenth century. We have an example of the same thing in the double form of the verb *thrash*, *thresh*. While the New-Englander cannot be brought to say *instead* for *instid* (commonly '*stid*' where not the last word in a sentence), he changes the *i* into *e* in *red* for *rid*, *tell* for *till*, *hender* for *hinder*, *rense* for *rinse*. I find *red* in the old interlude of "Thersytes," *tell* in a letter of Daborne to Henslowe, and also, I shudder to mention it, in a letter of the great Duchess of Marlborough, Atossa herself! It occurs twice in a single verse of the Chester Plays, which I copy as containing another Yankeeism:—

"Telling the day of dome, tell the beames blow."

\* Cited in Warton's Obs. Faery Q.

From this word *blow* is formed *blowth*, which I heard again this summer after a long interval. Mr. Wright\* explains it as meaning "a blossom." With us a single blossom is a *blow*, while *blowth* means the blossoming in general. A farmer would say that there was a good *blowth* on his fruit-trees. The word retreats farther inland and away from the railways, year by year. Wither rhymes *hinder* with *slender*, and Shakespeare and Lovelace have *reached* for *rinsed*. In "Gammer Gurton" is *sence* for *since*; Marlborough's Duchess so writes it, and Donne rhymes *since* with *Amiens* and *patience*, Bishop Hall and Otway with *pretence*, Chapman with *citizens*, Dryden with *providence*. Indeed, why should not *sithence* take that form? Dryden's wife (an earl's daughter) has *tell* for *till*, Margaret, mother of Henry VII., writes *seche* for *such*, and our *ef* finds authority in the old form *yeffe*.

*E* sometimes takes the place of *u*, as *ledge*, *tredge*, *bresh*. I find *tredge* in the interlude of "Jack Jugler," *bresh* in a citation by Collier from "London Cries" of the middle of the seventeenth century, and *resche* for *rush* (fifteenth century) in the very valuable "Volume of Vocabularies" edited by Mr. Wright. *Resce* is one of the Anglo-Saxon forms of the word in Bosworth's A. S. Dictionary. The Yankee always shortens the *u* in the ending *ture*, making *ventur*, *natur*, *picktur*, and so on. This was common, also, among the educated of the last generation. I am inclined to think it may have been once universal, and I certainly think it more elegant than the vile *vencher*, *naycher*, *pickcher*, that have taken its place, sounding like the invention of a lexicographer with his mouth full of hot pudding. Nash in his "Pierce Penniless" has *ventur*, and so spells it, and I meet it also in Spenser, Drayton, Ben Jonson, Herrick, and Prior. Spenser has *twit'ert*, which can be contracted only from

*tortur* and not from *torcher*. Quarles rhymes *nature* with *creator*, and Dryden with *satire*, which he doubtless pronounced according to its older form of *satyr*. Quarles has also *torture* and *mortar*. Mary Boleyn writes *breatur*.

I shall now give some examples which cannot so easily be ranked under any special head. Gill charges the Eastern counties with *kiver* for *cover*, and *ta* for *to*. The Yankee pronounces both *too* and *to* like *ta* (like the *tau* in *touch*) where they are not emphatic. When they are, both become *tu*. In old spelling, *to* is the common (and indeed correct) form of *too*, which is only *to* with the sense of *in addition*. I suspect that the sound of our *too* has caught something from the French *tout*, and it is possible that the old *too-too* is not a reduplication, but a reminiscence of the feminine form of the same word (*toute*) as anciently pronounced, with the *e* not yet silenced. Gill gives a Northern origin to *geaun* for *gown* and *waund* for *wound* (*vulnus*). Lovelace has *waund*, but there is something too dreadful in suspecting Spenser (who *borealized* in his pastorals) of having ever been guilty of *geaun*! And yet some delicate mouths even now are careful to observe the Hibernicism of *ge-ard* for *guard*, and *ge-ur* for *girl*. Sir Philip Sidney (*credite posteri*!) wrote *furr* for *far*. I would hardly have believed it had I not seen it in *fac-simile*. As some consolation, I find *further* in Lord Bacon and Donne, and Wither rhymes *far* with *cur*. The Yankee, who omits the final *d* in many words, as do the Scotch, makes up for it by adding one in *geound*. The purist does not feel the loss of the *d* sensibly in *lawn* and *yon*, from the former of which it has dropped again after a wrongful adoption (retained in *lawn-dry*), while it properly belongs to the latter. But what shall we make of *git*, *yit*, and *yis*? I find *yis* and *git* in Warner's "Albion's England," yet rhyming with *wit*, *admit*, and *fit* in Donne, with *wit* in the "Revenger's Tragedy," Beaumont, and Suckling, with *writ* in Dryden, and latest of all

\* Dictionary of Obsolete and Provincial English.

with *wit* in Sir Hanbury Williams. Prior rhymes *fitting* and *begetting*. Worse is to come. Among others, Donne rhymes *again* with *sin*, and Quarles repeatedly with *in*. Ben for *been*, of which our dear Whittier is so fond, has the authority of Sackville, "Gammer Gurton" (the work of a bishop), Chapman, Dryden, and many more, though *bin* seems to have been the common form. Whittier's accenting the first syllable of *rom'ance* finds an accomplice in Drayton among others, and though manifestly wrong, is analogous with *Rom'ans*. Of other Yankeeisms, whether of form or pronunciation, which I have met with I add a few at random. Pecock writes *sowdiers* (*sogers*, *soudoyers*), and Chapman and Gill *sodder*. This absorption of the *l* is common in various dialects, especially in the Scottish. Pecock writes also *biyende*, and the authors of "Jack Jugler" and "Gammer Gurton" *yender*. The Yankee includes "*yon*" in the same category, and says "hither an' *yen*," for "to and fro." (Cf. German *jenseits*.) Pecock and plenty more have *wrastle*. Tindal has *agynste*, *greitter*, *shett*, *ondone*, *debytt*, and *scace*. "Jack Jugler" has *scacely* (which I have often heard, though *skurce* is the common form), and Donne and Dryden make *great* rhyme with *set*. In the inscription on Caxton's tomb I find *ynd* for *end*, which the Yankee more often makes *ceend*, still using familiarly the old phrase "right anend" for "continuously." His "*stret* (straight) along" in the same sense, which I thought peculiar to him, I find in Pecock. Tindal's *debytt* for *deputy* is so perfectly Yankee that I could almost fancy the brave martyr to have been deacon of the First Parish at Jaalam Centre. "Jack Jugler" further gives us *play-sent* and *sartayne*. Dryden rhymes *certain* with *parting*, and Chapman and Ben Jonson use *certain*, as the Yankee always does, for *certainly*. The "Coventry Mysteries" have *occapied*, *massage*, *nateralle*, *materal* (*materal*), and *meracles*,—all excellent

Yankeeisms. In the "Quatre fils," Aymon (1504),\* is *vertus* for *virtuous*. Thomas Fuller called *volume* *vollum*, I suspect, for he spells it *volume*. However, *per contra*, Yankees habitually say *colume* for *column*. Indeed, to prove that our ancestors brought their pronunciation with them from the Old Country, and have not wantonly debased their mother tongue, I need only to cite the words *scriptur*, *Israll*, *athists*, and *cherfulness* from Governor Bradford's "History." Bampton Gurdon writes *shet* in a letter to Winthrop. So the good man wrote them, and so the good descendants of his fellow-exiles still pronounce them. *Pur-tend* (*pretend*) has crept like a serpent into the "Paradise of Dainty Devices"; *purvide*, which is not so bad, is in Chaucer. These, of course, are universal vulgarisms, and not peculiar to the Yankee. Butler has a Yankee phrase, and pronunciation too, in, "To which these carr'ings-on did tend." Langham or Laneham, who wrote an account of the festivities at Kenilworth in honor of Queen Bess, and who evidently tried to spell phonetically, makes *sorrorus* into *sororz*. Herrick writes *hollow* for *halloo*, and perhaps pronounced it (*horresco suggerens*!) *holla*, as Yankees do. Why not, when it comes from *holà*? I find *ffelaschyppe* (fellowship) in the Coventry Plays. Spenser and his queen neither of them scrupled to write *afore*, and the former feels no inelegance even in *chaw* and *idee*. 'Fore was common till after Herrick. Dryden has *do's* for *does*, and his wife spells *uorse* *wosce*. *Afeared* was once universal. Warner has *ery* for *ever* *a*; nay, he also has *illy*, with which we were once ignorantly reproached by persons more familiar with Murray's Grammar than with English literature. And why not *illy*? Mr. Bartlett says it is "a word used by writers of an inferior class, who do not seem to perceive that *ill* is itself an adverb, without the termination *ly*," and

\* Cited in Collier. (I give my authority where I do not quote from the original book.)

quotes Dr. Messer, President of Brown University, as asking triumphantly, "Why don't you say *welly*?" I should like to have had Dr. Messer answer his own question. It would be truer to say that it was used by people who still remembered that *ill* was an adjective, the shortened form of *evil*, out of which Shakespeare ventured to make *evilly*. The objection to *illy* is not an etymological one, but simply that it is contrary to good usage, — a very sufficient reason. *Ill* as an adverb was at first a vulgarism, precisely like the rustic's when he says, "I was treated *bad*." May not the reason of this exceptional form be looked for in that tendency to dodge what is hard to pronounce, to which I have already alluded? If the letters were distinctly uttered, as they should be, it would take too much time to say *ill-ly*, *well-ly*, and it is to be observed that we have avoided *smally*\* and *tally* in the same way, though we add *ish* to them without hesitation in *smallish* and *tallish*. We have, to be sure, *dully* and *fully*, but for the one we prefer *stupidly*, and the other (though this may have come from eliding the *y* before *as*) is giving way to *full*. The uneducated, whose utterance is slower, still make adverbs when they will by adding *like* to all manner of adjectives. We have had *big* charged upon us, because we use it where an Englishman would now use *great*. I fully admit that it were better to distinguish between them, allowing to *big* a certain contemptuous quality; but as for authority, I want none better than that of Jeremy Taylor, who, in his noble sermon "On the Return of Prayer," speaks of "Jesus, whose spirit was meek and gentle up to the greatness of the *biggest* example." As for our double negative, I shall waste no time in quoting instances of it, because it was once as universal in English as it still is in the neo-Latin languages, where it does not strike us as vulgar. I am not sure

that the loss of it is not to be regretted. But surely I shall admit the vulgarity of slurring or altogether eliding certain terminal consonants? I admit that a clear and sharp-cut enunciation is one of the crowning charms and elegancies of speech. Words so uttered are like coins fresh from the mint, compared with the worn and dingy drudges of long service, — I do not mean American coins, for those look less badly the more they lose of their original ugliness. No one is more painfully conscious than I of the contrast between the rifle-crack of an Englishman's *yes* and *no*, and the wet-fuse drawl of the same monosyllables in the mouths of my countrymen. But I do not find the dropping of final consonants disagreeable in Allan Ramsay or Burns, nor do I believe that our literary ancestors were sensible of that inelegance in the fusing them together of which we are conscious. How many educated men pronounce the *t* in *chestnut*? how many say *pentise* for *penthouse*, as they should? When a Yankee skipper says that he is "boun' for Gloucester" (not Gloucester, with the leave of the Universal Schoolmaster), he but speaks like Chaucer or an old ballad-singer, though they would have pronounced it *boon*. This is one of the cases where the *d* is surreptitious, and has been added in compliment to the verb *bind*, with which it has nothing to do. If we consider the root of the word (though of course I grant that every race has a right to do what it will with what is so peculiarly its own as its speech), the *d* has no more right there than at the end of *gone*, where it is often put by children, who are our best guides to the sources of linguistic corruption, and the best teachers of its processes. Cromwell, minister of Henry VIII., writes *worle* for *world*. Chapman has *wan* for *wand*, and *lawn* has rightfully displaced *laund*, though with no thought, I suspect, of etymology. Rogers tells us that Lady Bathurst sent him some letters written to William III. by Queen Mary, in which she addresses him as "*Dear Husband*."

\* The word occurs in a letter of Mary Boylen.

The old form *expoun'*, which our farmers use, is more correct than the form with a barbarous *d* tacked on which has taken its place. Of the kind opposite to this, like our *gound* for *gown*, and the London cockney's *wind* for *wine*, I find *drownd* for *drown* in the "Misfortunes of Arthur" (1584), and in Swift. And, by the way, whence came the long sound of *wind* which our poets still retain, and which survives in "winding" a horn, a totally different word from "winding" a kite-string? We say *behind* and *hinder* (comparative), and yet *to hinder*. Shakespeare pronounced *kind kind*, or what becomes of his play on that word and *kin* in Hamlet? Nay, did he not even (shall I dare to hint it?) drop the final *d* as the Yankee still does? John Lilly plays in the same way on *kindred* and *kindness*. But to come to some other ancient instances. Warner rhymes *brands* with *crowns*, *grounds* with *towns*, *text* with *sex*, *woost* with *crust*, *interrupts* with *cups*; Drayton, *defects* with *sex*; Chapman, *amends* with *cleanse*; Webster, *defects* with *checks*; Ben Jonson, *minds* with *combines*; Marston, *trust* and *obsequious*, *clothes* and *shows*; Dryden gives the same sound to *clothes*, and has also *minds* with *designs*. Of course, I do not affirm that their ears may not have told them that these were imperfect rhymes (though I am by no means sure even of that), but they surely would never have tolerated any such had they suspected the least vulgarity in them. Prior has the rhyme *first* and *trust*, but puts it into the mouth of a landlady. Swift has *stunted* and *burnt it*, an intentionally imperfect rhyme, no doubt, but which I cite as giving precisely the Yankee pronunciation of *burned*. Donne couples in unhallowed wedlock *after* and *matter*, thus seeming to give to both the true Yankee sound; and it is not uncommon to find *after* and *daughter*. Worse than all, in one of Dodsley's Old Plays we have *onions* rhyming with *minions*. — I have tears in my eyes while I record it. And yet what is viler than the uni-

versal *Misses* (*M's.*) for *Mistresses*? This was once a vulgarism, and in "The Miseries of Inforced Marriage" the rhyme (printed as prose in Dodsley's Old Plays by Collier),

"To make my young mistress,  
Delighting in kisses,"

is put in the mouth of the clown. Our people say *Injun* for *Indian*. The tendency to make this change where *i* follows *d* is common. The Italian *giorno* and French *jour* from *diurnus* are familiar examples. And yet *Injun* is one of those deprivations which the taste challenges peremptorily, though it have the authority of Charles Cotton — who rhymes "*Indies*" with "*cringes*" — and four English lexicographers, beginning with Dr. Sheridan, bid us say *invidious*. Yet after all it is no worse than the debasement which all our terminations in *tion* and *tence* have undergone, which yet we hear with *resignation* and *paysance*, though it might have aroused both *impatience* and *indignation* in Shakespeare's time. When George Herbert tells us that if the sermon be dull,

"God takes a text and preacheth patience."

the prolongation of the word seems to convey some hint at the longanimity of the virtue. Consider what a poor curtail we have made of Ocean. There was something of his heave and expanse in *ocean*, and Fletcher knew how to use it when he wrote so fine a verse as the second of these, the best deep-sea verse I know, —

"In desperate storms stem with a little ruder  
The tumbling ruins of the ocean."

Oceanus was not then wholly shorn of his divine proportions, and our modern *oshun* sounds like the gush of small-beer in comparison. Some other contractions of ours have a vulgar air about them. *More'n* for *more than*, as one of the worst, may stand for a type of such. Yet our old dramatists are full of such obscurations (elisions they can hardly be called) of the *th*, making *wher* of *whether*, *bro'r* of

brother, *smo'r* of *smo'ther*, *mo'r* of *mother*, and so on. Indeed, it is this that explains the word *rare* (which has Dryden's support), and which we say of meat where an Englishman would use *underdone*. I do not believe, with the dictionaries, that it had ever anything to do with the Icelandic *hrár* (*ruv*), as it plainly has not in *rareripe*, which means earlier ripe. And I do not believe it, for this reason, that the earlier form of the word with us was, and the commoner now in the inland parts still is, so far as I can discover, *raredone*. I find *ruther* as a monosyllable in Donne, and still better, as giving the sound, rhyming with *fair* in Warner. The contraction *more'n* I find in the old play "Fuinus Troes," in a verse where the measure is so strongly accented as to leave it beyond doubt, —

"A golden crown whose heirs  
More than half the world subdue."

It may be, however, that the contraction is in "th' orld." Is our *gin* for *given* more violent than *mar'* for *marvel*, which was once common, and which I find as late as Herrick? Nay, Herrick has *gin* (spelling it *g'en*), too, as do the Scotch, who agree with us likewise in preferring *chimly* to *chimney*.

I will now leave pronunciation and turn to words or phrases which have been supposed peculiar to us, only pausing to pick up a single dropped stitch, in the pronunciation of the word *supreme*, which I had thought native till I found it in the well-languaged Daniel. I will begin with a word of which I have never met with any example in print. We express the first stage of withering in a green plant suddenly cut down by the verb *to wilt*. It is, of course, own cousin of the German *welken*, but I have never come upon it in print, and my own hooks of reference give me faint help. Graff gives *welken*, *marcescere*, and refers to *welk* (*weak*), and conjecturally to A. S. *hwelan*. The A. S. *wealwian* (*to wither*) is nearer, but not so near as two words in the Icelandic, which perhaps put us on the track of

its ancestry, — *velgi* (*tepfacere*) and *velki*, with the derivative meaning *contaminare*. *Wilt*, at any rate, is a good word, filling, as it does, a sensible gap between drooping and withering, and the imaginative phrase "he wilted right down," like "he caved right in," is a true Americanism. *Wilt* occurs in English provincial glossaries, but is explained by *wither*, which with us it does not mean. We have a few words such as *cache*, *c.h.g.*, *carry* (*portage*), *shoot* (*chute*), *timber* (*f.rest*), *bush-whack* (to pull a boat along by the bushes on the edge of a stream), *buck-eye* (a picturesque word for the horse-chestnut); but how many can we be said to have fairly brought into the language, as Alexander Gill, who first mentions Americanisms, meant it when he said, "*Sed et ab Americanis nonnulla mutuamur ut MAIZ et CANOA*"? Very few, I suspect, and those mostly by borrowing from the French, German, Spanish, or Indian. "The Dipper" for the "Great Bear" strikes me as having a native air. *Bogus*, in the sense of *worthless*, is undoubtedly ours, but is, I more than suspect, a corruption of the French *bagasse* (from low Latin *bagasea*), which travelled up the Mississippi from New Orleans, where it was used for the refuse of the sugarcane. It is true we have modified the meaning of some words. We use *freshet* in the sense of *flood*, for which I have not chanced upon any authority. Our New England cross between Ancient Pistol and Dugald Dalgetty, Captain Underhill, uses the word (1638) to mean a *current*, and I do not recollect it elsewhere in that sense. I therefore leave it with a ? for future explorers. *Crick* for *creek* I find in Captain John Smith and in the dedication of Fuller's "Holy Warre," and *run*, meaning a *small stream*, in Waymouth's "Voyage" (1605). *Humans* for *men*, which Mr. Bartlett includes in his "Dictionary of Americanisms," is Chapman's habitual phrase in his translation of Homer. I find it also in the old play of "The Hog hath lost his Pearl." *Dogs* for *andirons* is still cur-

rent in New England, and in Walter de Biblessworth I find *chiens* glossed in the margin by *andirons*. *Gunning* for *shooting* is in Drayton. We once got credit for the poetical word *fall* for *autumn*, but Mr. Bartlett and the last edition of Webster's Dictionary refer us to Dryden. It is even older, for I find it in Drayton, and Bishop Hall has *autumn fall*. Middleton plays upon the word: "May'st thou have a reasonable good *spring*, for thou art like to have many dangerous foul *falls*." Lord Herbert of Cherbury (more properly perhaps than even Sidney, the last *preux chevalier*) has "the Emperor's *tolks*" just as a Yankee would say it. *Loan* for *lend*, with which we have hitherto been blackened, I must retort upon the mother island, for it appears so long ago as in "Albion's England." *Fleshy*, in the sense of *stout*, may claim Ben Jonson's warrant. *Chore* is also Jonson's word, and I am inclined to prefer it to *chare* and *char*, because I think that I see a more natural origin for it in the French *jour*—whence it might come to mean a day's work, and thence a job—than anywhere else. *At onst* for *at once* I thought a corruption of our own, till I found it in the Chester Plays. I am now inclined to suspect it no corruption at all, but only an erratic and obsolete superlative *at onest*. *To progress* was flung in our teeth till Mr. Pickering retorted with Shakespeare's "doth *pro'gress* down thy cheeks." I confess that I was never satisfied with this answer, because the accent was different, and because the word might here be reckoned a substantive quite as well as a verb. Mr. Bartlett (in his Dictionary above cited) adds a surrebutter in a verse from Ford's "Broken Heart." Here the word is clearly a verb, but with the accent unhappily still on the first syllable. Mr. Bartlett says that he "cannot say whether the word was used in Bacon's time or not." It certainly was, and with the accent we give to it. Ben Jonson, in the "Alchemist," has this verse,—

"Progress' so from extreme unto extreme."

Surely we may now sleep in peace, and our English cousins will forgive us, since we have cleared ourselves from any suspicion of originality in the matter! *Poor* for *lean*, *thirds* for *dover*, and *dry* for *thirsty* I find in Middleton's plays. *Dry* is also in Skelton and in the "World" (1754). In a note on Middleton, Mr. Dyce thinks it needful to explain the phrase *I can't tell* (universal in America) by the gloss *I could not say*. Middleton also uses *sneaked*, which I had believed an Americanism till I saw it there. It is, of course, only another form of *snatch*, analogous to *theek* and *thatch* (cf. the proper names Dekker and Thacher), *break* (*brack*) and *breach*, *make* (still common with us) and *match*. *Long* on for *occasionally* by ("who is this 'long on?") occurs likewise in Middleton. *Cause why* is in Chaucer. *Raising* (an English version of the French *leaven*) for *yeast* is employed by Gayton in his "Festivous Notes on Don Quixote." I have never seen an instance of our New England word *emptins* in the same sense, nor can I divine its original. Gayton has *limekill*; also *shuts* for *shutters*, and the latter is used by Mrs. Hutchinson in her "Life of Colonel Hutchinson." Bishop Hall, and Purchas in his "Pilgrims," have *chist* for *chest*, and it is certainly nearer *cista*, as well as to its form in the Teutonic languages, whence probably we got it. We retain the old sound in *cist*, but *chest* is as old as Chaucer. Lovelace says *wropt* for *wrapt*. "Musicianer" I had always associated with the militia-musters of my boyhood, and too hastily concluded it an abomination of our own, but Mr. Wright calls it a Norfolk word, and I find it to be as old as 1642 by an extract in Collier. "Not worth the time of day" had passed with me for native till I saw it in Shakespeare's "Pericles." For *slick* (which is only a shorter sound of *sleek*, like *crick* and the now universal *britches* for *breeches*) I will only call Chapman and Jonson. "That's a sure card!" and "That's a stinger!" both sound like modern slang, but you will find the one



in the old interlude of "Thersytes" (1537), and the other in Middleton. "Right here" a favorite phrase with our orators and with a certain class of our editors, turns up *passim* in the Chester and Coventry plays. Mr. Dickens found something very ludicrous in what he considered our neologism *right away*. But I find a phrase very like it, and which I half suspect to be a misprint for it, in "Gammer Gurton":—

"Lyght it and bring it *tite away*."

After all, what is it but another form of *straightway*? *Cussedness*, meaning *wickedness*, *maliginity*, and *cuss*, a sneaking, ill-natured fellow, in such phrases as "He done it out o' pure cussedness," and "He is a nateral cuss," have been commonly thought Yankeeisms. To vent certain contemptuously indignant moods they are admirable in their rough-and-ready way. But neither is our own. *Cursydnesse*, in the same sense of malignant wickedness, occurs in the Coventry Plays, and *cuss* may perhaps claim to have come in with the Conqueror. At least the term is also French. Saint Simon uses it and confesses its usefulness. Speaking of the Abbé Dubois he says, "Qui étoit en plein ce qu'un mauvais François appelle un *sacre*, mais qui ne se peut guère exprimer autrement." "Not worth a cuss," though supported by "not worth a damn," may be a mere corruption, since "not worth a *cress*" is in "Piers Ploughman." "I don't see it" was the popular slang a year or two ago, and seemed to spring from the soil; but no, it is in Cibber's "Careless Husband." "*Green sauce*" for *vegetables* I meet in Beaumont and Fletcher, Gayton, and elsewhere. Our rustic pronunciation *sahce* (for either the diphthong *au* was anciently pronounced *ah*, or else we have followed abundant analogy in changing it to the latter sound, as we have in *chance*, *dance*, and so many more) may be the older one, and at least gives some hint at its ancestor *salsa*. *Warn*, in the sense of *notify*, is, I believe, now pe-

culiar to us, but Pecoock so employs it. *To cotton* to is, I rather think, an Americanism. The nearest approach to it I have found is *cotton together*, in Congreve's "Love for Love." "*To cotton* or *cotten*, in another sense, is old and common. Our word means to *cling*, and its origin, possibly, is to be sought in another direction, perhaps in A. S. *cvead*, which means *mud*, *clay* (both proverbially clinging), or better yet, in the Icelandic *qvoda* (otherwise *kôd*), meaning *resin* and *glue*, which are *kat'* *ēgoxny* sticky substances. *To spit cotton* is, I think, American, and also, perhaps, *to flax for to beat*. *To the halves* still survives among us, though apparently obsolete in England. It means either to let or to hire a piece of land, receiving half the profit in money or in kind (*partibus locare*). I mention it because in a note by some English editor, to which I have lost my reference, I have seen it wrongly explained. The editors of Nares cite Burton. *To put*, in the sense of *to go*, as *Put!* for *Begone!* would seem our own, and yet it is strictly analogous to the French *se mettre à la voie*, and the Italian *mettersi in via*. Indeed, Dante has a verse,

"*Io sarei* [for *mi sarei*] *già messo per lo sentiero*,"

which, but for the indignity, might be translated,

"I should, ere this, have *put* along the way."

I deprecate in advance any share in General Banks's notions of international law, but we may all take a just pride in his exuberant eloquence as something distinctively American. When he spoke a few years ago of "letting the Union slide," even those who, for political purposes, reproached him with the sentiment, admired the indigenous virtue of his phrase. Yet I find "let the world slide" in Heywood's "Edward IV."; and in Beaumont and Fletcher's "Wit without Money" Valentine says,

"Will you go drink,  
And let the world slide?"



In the one case it is put into the mouth of a clown, in the other, of a gentleman, and was evidently proverbial. It has even higher sanction, for Chaucer writes,

"Well nigh all other curés let he slide."

Mr. Bartlett gives "above one's bend" as an Americanism; but compare Hamlet's "to the top of my bent." In his tracks for immediately has acquired an American accent, and passes where he can for a native, but is an importation nevertheless; for what is he but the Latin *e vestigio*, or at best the Norman French *eneslespas*, both which have the same meaning? Hotfoot (provincial also in England), I find in the old romance of "Tristan,"

"*Si s'en parti* CHAUT PAS."

*Like for as* is never used in New England, but is universal in the South and West. It has on its side the authority of two kings (*ego sum rex Romanorum et supra grammaticam*), Henry VIII. and Charles I. This were ample, without throwing into the scale the scholar and poet Daniel. *Them* was used as a nominative by the majesty of Edward VI., by Sir P. Hoby, and by Lord Paget (in Froude's "History"). I have never seen any passage adduced where *guess* was used as the Yankee uses it. The word was familiar in the mouths of our ancestors, but with a different shade of meaning from that we have given it, which is something like *rather think*, though the Yankee implies a confident certainty by it when he says, "I guess I *du*!" There are two examples in *Otway*, one of which ("So in the struggle, I guess the note was lost") perhaps might serve our purpose, and Coleridge's

"I guess 't was fearful there to see"

certainly comes very near. But I have a higher authority than either in *Selden*, who, in one of his notes to the "Polyolbion," writes, "The first inventor of them (I *guess* you dislike not the addition) was one Berthold Swartz." Here he must mean by it, "I take it

for granted." Another peculiarity almost as prominent is the beginning sentences, especially in answer to questions, with "well." Put before such a phrase as "How d'e do?" it is commonly short, and has the sound of *wul*, but in reply it is deliberative, and the various shades of meaning which can be conveyed by difference of intonation, and by prolonging or abbreviating, I should vainly attempt to describe. I have heard *ooo ahl, wahl, ahl, wäl*, and something nearly approaching the sound of the *le* in *able*. Sometimes before "I" it dwindles to a mere *z*, as "I dunno." A friend of mine (why should I not please myself, though I displease him, by brightening my page with the initials of the most exquisite of humorists, J. H.?) told me that he once heard five "wells," like pioneers, precede the answer to an inquiry about the price of land. The first was the ordinary *wul*, in deference to custom; the second, the long, perpending *ooahl*, with a falling inflection of the voice; the third, the same, but with the voice rising, as if in despair of a conclusion, into a plaintively nasal whine: the fourth, *wulh*, ending in the aspirate of a sigh; and then, fifth, came a short, sharp *wal*, showing that a conclusion had been reached. I have used this latter form in the "Biglow Papers," because, if enough nasality be added, it represents most nearly the average sound of what I may call the interjection.

A locution prevails in the Southern and Middle States which is so curious that, though never heard in New England, I will give a few lines to its discussion, the more readily because it is extinct elsewhere. I mean the use of *allow* in the sense of *affirm*, as "I allow that 's a good horse." I find the word so used in 1558 by Anthony Jenkinson in Hakluyt: "Come they sowe not, neither doe eate any bread, mocking the Christians for the same, and disabling our strengthe, saying we live by eating the toppe of a weede, and drinke a drinke made of the same, *allowing* theyr great devouring of flesh

and drinking of milke to be the increase of theyr strength." That is, they undervalued our strength, and affirmed their own to be the result of a certain diet. In another passage of the same narrative the word has its more common meaning of approving or praising: "The said king, much *allowing* this declaration, said." Duncange quotes Bracton *sub voce* ADLOCARE for the meaning "to admit as proved," and the transition from this to "affirm" is by no means violent. At the same time, when we consider some of the meanings of *allow* in old English, and of *allow* in old French, and also remember that the verbs *prize* and *praise* are from one root, I think we must admit *allaudare* to a share in the paternity of *allow*. The sentence from Hakluyt would read equally well, "contemning our strengthe, . . . and praising (or valuing) their great eating of flesh as the cause of their increase in strength." After all, if we confine ourselves to *allocare*, it may turn out that the word was somewhere and somewhen used for *to bet*, analogously to *put up*, *put down*, *post* (cf. Spanish *apostar*), and the like. I hear boys in the street continually saying, "I bet that's a good horse," or what not, meaning by no means to risk anything beyond their opinion in the matter.

The word *improve*, in the sense of "to occupy, make use of, employ," as Dr. Pickering defines it, he long ago proved to be no neologism. He would have done better, I think, had he substituted *profit by* for *employ*. He cites Dr. Franklin as saying that the word had never, so far as he knew, been used in New England before he left it in 1723, except in Dr. Mather's "Remarkable Providences," which he oddly calls a "very old book." Franklin, as Dr. Pickering goes on to show, was mistaken. Mr. Bartlett in his "Dictionary" merely abridges Pickering. Both of them should have confined the application of the word to material things, its extension to which is all that is peculiar in the supposed American use of it. For surely "Com-

plete Letter-Writers" have been "*improving* this opportunity" time out of mind. I will illustrate the word a little further, because Pickering cites no English authorities. Skelton has a passage in his "Phyllip Sparowe," which I quote the rather as it contains also the word *allowed*, and as it distinguishes *improve* from *employ*:—

"His [Chaucer's] Englysh well allowed,  
So as it is *emproved*,  
For as it is *employd*,  
There is no Englysh voyd."

Here the meaning is *to profit by*. In Fuller's "Holy Warre" (1647), we have "The Egyptians standing on the firm ground, were thereby enabled to *improve* and enforce their darts to the utmost." Here the word might certainly mean *to make use of*. Mrs. Hutchinson (Life of Colonel H.) uses the word in the same way: "And therefore did not *emproove* his interest to engage the country in the quarrell." I find it also in "Strength out of Weakness" (1652), and Plutarch's "Morals" (1714), but I know of only one example of its use in the purely American sense, and that is, "a very good *improvement* for a mill" in the "State Trials" (Speech of the Attorney-General in the Lady Ivy's case, 1684). Swift in one of his letters says: "There is not an acre of land in Ireland turned to half its advantage; yet it is better *improved* than the people."\* In the sense of *employ*, I could cite a dozen old English authorities.

In running over the fly-leaves of those delightful folios for this reference, I find a note which reminds me of another word, for our abuse of which we have been deservedly ridiculed. I mean *lady*. It is true I might cite the example of the Italian *donna*† (*domina*), which has been treated in the same way by a whole nation, and not, as *lady* among us, by the uncultivated only. It perhaps grew into use in the half-democratic republics of Italy in the same way and for the same reasons

\* Swift, letter to Brandorith, O. R. I., 154.

† *Dame*, in English, is a decayed gentlewoman of the same family.

as with us. But I admit that our abuse of the word is villanous. I know of an orator who once said in a public meeting where bonnets preponderated, that "the ladies were last at the cross and first at the tomb"! But similar sins were committed before our day and in the mother country. In the "State Trials" I learn of "a *gentlewoman* that lives cook with" such a one, and I hear the Lord High Steward speaking of the wife of a waiter at a bagnio as a *gentlewoman*! From the same authority, by the way, I can state that our vile habit of chewing tobacco had the somewhat unsavory example of Titus Oates, and I know by tradition from an eye-witness that the elegant General Burgoyne partook of the same vice. Howell, in one of his letters (dated 26 August, 1623), speaks thus of another "institution" which many have thought American: "They speak much of that boisterous Bishop of Halverstadt (for so they term him here), that, having taken a place where ther were two Monasteries of Nuns and Friars, he caus'd divers feather-beds to be rip'd, and all the feathers to be thrown in a great Hall, whither the Nuns and Friars were thrust naked with their bodies oil'd and pitch'd, and to tumble among the feathers." Howell speaks as if the thing were new to him, and I know not if the "boisterous" Bishop was the inventor of it, but I find it practised in England before our Revolution.

Before leaving the subject, I will add a few comments made from time to time on the margin of Mr. Bartlett's excellent "Dictionary," to which I am glad thus publicly to acknowledge my many obligations. "Avails" is good o.d. English, and the *vails* of Sir Joshua Reynolds's porter are famous. *Averse from*, *averse to*, and in connection with them the English vulgarism "different to." The corrupt use of *to* in these cases, as well as in the Yankee "he lives to Salem," "to home," and others, must be a very old one, for in the one case it plainly arose from confounding the two French preposi-

tions *à* (from Latin *ad* and *ab*), and in the other from translating the first of them. I once thought "different to" a modern vulgarism, and Mr. Thackeray, on my pointing it out to him in "Henry Esmond," confessed it to be an anachronism. Mr. Bartlett refers to "the old writers quoted in Richardson's Dictionary" for "different to," but in my edition of that work all the examples are with *from*. But I find *to* used invariably by Sir R. Hawkins in Hakluyt. *Banjo* is a negro corruption of O. E. *bandore*. *Bind-weed* can hardly be modern, for *wood-bind* is old and radically right, intertwining itself through *bindan* and *windan* with classic stems. *Bobolink*: is this a contraction for Bob o' Lincoln? I find *bobolynes*, in one of the poems attributed to Skelton, where it may be rendered *giddy-bate*, a term very fit for the bird in his ecstasies. *Cruel for great* is in Hakluyt. *Bowling-alley* is in Nash's "Pierce Penniless." *Curious*, meaning nice, occurs continually in old writers, and is as old as Pecoek's "Repressor." *Droger* is O. E. *drugger*. *Educational* is in Burke. *Fezzo* is only a form of *fixz*. *To fix*, in the American sense, I find used by the Commissioners of the United Colonies so early as 1675, "their arms well *fixed* and fit for service." *To take the foot in the hand* is German; so is *to go under*. *Gundalow* is old: I find *gundelo* in Hakluyt, and *gundello* in Booth's reprint of the folio Shakespeare of 1623. *Gonoff* is O. E. *gnoffe*. *Heap* is in "Piers Ploughman" ("and other names *an heap*"), and in Hakluyt ("seeing such a *heap* of their enemies ready to devour them"). *To liquor* is in the "Puritan" ("call 'em in, and liquor 'em a little"). *To loaf*: this, I think, is unquestionably German. *Laufen* is pronounced *lofen* in some parts of Germany, and I once heard one German student say to another, *Ich lauf* (lofe) *hier bis du wiederkehrst*, and he began accordingly to saunter up and down, in short, *to loaf*. *To mull*, Mr. Bartlett says, means "to soften, to dispirit," and

quotes from "Margaret," — "There has been a pretty considerable *mullin* going on among the doctors," — where it surely cannot mean what he says it does. We have always heard *mulling* used for *stirring*, *bustling*, sometimes in an underhand way. It is a metaphor derived probably from *mulling* wine, and the word itself must be a corruption of *mell*, from O. F. *mesler*. *Pair of stairs* is in Hakluyt. *To pull up stakes* is in Curwen's Journal, and therefore pre-Revolutionary. I think I have met with it earlier. *Raise*: under this word Mr. Bartlett omits "to raise a house," that is, the frame of a wooden one, and also the substantive formed from it, a *raisin*. *Retire for go to bed* is in Fielding's "Amelia." *Setting-poles* cannot be new, for I find "some *set* [the boats] with long *poles*" in Hakluyt. *Shoulder-hitters*: I find that *shoulder-striker* is old, though I have lost the reference to my authority. *Snag* is no new word, though perhaps the Western application of it is so; but I find in Gill the proverb, "A bird in the bag is worth two on the snag." Dryden has *swoop* and *to rights*. *Trail*: Hakluyt has "many wayes *traled* by the wilde beastes."

I subjoin a few phrases not in Mr. Bartlett's book which I have heard. *Bald-headed*: "to go it bald-headed"; in great haste, as where one rushes out without his hat. *Bogue*: "I don't git much done 'thout I *bogue* right in along 'th my men." *Carry*: a *portage*. *Cat-nap*: a short doze. *Cat-stick*: a small stick. *Chowder-head*: a muddle-brain. *Cling-john*: a soft cake of rye. *Cocoa-nut*: the head. *Cohees*: applied to the people of certain settlements in Western Pennsylvania, from their use of the archaic form *Quo' he*. *Dunno's I know*: the nearest your true Yankee ever comes to acknowledging ignorance. *Essence-pedler*: a skunk. *First-rate and a half*. *Fish-flakes*, for drying fish: O. E. *fleck* (*cratis*). *Gander-party*: a social gathering of men only. *Gawwicus*: a dolt. *Hawkins's whetstone*: rum; in derision of

one Hawkins, a well-known temperance-lecturer. *Hyper*: to bustle: "I mus' *hyper* about an' git tea." *Keeler-tub*: one in which dishes are washed. ("And Greasy Joan doth *keel* the pot.") *Laptea*: where the guests are too many to sit at table. *Last of pea-time*: to be hard up. *Lose-laid* (loose-laid): a weaver's term, and probably English; weak-willed. *Malahack*: to cut up hastily or awkwardly. *Moonglade*: a beautiful word for the track of moonlight on the water. *Off-ox*: an unmanageable, cross-grained fellow. *Old Driver*, *Old Splitfoot*; the Devil. *Onhitch*: to pull trigger (cf. Spanish *disparar*). *Popular*: concited. *Rate*: sound of surf before a storm. *Rot-gut*: cheap whiskey; the word occurs in Heywood's "English Traveller" and Addison's "Drummer," for a poor kind of drink. *Seem*: it is habitual with the New-Englander to put this verb to strange uses, as, "I can't *seem* to be suited," "I couldn't *seem* to know him." *Sidehill*, for *hillside*. *State-house*: this seems an Americanism, whether invented or derived from the Dutch *Stadhuis*, I know not. *Strike* and *string*: from the game of ninepins; to make a *strike* is to knock down all the pins with one ball, hence it has come to mean fortunate, successful. *Swampers*: men who break out roads for lumberers. *Tormented*: euphemism for damned, as, "not a tormented cent." *Virginia fence*, to *make a*: to walk like a drunken man.

It is always worth while to note down the erratic words or phrases which one meets with in any dialect. They may throw light on the meaning of other words, on the relationship of languages, or even on history itself. In so composite a language as ours they often supply a different form to express a different shade of meaning as in *viol* and *fiddle*, *thrid* and *thread*, *smot'er* and *smoulder*, where the *l* has crept in by a false analogy with *would*. We have given back to England the excellent adjective *lengthy*, formed honestly like *earthy*, *drouthy*, and others,

thus enabling their journalists to characterize our President's messages by a word civilly compromising between *long* and *tedious*, so as not to endanger the peace of the two countries by wounding our national sensitiveness to British criticism. Let me give two curious examples of the antiseptic property of dialects at which I have already glanced. Dante has *dindi* as a childish or low word for *danari* (money), and in Shropshire small Roman coins are still dug up which the peasants call *dinders*. This can hardly be a chance coincidence, but seems rather to carry the word back to the Roman soldiery. So our farmers say *chuk, chuk*, to their pigs, and *ciacco* is one of the Italian words for *hog*. When a countryman tells us that he "fell all of a heap," I cannot help thinking that he unconsciously points to an affinity between our word *tumble*, and the Latin *tumulus*, that is older than most others. I believe that words, or even the mere intonation of them, have an astonishing vitality and power of propagation by the root, like the gardener's pest, quitch-grass,\* while the application or combination of them may be new. It is in these last that my countrymen seem to me full of humor, invention, quickness of wit, and that sense of subtle analogy which needs only refining to become fancy and imagination. Prosaic as American life seems in many of its aspects to a European, bleak and bare as it is on the side of tradition, and utterly orphaned of the solemn inspiration of antiquity, I cannot help thinking that the ordinary talk of unlettered men among us is fuller of metaphor and of phrases that suggest lively images than that of any other people I have seen. Very many such will be found in Mr. Bartlett's book, though his short list of proverbs at the end seem to me, with one or two exceptions, as un-American as possible. Most of them have no

character at all but coarseness, and are quite too long-skirted for working proverbs, in which language always "takes off its coat to it," as a Yankee would say. There are plenty that have a more native and puckery flavor, seedlings from the old stock often, and yet new varieties. One hears such not seldom among us Easterners, and the West would yield many more. "Mean enough to steal acorns from a blind hog"; "Cold as the north side of a Jenooary gravestone by starlight"; "Hungry as a graven image"; "Poplar as a hen with one chicken"; "Quicker 'n greased lightnin'"; "Ther 's sech a thing ez bein' in"; "Stingy enough to skim his milk at both ends"; "Hot as the Devil's kitchen"; "Handy as a pocket in a shirt"; "He 's a whole team and the dog under the wagon"; "All deacons are good, but there 's odds in deacons" (to *deacon* berries is to put the largest atop); "So thievish they hev to take in their stone walls nights"; \* may serve as specimens. "I take my tea *barfoot*," said a backwoodsman when asked if he would have cream and sugar. (I find *barfoot*, by the way, in the Coventry Plays.) A man speaking to me once of a very rocky clearing said, "Stone 's got a pretty heavy mortgage on that land," and I overheard a guide in the woods say to his companions who were urging him to sing, "Wal, I *did* sing once, but toons gut invented, an' thet spilt my trade." Whoever has driven over a stream by a bridge made of *slabs* will feel the picturesque force of the epithet *slab-bridged* applied to a fellow of shaky character. Almost every county has some good die-sinker in phrase, whose mintage passes into the currency of the whole neighborhood. Such a one described the county jail (the one stone building where all the dwellings are of wood) as "the house whose underpinnin' come up to the eaves," and

\* Which, whether in that form, or under its aliases *witch-grass* and *cooch-grass*, points us back to its original Saxon *quitch*.

\* And, by the way, the Yankee never says "o' nights," but uses the older adverbial form, analogous to the German *nachts*.

called hell "the place where they did n't rake up their fires nights." I once asked a stage-driver if the other side of a hill were as steep as the one we were climbing: "Steep? chain-lightnin' could n' go down it 'thout puttin' the shoe on!" And this brings me back to the exaggeration of which I spoke before. To me there is something very taking in the negro "so black that charcoal made a chalk-mark on him," and the wooden shingle "painted so like marble that it sank in water," as if its very consciousness or its vanity had been over-persuaded by the cunning of the painter. I heard a man, in order to give a notion of some very cold weather, say to another that a certain Joe, who had been taking mercury, found a lump of quicksilver in each boot, when he went home to dinner. This power of rapidly dramatizing a dry fact into flesh and blood, and the vivid conception of Joe as a human thermometer, strike me as showing a poetic sense that may be refined into faculty. At any rate there is humor here, and not mere quickness of wit, — the deeper and not the shallower quality. The *tendency* of humor is always towards overplus of expression, while the very essence of wit is its logical precision. Captain Basil Hall denied that our people had any humor, deceived, perhaps, by their gravity of manner. But this very seriousness is often the outward sign of that humorous quality of the mind which delights in finding an element of identity in things seemingly the most incongruous, and then again in forcing an incongruity upon things identical. Perhaps Captain Hall had no humor himself, and if so he would never find it. Did he always feel the point of what was said to himself? I doubt it, because I happen to know a chance he once had given him in vain. The Captain was walking up and down the veranda of a country tavern in Massachusetts while the coach changed horses. A thunderstorm was going on, and, with that pleasant European air of indirect self-compliment in condescending to be

surprised by American merit, which we find so conciliating, he said to a countryman lounging against the door, "Pretty heavy thunder you have here." The other, who had divined at a glance his feeling of generous concession to a new country, drawled gravely, "Waal, we *du*, considerin' the number of inhabitants." This, the more I analyze it, the more humorous does it seem. The same man was capable of wit also, when he would. He was a cabinet-maker, and was once employed to make some commandment-tables for the parish meeting-house. The parson, a very old man, annoyed him by looking into his workshop every morning, and cautioning him to be very sure to pick out "clear mahogany without any *knots* in it." At last, wearied out, he retorted one day: "Waal, Dr. B., I guess ef I was to leave the *nots* out o' some o' the c'man'ments, 't'ould soot you full ez wal!"

If I had taken the pains to write down the proverbial or pithy phrases I have heard, or if I had sooner thought of noting the Yankeeisms I met with in my reading, I might have been able to do more justice to my theme. But I have done all I wished in respect to pronunciation, if I have proved that where we are vulgar, we have the countenance of very good company. For, as to the *jus et norma loquendi*, I agree with Horace and those who have paraphrased or commented him, from Boileau to Gray. I think that a good rule for style is Galiani's definition of sublime oratory, — "l'art de tout dire sans être mis à la Bastille dans un pays où il est défendu de rien dire." I profess myself a fanatical purist, but with a hearty contempt for the speech-gilders who affect purism without any thorough, or even pedagogic, knowledge of the engendure, growth, and affinities of the noble language about whose *métalliances* they profess (like Dean Alford) to be so solicitous. If *they* had their way —! "Doch es sey," says Lessing, "dass jene gothische Höflichkeit eine unentbehrliche Tugend des heutigen Umganges ist. Soll sie darum

unsere Schriften eben so schaal und falsch machen als unsern Umgang?" And Drayton was not far wrong in affirming that

"T is possible to climb,  
To kindle, or to slake,  
Although in Skelton's rhyme."

Cumberland in his *Memoirs* tells us that when, in the midst of Admiral Rodney's great sea-fight, Sir Charles Douglas said to him, "Behold, Sir George, the Greeks and Trojans contending for the body of Patroclus!" the Admiral answered, peevishly, "Damn the Greeks and damn the Trojans! I have other things to think of." After the battle was won, Rodney thus to Sir Charles, "Now, my dear friend, I am at the service of your Greeks and Trojans, and the whole of Homer's *Iliad*, or as much of it as you please!" I had some such feeling of the impertinence of our pseudo-classicality when I chose our homely dialect to work in. Should we be nothing, because somebody had contrived to be something (and that perhaps in a provincial dialect) ages ago? and to be nothing by our very attempt to be that something which they had already been, and which therefore nobody could be again without being a bore? Is there no way left, then, I thought, of being natural, of being *naïf*, which means nothing more than native, of belonging to the age and country in which you are born? The Yankee, at least, is a new phenomenon; let us try to be *that*. It is perhaps a *pis aller*, but is not *No Thoroughfare* written up everywhere else? In the literary world, things seemed to me very much as they were in the latter half of the last century. Pope, skimming the cream of good sense and expression wherever he could find it, had made, not exactly poetry, but an honest, salable butter of worldly wisdom which pleasantly lubricated some of the drier morsels of life's daily bread, and seeing this, scores of harmlessly insane people went on for the next fifty years coaxing his butter-milk with the regular up and down of

the pentameter churn. And in our day do we not scent everywhere, and even carry away in our clothes against our will, that faint perfume of musk which Mr. Tennyson has left behind him, or worse, of Heine's *pachouli*? And might it not be possible to escape them by turning into one of our narrow New England lanes, shut in though it were by bleak stone walls on either hand, and where no better flowers were to be gathered than golden-rod and hard-hack?

Beside the advantage of getting out of the beaten track, our dialect offered others hardly inferior. As I was about to make an endeavor to state them, I remembered something which the clear-sighted Goethe had said about Hebel's *Adelmannische Gedichte*, which, making proper deduction for special reference to the book under review, expresses what I would have said far better than I could hope to do: "Allen diesen innern guten Eigenschaften kommt die behagliche naive Sprache sehr zu statten. Man findet mehrere sinnlich bedeutende und wohlklingende Worte . . . von einem, zwei Buchstaben, Abbreviationen, Contractionen, viele kurze, leichte Sylben, neue Reime, welches, mehr als man glaubt, ein Vortheil für den Dichter ist. Diese Elemente werden durch glückliche Constructionen und lebhafte Formen zu einem Styl zusammengedrängt der zu diesem Zwecke vor unserer Büchersprache grosse Vorzüge hat." Of course I do not mean to imply that I have come near achieving any such success as the great critic here indicates, but I think the success is *there*, and to be plucked by some more fortunate hand.

Nevertheless, I was encouraged by the approval of many whose opinions I valued. With a feeling too tender and grateful to be mixed with any vanity, I mention as one of these the late A. H. Clough, who, more than any one of those I have known (no longer living), except Hawthorne, impressed me with the constant presence of that indefinable thing we call genius. He often

suggested that I should try my hand at some Yankee Pastorals, which would admit of more sentiment and a higher tone without foregoing the advantage offered by the dialect. I have never completed anything of the kind, but, in this Second Series, both my remembrance of his counsel and the deeper feeling called up by the great interests at stake, led me to venture some passages nearer to what is called poetical than could have been admitted without incongruity into the former series. The time seemed calling to me, with the old poet, —

"Leave, then, your wonted prattle,  
The oaten reed forbear;  
For I hear a sound of battle,  
And trumpets rend the air!"

The only attempt I had ever made at anything like a pastoral (if that may be called an attempt which was the result almost of pure accident) was in "The Courtin'." While the introduction to the First Series was going through the press, I received word from the printer that there was a blank page left which must be filled. I sat down at once and improvised another fictitious "notice of the press," in which, because verse would fill up space more cheaply than prose, I inserted an extract from a supposed ballad of Mr. Biglow. I kept no copy of it, and the printer, as directed, cut it off when the gap was filled. Presently I began to receive letters asking for the rest of it, sometimes for the *balance* of it. I had none, but to answer such demands, I patched a conclusion upon it in a later edition. Those who had only the first continued to importune me. Afterward, being asked to write it out as an autograph for the Baltimore Sanitary Commission Fair, I added other verses, into some of which I infused a little more sentiment in a homely way, and after a fashion completed it by sketching in the characters and making a connected story. Most likely I have spoiled it, but I shall put it at the end of this Introduction, to answer once for all those kindly importunings.

As I have seen extracts from what

purported to be writings of Mr. Biglow, which were not genuine, I may properly take this opportunity to say, that the two volumes now published contain every line I ever printed under that pseudonym, and that I have never, so far as I can remember, written an anonymous article (elsewhere than in the *North American Review*, and the *Atlantic Monthly*, during my editorship of it) except a review of Mrs. Stowe's "Minister's Wooing," and, some twenty years ago, a sketch of the anti-slavery movement in America for an English journal.

A word more on pronunciation. I have endeavored to express this so far as I could by the types, taking such pains as, I fear, may sometimes make the reading harder than need be. At the same time, by studying uniformity I have sometimes been obliged to sacrifice minute exactness. The emphasis often modifies the habitual sound. For example, *for* is commonly *fer* (a shorter sound than *fur* for *far*), but when emphatic it always becomes *for*, as "wut *for*?" So *too* is pronounced like *to* (as it was anciently spelt), and *to* like *ta* (the sound as in the *tau* of *touch*), but *too*, when emphatic, changes into *tue*, and *to*, sometimes, in similar cases, into *toe*, as, "I did n' hardly know wut *toe* du!" Where vowels come together, or one precedes another following an aspirate, the two melt together, as was common with the older poets who formed their versification on French or Italian models. Drayton is thoroughly Yankee when he says "I 'xpect," and Pope when he says "t' inspire." *With* becomes sometimes *'ith*, *'alth*, or *'th*, or even disappears wholly where it comes before *the*, as, "I went along th' Square" (along with the Squire), the *are* sound being an archaism which I have noticed also in *choir*, like the old Scottish *quhair*. (Herrick has, "Of flowers ne'er sucked by th' theeving bee.") *Without* becomes *ahout* and *'thout*. *Afterwards* always retains its locative *s*, and is pronounced always *ahterwards*, with a strong accent on the last



syllable. This oddity has some support in the erratic *towards*' instead of *to'wards*, which we find in the poets and sometimes hear. The sound given to the first syllable of *to'wards*, I may remark, sustains the Yankee lengthening of the *o* in *to*. At the beginning of a sentence, *ahterwurds* has the accent on the first syllable; at the end of one, on the last; as *ah'terwurds* he tol' me," "he tol' me *ahterwurds*." The Yankee never makes a mistake in his aspirates. *U* changes in many words to *e*, always in *such*, *brush*, *tush*, *hush*, *rush*, *blush*, seldom in *much*, oftener in *trust* and *crust*, never in *wish*, *gust*, *bust*, *tumble*, or (?) *flush*, in the latter case probably to avoid confusion with *flesh*. I have heard *flush* with the *è* sound, however. For the same reason, I suspect, never in *gush* (at least, I never heard it), because we have already one *gash* for *gash*. *A* and *i* short frequently become *e* short. *U* always becomes *o* in the prefix *un* (except *unto*), and *o* in return changes to *u* short in *uw* for *of*, and in some words beginning with *om*. *T* and *d*, *b* and *p*, *v* and *w*, remain intact. So much occurs to me in addition to what I said on this head in the preface to the former volume.

Of course in what I have said I wish to be understood as keeping in mind the difference between provincialisms properly so called and *slang*. *Slang* is always vulgar, because it is not a natural but an affected way of talking, and all mere tricks of speech or writing are offensive. I do not think that Mr. Biglow can be fairly charged with vulgarity, and I should have entirely failed in my design, if I have not made it appear that high and even refined sentiment may coexist with the shrewder and more comic elements of the Yankee character. I believe that what is essentially vulgar and mean-spirited in politics seldom has its source in the body of the people, but much rather among those who are made timid by their wealth or selfish by their love of power. A democracy can afford much better than an aristocracy to follow out its

convictions, and is perhaps better qualified to build those convictions on plain principles of right and wrong, rather than on the shifting sands of expediency. I had always thought "Sam Slick" a libel on the Yankee character, and a complete falsification of Yankee modes of speech, though, for aught I know, it may be true in both respects so far as the British Provinces are concerned. To me the dialect was native, was spoken all about me when a boy, at a time when an Irish day-laborer was as rare as an American one now. Since then I have made a study of it so far as opportunity allowed. But when I write in it, it is as in a mother tongue, and I am carried back far beyond any studies of it to long-ago noonings in my father's hay-fields, and to the talk of Sam and Job over their jug of *blackstrap* under the shadow of the ash-tree which still dapples the grass whence they have been gone so long.

But life is short, and prefaces should be. And so, my good friends, to whom this introductory epistle is addressed, farewell. Though some of you have remonstrated with me, I shall never write any more "Biglow Papers," however great the temptation, — great especially at the present time, — unless it be to complete the original plan of this Series by bringing out Mr. Sawin as an "original Union man." The very favor with which they have been received is a hindrance to me, by forcing on me a self-consciousness from which I was entirely free when I wrote the First Series. Moreover, I am no longer the same careless youth, with nothing to do but live to myself, my books, and my friends, that I was then. I always hated politics, in the ordinary sense of the word, and I am not likely to grow fonder of them, now that I have learned how rare it is to find a man who can keep principle clear from party and personal prejudice, or can conceive the possibility of another's doing so. I feel as if I could in some sort claim to be an *emeritus*, and I am sure that political satire will have full justice done it by that genuine and delightful hu-

morist, the Rev. Petroleum V. Nasby. I regret that I killed off Mr. Wilbur so soon, for he would have enabled me to bring into this preface a number of learned quotations, which must now go a-begging, and also enabled me to dispersonalize myself into a vicarious egotism. He would have helped me also in clearing myself from a charge which I shall briefly touch on, because my friend Mr. Hughes has found it needful to defend me in his preface to one of the English editions of the "Biglow Papers." I thank Mr. Hughes heartily for his friendly care of my good name, and were his Preface accessible to my readers here (as I am glad it is not, for its partiality makes me blush), I should leave the matter where he left it. The charge is of profanity, brought in by persons who proclaimed African slavery of Divine institution, and is based (so far as I have heard) on two passages in the First Series, —

"An' you've gut to git up airly,  
Ef you want to take in Cod,"

and,

"God 'll send the bill to you,"

and on some Scriptural illustrations by Mr. Sawin.

Now, in the first place, I was writing under an assumed character and must talk as the person would whose mouthpiece I made myself. Will any one familiar with the New England countryman venture to tell me that he does *not* speak of sacred things familiarly? That Biblical allusions (allusions, that is, to the single book with whose language, from his church-going habits, he is intimate) are *not* frequent on his lips? If so, he cannot have pursued his studies of the character on so many long-ago muster-fields and at so many cattle-shows as I. But I scorn any such line of defence, and will confess at once that one of the things I am proud of in my countrymen is (I am not speaking now of such persons as I have assumed Mr. Sawin to be) that they do not put their Maker away far from them, or interpret the fear of God into being afraid of Him. The Tal-

mudists had conceived a deep truth when they said, that "all things were in the power of God, save the fear of God"; and when people stand in great dread of an invisible power, I suspect they mistake quite another personage for the Deity. I might justify myself for the passages criticised by many parallel ones from Scripture, but I need not. The Reverend Homer Wilbur's note-books supply me with three apposite quotations. The first is from a Father of the Roman Church, the second from a Father of the Anglican, and the third from a Father of Modern English poetry. The Puritan divines would furnish me with many more such. St. Bernard says, *Sapiens nummularius est Deus: nummum fictum non recipiet*; "A cunning money-changer is God: he will take in no base coin." Latimer says, "You shall perceive that God, by this example, shaketh us by the noses and taketh us by the ears." Familiar enough, both of them, one would say! But I should think Mr. Biglow had verily stolen the last of the two maligned passages from Dryden's "Don Sebastian," where I find

"And beg of Heaven to charge the bill on me!"

And there I leave the matter, being willing to believe that the Saint, the Martyr, and even the Poet, were as careful of God's honor as my critics are ever likely to be.

J. R. L.

### THE COURTIN'.

Gov makes sech nights, all white an'  
still

Fur 'z you can look or listen,  
Moonshine an' snow on field an' hill,  
All silence an' all glisten.

Zekle crep' up quite unbeknown  
An' peeked in thru' the winder,  
An' there sot Huldj all alone,  
'Ith no one nigh to hender.

A fireplace filled the room's one side  
With half a cord o' wood in —

THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

There warn't no stoves (tell comfort  
died)  
To bake ye to a puddin'.

The wa'nut logs shot sparkles out  
Towards the pootiest, bless her,  
An' leetle flames danced all about  
The chiny on the dresser.

Agin the chimbley crook-necks hung,  
An' in amongst 'em rusted  
The ole queen's-arm thet gran'ther  
Young  
Fetched back from Concord busted.

The very room, coz she was in,  
Seemed warm from floor to ceilin',  
An' she looked full ez rosy agin  
Ez the apples she was peelin'.

'T was kin' o' kingdom-come to look  
On sech a blessed cretur,  
A dogrose blushin' to a brook  
Ain't modester nor sweeter.

He was six foot o' man, A 1,  
Clean grit an' human natur';  
None could n't quicker pitch a ton  
Nor dror a furrer straighter.

He 'd sparked it with full twenty gals,  
Hed squired 'em, danced 'em, druv  
'em,  
Fust this one, an' then thet, by spells —  
All is, he could n't love 'em.

But long o' her his veins 'ould run  
All crinkly like curled maple,  
The side she breshed felt full o' sun  
Ez a south slope in Ap'il.

She thought no v'ice hed sech a swing  
Ez hisn in the choir;  
My! when he made Ole Hunderd ring,  
She *knowed* the Lord was nigher.

An' she 'd blush scarlit, right in prayer,  
When her new meetin'-bunnet  
Felt somehow thru' its crown a pair  
O' blue eyes sot upon it.

Thet night, I tell ye, she looked *some*!  
She seemed to 've gut a new soul,  
For she felt sartin-sure he 'd come,  
Down to her very shoe-sole.

She heered a foot, an' knowed it tu,  
A-raspin' on the scraper, —  
All ways to once her feelins flew  
Like sparks in burnt-up paper.

He kin' o' l'itered on the mat,  
Some doubtfle o' the sekle,  
His heart kep' goin' pity-pat,  
But hern went pity Zekle.

An' yit she gin her cheer a jerk  
Ez though she wished him furder,  
An' on her apples kep' to work,  
Parin' away like murder.

"You want to see my Pa, I s'pose?"  
"Wal . . . no . . . I come da-  
signin'." —  
"To see my Ma? She 's sprinklin'  
clo'es  
Agin to-morrer's i'nin'."

To say why gals acts so or so,  
Or don't, 'ould be presumin';  
Mebby to mean *yes* an' say *no*  
Comes nat'ral to women.

He stood a spell on one foot fust,  
Then stood a spell on t'other,  
An' on which one he felt the wust  
He could n't ha' told ye nuther.

Says he, "I 'd better call agin";  
Says she, "Think likely, Mister";  
Thet last word pricked him like a pin,  
An' . . . Wal, he up an' kist her.

When Ma bimeby upon 'em slips,  
Huldy sot pale ez ashes,  
All kin' o' smily roun' the lips  
An' teary roun' the lashes.

For she was jes' the quiet kind  
Whose natures never vary,  
Like streams that keep a summer mind  
Snowhid in Jenooary.

The blood clost roun' her heart felt  
glued  
Too tight for all expressin',  
Tell mother see how metters stood,  
And gin 'em both her blessin'.

Then her red come back like the tide  
Down to the Bay o' Fundy,  
An' all I know is they was cried  
In meetin' come nex' Sunday.

## THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

No. I.

BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN, ESQ.,  
TO MR. HOSEA BIGLOW.

LETTER FROM THE REVEREND HOMER  
WILBUR, M. A., ENCLOSING THE EPISTLE  
AFORESAID.

JAALAM, 15th Nov., 1861.

\* \* \* \* \*

It is not from any idle wish to obtrude my humble person with undue prominence upon the publick view that I resume my pen upon the present occasion. *Juniore ad labores*. But having been a main instrument in rescuing the talent of my young parishioner from being buried in the ground, by giving it such warrant with the world as could be derived from a name already widely known by several printed discourses (all of which I may be permitted without immodesty to state have been deemed worthy of preservation in the Library of Harvard College by my esteemed friend Mr. Sibley), it seemed becoming that I should not only testify to the genuineness of the following production, but call attention to it, the more as Mr. Biglow had so long been silent as to be in danger of absolute oblivion. I insinuate no claim to any share in the authorship (*vix ea nostra voco*) of the works already published by Mr. Biglow, but merely take to myself the credit of having fulfilled toward them the office of taster (*experto crede*), who, having first tried, could afterward bear witness (*credensu*) it was aptly named by the Germans), an office always arduous,

and sometimes even dangerous, as in the case of those devoted persons who venture their lives in the deglutition of patent medicines (*dolus laet in generalibus*, there is deceit in the most of them) and thereafter are wonderfully preserved long enough to append their signatures to testimonials in the diurnal and hebdomadal prints. I say not this as covertly glancing at the authors of certain manuscripts which have been submitted to my literary judgment (though an epick in twenty-four books on the "Taking of Jericho" might, save for the prudent forethought of Mrs. Wilbur in secreting the same just as I had arrived beneath the walls and was beginning a catalogue of the various horns and their blowers, too ambitiously emulous in longanimity of Homer's list of ships, might, I say, have rendered frustrate any hope I could entertain *vacare Musis* for the small remainder of my days), but only the further to secure myself against any imputation of unseemly forthputting. I will barely subjoin, in this connexion, that, whereas Job was left to desire, in the soreness of his heart, that his adversary had written a book, as perchance misanthropically wishing to indite a review thereof, yet was not Satan allowed so far to tempt him as to send Bildad, Eliphaz, and Zophar each with an unprinted work in his wallet to be submitted to his censure. But of this enough. Were I in need of other excuse, I might add that I write by the express desire of Mr. Biglow himself, whose entire winter leisure is occupied, as he assures me, in answering demands for autographs,

a labor exacting enough in itself, and egregiously so to him, who, being no ready penman, cannot sign so much as his name without strange contortions of the face (his nose, even, being essential to complete success) and painfully suppressed Saint-Vitus-dance of every muscle in his body. This, with his having been put in the Commission of the Peace by our excellent Governor (*O, si sic omnes!*) immediately on his accession to office, keeps him continually employed. *Haud inexpertus loquor*, having for many years written myself J. P., and being not seldom applied to for specimens of my chirography, a request to which I have sometimes over weakly assented, believing as I do that nothing written of set purpose can properly be called an autograph, but only those unpremeditated sallies and lively runnings which betray the fireside Man instead of the hunted Notoriety doubling on his pursuers. But it is time that I should bethink me of St. Austin's prayer, *libera me a me'isso*, if I would arrive at the matter in hand.

Moreover, I had yet another reason for taking up the pen myself. I am informed that the *Atlantic Monthly* is mainly indebted for its success to the contributions and editorial supervision of Dr. Holmes, whose excellent "Annals of America" occupy an honored place upon my shelves. The journal itself I have never seen: but if this be so, it might seem that the recommendation of a brother-clergyman (though *par magis quam similis*) should carry a greater weight. I suppose that you have a department for historical lucubrations, and should be glad, if deemed desirable, to forward for publication my "Collections for the Antiquities of Jaalam," and my (now happily complete) pedigree of the Wilbur family from its *fons et origo*, the Wild Boar of Ardennes. Withdrawn from the active duties of my profession by the settlement of a colleague-pastor, the Reverend Jeduthun Hitchcock, formerly of Brutus Four-Corners, I might find time for further contributions to gen-

eral literature on similar topics. I have made large advances towards a completer genealogy of Mrs. Wilbur's family, the Pilcoxes, not, if I know myself, from any idle vanity, but with the sole desire of rendering myself useful in my day and generation. *Nulla dies sine linea*. I inclose a meteorological register, a list of the births, deaths, and marriages, and a few *memorabilia* of longevity in Jaalam East Parish for the last half-century. Though spared to the unusual period of more than eighty years, I find no diminution of my faculties or abatement of my natural vigor, except a scarcely sensible decay of memory and a necessity of recurring to younger eyesight or spectacles for the finer print in Cruden. It would gratify me to make some further provision for declining years from the emoluments of my literary labors. I had intended to effect an insurance on my life, but was deterred therefrom by a circular from one of the offices, in which the sudden death of so large a proportion of the insured was set forth as an inducement, that it seemed to me little less than a tempting of Providence. *Negre in summa inopia levis esse senectus potest, ne sapienti quidem*.

Thus far concerning Mr. Biglow: and so much seemed needful (*brevis esse laboro*) by way of preliminary, after a silence of fourteen years. He greatly fears lest he may in this essay have fallen below himself, well knowing that, if exercise be dangerous on a full stomach, no less so is writing on a full reputation. Beset as he has been on all sides, he could not refrain, and would only imprecate patience till he shall again have "got the hang" (as he calls it) of an accomplishment long disused. The letter of Mr. Sawin was received some time in last June, and others have followed which will in due season be submitted to the publick. How largely his statements are to be depended on, I more than merely dubitate. He was always distinguished for a tendency to exaggeration, — it might almost be qualified by a stronger term. *Portiter*

*mentire, aliquid hæret*, seemed to be his favourite rule of rhetoric. That he is actually where he says he is the post-mark would seem to confirm; that he was received with the publick demonstrations he describes would appear consonant with what we know of the habits of those regions; but further than this I venture not to decide. I have sometimes suspected a vein of humour in him which leads him to speak by contraries; but since, in the unrestrained intercourse of private life, I have never observed in him any striking powers of invention, I am the more willing to put a certain qualified faith in the incidents and the details of life and manners which give to his narratives some portion of the interest and entertainment which characterizes a Century Sermon.

It may be expected of me that I should say something to justify myself with the world for a seeming inconsistency with my well-known principles in allowing my youngest son to raise a company for the war, a fact known to all through the medium of the publick prints. I did reason with the young man, but *expellas naturam furcâ, tamenusque recurrit*. Having myself been a chaplain in 1812, I could the less wonder that a man of war had sprung from my loins. It was, indeed, grievous to send my Benjamin, the child of my old age; but after the discomfiture of Manassas, I with my own hands did buckle on his armour, trusting in the great Comforter and Commander for strength according to my need. For truly the memory of a brave son dead in his shroud were a greater staff of my declining years than a living coward (if those may be said to have lived who carry all of themselves into the grave with them), though his days might be long in the land, and he should get much goods. It is not till our earthen vessels are broken that we find and truly possess the treasure that was laid up in them. *Migravi in animam meam*, I have sought refuge in my own soul; nor would I be shamed by the heathen comedian with his *Ne-*

*quam illud verbum, bene vult, nisi bene facit*. During our dark days, I read constantly in the inspired book of Job, which I believe to contain more food to maintain the fibre of the soul for right living and high thinking than all pagan literature together, though I would by no means vilipend the study of the classicks. There I read that Job said in his despair, even as the fool saith in his heart there is no God, — "The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure." (*Job xii. 6.*) But I sought farther till I found this Scripture also, which I would have those perpend who have striven to turn our Israel aside to the worship of strange gods: — "If I did despise the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant when they contended with me, what then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?" (*Job xxxi. 13, 14.*) On this text I preached a discourse on the last day of Fasting and Humiliation with general acceptance, though there were not wanting one or two Laodiceans who said that I should have waited till the President announced his policy. But let us hope and pray, remembering this of Saint Gregory, *Vult Deus rogari, vult cogi, vult quâdam importunitate vinci*.

We had our first fall of snow on Friday last. Frosts have been unusually backward this fall. A singular circumstance occurred in this town on the 20th October, in the family of Deacon Pelatiah Tinkham. On the previous evening, a few moments before family-prayers,

\* \* \* \* \*

[The editors of the *Atlantic* find it necessary here to cut short the letter of their valued correspondent, which seemed calculated rather on the rates of longevity in Jaalam than for less favored localities. They have every encouragement to hope that he will write again.]

With esteem and respect,  
Your obedient servant,  
HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

It's some consid'ble of a spell sence  
 I hain't writ no letters,  
 An' ther' 's gret changes hez took  
 place in all polit'cle matters:  
 Some canderdates air dead an' gone,  
 an' some hez ben defeated,  
 Which 'mounts to pooty much the  
 same; fer it's ben proved repeated  
 A betch o' bread thet hain't riz once  
 ain't goin' to rise agin,  
 An' it's jest money throwed away to  
 put the emptins in:  
 But thet's wut folks wun't never larn;  
 they dunno how to go,  
 Arter you want their room, no more 'n  
 a bullet-headed beau;  
 Ther' 's ollers chaps a-hangin' roun'  
 thet can't see peatime 's past,  
 Mis'ble as roosters in a rain, heads  
 down an' tails half-mast:  
 It ain't disgraceful bein' beat, when a  
 holl nation does it,  
 But Chance is like an amberill,—it  
 don't take twice to lose it.

I spose you 're kin' o' cur'ous, now, to  
 know why I hain't writ.  
 Wal, I 've ben where a lit'ry taste  
 don't somehow seem to git  
 Th' encouragement a feller'd think,  
 thet's used to public schools,  
 An' where sech things ez paper 'n' ink  
 air clean agin the rules:  
 A kind o' vicyvarsy house, built dreflle  
 strong an' stout,  
 So 's't honest people can't get in, ner  
 t'other sort git out,  
 An' with the winders so contrived,  
 you 'd prob'ly like the view  
 Better alookin' in than out, though it  
 seems sing'lar, tu;  
 But then the landlord sets by ye, can't  
 bear ye out o' sight,  
 And locks ye up ez reg'lar ez an out-  
 side door at night.

This world is awfle contrary: the rope  
 may stretch your neck  
 Thet mebbey kep' another chap frum  
 washin' off a wreck:  
 An' you may see the taters grow in  
 one poor feller's patch,

So small no self-respectin' hen thet  
 vallied time 'ould scratch,  
 So small the rot can't find 'em out, an'  
 then agin, nex' door,  
 Ez big ez wut hogs dream on when  
 they 're 'most too fat to snore.  
 But groutin' ain't no kin' o' use; an' ef  
 the fust throw fails,  
 Why, up an' try agin, thet's all,—the  
 coppers ain't all tails;  
 Though I hev seen 'em when I thought  
 they hed n't no more head  
 Than 'd sarve a nussin' Brigadier thet  
 gits some ink to shed.

When I writ last, I 'd ben turned  
 loose by thet blamed nigger, Pomp,  
 Ferlomer, than a musquash, ef you 'd  
 took an' dreened his swamp:  
 But I ain't o' the meechin' kind, thet  
 sets an' thinks fer weeks  
 The bottom's out o' th' univarse coz  
 their own gillpot leaks.  
 I hed to cross bayous an' criks, (wal, it  
 did beat all natur'),  
 Upon a kin' o' corderoy, fust log, then  
 alligator:  
 Luck'ly, the critters warn't sharp-sot;  
 I guess 't wuz overruled  
 They 'd done their mornin's marketin'  
 an' gut their hunger cooled;  
 Fer missionaries to the Creeks an' run-  
 aways are viewed  
 By them an' folks ez sent express to be  
 their reg'lar food:  
 Wutever 't wuz, they laid an' snoozed  
 ez peacefully ez sinners,  
 Meek ez disgustin' deacons be at ordi-  
 nation dinners;  
 Ef any on 'em turned an' snapped, I  
 let 'em kin' o' taste  
 My live-oak leg, an' so, ye see, ther'  
 warn't no gret o' waste;  
 Fer they found out in quicker time than  
 ef they 'd ben to college  
 'T warn't heartier food than though 't  
 wuz made out o' the tree o' knowl-  
 edge.  
 But I tell you my other leg hed larned  
 wut pizon-nettle meant,  
 An' var'ous other usefule things, afore I  
 reached a settlement,  
 An' all o' me thet wuz n't sore an'  
 sendin' prickles thru me

Wuz jest the leg I parted with in lickin'  
Montezumy:

A usef'le limb it's ben to me, an' more  
of a support

Than wut the other hez ben, — coz I  
dror my pension for 't.

Wal, I gut in at last where folks wuz  
civerlized an' white,

Ez I diskivered to my cost afore  
't warn't hardly night;

Fer 'z I wuz settin' in the bar a-takin'  
sunthin' hot,

An' feelin' like a man agin, all over in  
one spot,

A feller thet sot opposite, arter a squint  
at me,

Lep up an' drewed his peacemaker,  
an', "Dash it, Sir," suz he,

"I'm doubledashed ef you ain't him  
thet stole my yaller chettle,

(You're all the stranger thet's around,  
so now you've gut to settle;

It ain't no use to argerfy ner try to cut  
up frisky,

I know ye ez I know the smell of ole  
chain-lightnin' whiskey;

We're lor-abidin' folks down here,  
we'll fix ye so 's 't a bar

Would n' tech ye with a ten-foot pole;  
(Jedge, you jest warm the tar;)

You'll think you'd better ha' gut among  
a tribe o' Mongrel Tartars,

'Fore we've done showin' how we raise  
our Southun prize tar-martys;

A moultin' fallen cherubim, ef he  
should see ye, 'd snicker,

Thinkin' he warn't a suckemstance.  
Come, genlemun, le' 's liquor;

An', Gin'ral, when you've mixed the  
drinks an' chalked 'em up, tote  
roun'

An' see ef ther' 's a feather-bed (thet's  
borryable) in town.

We'll try ye fair, old Grafted-Leg, an'  
ef the tar wun't stick,

Th' ain't not a juror here but wut 'll  
'quit ye double-quick."

To cut it short, I wun't say sweet, they  
gi' me a good dip,

{They ain't *perfessin'* Bahptists here,  
then give the bed a rip, —

The jury 'd sot, an' quicker 'n a flash  
they hatched me out, a livin'

Extemp'ry mammoth turkey-chick fer  
a Fejee Thanksgivin'.

Thet I felt some stuck up is wut it's  
nat'ral to suppose,

When poppylar enthusiasm hed fun-  
nished me sech clo'es;

(Ner 't ain't without edvantiges, this  
kin' o' suit, ye see,

It's water-proof, an' water's wut I like  
kep' out o' me;)

But nut content with thet, they took a  
kerridge from the fence

An' rid me roun' to see the place, en-  
tirely free 'f expense,

With forty-leven new kins o' sarse  
without no charge acquainted me,

Gi' me three cheers, an' vowed thet I  
wuz all their fahncy painted me;

They treated me to all their eggs;  
(they keep 'em I should think,

Fer sech ovations, pooty long, for they  
wuz mos' distinc' ;)

They starred me thick 'z the Milky-  
Way with indiscrim'nit cherity,

Fer wut we call reception eggs air sun-  
thin' of a rerity;

Green ones is plentif'le enough, skurce  
wuth a nigger's getherin',

But your dead-ripe ones ranges high fer  
treatin' Nothun bretherin;

A spottedder, ringstreakeder child the'  
warn't in Uncle Sam's

Holl farm, — a cross of strip'd pig an'  
one o' Jacob's lambs;

'T wuz Dannil in the lions' den, new  
an' enlarged edition,

An' everythin' fust-rate o' 'ts kind, the'  
warn't no impersition.

People 's impulsiver down here than  
wut our folks to home be,

An' kin' o' go it 'ith a resh in raisin'  
Hail Columby:

Thet 's so: an' they swarmed out like  
bees, for your real Southun men's

Time is n't o' much more account than  
an ole settin' hen's;

(They jest work semioecashnally, or  
else don't work at all,

An' so their time an' 'tention both air  
at saci'ty's call.)

Talk about hospatality! wut Nothun  
town d' ye know

Would take a totle stranger up an' treat  
him gratis so?



You 'd better b'lieve ther' 's nothin' like  
this spendin' days an' nights  
Along 'ith a dependent race fer civer-  
lizin' whites.

But this wuz all prelim'nary; it's so  
Gran' Jurors here  
Fin' a true bill, a hendier way than  
ourn, an' nut so dear;

So arter this they sentenced me, to  
make all tight 'n' snug,  
Afore a reg'lar court o' law, to ten  
years in the Jug.

I did n' make no gret defence: you  
don't feel much like speakin',  
When, ef you let your clamshells gape,  
a quart o' tar will leak in:

I *hev* hearn tell o' winged words, but  
pint o' fact it tethers

The spoutin' gift to hev your words *tu*  
thick sot on with feathers,

An' Choate ner Webster would n't ha'  
made an A r kin' o' speech

Astride a Southun chestnut horse shar-  
per 'n a baby's screech.

Two year ago they ketched the thief,  
'n' seein' I wuz innercent,

They jest uncorked an' le' me run, an'  
in my stid the sinner sent

To see how *he* liked pork 'n' pone  
flavored with wa'nut saplin',

An' nary social priv'ledge but a one-  
hoss, starn-wheel chaplin.

When I come out, the folks behaved  
mos' gen'manly an' harnsome;

They 'lowed it wouldn't be more 'n  
right, ef I should cuss 'n' darn  
some:

The Cunnle he apolergized; suz he,  
"I'll du wut 's right,

I'll give ye settisfaction now by shootin'  
ye at sight,

An' give the nigger (when he 's  
caught), to pay him fer his trickin'

In gittin' the wrong man took up, a  
most H fired lickin', —

It 's jest the way with all on 'em, the  
inconsistent critters,

They're 'most enough to make a man  
blaspheme his mornin' bitters;

I'll be your frien' thru thick an' thin  
an' in all kins o' weathers,

An' all you 'll hev to pay fer 's jest the  
waste o' tar an' feathers:

A lady owned the bed, ye see, a wid-  
der, tu, Miss Shennon;

It wuz her mite; we would ha' took  
another, ef ther 'd ben one:

We don't make *no* charge for the ride  
an' all the other fixins.

Le' 's liquor; Gin'ral, you can chalk  
our friend for all the mixins."

A meetin' then wuz called, where they  
"RESOLVED, Thet we respec'

B. S. Esquire for quallerties o' heart  
an' intellec'

Peculiar to Columby's sile, an' not to  
no one else's,

Thet makes Európean tyrans scringe  
in all their gilded pel'ces,

An' doos gret honor to our race an'  
Southun institootions":

(I give ye jest the substance o' the  
leadin' resoolootions:)

"RESOLVED, Thet we revere in him a  
soger 'thout a flor,

A martyr to the princerples o' libbaty  
an' lor:

RESOLVED, Thet other nations all, ef  
sot 'longside o' us,

For vartoo, larin', chivverlry, ain't  
noways wuth a cuss."

They gut up a subscription, tu, but no  
gret come o' *thet*;

I 'xpect in cairn' of it roun' they took  
a leaky hat;

Though Southun genelmun ain't slow  
at puttin' down their name,

(When they can write,) fer in the eend  
it comes to jes' the same,

Because, ye see, 't 's the fashion here  
to sign an' not to think

A critter 'd be so sordid ez to ax 'em for  
the chink:

I did n't call but jest on 'one, an' *he*  
drawed toothpick on me,

An' reckoned he warn't goin' to stan'  
no sech doggaoned econ'my;

So nothin' more wuz realized, 'ceptin'  
the good-will shown,

Than ef't had ben from fust to last a  
reg'lar Cotton Loan.

It's a good way, though, come to  
think, coz ye enjy the sense

O' lendin' lib'rally to the Lord, an'  
nary red o' 'xpense:

Sence then I 've gut my name up for a  
gin'rous-hearted man

By jes' subscribin' right an' left on this  
high-minded plan ;  
I've gin away my thousands so to every  
Southun sort  
O' missions, colleges, an' sech, ner  
ain't no poorer for 't.

I warn't so bad off, arter all ; I need n't  
hardly mention

That Guv'ment owed me quite a pile  
for my arrears o' pension, —

I mean the poor, weak thing we *had* :  
we run a new one now,

Thet strings a feller with a claim up ta  
the nighes' bough,

An' *pretises* the rights o' man, pur-  
fects down-trodden debtors,

Ner won't hev creditors about a-  
scrougin' o' their betters :

Jeff 's gut the last idees ther' is,  
poscrip', fourteenth edition,

He knows it takes some enterprise to  
run an oppersition ;

Ourn 's the fust thru-by-daylight train,  
with all ou' doors for deepot ;

Yourn goes so slow you 'd think 't wuz  
drawed by a las' cent'ry teapot ; —

Wal, I gut all on 't paid in gold afore  
our State seceded,

An' done wal, for Confed'rit bonds  
warn't jest the cheese I needed :

Nut but wut they 're ez *good* ez gold,  
but then it 's hard-a-breakin' on 'em,

An' ignorant folks is ollers sot an'  
wun't git used to takin' on 'em ;

They 're wuth ez much ez wut they wuz  
afore ole Mem'nger signed 'em,

An' go off middlin' wal for drinks,  
when ther' 's a knife behind 'em ;

We *du* miss silver, jes' fer thet an'  
ridin' in a bus,

Now we 've shook off the desputs thet  
wuz suckin' at our pus ;

An' it 's *because* the South 's so rich ;  
't wuz nat'ral to expect

Supplies o' change wuz jes' the things  
we should n't recollect ;

We 'd ough' to ha' thought aforehan',  
though, o' thet good rule o' Crock-  
ett's,

For 't 's tiresome cairin' cotton-bales  
an' niggers in your pockets,

Ner 't ain't quite hendy to pass off one  
o' your six-foot Guineas

An' git your halves an' quarters back  
in gals an' pickaninnies :

Wal, 't ain't quite all a feller 'd ax, but  
then ther' 's this to say,

It 's on'y jest among ourselves thet we  
expect to pay ;

Our system would ha' caird us thru in  
any Bible cent'ry,

'Fore this onscripterl plan come up o'  
books by double entry ;

We go the patriarkle here out o' all  
sight an' hearin',

For Jacob warn't a suckemstance to  
Jeff at financierin' ;

He never 'd thought o' borryin' from  
Esau like all nater

An' then cornfiscatin' all debts to sech  
a small pertater ;

There 's p'liticckle econ'my, now, com-  
bined 'ith morril beauty

Thet saycrifices privit eends (your  
in'my's, tu) to dooty !

Wy, Jeff 'd ha' gin him five an' won  
his eye-teeth 'fore he knowed it,

An', stid o' wastin' pottage, he 'd ha'  
eat it up an' owed it.

But I wuz goin' on to say how I come  
here to dwell ; —

'Nough said, thet, arter lookin' roun',  
I liked the place so wal,

Where niggers doos a double good,  
with us atop to stiddy 'em,

By bein' proofs o' prophecy an' suckle-  
atin' medium,

Where a man 's sunthin' coz he 's  
white, an' whiskey 's cheap ez fleas,

An' the financial pollercy jes' sooted my  
idees,

Thet I friz down right where I wuz,  
merried the Widder Shennun,

(Her thirds wuz part in cotton-land,  
part in the curse o' Canaan,)

An' here I be ez lively ez a chipmunk  
on a wall,

With nothin' to feel rided about much  
later 'n Eddam's fall.

Ez fur ez human foresight goes, we  
made an even trade :

She gut an overseer, an' I a fem'ly  
ready-made,

(The youngest on 'em 's 'mos' growed  
up,) rugged an' spry ez weazles,

So 's 't ther' 's no resk o' doctors' bills  
fer hoopin'—cough an' measles.  
Our farm 's at Turkey-Buzzard Roost,  
Little Big Boosy River,  
Wal located in all respex,—fer 't ain't  
the chills 'n' fever  
Thet makes my writin' seem to squirm ;  
a Southuner 'd allow I 'd  
Some call to shake, for I 've jest hed  
to meller a new cowhide.  
Miss S. is all 'f a lady ; th' ain't no  
better on Big Boosy  
Ner one with more accomplishmunts  
'twixt here an' Tuscaloosy ;  
She 's an F. F., the tallest kind, an'  
prouder 'n the Gran' Turk,  
An' never hed a relative thet done a  
stroke o' work ;  
Hern ain't a scrimpin' fem'ly sech ez  
*you* git up Down East,  
Th' ain't a growed member on 't but  
owes his thousuns et the least :  
She *is* some old ; but then agin ther' 's  
drawbacks in my sheer :  
Wut 's left o' me ain't more 'n enough  
to make a Brigadier :  
Wust is, thet she hez tantrums ; she 's  
like Seth Moody's gun  
(Him thet wuz nicknamed frum his  
limp Ole Dot an' Kerry One) ;  
He 'd left her loaded up a spell, an' hed  
to git her clear,  
So he onhitched, — Jeerusalem ! the  
middle o' last year  
Wuz right nex' door compared to  
where she kicked the critter tu  
(Though *jest* where he brought up wuz  
wut no human never knew) ;  
His brother Asaph picked her up an'  
tied her to a tree,  
An' then she kicked an hour 'n' a half  
 afore she 'd let it be :  
Wal, Miss S. *doos* hev cuttins-up an'  
pourins-out o' vials,  
But then she hez her widdler's thirds,  
an' all on us hez trials.  
My objec', though, in writin' now  
warn't to allude to sech,  
But to another suckemstance more  
dellykit to tech, —  
I want thet you should grad'ly break  
my marriage to Jerushy,  
An' there 's a heap of argymunts thet 's  
emple to indooce ye :

Fust place, State's Prison,—wal, it 's  
true it warn't fer crime, o' course,  
But then it 's jest the same fer her in  
gittin' a disvorce ;  
Nex' place, my State's secedin' out hez  
leg'ly lef' me free  
To merry any one I please, pervidin'  
it 's a she ;  
Fin'ly, I never wun't come back, she  
need n't hev no fear on 't,  
But then it 's wal to fix things right fer  
fear Miss S. should hear on 't ;  
Lastly, I 've gut religion South, an'  
Rushy she 's a pagan  
Thet sets by th' graven imiges o' the  
gret Nothun Dagon ;  
(Now I hain't seen one in six munts,  
for, sence our Treashry Loan,  
Though yaller boys is thick enough,  
eagles hez kind o' flown ;)  
An' ef J. wants a stronger pint than  
them thet I hev stated,  
Wy, she 's an' aliun in'my now, an'  
I 've been confiscated,—  
For sence we 've entered on th' estate  
o' the late nayshnul eagle,  
She hain't no kin' o' right but jes' wut  
I allow ez legle :  
Wut *doos* Secedin' mean, ef 't ain't thet  
nat'ul rights hez riz, 'n'  
Thet wut is mine 's my own, but wut 's  
another man's ain't his'n ?

Besides, I could n't do no else ; Miss  
S. suz she to me,  
"You 've sheered my bed," [thet 's  
when I paid my interduction fee  
To Southun rites,] "an' kep' your  
sheer," [wal, I allow it sticked  
So 's 't I wuz most six weeks in jail  
 afore I gut me picked,]  
"Ner never paid no demmiges ; but  
thet wun't do no harm,  
Pervidin' thet you'll undertake to  
oversee the farm ;  
(My eldes' boy 's so took up, wut with  
the Ringtail Rangers  
An' settin' in the Jestic-Court for wel-  
comin' o' strangers) ;  
[He sot on *me* ;] "an' so, ef you'll jest  
undertake the care  
Upon a mod'rit sellery, we'll up an'  
call it square ;

But ef you *can't* conclude," suz she,  
 an' give a kin' o' grin,  
 "Wy, the Gran' Jurymen, I 'xpect, 'll  
 hev to set agin."  
 Thet's the way matters stood at fust ;  
 now wut wuz I to du,  
 But jes' to make the best on 't an' off  
 coat an' buckle tu ?  
 Ther' ain't a livin' man thet finds an  
 income necessarier  
 Than me,—bimeby I'll tell ye how I  
 fin'lly come to merry her.

She hed another motive, tu : I mention  
 of it here  
 T' encourage lads thet 's growin' up to  
 study 'n' persevere,  
 An' show 'em how much better 't pays  
 to mind their winter-schoolin'  
 Than to go off on benders 'n' sech, an'  
 waste their time in foolin' ;  
 Ef 't warn't for studyin' evenins, I  
 never 'd ha' been here  
 An orn'ment o' sacyety, in my appro-  
 prut spear :  
 She wanted somebody, ye see, o' taste  
 an' cultivation,  
 To talk along o' preachers when they  
 stopt to the plantation ;  
 For folks in Dixie th't read an' rite,  
 unless it is by jarks,  
 Is skurce ez wut they wuz among th'  
 oridgehle patriarchs ;  
 To fit a feller f' wut they call the soshle  
 higherarchy,  
 All thet you 've gut to know is jes' be-  
 yund an evrage darky ;  
 Schoolin' 's wut they can't seem to  
 stan', they're tu consarned high-  
 pressure,  
 An' knowin' t' much might spile a boy  
 for bein' a Seceshier.  
 We hain't no settled preachin' here,  
 ner ministeril taxes ;  
 The min'ster's only settlement 's the  
 carpet-bag he packs his  
 Razor an' soap-brush intu, with his  
 hymbook an' his Bible,—  
 But they *du* preach, I swan to man, it's  
 puf'kly indescrib'le !  
 They go it like an Ericsson's ten-hoss-  
 power coleric ingine,  
 An' make Ole Split-Foot winch an'  
 squirm, for all he's used to singe-  
 in' ;

Hawkins's whetstone ain't a pinch o'  
 primin' to the innards  
 To hearin' on 'em put free grace t' a lot  
 o' tough old sinhards !  
 But I must eend this letter now : 'fore  
 long I 'll send a fresh un ;  
 I 've lots o' things to write about, per-  
 ticklerly Seceshun :  
 I 'm called off now to mission-work, to  
 let a leetle law in  
 To Cynthy's hide : an' so, till death,  
 Yourn,

BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN.

---

No. II.

MASON AND SLIDELL : A  
 YANKEE IDYLL.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC  
 MONTHLY.

JAALAM, 6th Jan., 1862.

GENTLEMEN,—I was highly gratified  
 by the insertion of a portion of my let-  
 ter in the last number of your valu-  
 able and entertaining Miscellany, though  
 in a type which rendered its substance  
 inaccessible even to the beautiful new  
 spectacles presented to me by a Com-  
 mittee of the Parish on New Year's  
 Day. I trust that I was able to bear  
 your very considerable abridgment of  
 my lucubrations with a spirit becoming  
 a Christian. My third granddaughter,  
 Rebekah, aged fourteen years, and  
 whom I have trained to read slowly and  
 with proper emphasis (a practice too  
 much neglected in our modern systems  
 of education), read aloud to me the ex-  
 cellent essay upon "Old Age," the au-  
 thour of which I cannot help suspecting  
 to be a young man who has never yet  
 known what it was to have snow (*canti-  
 ties morosa*) upon his own roof. *Dis-  
 solve frigus, large super foco ligna re-  
 ponens*, is a rule for the young, whose  
 wood-pile is yet abundant for such  
 cheerful lenitives. A good life behind  
 him is the best thing to keep an old  
 man's shoulders from shivering at every  
 breath of sorrow or ill-fortune. But

methinks it were easier for an old man to feel the disadvantages of youth than the advantages of age. Of these latter I reckon one of the chiefest to be this; that we attach a less inordinate value to our own productions, and, distrusting daily more and more our own wisdom (with the conceit whereof at twenty we wrap ourselves away from knowledge as with a garment), do reconcile ourselves with the wisdom of God. I could have wished, indeed, that room might have been made for the residue of the anecdote relating to Deacon Tinkham, which would not only have gratified a natural curiosity on the part of the publick (as I have reason to know from several letters of inquiry already received), but would also, as I think, have largely increased the circulation of your Magazine in this town. *Nihil humani alienum*, there is a curiosity about the affairs of our neighbours which is not only pardonable, but even commendable. But I shall abide a more fitting season.

As touching the following literary effort of Esquire Biglow, much might be profitably said on the topick of Idyllick and Pastoral Poetry, and concerning the proper distinctions to be made between them, from Theocritus, the inventor of the former, to Collins, the latest authour I know of who has emulated the classicks in the latter style. But in the time of Civil War worthya Milton to defend and a Lucan to sing, it may be reasonably doubted whether the publick, never too studious of serious instruction, might not consider other objects more deserving of present attention. Concerning the title of Idyll, which Mr. Biglow has adopted at my suggestion, it may not be improper to animadvert, that the name properly signifies a poem somewhat rustick in phrase (for, though the learned are not agreed as to the particular dialect employed by Theocritus, they are unversanimous both as to its rusticity and its capacity of rising now and then to the level of more elevated sentiments and expressions), while it is also descriptive of real scenery and manners.

Yet it must be admitted that the production now in question (which here and there bears perhaps too plainly the marks of my correcting hand) does partake of the nature of a Pastoral, inasmuch as the interlocutors therein are purely imaginary beings, and the whole is little better than *καμπού σκιάς όντα*. The plot was, as I believe, suggested by the "Twa Briggs" of Robert Burns, a Scottish poet of the last century, as that found its prototype in the "Mutual Complaint of Plainstones and Causey" by Fergusson, though the metre of this latter be different by a foot in each verse. I reminded my talented young parishioner and friend that Concord Bridge had long since yielded to the edacious tooth of Time. But he answered me to this effect: that there was no greater mistake of an authour than to suppose the reader had no fancy of his own; that, if once that faculty was to be called into activity, it were better to be in for the whole sheep than the shoulder; and that he knew Concord like a book, — an expression questionable in propriety, since there are few things with which he is not more familiar than with the printed page. In proof of what he affirmed, he showed me some verses which with others he had stricken out as too much delaying the action, but which I communicate in this place because they rightly define "punkin-seed" (which Mr. Bartlett would have a kind of perch, — a creature to which I have found a rod or pole not to be so easily equivalent in our inland waters as in the books of arithmetic), and because it conveys an eulogium on the worthy son of an excellent father, with whose acquaintance (*ehen, fugaces anni!*) I was formerly honoured.

"But nowadays the Bridge ain't wut they  
 show,  
 So much ez Em'son, Hawthorne, an' Tho-  
 reau.  
 I know the village, though; was sent there  
 once  
 A-schoolin', 'cause to home I played the  
 dunce;  
 An' I've ben sence a-visitin' the Judge,

Whose garding whispers with the river's  
edge,  
Where I've sot mornin's lazy as the bream,  
Whose on'y business is to head up-stream,  
(We call 'em punkin-seed,) or else in chat  
Along 't' the Jedge, who covers with his hat  
More wit an' guimption an' shrewd Yankee  
sense  
Than there is mosses on an ole stone fence."

Concerning the subject-matter of the verses, I have not the leisure at present to write so fully as I could wish, my time being occupied with the preparation of a discourse for the forthcoming bi-centenary celebration of the first settlement of Jaalam East Parish. It may gratify the publick interest to mention the circumstance, that my investigations to this end have enabled me to verify the fact (of much historick importance, and hitherto hotly debated) that Shearjashub Tarbox was the first child of white parentage born in this town, being named in his father's will under date August 7<sup>th</sup>, or 9<sup>th</sup>, 1662. It is well known that those who advocate the claims of Mehetable Goings are unable to find any trace of her existence prior to October of that year. As respects the settlement of the Mason and Slidell question, Mr. Biglow has not incorrectly stated the popular sentiment, so far as I can judge by its expression in this locality. For myself, I feel more sorrow than resentment: for I am old enough to have heard those talk of England who still, even after the unhappy estrangement, could not unschool their lips from calling her the Mother-Country. But England has insisted on ripping up old wounds, and has undone the healing work of fifty years; for nations do not reason, they only feel, and the *spretæ injuria formæ* rankles in their minds as bitterly as in that of a woman. And because this is so, I feel the more satisfaction that our Government has acted (as all Governments should, standing as they do between the people and their passions) as if it had arrived at years of discretion. There are three short and simple words, the hardest of all to pronounce in any language (and I suspect they were no easier before the confusion of tongues),

but which no man or nation that cannot utter can claim to have arrived at manhood. Those words are, *I was wrong*; and I am proud that, while England played the boy, our rulers had strength enough from the People below and wisdom enough from God above to quit themselves like men.

The sore points on both sides have been skilfully exasperated by interested and unscrupulous persons, who saw in a war between the two countries the only hope of profitable return for their investment in Confederate stock, whether political or financial. The always supercilious, often insulting, and sometimes even brutal tone of British journals and publick men has certainly not tended to soothe whatever resentment might exist in America.

"Perhaps it was right to dissemble your love,  
But why did you kick me down stairs?"

We have no reason to complain that England, as a necessary consequence of her clubs, has become a great society for the minding of other people's business, and we can smile good-naturedly when she lectures other nations on the sins of arrogance and conceit; but we may justly consider it a breach of the political *convenances* which are expected to regulate the intercourse of one well-bred government with another, when men holding places in the ministry allow themselves to dictate our domestic policy, to instruct us in our duty, and to stigmatize as unholy a war for the rescue of whatever a high-minded people should hold most vital and most sacred. Was it in good taste, that I may use the mildest term, for Earl Russell to expound our own Constitution to President Lincoln, or to make a new and fallacious application of an old phrase for our benefit, and tell us that the Rebels were fighting for independence and we for empire? As if all wars for independence were by nature just and deserving of sympathy, and all wars for empire ignoble and worthy only of reprobation, or as if these easy phrases in any way characterized this terrible struggle, — terrible not so truly

in any superficial sense, as from the essential and deadly enmity of the principles that underlie it. His Lordship's bit of borrowed rhetoric would justify Smith O'Brien, Nana Sahib, and the Maori chieftains, while it would condemn nearly every war in which England has ever been engaged. Was it so very presumptuous in us to think that it would be decorous in English statesmen if they spared time enough to acquire some kind of knowledge, though of the most elementary kind, in regard to this country and the questions at issue here, before they pronounced so off-hand a judgment? Or is political information expected to come Dogberry-fashion in England, like reading and writing, by nature?

And now all respectable England is wondering at our irritability, and sees a quite satisfactory explanation of it in our national vanity. *Suave mari magno*, it is pleasant, sitting in the easy-chairs of Downing Street, to sprinkle pepper on the raw wounds of a kindred people struggling for life, and philosophical to find in self-conceit the cause of our instinctive resentment. Surely we were of all nations the least liable to any temptation of vanity at a time when the gravest anxiety and the keenest sorrow were never absent from our hearts. Nor is conceit the exclusive attribute of any one nation. The earliest of English travellers, Sir John Mandeville, took a less provincial view of the matter when he said, "For fro what partie of the erthe that men duellen, other aboven or beneathen, it semethe always to hem that duellen that thei gon more righte than any other folke." The English have always had their fair share of this amiable quality. We may say of them still, as the authour of the *Lettres Cabalistiques* said of them more than a century ago, "*Ces derniers disent naturellement qu'il n'y a qu'eux qui soient estimables.*" And, as he also says, "*Parmerois presque autant tomber entre les mains d'un Inquisiteur que d'un Anglois qui ne fait sentir sans cesse combien il s'estime plus que moi,*

*et qui ne daigne me parler que pour injurier ma Nation et pour m'ennuyer du récit des grandes qualittés de la sienne.*" Of this Bull we may safely say with Horace, *habet Jænnum in cornu*. What we felt to be especially insulting was the quiet assumption that the descendants of men who left the Old World for the sake of principle, and who had made the wilderness into a New World patterned after an Idea, could not possibly be susceptible of a generous or lofty sentiment, could have no feeling of nationality deeper than that of a tradesman for his shop. One would have thought, in listening to England, that we were presumptuous in fancying that we were a nation at all, or had any other principle of union than that of booths at a fair, where there is no higher notion of government than the constable, or better image of God than that stamped upon the current coin.

It is time for Englishmen to consider whether there was nothing in the spirit of their press and of their leading public men calculated to rouse a just indignation, and to cause a permanent estrangement on the part of any nation capable of self-respect, and sensitively jealous, as ours then was, of foreign interference. Was there nothing in the indecent haste with which belligerent rights were conceded to the Rebels, nothing in the abrupt tone assumed in the Trent case, nothing in the fitting out of Confederate privateers, that might stir the blood of a people already overcharged with doubt, suspicion, and terrible responsibility? The laity in any country do not stop to consider points of law, but they have an instinctive appreciation of the *animus* that actuates the policy of a foreign nation; and in our own case they remembered that the British authorities in Canada did not wait till diplomacy could send home to England for her slow official tinder-box to fire the "Caroline." Add to this, what every sensible American knew, that the moral support of England was equal to an army of two hundred thousand men to



the Rebels, while it insured us another year or two of exhausting war. It was not so much the spite of her words (though the time might have been more tastefully chosen) as the actual power for evil in them that we felt as a deadly wrong. Perhaps the most immediate and efficient cause of mere irritation was the sudden and unaccountable change of manner on the other side of the water. Only six months before, the Prince of Wales had come over to call us cousins; and everywhere it was nothing but "our American brethren," that great offshoot of British institutions in the New World, so almost identical with them in laws, language, and literature, — this last of the alliterative compliments being so bitterly true, that perhaps it will not be retracted even now. To this outburst of long-repressed affection we responded with genuine warmth, if with something of the awkwardness of a poor relation bewildered with the sudden tightening of the ties of consanguinity when it is rumored that he has come into a large estate. Then came the Rebellion, and,  *presto !* a flaw in our titles was discovered, the plate we were promised at the family table is flung at our head, and we were again the scum of creation, intolerably vulgar, at once cowardly and overbearing, — no relations of theirs, after all, but a dreggy hybrid of the basest bloods of Europe. Panurge was not quicker to call Friar John his *former* friend. I cannot help thinking of Walter Mapes's jingling paraphrase of Petronius, —

"Dummodo sim splendidis vestibus ornatus,  
Et multa familia sin circumvallatus,  
Prudens sum et sapiens et morigeratus,  
Et tuus nepos sum et tu meus cognatus," —

which I may freely render thus : —

So long as I was prosperous, I'd dinners by the dozen,

Was well-bred, witty, virtuous, and everybody's cousin ;

If luck should turn, as well she may, her fancy is so flexible,

Will virtue, cousinship, and all return with her from exile ?

There was nothing in all this to exasperate a philosopher, much to make

him smile rather ; but the earth's surface is not chiefly inhabited by philosophers, and I revive the recollection of it now in perfect good-humour, merely by way of suggesting to our *ci-devant* British cousins, that it would have been easier for them to hold their tongues than for us to keep our tempers under the circumstances.

The English Cabinet made a blunder, unquestionably, in taking it so hastily for granted that the United States had fallen forever from their position as a first-rate power, and it was natural that they should vent a little of their vexation on the people whose inexplicable obstinacy in maintaining freedom and order, and in resisting degradation, was likely to convict them of their mistake. But if bearing a grudge be the sure mark of a small mind in the individual, can it be a proof of high spirit in a nation ? If the result of the present estrangement between the two countries shall be to make us more independent of British twaddle (*Indomito nec dira ferens stipendia Tauro*), so much the better ; but if it is to make us insensible to the value of British opinion, it matters where it gives us the judgment of an impartial and cultivated outsider, if we are to shut ourselves out from the advantages of English culture, the loss will be ours, and not theirs. Because the door of the old homestead has been once slammed in our faces, shall we in a huff reject all future advances of conciliation, and cut ourselves foolishly off from any share in the humanizing influences of the place, with its ineffable riches of association, its heirlooms of immemorial culture, its historic monuments, ours no less than theirs, its noble gallery of ancestral portraits ? We have only to succeed, and England will not only respect, but, for the first time, begin to understand us. And let us not, in our justifiable indignation at wanton insult, forget that England is not the England only of snobs who dread the democracy they do not comprehend, but the England of history, of heroes, statesmen, and poets, whose



names are dear, and their influence as salutary to us as to her.

Let us strengthen the hands of those in authority over us, and curb our own tongues, remembering that General Wait commonly proves in the end more than a match for General Headlong, and that the Good Book ascribes safety to a multitude, indeed, but not to a mob, of counsellours. Let us remember and perpend the words of Paulus Emilius to the people of Rome; that, "if they judged they could manage the war to more advantage by any other, he would willingly yield up his charge; but if they confided in him, *they were not to make themselves his colleagues in his office, or raise reports, or criticise his actions, but, without talking, supply him with means and assistance necessary to the carrying on of the war; for, if they proposed to command their own commander, they would render this expedition more ridiculous than the former.*" (*Vide Plutarchum in Vita P. E.*) Let us also not forget what the same excellent authour says concerning Perseus's fear of spending money, and not permit the covetousness of Brother Jonathan to be the good fortune of Jefferson Davis. For my own part, till I am ready to admit the Commander-in-Chief to my pulpit, I shall abstain from planning his battles. If courage be the sword, yet is patience the armour of a nation; and in our desire for peace, let us never be willing to surrender the Constitution bequeathed us by fathers at least as wise as ourselves (even with Jefferson Davis to help us), and, with those degenerate Romans, *tuta et presentia quam vetera et periculosa malle.*

And not only should we bridle our own tongues, but the pens of others, which are swift to convey useful intelligence to the enemy. This is no new inconvenience; for, under date, 3d June, 1745, General Pepperell wrote thus to Governor Shirley from Louisbourg:—"What your Excellency observes of the *army's being made acquainted with any plans proposed, until ready to be put in execution*, has

always been disagreeable to me, and I have given many cautions relating to it. But when your Excellency considers that *our Council of War consists of more than twenty members*, I am persuaded you will think it *impossible for me to hinder it*, if any of them will persist in communicating to inferior officers and soldiers what ought to be kept secret. I am informed that the Boston newspapers are filled with paragraphs from private letters relating to the expedition. Will your Excellency permit me to say I think it may be of ill consequence? Would it not be convenient, if your Excellency should forbid the Printers' inserting such news?" Verily, if *tempora mutantur*, we may question the *et nos mutamur in illis*; and if tongues be leaky, it will need all hands at the pumps to save the Ship of State. Our history dotes and repeats itself. If Sassyus (rather than Alcibiades) find a parallel in Beauregard, so Weakwash, as he is called by the brave Lieutenant Lion Gardiner, need not seek far among our own Sachems for his antitype.

With respect,

Your obt humble servt,  
HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

---

I LOVE to start out arter night's begun,  
An' all the chores about the farm are done,  
The critters milked an' foddered, gates shet fast,  
Tools cleaned aginst to-morrer, supper past,  
An' Nancy darnin' by her ker'sene lamp,—  
I love, I say, to start upon a tramp,  
To shake the kinkles out o' back an' legs,  
An' kind o' rack my life off from the dregs  
Thet's apt to settle in the buttery-hutch  
Of folks thet foller in one rut too much:  
Hard work is good an' wholesome,  
past all doubt;

But 't ain't so, ef the mind gits tucked out.  
 Now, bein' born in Middlesex, you know,  
 There's certin spots where I like best to go :  
 The Concord road, for instance, (I, for one,  
 Most gin'lly ollers call it *John Bull's Run*.)  
 The field o' Lexin'ton where England tried  
 The fastest colours thet she ever dyed,  
 An' Concord Bridge, thet Davis, when he came,  
 Found was the bee-line track to heaven an' fame,  
 Ez all roads be by natur', ef your soul  
 Don't sneak thru shun-pikes so's to save the toll.

They're 'most too fur away, take too much time  
 To visit ofen, ef it ain't in rhyme ;  
 But the 's a walk thet 's hendier, a sight,  
 An' suits me fust-rate of a winter's night, —  
 I mean the round whale's-back o' Prospect Hill.  
 I love to l'iter there while night grows still,  
 An' in the twinklin' villages about,  
 Fust here, then there, the well-saved lights goes out,  
 An' nary sound but watch-dogs' false alarms,  
 Or muffled cock-crows from the drowsy farms,  
 Where some wise rooster (men act jest thet way)  
 Stands to 't thet moon-rise is the break o' day :  
 (So Mister Seward sticks a three-months' pin  
 Where the war 'd oughto eend, then tries agin ;  
 My gran'ther's rule was safer 'n 't is to crow :  
*Don't never prophesy, — unless ye know.*)  
 I love to muse there till it kind o' seems  
 Ez ef the world went eddyin' off in dreams ;

The northwest wind thet twitches at my baird  
 Blows out o' sturdier days not easy scared,  
 An' the same moon thet this December shines  
 Starts out the tents an' booths o' Putnam's lines ;  
 The rail-fence posts, acrost the hill thet runs,  
 Turn ghosts o' sogers should'rin' ghosts o' guns ;  
 Ez wheels the sentry, glints a flash o' light,  
 Along the firelock won at Concord Fight,  
 An', 'twixt the silences, now fur, now night,  
 Rings the sharp challenge, hums the low reply.

Ez I was settin' so, it warn't long sence,  
 Mixin' the puffict with the present tense,  
 I heerd two voices som'ers in the air,  
 Though, ef I was to die, I can't tell where :  
 Voices I call 'em : 't was a kind o' sough  
 Like pine-trees thet the wind 's ageth'rin' through ;  
 An', fact, I thought it *was* the wind a spell,  
 Then some misdoubted, could n't fairly tell,  
 Fust sure, then not, jest as you hold an eel,  
 I knowed, an' did n't, — fin'lly seemed to feel  
 'T was Concord Bridge a talkin' off to kill  
 With the Stone Spike thet 's druv thru Bunker Hill ;  
 Whether 't was so, or ef I on'y dreamed,  
 I could n't say ; I tell it ez it seemed.

## THE BRIDGE.

Wal, neighbor, tell us wut 's turned up thet 's new ?  
 You're younger 'n I be, — nigher Boston, tu :  
 An' down to Boston, ef you take their showin,

Wut they don't know ain't hardly  
wuth the knowin'.  
There's *sunthin'* goin' on, I know:  
las' night  
The British sogers killed in our gret  
fight  
(Nigh fifty year they hed n't stirred  
nor spoke)  
Made sech a coil you 'd thought a dam  
hed broke:  
Why, one he up an' beat a revellee  
With his own crossbones on a holler  
tree,  
Till all the graveyards swarmed out  
like a hive  
With faces I hain't seen sence Seventy-  
five.  
Wut *is* the news? 'T ain't good, or  
they'd be cheerin'.  
Speak slow an' clear, for I'm some  
hard o' hearin'.

## THE MONIMENT.

I don't know hardly ef it's good or  
bad, —

## THE BRIDGE.

At wust, it can't be wus than wut we 've  
had.

## THE MONIMENT.

You know them envys thet the Rebblies  
sent,  
An' Cap'n Wilkes he borried o' the  
Trent?

## THE BRIDGE.

Wut! they ha'n't hanged 'em? Then  
their wits is gone!  
Thet's the sure way to make a goose a  
swan!

## THE MONIMENT.

No: England she *would* hev 'em, *Fee,*  
*Faw, Fum!*  
(Ez though she hed n't fools enough to  
home,)  
So they've returned 'em —

## THE BRIDGE.

*Hev* they? Wal, by heaven,  
Thet's the wust news I've heerd sence  
Seventy-seven!

By George, I meant to say, though I  
declare  
It's 'most enough to make a deacon  
swear.

## THE MONIMENT.

Now don't go off half-cock: folks never  
gains  
By usin' pepper-sarse instid o' brains.  
Come, neighbor, you don't under-  
stand —

## THE BRIDGE.

How? Hey?  
Not understand? Why, wut's to hen-  
der, pray?  
Must I go huntin' round to find a chap  
To tell me when my face hez hed a  
slap?

## THE MONIMENT.

See here: the British they found out a  
flaw  
In Cap'n Wilkes's readin' o' the law:  
(They *make* all laws, you know, an' so,  
o' course,  
It's nateral they should understan'  
their force:)  
He 'd oughto took the vessel into port,  
An' hed her sot on by a reg'lar court;  
She was a mail-ship, an' a steamer, tu,  
An' thet, they say, hez changed the  
pint o' view,  
Coz the old practice, bein' meant for  
sails,  
Ef tried upon a steamer, kind o' fails;  
You *may* take out despatches, but you  
mus' n't  
Take nary man —

## THE BRIDGE.

You mean to say, you dus' n't!  
Changed pint o' view! No, no, — it's  
overboard  
With law an' gospel, when their ox is  
gored!  
I tell ye, England's law, on sea an'  
land,  
Hez ollers ben, "*I've giv't the heaviest  
hand.*"  
Take nary man? Fine preachin' from  
*her* lips!  
Why, she hez taken hunderds from our  
ships,

An' would agin, an' swear she had a right to,  
 Ef we warn't strong enough to be per-  
 lite to.  
 Of all the sarse thet I can call to mind,  
 England *doos* make the most on-  
 pleasant kind :  
 It's you 're the sinner ollers, she's the  
 saint ;  
 Wut's good 's all English, all thet  
 is n't ain't ;  
 Wut profits her is ollers right an' just,  
 An' ef you don't read Scriptur so, you  
 must ;  
 She's praised herself ontill she fairly  
 thinks  
 There ain't no light in Natur when she  
 winks ;  
 Hain't she the Ten Comman'ments in  
 her pus ?  
 Could the world stir 'thout she went,  
 tu, ez nus ?  
 She ain't like other mortals, thet's a  
 fact :  
*She* never stopped the habus-corpus  
 act,  
 Nor specie payments, nor she never yet  
 Cut down the int'rest on her public  
 debt ;  
*She* don't put down rebellions, lets 'em  
 breed,  
 An' 's ollers willin' Ireland should  
 secede ;  
 She 's all thet 's honest, honnable, an'  
 fair,  
 An' when the vartoos died they made  
 her heir.

## THE MONIMENT.

Wal, wal, two wrongs don't never make  
 a right ;  
 Ef we 're mistaken, own up, an' don't  
 fight :  
 For gracious' sake, ha'n't we enough  
 to du  
 'Thout gettin' up a fight with England,  
 tu ?  
 She thinks we 're rabble-rid —

## THE BRIDGE.

An' so we can't  
 Distinguish 'twixt *You ought n't* an'  
*You sha'n't* !  
 She judges by herself ; she 's no idear

How't stiddies folks to give 'em their  
 fair sheer :  
 The odds 'twixt her an' us is plain 's a  
 steeple, —  
 Her People 's turned to Mob, our Mob  
 's turned People.

## THE MONIMENT.

She 's riled jes' now —

## THE BRIDGE.

Plain proof her cause ain't strong, —  
 The one thet fust gits mad 's 'most ollers  
 wrong.  
 Why, sence she helped in lickin' Nap  
 the Fust,  
 An' 'pricked a bubble jest agoin' to  
 bust,  
 With Rooshy, Prooshy, Austrys, all  
 assistin',  
 Th' aint nut a face but wut she 's shook  
 her fist in,  
 Ez though she done it all, an' ten times  
 more,  
 An' nothin' never hed gut done afore,  
 Nor never could agin', 'thout she wuz  
 spliced  
 On to one eend an' gin th' old airth a  
 hoist.  
 She *is* some punkins, thet I wun't deny,  
 (For ain't she some related to you 'n'  
 I ?)  
 But there 's a few small intrists here  
 below  
 Outside the counter o' John Bull an'  
 Co,  
 An', though they can't conceit how 't  
 should be so,  
 I guess the Lord druv down Creation's  
 spiles  
 'Thout no *gret* helpin' from the British  
 Isles,  
 An' could contrive to keep things pooty  
 stiff  
 Ef they withdrawn from business in a  
 miff ;  
 I ha'n't no patience with sech swellin'  
 fellers ez  
 Think God can't forge 'thout them to  
 blow the bellerses.

## THE MONIMENT.

You 're ollers quick to set your back  
 aridge, —

Though 't suits a tom-cat more 'n a  
sober bridge:  
Don't you git het: they thought the  
thing was planned;  
They 'll cool off when they come to un-  
derstand.

## THE BRIDGE.

Ef *thet* 's wut you expect, you 'll *hev*  
to wait:  
Folks never understand the folks they  
hate:  
She 'll fin' some other grievance jest ez  
good,  
'Fore the month 's out, to git misun-  
derstood.  
England cool off! She 'll do it, ef she  
sees  
She 's run her head into a swarm o'  
bees.  
I ain't so prejudiced ez wut you spose:  
I hev thought England was the best  
thet goes;  
Remember (no, you can't), when *I* was  
reared,  
*God save the King* was all the tune you  
heard:  
But it 's enough to turn Wachuset roun',  
This stumpin' fellers when you think  
they 're down.

## THE MONUMENT.

But, neighbor, ef they prove their claim  
at law,  
The best way is to settle, an' not jaw.  
An' don't le' 's mutter 'bout the awf'le  
bricks  
We 'll give 'em, ef we ketch 'em in a fix:  
That 'ere 's most frequently the kin' o'  
talk  
Of critters can't be kicked to toe the  
chalk:  
Your "You 'll see *nex* time!" an'  
"Look out bumby!"  
Most ollers ends in eatin' umble-pie.  
'T wun't pay to scringe to England:  
will it pay  
To fear that meaner bully, old "They 'll  
say"?'  
Suppose they *du* say: words are drefle  
bores,  
But they ain't quite so bad ez seventy-  
fours.  
Wut England wants is jest a wedge to fit

Where it 'll help to widen out our split:  
She 's found her wedge, an' 't ain't for  
us to come  
An' lend the beetle thet 's to drive it  
home.  
For growed-up folks like us 't would be  
a scand'le,  
When we git sarsed, to fly right off the  
handle.  
England ain't *all* bad, coz she thinks  
us blind:  
Ef she can't change her skin, she can  
her mind;  
An' we shall see her change it double-  
quick,  
Soon ez we've proved thet we're  
a-goin' to lick.  
She an' Columby's gut to be fas'  
friends;  
For the world prospers by their privit  
ends:  
'T would put the clock back all o' fifty  
years,  
Ef they should fall together by the ears.

## THE BRIDGE.

I 'gree to thet; she s nigh us to wut  
France is;  
But then she 'll hev to make the fust  
advances;  
We 've gut pride, tu, an' gut it by good  
rights,  
An' ketch *me* stoopin' to pick up the  
mites  
O' condescension she 'll be lettin' fall  
When she finds out we ain't dead arter  
all!  
I tell ye wut, it takes more 'n one good  
week  
Afore *my* nose forgets it 's hed a tweak.

## THE MONUMENT.

She 'll come out right bumby, thet I 'll  
engage,  
Soon ez she gits to seein'. we 're of age;  
This talkin' down o' hers ain't wuth a  
fuss;  
It 's nat'ral ez nut likin' 't is to us;  
Ef we 're agoin' to prove we *be* growed-  
up,  
'T wun't be by barkin' like a tarrier  
pup,  
But turmin' to an' makin' things ez  
good

Ez wut we 're ollers braggin' that we  
could ;  
We 're bound to be good friends, an' so  
we 'd oughto,  
In spite of all the fools both sides the  
water.

## THE BRIDGE.

I b'lieve thet's so ; but hearken in  
your ear, —  
I 'm older 'n you, — Peace wun't keep  
house with Fear :  
Ef you want peace, the thing you 've  
gut to du  
Is jes' to show you 're up to fightin', tu.  
I recollect how sailors' rights was won  
Yard locked in yard, hot gun-lip kissin'  
gun :  
Why, afore thet, John Bull sot up thet  
he  
Hed gut a kind o' mortgage on the sea ;  
You 'd thought he held by Gran'ther  
Adam's will,  
An' ef you knuckle down, *he* 'll think  
so still.  
Better thet all our ships an' all their  
crews  
Should sink to rot in ocean's dreamless  
ooze,  
Each torn flag wavin' challenge ez it  
went,  
An' each dumb gun a brave man's  
moniment,  
Than seek sech peace ez only cowards  
crave :  
Give *me* the peace of dead men or of  
brave !

## THE MONIMENT.

I say, ole boy, it ain't the Glorious  
Fourth :  
You 'd oughto larned 'fore this wut talk  
wuz worth.  
It ain't *our* nose thet gits put out o' jint ;  
It's England thet gives up her dearest  
pint.  
We 've gut, I tell ye now, enough to du  
In our own fem'ly fight, afore we 're  
thru.  
I hoped, las' spring, jest arter Sumter's  
shame,  
When every flag-staff flapped its teth-  
ered flame,

An' all the people, startled from their  
doubt,  
Come must'rin' to the flag with sech a  
shout, —  
I hoped to see things settled 'fore this  
fall,  
The Rebbles licked, Jeff Davis hanged,  
an' all ;  
Then come Bull Run, an' *sence* then  
I 've ben waitin'  
Like boys in Jennoary thaw for skatin',  
Nothin' to du but watch my shadder's  
trace  
Swing, like a ship at anchor, roun' my  
base,  
With daylight's flood an' ebb : it's  
gittin' slow,  
An' I 'most think we 'd better let 'em  
go.  
I tell ye wut, this war's a-goin to  
cost —

## THE BRIDGE.

An' I tell *you* it wun't be money lost ;  
Taxes milks dry, but, neighbor, you 'll  
allow  
Thet havin' things onsettled kills the  
cow :  
We 've gut to fix this thing for good  
an' all ;  
It's no use buildin' wut's a-goin' to  
fall.  
I 'm older 'n you, an' I 've seen things  
an' men,  
An' *my* experence, — tell ye wut it's  
ben :  
Folks thet worked thorough was the  
ones thet thriv,  
But bad work follers ye ez long's ye  
live ;  
You can't git red on 't ; jest ez sure ez  
sin,  
It's ollers askin' to be done agin :  
Ef we should part, it wouldn't be a  
week  
'Fore your soft-soddered peace would  
spring aleak.  
We 've turned our cuffs up, but, to put  
her thru,  
We must git mad an' off with jackets,  
tu ;  
'T wun't du to think thet killin' ain't  
perlite, —

You've gut to be in airnest, ef you  
fight;  
Why, two-thirds o' the Rebbles 'ould  
cut dirt,  
Ef they once thought thet Guv'ment  
meant to hurt;  
An' I *du* wish our Gin'ral's hed in mind  
The folks in front more than the folks  
behind;  
You wun't do much until you think it 's  
God,  
An' not constitoounts, thet holds the  
rod;  
We want some more o' Gideon's sword,  
I jedge,  
For proclamations ha'n't no gret of  
edge;  
There 's nothin' for a cancer but the  
knife,  
Onless you set by 't more than by your  
life.  
I've seen hard times; I see a war be-  
gun  
Thet folks thet love their bellies never 'd  
won;  
Pharo's lean kine hung on for seven  
long year;  
But when 't was done, we did n't count  
it dear.  
Why, law an' order, honor, civil right,  
Ef they *ain't* wuth it, wut *is* wuth a  
fight?  
I'm older 'n you: the plough, the axe,  
the mill,  
All kin's o' labor an' all kin's o' skill,  
Would be a rabbit in a wile-cat's claw,  
Ef't warn't for thet slow critter, 'stab-  
lished law;  
Onsettle *thet*, an' all the world goes  
whiz,  
A screw's gut loose in everythin' there  
is:  
Good buttresses once settled, don't you  
fret  
An' stir 'em; take a bridge's word for  
thet!  
Young folks are smart, but all ain't  
good thet 's new;  
I guess the gran'thers they knowed  
sunthin', tu.

## THE MONIMENT.

Amen to thet! build sure in the begin-  
nin',

An' then don't never tech the under-  
pinnin':  
Th' older a guv'ment is, the better 't  
suits;  
New ones hunt folks's corns out like  
new boots:  
Change jes' for change, is like them big  
hotels  
Where they shift plates, an' let ye live  
on smells."

## THE BRIDGE.

Wal, don't give up afore the ship goes  
down;  
It 's a stiff gale, but Providence wun't  
drown;  
An' God wun't leave us yit to sink or  
swim,  
Ef we don't fail to du wut 's right by  
Him.  
This land o' burn, I tell ye, 's gut to be  
A better country than man ever see.  
I feel my sperit swellin' with a cry  
Thet seems to say, "Break forth an'  
prophesy!"  
O strange New World, thet yit wast  
never young,  
Whose youth from thee by gripin' need  
was wrung,  
Brown foundlin' o' the woods, whose  
baby-bed  
Was prowled roun' by the Injun's crack-  
lin' tread,  
An' who grew'st strong thru shifts an'  
wants an' pains,  
Nussed by stern men with empires in  
their brains,  
Who saw in vision their young Ishmel  
strain  
With each hard hand a vassal ocean's  
mane,  
Thou, skilled by Freedom an' by gret  
events  
To pitch new States ez Old-World men  
pitch tents,  
Thou, taught by Fate to know Jeho-  
vah's plan  
Thet man's devices can't unmake a  
man,  
An' whose free latch-string never was  
drawed in  
Against the poorest child of Adam's  
kin, —

The grave's not dug where traitor  
hands shall lay  
In fearful haste thy murdered corse  
away!

I see —

Jest here some dogs be-  
gun to bark,  
So thet I lost old Concord's last re-  
mark:  
I listened long, but all I seemed to  
hear  
Was dead leaves goss'pin' on some  
birch-trees near;  
But ez they hedn't no gret things to  
say,  
An' sed 'em often, I come right away,  
An', walkin' home'ards, jest to pass the  
time,  
I put some thoughts thet bothered me  
in rhyme;  
I hain't hed time to fairly try 'em on,  
But here they be — it 's

### JONATHAN TO JOHN.

It don't seem hardly right, John,  
When both my hands was full,  
To stump me to a fight, John, —  
Your cousin, tu, John Bull!  
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess  
We know it now," sez he,  
"The lion's paw is all the law,  
Accordin' to J. B.,  
Thet 's fit for you an' me!"

You wonder why we're hot, John?  
Your mark wuz on the guns,  
The neutral guns, thet shot, John,  
Our brothers an' our sons:  
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess  
There 's human blood," sez he,  
"By fits an' starts, in Yankee hearts,  
Though 't may surprise J. B.  
More 'n it would you an' me."

Ef I turned mad dogs loose, John,  
On *your* front-parlor stairs,  
Would it jest meet your views, John,  
To wait an' sue their heirs?  
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,  
I on'y guess," sez he,  
"Thet ef Vattel on *his* toes fell,

'T would kind o' rile J. B.,  
Ez wal ez you an' me!"

Who made the law thet hurts, John,  
*Heads I win, — ditto tails?*  
"J. B." was on his shirts, John,  
Unless my memory fails,  
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,  
(I'm good at thet)," sez he,  
"Thet sauce for goose ain't *jest* the  
juice  
For ganders with J. B.,  
No more than you or me!"

When your rights was our wrongs,  
John,  
You did n't stop for fuss, —  
Britanny's trident prongs, John,  
Was good 'nough law for us.  
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,  
Though physic's good," sez he,  
"It does n't foller thet he can swaller  
Prescriptions signed 'J. B.,'  
Put up by you an' me!"

We own the ocean, tu, John:  
You mus' n' take it hard,  
Ef we can't think with you, John,  
It 's jest your own back-yard.  
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,  
Ef *thet* 's his claim," sez he,  
"The fencin'-stuff 'll cost enough  
To bust up friend J. B.,  
Ez wal ez you an' me!"

Why talk so drefle big, John,  
Of honor when it meant  
You did n't care a fig, John,  
But jest for *ten per cent*?  
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess  
He 's like the rest," sez he:  
"When all is done, it 's number one  
Thet 's nearest to J. B.,  
Ez wal ez you an' me!"

We give the critters back, John,  
Cos Abram thought 't was right;  
It warn't your bullyin' clack, John,  
Provokin' us to fight.  
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess  
We've a hard row," sez he,  
"To hoe jest now; but thet somehow,  
May happen to J. B.,  
Ez wal ez you an' me!"



We ain't so weak an' poor, John,  
 With twenty million people,  
 An' close to every door, John,  
 A school-house an' a steeple.  
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess  
 It is a fact," sez he,  
 "The surest plan to make a Man  
 Is, think him so, J. B.,  
 Ez much ez you or me!"

Our folks believe in Law, John;  
 An' it's for her sake, now,  
 They've left the axe an' saw, John,  
 The anvil an' the plough.  
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,  
 Ef't warn't for law," sez he,  
 "There'd be one shindy from here to  
 Indy;  
 An' thet don't suit J. B.  
 (When't ain't 'twixt you an' me!)"

We know we've got a cause, John,  
 Thet's honest, just, an' true;  
 We thought't would win applause,  
 John,  
 Ef nowheres else, from you.  
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess  
 His love of right," sez he,  
 "Hangs by a rotten fibre o' cotton:  
 There's natur' in J. B.,  
 Ez wal ez you an' me!"

The South says, *Poor folks down!*  
 John,  
 An' "*All men up!*" say we, —  
 White, yaller, black, an' brown, John:  
 Now which is your idee?  
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,  
 John preaches wal," sez he;  
 "But, sermon thru, an' come to *du*,  
 Why, there's the old J. B.  
 A crowdin' you an' me!"

Shall it be love, or hate, John?  
 It's you thet's to decide;  
 Ain't *your* bonds held by Fate, John,  
 Like all the world's beside?  
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess  
 Wise men forgive," sez he,  
 "But not forget; an' some time yet  
 Thet truth may strike J. B.,  
 Ez wal ez you an' me!"

God means to make this land, John,  
 Clear thru, from sea to sea,

Believe an' understand, John,  
 The *wuth* o' bein' free.  
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,  
 God's price is high," sez he  
 "But nothin' else than wut He sells  
 Wears long, an' thet J. B.  
 May larn, like you an' me!"

### NO. III.

BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN, ESQ.,  
 TO MR. HOSEA BIGLOW.

*With the following Letter from the  
 REVEREND HOMER WILBUR, A. M.*

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC  
 MONTHLY.

JAALAM, 7th Feb., 1852.

RESPECTED FRIENDS, — If I know myself, — and surely a man can hardly be supposed to have overpassed the limit of fourscore years without attaining to some proficiency in that most useful branch of learning (*e caelo descendit*, says the pagan poet), — I have no great smack of that weakness which would press upon the publick attention any matter pertaining to my private affairs. But since the following letter of Mr. Sawin contains not only a direct allusion to myself, but that in connection with a topick of interest to all those engaged in the publick ministrations of the sanctuary, I may be pardoned for touching briefly thereupon. Mr. Sawin was never a stated attendant upon my preaching, — never, as I believe, even an occasional one, since the erection of the new house (where we now worship) in 1845. He did, indeed, for a time, supply a not unacceptable bass in the choir; but, whether on some umbrage (*omnibus hoc vitium est cantoribus*) taken against the bass-viol, then, and till his decease in 1850 (*æt. 77.*) under the charge of Mr. Asaph Perley, or, as was reported by others, on account of an imminent subscription for a new bell, he thenceforth absented himself

from all outward and visible communion. Yet he seems to have preserved (*allâ mente repostum*), as it were, in the pickle of a mind soured by prejudice, a lasting *scunner*, as he would call it, against our staid and decent form of worship; for I would rather in that wise interpret his fling, than suppose that any chance tares sown by my pulpit discourses should survive so long, while good seed too often fails to root itself. I humbly trust that I have no personal feeling in the matter; though I know that, if we sound any man deep enough, our lead shall bring up the mud of human nature at last. The Bretons believe in an evil spirit which they call *arc'houskezik*, whose office it is to make the congregation drowsy; and though I have never had reason to think that he was specially busy among my flock, yet have I seen enough to make me sometimes regret the hinged seats of the ancient meeting-house, whose lively clatter, not unwillingly intensified by boys beyond eyeshot of the tithing-man, served at intervals as a wholesome *réveil*. It is true, I have numbered among my parishioners some who are proof against the prophylactick fennel, nay, whose gift of somnolence rivalled that of the Cretan Rip Van Winkle, Epimenides, and who, nevertheless, complained not so much of the substance as of the length of my (by them unheard) discourses. Some ingenious persons of a philosophick turn have assured us that our pulpits were set too high, and that the soporifick tendency increased with the ratio of the angle in which the hearer's eye was constrained to seek the preacher. This were a curious topic for investigation. There can be no doubt that some sermons are pitched too high, and I remember many struggles with the drowsy fiend in my youth. Happy Saint Anthony of Padua, whose finny acolytes, however they might profit, could never murmur! *Quare fremuerunt gentes?* Who is he that can twice a week be inspired, or has eloquence (*ut ita dicam*) always on tap? A good man, and, next to David, a sacred poet (himself, haply,

not inexpert of evil in this particular), has said, —

"The worst speak something good: if all  
want sense,  
God takes a text and preacheth patience."

There are one or two other points in Mr. Sawin's letter which I would also briefly animadvert upon. And first, concerning the claim he sets up to a certain superiority of blood and lineage in the people of our Southern States, now unhappily in rebellion against lawful authority and their own better interests. There is a sort of opinions, anachronisms at once and anachorisms, foreign both to the age and the country, that maintain a feeble and buzzing existence, scarce to be called life, like winter flies, which in mild weather crawl out from obscure nooks and crannies to expatiate in the sun, and sometimes acquire vigor enough to disturb with their enforced familiarity the studious hours of the scholar. One of the most stupid and pertinacious of these is the theory that the Southern States were settled by a class of emigrants from the Old World socially superior to those who founded the institutions of New England. The Virginians especially lay claim to this generosity of lineage, which were of no possible account, were it not for the fact that such superstitions are sometimes not without their effect on the course of human affairs. The early adventurers to Massachusetts at least paid their passages; no felons were ever shipped thither; and though it be true that many deboshed younger brothers of what are called good families may have sought refuge in Virginia, it is equally certain that a great part of the early deportations thither were the sweepings of the London streets and the leavings of the London stews. It was this my Lord Bacon had in mind when he wrote: "It is a shameful and unblessed thing to take the scum of people and wicked condemned men to be the people with whom you plant." That certain names are found there is nothing to the purpose, for, even had an *alias* been beyond the invention of the knaves of

that generation, it is known that servants were often called by their masters' names, as slaves are now. On what the heralds call the spindle side, some, at least, of the oldest Virginian families are descended from matrons who were exported and sold for so many hogsheads of tobacco the head. So notorious was this, that it became one of the jokes of contemporary playwrights, not only that men bankrupt in purse and character were "food for the Plantations" (and this before the settlement of New England), but also that any drab would suffice to wive such pitiful adventurers. "Never choose a wife as if you were going to Virginia," says Middleton in one of his comedies. The mule is apt to forget all but the equine side of his pedigree. How early the counterfeit nobility of the Old Dominion became a topick of ridicule in the Mother Country may be learned from a play of Mrs. Behn's, founded on the Rebellion of Bacon: for even these kennels of literature may yield a fact or two to pay the raking. Mrs. Flirt, the keeper of a Virginia ordinary, calls herself the daughter of a baronet "undone in the late rebellion,"—her father having in truth been a tailor,—and three of the Council, assuming to themselves an equal splendour of origin, are shown to have been, one "a broken exciseman who came over a poor servant," another a tinker transported for theft, and the third "a common pick-pocket often flogged at the cart's tail." The ancestry of South Carolina will as little pass muster at the Herald's Visitation, though I hold them to have been more reputable, inasmuch as many of them were honest tradesmen and artisans, in some measure exiles for conscience' sake, who would have smiled at the high-flying nonsense of their descendants. Some of the more respectable were Jews. The absurdity of supposing a population of eight millions all sprung from gentle loins in the course of a century and a half is too manifest for confutation. But of what use to discuss the matter? An expert genealogist will provide any solvent man with

a *gemus et proavos* to order. My Lord Burleigh said that "nobility was ancient riches," whence also the Spanish were wont to call their nobles *ricos hombres*, and the aristocracy of America are the descendants of those who first became wealthy, by whatever means. Petroleum will in this wise be the source of much good blood among our posterity. The aristocracy of the South, such as it is, has the shallowest of all foundations, for it is only skin-deep,—the most odious of all, for, while affecting to despise trade, it traces its origin to a successful traffick in men, women, and children, and still draws its chief revenues thence. And though, as Doctor Chamberlayne consolingly says in his *Present State of England*, "to become a Merchant of Foreign Commerce, without serving any Apprentisage, hath been allowed no disparagement to a Gentleman born, especially to a younger Brother," yet I conceive that he would hardly have made a like exception in favour of the particular trade in question. Oddly enough this trade reverses the ordinary standards of social respectability no less than of morals, for the retail and domestick is as creditable as the wholesale and foreign is degrading to him who follows it. Are our morals, then, no better than *mores* after all? I do not believe that such aristocracy as exists at the South (for I hold with Marius, *fortissimum quemque generosissimum*) will be found an element of anything like persistent strength in war,—thinking the saying of Lord Bacon (whom one quaintly called *inductionis dominus et Verulamii*) as true as it is pithy, that "the more gentlemen, ever the more books of subsidies." It is odd enough as an historical precedent, that, while the fathers of New England were laying deep in religion, education, and freedom the basis of a polity which has substantially outlasted any then existing, the first work of the founders of Virginia, as may be seen in Wingfield's *Memorial*, was conspiracy and rebellion,—odder yet, as showing the changes which are wrought by circum-

stance, that the first insurrection in South Carolina was against the aristocratical scheme of the Proprietary Government. I do not find that the cuticular aristocracy of the South has added anything to the refinements of civilization except the carrying of bowie-knives and the chewing of tobacco, — a high-toned Southern gentleman being commonly not only *quadrumanous*, but *quidruminant*.

I confess that the present letter of Mr. Sawin increases my doubts as to the sincerity of the convictions which he professes, and I am inclined to think that the triumph of the legitimate Government, sure sooner or later to take place, will find him and a large majority of his newly adopted fellow-citizens (who hold with Dædalus, the primal sinner-on-the-fence, that *medium tenere tutissimum*) original Union men. The criticisms towards the close of his letter on certain of our failings are worthy to be seriously perpended; for he is not, as I think, without a spice of vulgar shrewdness. *Pas est ab hoste doceri*: there is no reckoning without your host. As to the good-nature in us which he seems to gird at, while I would not consecrate a chapel, as they have not scrupled to do in France, to *Nôtre Dame de la Haine* (Our Lady of Hate), yet I cannot forget that the corruption of good-nature is the generation of laxity of principle. Good-nature is our national characteristic; and though it be, perhaps, nothing more than a culpable weakness or cowardice, when it leads us to put up tamely with manifold impositions and breaches of implied contracts, (as too frequently in our publick conveyances,) it becomes a positive crime, when it leads us to look unresentfully on peculation, and to regard treason to the best Government that ever existed as something with which a gentleman may shake hands without soiling his fingers. I do not think the gallows-tree the most profitable member of our *Sylvæ*; but, since it continues to be planted, I would fain see a Northern limb ingrafted on it, that it may bear some other fruit than loyal Tennesseans.

A relick has recently been discovered on the east bank of Bushy Brook in North Jaalam, which I conceive to be an inscription in Runick characters relating to the early expedition of the Northmen to this continent. I shall make fuller investigations, and communicate the result in due season.

Respectfully,

Your obedient servant,  
HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

P. S. — I inclose a year's subscription from Deacon Tinkham.

I HED it on my min' las' time, when I  
to write ye started,  
To tech the leadin' featur o' my gittin'  
me convarted;  
But, ez my letters hez to go clearn roun'  
by way o' Cuby,  
'T wun't seem no staler now than then,  
by th' time it gits where you be.  
You know up North, though secs an'  
things air plenty ez you please,  
Ther' warn't nut one on 'em thet come  
jes' square with my idees:  
They all on 'em wuz too much mixed  
with Covenants o' Works,  
An' would hev answered jest ez wal for  
Afrikans an' Turks,  
Fer where 's a Christian's privilege an'  
his rewards ensuin',  
Ef't ain't perfessin' right an eend 'thout  
nary need o' doin'?  
I dessay they suit workin'-folks thet  
ain't noways pertic'lar,  
But nut your Southun gen'leman thet  
keeps his parpendic'lar;  
I don't blame nary man thet casts his  
lot along o' his folks,  
But ef you call late to save *me*, 't must  
be with folks thet *is* folks;  
Cov'nants o' works go 'ginst my grain,  
but down here I've found out.  
The true fus'-fem'ly A. 1. plan, — here's  
how it come about.  
When I fus' sot up with Miss S., sez she  
to me, sez she,  
"Without you git religion, Sir, the  
thing can't never be;  
Nut but wut I respec", sez she, "your  
intellectle part,  
But you wun't noways du for me athout  
a change o' heart:

Nothun religion works wal North, but  
 it's ez soft ez spruce,  
 Compared to ourn, for keepin' sound,"  
 sez she, "upon the goose;  
 A day's experunce 'd prove to ye, ez  
 easy 'z pull a trigger,  
 It takes the Southun pint o' view to  
 raise ten bales a nigger;  
 You 'll fin' thet human natur, South,  
 ain't wholesome more 'n skin-deep,  
 An' once 't a darkie's took with it, he  
 wun't be wuth his keep."  
 "How *shell* I git it, Ma'am?" sez I.  
 "Attend the nex' camp-meetin',"  
 Sez she, "an' it 'll come to ye ez cheap  
 ez onbleached sheetin'."

Wal, so I went along an' hearn most  
 an impressive sarmon  
 About besprinklin' Afriki with fourth-  
 proof dew o' Harmon:  
 He did n' put no weaknin' in, but gin it  
 tu us hot,  
 'Z ef he an' Satan 'd ben two bulls in  
 one five-acre lot:  
 I don't purtend to foller him, but give  
 ye jes' the heads;  
 For pulpit elligence, you know, 'most  
 ollers kin' o' spreads.  
 Ham's seed wuz gin to us in chairge,  
 an' should n't we be li'ble  
 In Kingdom Come, ef we kep' back  
 their priv'lege in the Bible?  
 The cusses an' the promerses make one  
 gret chain, an' ef  
 You snake one link out here, one there,  
 how much on 't ud be lef'?  
 All things wuz gin to man for 's use,  
 his sarvice, an' delight;  
 An' don't the Greek an' Hebrew words  
 thet mean a Man mean White?  
 Ain't it belittlin' the Good Book in all  
 its proudest features  
 To think't wuz wote for black an'  
 brown an' 'lasses-colored creaturs,  
 Thet could n' read it, ef they would, nor  
 ain't by lor allowed to,  
 But ough' to take wut we think suits  
 their naturs, an' be proud to?  
 Warn't it more prof'table to bring your  
 raw materil thru  
 Where you can work it inta grace an'  
 inta cotton, tu,

Than sendin' missionaries out where  
 fevers might defeat 'em,  
 An' ef the butcher did n' call, their  
 p'rishioners might eat 'em?  
 An' then, agin, wut airtily use? Nor  
 't warn't our fault, in so fur  
 Ez Yankee skippers would keep on  
 a-totin' on 'em over.  
 'T improved the whites by savin' 'em  
 from ary need o' wurkin',  
 An' kep' the blacks from bein' lost thru  
 idleness an' shirk'in';  
 We took to 'em ez nat'ral ez a barn-owl  
 doos to mice,  
 An' hed our hull time on our hands to  
 keep us out o' vice;  
 It made us feel ez pop'lar ez a hen doos  
 with one chicken,  
 An' fill our place in Natur's scale by  
 givin' 'em a lickin':  
 For why should Cesar git his dues  
 more 'n Juno, Pomp, an' Cuffy?  
 It's justifyin' Ham to spare a nigger  
 when he's stuffy.  
 Where 'd their soles go in, like to  
 know, ef we should let 'em ketch  
 Freeknowledgeism an' Fourierism an'  
 Speritoolism an' sech?  
 When Satan sets himself to work to  
 raise his very bes' muss,  
 He scatters roun' onscriptur'l views  
 relatin' to Ones'mus.  
 You 'd ough' to seen, though, how his  
 facts an' argymunce an' figgers  
 Drawed tears o' real conviction from a  
 lot o' pen'tent niggers!  
 It warn't like Wilbur's meetin', where  
 you 're shet up in a pew,  
 Your dickeys sorrin' off your ears, an'  
 bilin' to be thru;  
 Ther' wuz a tent clost by thet hed a  
 kag o' sunthin' in it,  
 Where you could go, ef you wuz dry,  
 an' damp ye in a minute;  
 An' ef you did dror off a spell, ther'  
 wuz n't no occasion  
 To lose the thread, because, ye see, he  
 bellered like all Bashan.  
 It's dry work follerin' argymunce an'  
 so, 'twix' this an' thet,  
 I felt conviction weighin' 'down some-  
 how inside my hat;  
 It growed an' growed like Jonah's  
 gourd, a kin' o' whirlin' ketched me,

Ontil I fin'ly clean giv out an' owned  
up thet he'd fetched me ;  
An' when nine tenths o' th' perrish took  
to tumblin' roun' an' hollerin',  
I did n' fin' no gret in th' way o' turn-  
in' tu an' follerin'.  
Soon ez Miss S. see thet, sez she,  
"Thet's wut I call wuth seein' !  
Thet's actin' like a reas'nable an' in-  
tellectle bein' !"  
An' so we fin'ly made it up, concluded  
to hitch hosses,  
An' here I be'n my ellermunt among  
creation's bosses ;  
Arter I'd drawed sech heaps o' blanks,  
Fortin at last hez sent a prize,  
An' chose me for a shinin' light o' mis-  
sionary entaprise.

This leads me to another pint on  
which I've changed my plan  
O' thinkin' so 's't I might become a  
straight-out Southun man.  
Miss S. (her maiden name wuz Higgs,  
o' the fus' fem'ly here)  
On her Ma's side 's all Juggernot, on  
Pa's all Cavileer,  
An' sence I've merried into her an'  
stept into her shoes,  
It ain't more 'n nateral thet I should  
modderfy my views :  
I've ben a-readin' in Debow ontill I've  
fairly gut  
So 'nlightened thet I'd full ez lives  
ha' ben a Dook ez nut ;  
An' when we've laid ye all out stiff,  
an' Jeff hez gut his crown,  
An' comes to pick his nobles out,  
*wun't* this child be in town !  
We'll hev an Age o' Chivverlry sur-  
passin' Mister Burke's,  
Where every fem'ly is fus'-best an'  
nary white man works :  
Our system 's sech, the thing 'll root ez  
easy ez a tater ;  
For while your lords in furrin parts  
ain't noways marked by natur',  
Nor sot apart from ornery folks in  
featur nor in figgers,  
Ef oun 'll keep their faces washed,  
you 'll know 'em from their niggers.  
Ain't *sech* things wuth secedin' for, an'  
gittin'?

Thet waller in your low idees, an' will  
till all is blue?  
Fact is, we *air* a diff'rent race, an' I,  
for one, don't see,  
Sech havin' ollers ben the case, how  
w' ever *did* agree.  
It's sunthin' thet you lab'r in'-folks up  
North hed ough' to think on,  
Thet Higgsses can't bemean themselves  
to rulin' by a Lincoln, —  
Thet men, (an' guv'nors, tu,) thet hez  
sech Normal names ez Pickens,  
Accustomed to no kin' o' work, 'thout  
't is to givin' lickins,  
Can't masure votes with folks thet get  
their livins from their farms,  
An' prob'ly think thet Law's ez good  
ez hevin' coats o' arms.  
Sence I've ben here, I've hired a chap  
to look about for me  
To git me a transplantable an' thrifty  
fem'ly-tree,  
An' he tells *me* the Sawins is ez much  
o' Normal blood  
Ez Pickens an' the rest on 'em, an'  
older 'n Noah's flood.  
Your Normal schools wun't turn ye  
into Normals, for it's clear,  
Ef eddykatin' done the thing, they'd  
be some skurcer here.  
Pickenses, Boggsses, Pettuses, Magof-  
fins, Letchers, Polks, —  
Where can you scare up names like  
them among your mudsill folks?  
Ther' 's nothin' to compare with 'em,  
you'd fin', ef you should glance,  
Among the tip-top femerlies in Englan',  
nor in France :  
I've hearn from 'sponsible men whose  
word wuz full ez good 's their note,  
Men thet can run their face for drinks,  
an' keep a Sunday coat,  
Thet they wuz all on 'em come down,  
and come down pooty fur,  
From folks thet, 'thout their crowns wuz  
on, ou' doors would n' never stir,  
Nor thet ther' warn't a Southun man  
but wut wuz *priny* *fashy*  
O the bes' blood in Europe, yis, an'  
Afriky an' Ashy :  
Sech bein' the case, is't likely we should  
bend like cotton-wickin',  
Or set down under anythin' so low-lived  
ez a lickin'?

More'n this, —hain't we the literatoor  
 an' science, tu, by gorry?  
 Hain't we them intellectle twins, them  
 giants, Simms an' Maury,  
 Each with full twice the ushle brains,  
 like nothin' thet I know,  
 'Thout 't wuz a double-headed calf I see  
 once to a show?

For all thet, I warn't jest at fust in  
 favor o' secedin';  
 I wuz for layin' low a spell to find out  
 where 't wuz leadin',  
 For hevin' South-Carliny try her hand  
 at seprinationin',  
 She takin' resks an' findin' funds, an'  
 we co-operationin', —  
 I mean a kin' o' hangin' roun' an' set-  
 tin' on the fence,  
 Till Prov'dunce pinte how to jump  
 an' save the most expense;  
 I recollected thet 'ere mine o' lead to  
 Shiraz Centre  
 Thet bust up Jabez Pettibone, an' did  
 n't want to ventur'  
 'Fore I wuz sartin wut come out ud  
 pay for wut went in,  
 For swappin' silver off for lead ain't  
 the sure way to win;  
 (An', fact, it *does* look now ez though —  
 but folks must live an' larn —  
 We should git lead, an' more'n we  
 want, out o' the Old Consarn;)  
 But when I see a man so wise an' hon-  
 est ez Buchanan  
 A-lettin' us hev all the forts an' all the  
 arms an' cannon,  
 Admittin' we wuz nat'lly right an you  
 wuz nat'lly wrong,  
 Coz you wuz lab'rin'-folks an' we wuz  
 wut they call *bong-tong*,  
 An' coz there warn't no fight in ye  
 more'n in a mashed potater,  
 While two o' us can't skurcely meet  
 but wut we fight by natur',  
 An' th' ain't a bar-room here woud  
 pay for openin' on 't a night,  
 Without it giv the priverlege o' bein'  
 shot at sight,  
 Which proves we 're Natur's noblemen,  
 with whom it don't surprise  
 The British aristoxty should feel boun'  
 to sympathize, —  
 Seein' all this, an' seein', tu, the thing  
 wuz strikin' roots

While Uncle Sam sot still in hopes thet  
 some one 'd bring his boots,  
 I thought th' ole Union's hoops wuz  
 off, an' let myself be sucked in  
 To rise a peg an' jine the crowd thet  
 went for reconstructin', —  
 Thet is, to hev the partnership under  
 th' ole name continner  
 Jest ez it wuz, we drorrin' pay, you  
 findin' bone an' sinner, —  
 On'y to put it in the bond, an' enter 't  
 in the journals,  
 Thet you 're the nat'ral rank an' file,  
 an' we the nat'ral kurnels.

Now this I thought a fees'ble plan,  
 thet 'ud work smooth ez grease,  
 Suitin' the Nineteenth Century an'  
 Upper Ten idees,  
 An' there I meant to stick, an' so did  
 most o' th' leaders, tu,  
 Coz we all thought the chance wuz good  
 o' puttin' on it thru;  
 But Jeff he hit upon a way o' helpin'  
 on us forrard  
 By bein' unannermous, — a trick you  
 ain't quite up to, Norrard.  
 A baldin hain't no more 'f a chance  
 with them new apple-corers  
 Than folks's oppersition views aginst  
 the Ringtail Roarers;  
 They'll take 'em out on him 'bout  
 east, — one canter on a rail  
 Makes a man feel unannermous ez Jo-  
 nah in the whale;  
 Or ef he's a slow-moulded cuss thet  
 can't seem quite 't agree,  
 He gits the noose by tellergraph upon  
 the nighes' tree:  
 Their mission-work with Afrikins hez  
 put 'em up, thet 's sartin,  
 To all the mos' across-lot ways o'  
 preachin' an' convartin';  
 I'll bet my hat th' ain't nary priest, nor  
 all on 'em together,  
 Thet cairs conviction to the min' like  
 Reveren' Taranfeather;  
 Why, he sot up with me one night, an'  
 labored to sech purpose,  
 Thet (ez an owl by daylight 'mongst a  
 flock o' teazin' chirpers  
 Sees clearer 'n mud the wickedness o'  
 eatin' little birds)  
 I see my error an' agreed to shen it  
 arterwurds;

An' I should say, (to jedge our folks by  
facs in my possession,)   
Thet three's Unannermous where one's  
a 'Riginal Secession ;   
So it 's a thing you fellers North may  
safely bet your chink on,   
Thet we 're all water-proofed agin th'  
usurpin' reign o' Lincoln.

Jeff's *some*. He 's gut another plan  
thet hez pertic'lar merits,   
In givin' things a cherfie look an' stiff-  
nin' loose-hung sperits ;   
For while your million papers, wut with  
lyin' an' discussin',   
Keep folks's tempers all on eend a-fu-  
min' an' a-fussin',   
A-wondrin' this an' guessin' thet, an'  
dreadin' every night,   
The breechin' o' the Univarse 'll break  
afore it 's light,   
Our papers don't purtend to print on'y  
wut Guv'ment choose,   
An' thet insures us all to git the very  
best o' noose :   
Jeff hez it of all sorts an' kines, an'  
sarves it out ez wanted,   
So 's 't every man gits wut he likes an'  
nobody ain't scantid ;   
Sometimes it 's vict'ries, (they 're 'bout  
all ther' is that 's cheap down here,)   
Sometimes it 's France an' England on  
the jump to interfere.   
Fact is, the less the people know o' wut  
ther' is a-doin',   
The hendier 't is for Guv'ment, sence  
it henders trouble brewin' ;   
An' noose is like a shinplaster, — it 's  
good, ef you believe it,   
Or, wut 's all same, the other man thet  
's goin' to receive it :   
Ef you 've a son in th' army, wy, it 's  
comfortin' to hear   
He 'll hev no gretter resk to run than  
seein' th' in my's rear,   
Coz, ef an F. F. looks at 'em, they  
ollers break an' run,   
Or wilt right down ez debtors will thet  
stumble on a dun   
(An' this, ef an'thin', proves the wuth o'  
proper fem'ly pride,   
Fer sech mean shucks ez creditors are  
all on Lincoln's side) ;   
Ef I hev scrip thet wun't go off no  
more 'n a Beigin rifle,

An' read thet it 's at par on 'Change, it  
makes me feel deli'f'e ;   
It 's cheerin', tu, where every man mus'  
fortify his bed,   
To hear thet Freedom's the one thing  
our darkies mos'ly dread,   
An' thet experunce, time 'n' agin, to  
Dixie's Land hez shown   
Ther' 's nothin' like a powder-cask f'r  
a stiddy corner-stone ;   
Ain't it ez good ez nuts, when salt is  
sellin' by the ounce   
For its own weight in Treash'ry-bons,  
(ef bought in small amounts,)   
When even whiskey's gittin' skurce  
an' sugar can't be found,   
To know thet all the ellerments o' lux-  
ury abound ?   
An' don't it glorify sal'-pork, to come  
to understand   
It 's wut the Richmon' editors call fat-  
ness o' the land !   
Nex' thing to knowin' you're well off  
is *nut* to know when y' ain't ;   
An' ef Jeff says all 's goin' wal, who 'll  
ventur' t' say it ain't ?

This cairn the Constitooshun roun' ez  
Jeff doos in his hat   
Is hendier a drefle sight, an' comes  
more kin' o' pat.   
I tell ye wut, my jedge'ment is you're  
pooty sure to fail,   
Ez long 'z the head keeps turnin' back  
for counsel to the tail :   
Th' advantiges of our consarn for bein'  
prompt air gret,   
While, 'long o' Congress, you can't  
strike, 'f you git an iron het ;   
They bother roun' with argoo'in', an'  
var'ous sorts o' foolin',   
To make sure ef it 's leg'lly het, an' all  
the while it 's coolin',   
So 's 't when you come to strike, it ain't  
no gret to wish ye 'j'y on,   
An' hurts the hammer 'z much or more  
ez wut it doos the iron,   
Jeff don't allow no jawin'-sprees for  
three months at a stretch,   
Knowin' the ears long speeches suits  
air mostly made to metch ;   
He jes' ropes in your tonguey chaps  
an' reg'lar ten-inch bores   
An' lets 'em play at Congress, ef they 'll  
du it with closed doors,



So they ain't no more bothersome than  
 ef we 'd took an' sunk 'em,  
 An' yit enj'y th' exclusive right to one  
 another's Buncombe  
 'Thout doin' nobody no hurt, an' 'thout  
 its costin' nothin',  
 Their pay bein' jes' Confedrit funds,  
 they findin' keep an' clothin';  
 They taste the sweets o' public life, an'  
 plan their little jobs,  
 An' suck the Treash'ry, (no gret harm,  
 for it 's ez dry ez cobs,)  
 An' go thru all the motions jest ez safe  
 ez in a prison,  
 An' hev their business to themselves,  
 while Buregard bez him:  
 Ez long 'z he gives the Hessians fits,  
 committees can't make bother  
 'Bout whether 't 's done the legle way  
 or whether 't 's done the t'other.  
 An' I tell you you 've gut to larn that  
 War ain't one long teeter  
 Retwixt I want to an' 'T wun't du, de-  
 batin' like a skeetur  
 Afore he lights, — all is, to give the  
 other side a millin',  
 An' arter that 's done, th' ain't no resk  
 but wut the lor'll be willin';  
 No metter wut the guv'ment is, ez  
 nigh ez I can hit it,  
 A lickin' 's constitooshunal, pervidin'  
*We* don't git it.  
 Jeff don't stan' dilly-dallyin', afore he  
 takes a fort,  
 (With no one in,) to git the leave o'  
 the nex' Soopreme Court,  
 Nor don't want forty-leven weeks o'  
 jawin' an' expoundin'  
 To prove a nigger hez a right to save  
 him, ef he 's drownin';  
 Whereas ole Abram 'd sink afore he 'd  
 let a darkie boost him,  
 Ef Taney should n't come along an'  
 hed n't interdooced him.  
 It ain't your twenty millions thet'll  
 ever block Jeff's gamé,  
 But one Man thet wun't let 'em jog  
 jest ez he 's takin' aim:  
 Your numbers they may strengthen ye  
 or weaken ye, ez 't heppens  
 They 're willin' to be helpin' hands or  
 wuss'n-nothin' cap'ns.  
 I've chose my side, an' 't ain't no odds  
 ef I wuz drawed with magnets,

Or ef I thought it prudenter to jine the  
 nighes' bagnets;  
 I've made my ch'ice, an' ciphered out,  
 from all I see an' heard,  
 Th' ole Constitooshun never 'd git her  
 decks for action cleared,  
 Long 'z you elect for Congressmen poor  
 shotes thet want to go  
 Coz they can't seem to git their grub no  
 otherways than so,  
 An' let your bes' men stay to home coz  
 they wun't show ez talkers,  
 Nor can't be hired to fool ye an' sof'-  
 soap ye at a caucus, —  
 Long 'z ye set by Rotashun more'n ye  
 do by folks's merits,  
 Ez though experunce thriv by change  
 o' sile, like corn an' kerrits, —  
 Long 'z you allow a critter's "claims"  
 coz, spite o' shoves an' tippins,  
 He 's kep' his private pan jest where 't  
 would ketch mos' public drip-  
 pins, —  
 Long 'z A. 'll turn tu an' grin' B.'s exe,  
 ef B. 'll help him grin' hisu,  
 (An' thet 's the main idee by which  
 your leadin' men hev risen,) —  
 Long 'z you let *ary* exe be groun', 'less  
 't is to cut the weasan'  
 O' sneaks thet dunno till they 're told  
 wut is an' wut ain't Treason, —  
 Long 'z ye give out commissions to a  
 lot o' peddlin' drones  
 Thet trade in whiskey with their men  
 an' skin 'em to their bones, —  
 Long 'z ye sift out "safe" canderdates  
 thet no one ain't afear'd on  
 Coz they 're so thund'rin' eminent for  
 bein' never heard on,  
 An' hain't no record, ez it 's called, for  
 folks to pick a hole in,  
 Ez ef it hurt a man to hev a body with  
 a soul in,  
 An' it wuz ostentashun to be showin'  
 on 't about,  
 When half his feller-citizens contrive to  
 do without, —  
 Long 'z you suppose your votes can  
 turn biled kebbage into brain,  
 An' ary man thet 's pop'lar 's fit to drive  
 a lightnin'-train, —  
 Long 'z you believe democracy means  
*I'm ez good ez you be,*  
 An' that a feller from the ranks can't  
 be a knave or booby, —

Long 'z Congress seems purvided, like  
 yer street-cars an' yer 'busses,  
 With ollers room for jes' one more o'  
 your spilled-in-bakin' cusses,  
 Dough 'thout the emptins of a soul, an'  
 yit with means about 'em  
 (Like essence-peddlers \*) thet 'll make  
 folks long to be without 'em,  
 Jest heavy 'nough to turn a scale thet 's  
 doubtful the wrong way,  
 An' make their nat'ral arsenal o' bein'  
 nasty pay, —  
 Long 'z them things last, (an' I don't  
 see no gret signs of improvin',)  
 Isha n't up stakes, not hardly yit, nor 't  
 would n't pay for movin';  
 For, 'fore you lick us, it 'll be the  
 long'st day ever *you* see.  
 Yourn, (ez I 'xpec' to be nex' spring,)  
 B., MARKISS o' BIG BOOSY.

## No. IV.

A MESSAGE OF JEFF DAVIS  
IN SECRET SESSION.*Conjecturally reported by H. BIGLOW.*TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC  
MONTHLY.

JAALAM, 10th March, 1862.

GENTLEMEN, — My leisure has been so entirely occupied with the hitherto fruitless endeavour to decypher the Runick inscription whose fortunate discovery I mentioned in my last communication, that I have not found time to discuss, as I had intended, the great problem of what we are to do with slavery, — a topick on which the publick mind in this place is at present more than ever agitated. What my wishes and hopes are I need not say, but for safe conclusions I do not conceive that we are yet in possession of facts enough on which to bottom them with certainty. Acknowledging the hand of Providence, as I do, in all events, I am sometimes inclined to think that they are wiser

\* A rustic euphemism for the American variety of the *Mephitis*. H. W.

than we, and am willing to wait till we have made this continent once more a place where freemen can live in security and honour, before assuming any further responsibility. This is the view taken by my neighbour Habakkuk Sloansure, Esq., the president of our bank, whose opinion in the practical affairs of life has great weight with me, as I have generally found it to be justified by the event, and whose counsel, had I followed it, would have saved me from an unfortunate investment of a considerable part of the painful economics of half a century in the Northwest-Passage Tunnel. After a somewhat animated discussion with this gentleman, a few days since, I expanded, on the *audi alteram partem* principle, something which he happened to say by way of illustration, into the following fable.

## FESTINA LENTE.

ONCE on a time there was a pool  
 Fringed all about with flag-leaves cool  
 And spotted with cow-lilies garish,  
 Of frogs and pouts the ancient parish.  
 Aklers the creaking redwings sink on,  
 Tussocks that house blithe Bob o' Lincoln  
 Hedged round the unassailed seclusion,  
 Where muskrats piled their cells Carhusian;  
 And many a moss-embroidered log,  
 The watering-place of summer frog,  
 Slept and decayed with patient skill,  
 As watering-places sometimes will.

Now in this Abbey of Theleme,  
 Which realized the fairest dream  
 That ever dozing bull-frog had,  
 Sunned on a half-sunk lily-pad,  
 There rose a party with a mission  
 To mend the polliwogs' condition,  
 Who notified the selectmen  
 To call a meeting there and then.  
 "Some kind of steps," they said, "are  
 needed;  
 They don't come on so fast as we did:  
 Let 's dock their tails; if that don't make 'em  
 Frogs by brevet, the Old One take 'em!  
 That boy, that came the other day  
 To dig some flag-root down this way,  
 His jack-knife left, and 't is a sign  
 That Heaven approves of our design:  
 'T were wicked not to urge the step on."  
 When Providence has sent the weapon."

Old croakers, deacons of the mire,  
 That led the deep batrachian choir,  
*Uk! Uk! Carotte!* with bass that might

Have left Lablache's out of sight,  
Shook nobby heads, and said, "No go!  
You'd better let 'em try to grow:  
Old Doctor Time is slow, but still  
He does know how to make a pill."

But vain was all their hoarsest bass,  
Their old experience out of place,  
And spite of croaking and entreating.  
The vote was carried in marsh-meeting.

"Lord knows," protest the polliwogs,  
"We're anxious to be grown-up frogs;  
But do not undertake the work  
Of Nature till she prove a shirk;  
'Tis not by jumps that she advances,  
But wins her way by circumstances:  
Pray, wait awhile, until you know  
We're so contrived as not to grow;  
Let Nature take her own direction,  
And she'll absorb our imperfection;  
You might n't like 'em to appear with,  
But we must have the things to steer with."

"No," piped the party of reform,  
"All great results are ta'en by storm;  
Fate holds her best gifts till we show  
We've strength to make her let them go;  
The Providence that works in history,  
And seems to some folks such a mystery,  
Does not creep slowly on *inag*,  
But moves by jumps, a mighty frog;  
No more reject the Age's chrism,  
Your queues are an anachronism;  
No more the Future's promise mock,  
But lay your tails upon the block,  
Thankful that we the means have voted  
To have you thus to frogs promoted."

The thing was done, the tails were cropped,  
And home each philotadpole hopped,  
In faith rewarded to exult,  
And wait the beautiful result.  
Too soon it came; our pool, so long  
The theme of patriot bull-frog's song,  
Next day was reeking, fit to smother,  
With heads and tails that missed each other,—  
Here snoutless tails, there tailless snouts;  
The only gainers were the pouts.

#### MORAL.

From lower to the higher next,  
Not to the top, is Nature's text;  
And embryo Good, to reach full stature,  
Absorbs the Evil in its nature.

I think that nothing will ever give  
permanent peace and security to this  
continent but the extirpation of Slavery  
therefrom, and that the occasion is  
nigh; but I would do nothing hastily  
or vindictively, nor presume to jog the  
elbow of Providence. No desperate

measures for me till we are sure that all  
others are hopeless. — *flectere si nequeo  
SUPEROS, Acheronta movebo*. To make  
Emancipation a reform instead of a  
revolution is worth a little patience,  
that we may have the Border States  
first, and then the non-slaveholders of  
the Cotton States, with us in principle,  
— a consummation that seems to be  
nearer than many imagine. *Fiat justitia,  
ruat cælum*, is not to be taken in a  
literal sense by statesmen, whose prob-  
lem is to get justice done with as little  
jar as possible to existing order, which  
has at least so much of heaven in it that  
it is not chaos. Our first duty toward  
our enslaved brother is to educate him,  
whether he be white or black. The  
first need of the free black is to elevate  
himself according to the standard of  
this material generation. So soon as  
the Ethiopian goes in his chariot, he  
will find not only Apostles, but Chief  
Priests and Scribes and Pharisees will-  
ing to ride with him.

Nil habet infelix paupertas durius in se  
Quam quod ridiculos homines facit.

I rejoice in the President's late Mes-  
sage, which at last proclaims the Gov-  
ernment on the side of freedom, justice,  
and sound policy.

As I write, comes the news of our  
disaster at Hampton Roads. I do not  
understand the supineness which, after  
fair warning, leaves wood to an unequal  
conflict with iron. It is not enough  
merely to have the right on our side, if  
we stick to the old flint-lock of tradition.  
I have observed in my parochial expe-  
rience (*haud ignarus mali*) that the  
Devil is prompt to adopt the latest in-  
ventions of destructive warfare, and  
may thus take even such a three-decker  
as Bishop Butler at an advantage. It  
is curious, that, as gunpowder made  
armour useless on shore, so armour is  
having its revenge by baffling its old  
enemy at sea, — and that, while gun-  
powder robbed land warfare of nearly  
all its picturesqueness to give even  
greater stateliness and sublimity to a  
sea-fight, armour bids fair to degrade the

latter into a squabble between two iron-shelled turtles.

Yours, with esteem and respect,  
HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

P. S. — I had wellnigh forgotten to say that the object of this letter is to enclose a communication from the gifted pen of Mr. Biglow.

I SENT you a messige, my friens, t'other day,  
To tell you I'd nothin' pertickler to say :  
'T wuz the day our new nation gut kin' o' stillborn,  
So 't wuz my pleasant dooty t' acknowl-  
edge the corn,  
An' I see clearly then, ef I did n't be-  
fore,  
Thet the *augur* in inauguration means  
*bore*.  
I need n't tell *you* that my messige wuz  
written  
To diffuse correc' notions in France an'  
Gret Britten,  
An' agin to impress on the poppylar  
mind  
The comfort an' wisdom o' goin' it  
blind, —  
To say thet I did n't abate not a hooter  
O' my faith in a happy an' glorious  
futur',  
Ez rich in each soshle an' p'litickle  
blessin'  
Ez them thet we now hed the joy o'  
possessin'  
With a people united, an' longin' to die  
For wut *we* call their country, without  
askin' why,  
An' all the gret things we concluded to  
slope for  
Ez much within reach now ez ever —  
to hope for.  
We've gut all the ellersments, this very  
hour,  
Thet make up a fus'-class, self-govern-  
in' power :  
We've a war, an' a debt, an' a flag ; an'  
ef this  
Ain't to be interpendunt, why, wut on  
airth is?  
An' nothin' now henders our takin' our  
station

Ez the freest, enlightenedest, civerlized  
nation,  
Built up on our bran'-new politickle  
thesis  
Thet a Gov'ment's fust right is to tum-  
ble to pieces, —  
I say nothin' henders our takin' our  
place  
Ez the very fus'-best o' the whole  
human race,  
A spittin' tobacker ez proud ez you  
please  
On Victory's bes' carpets, or loafin' at  
ease  
In the Tool'ries front-parlor, discussin'  
affairs  
With our heels on the backs o' Na-  
poleon's new chairs,  
An' princes a-mixin' our cocktails an'  
slings, —  
Excep', wal, excep' jest a very few  
things,  
Sech ez navies an' armies an' where-  
with to pay,  
An' gittin' our sogers to run t'other  
way,  
An' not be too over-pertickler in tryin'  
To hunt up the very las' ditches to die  
in.  
Ther' are critters so base thet they  
want it explained  
Jes' wut is the totle amount thet we've  
gained,  
Ez ef we could maysure stupenjious  
events  
By the low Yankee stan'ard o' dollars  
an' cents :  
They seem to forgit, thet, sence last  
year revolved,  
We've succeeded in gittin' seceshed  
an' dissolved,  
An' thet no one can't hope to git thru  
dissolootion  
'Thout some kin' o' strain on the best  
Constitootion.  
Who asks for a prospec' more flettrin'  
an' bright,  
When from here clean to Texas it's all  
one free fight?  
Hain't we rescued from Seward the  
gret leadin' featur  
Thet makes it wuth while to be reasonin'  
creatures?

Hain't we saved Habus Coppers, im-  
proved it in fact,  
By suspendin' the Unionists' stid o' the  
Act?  
Ain't the laws free to all? Where on  
airth else d' ye see  
Every freeman improvin' his own rope  
an' tree?  
Ain't our piety sech (in our speeches an'  
messiges)  
Ez t' astonish ourselves in the bes'-  
composed pessiges,  
An' to make folks that knowed us in th'  
ole state o' things  
Think convansion ez easy ez drinkin'  
gin-slings?

It's ne'ssary to take a good confident  
tone  
With the public; but here, jest amongst  
us, I own  
Things look blacker 'n thunder. Ther'  
's no use denyin'  
We 're clean out o' money, an' 'most  
out o' lyin', —  
Two things a young nation can't men-  
age without,  
Ef she wants to look wal at her fust  
comin' out;  
For the fust supplies physickle strength,  
while the second  
Gives a morril edvantage thet 's hard to  
be reckoned:  
For this latter I 'm willin' to du wut I  
can;  
For the former you 'll hev to consult on  
a plan, —  
Though our *fust* want (an' this pint I  
want your best views on)  
Is plausible paper to print I. O. U.s on.  
Some gennlemen think it would cure  
all our cankers  
In the way o' finance, ef we jes' hanged  
the bankers;  
An' I own the propose 'ud square with  
my views,  
Ef their lives wuz n't all that we'd left  
'em to lose.  
Some say thet more confidence might  
be inspired,  
Ef we voted our cities an' towns to be  
fired, —  
A plan thet 'ud suttenly tax our en-  
durance,

Coz 't would be our own bills we  
should git for th' insurance;  
But cinders, no metter how sacred we  
think 'em,  
Might n't strike furrin minds ez good  
sources of income,  
Nor the people, perhaps, would n't  
like the eclaw  
O' bein' all turned into paytriots by  
law.  
Some want we should buy all the cotton  
an' burn it,  
On a pledge, when we 've gut thru the  
war, to return it, —  
Then to take the proceeds an' hold  
*them* ez security  
For an issue o' bonds to be met at  
maturity  
With an issue o' notes to be paid in  
hard cash  
On the fus' Monday follerin' the 'tarnal  
Allsmash:  
This hez a safe air, an', once hold o' the  
gold,  
'Ud leave our vile plunderers out in the  
cold,  
An' *might* temp' John Bull, ef it warn't  
for the dip he  
Once gut from the banks o' my own  
Massissippi.  
Some think we could make, by arrangin'  
the figgers,  
A hendy home-currency out of our  
niggers;  
But it wun't du to lean much on ary  
sech staff,  
For they 're gittin' tu current a'ready,  
by half.  
One gennleman says, ef we lef' our  
loan out  
Where Floyd could git hold on 't, *he*'d  
take it, no doubt;  
But 't ain't jes' the takin', though 't  
hez a good look,  
We mus' git sunthin' out on it arter  
it's took,  
An' we need now more 'n ever, with  
sorrer I own,  
Thet some one another should let us  
a loan,  
Sence a soger wun't fight, on'y jes'  
while he draws his  
Pay down on the nail, for the best o'  
all causes,

'Thout askin' to know wut the quarrel 's  
about, —  
An' once come to thet, why, our game  
is played out.  
It 's ez true ez though I should n't  
never hev said it,  
Thet a hitch hez took place in our  
system o' credit ;  
I swear it 's all right in my speeches an'  
messiges,  
But ther' 's idees afloat, ez ther' is  
about sessiges :  
Folks wun't take a bond ez a basis to  
trade on,  
Without nosin' round to find out wut  
it 's made on,  
An' the thought more an' more thru  
the public min' crosses  
Thet our Treshry hez gut 'mos' too  
many dead hosses.  
Wut 's called credit, you see, is some  
like a balloon,  
Thet looks while it 's up 'most ez harn-  
some 'z a moon,  
But once git a leak in 't an' wut looked  
so grand  
Caves righ' down in a jiffy ez flat ez  
your hand.  
Now the world is a dreffle mean place,  
for our sins,  
Where ther' ollus is critters about with  
long pins  
A-prickin' the bubbles we 've blowed  
with sech care,  
An' provin' ther' 's nothin' inside but  
bad air :  
They 're all Stuart Millses, poor-white  
trash, an' sneaks,  
Without no more chivverly 'n Choc-  
taws or Creeks,  
Who think a real gennelman's promise  
to pay  
Is meant to be took in trade's ornery way :  
Them sellers an' I could n' never agree ;  
They 're the nateral foes o' the Southun  
Idees ;  
I 'd gladly take all of our other resks on  
me  
To be red o' this low-lived politikle  
'con'my !  
  
Now a dastardly notion is gittin' about  
Thet our bladder is bust an' the gas  
cozin' out,

An' onless we can mennage in some  
way to stop it,  
Why, the thing 's a gone coon, an' we  
might ez wal drop it.  
Brag works wal at fust, but it ain't jes'  
the thing  
For a stiddy inv'es'ment the shiners to  
bring,  
An' votin' we 're prosp'rous a hundred  
times over  
Wun't change bein' starved into livin'  
on clover.  
Manassas done sunthin' tow'rds drawin'  
the wool  
O'er the green, antislavery eyes o'  
John Bull :  
Oh, *warn't* it a godsend, jes' when  
sech tight fixes  
Wuz crowdin' us mourners, to throw  
double-sixes !  
I wuz tempted to think, an' it wuz n't  
no wonder,  
Ther' wuz reelly a Providence, — over  
or under, —  
When, all packed for Nashville, I fust  
ascertained  
From the papers up North wut a  
victory we 'd gained.  
'T wuz the time for diffusin' correc'  
views abroad  
Of our union an' strength an' relyin' on  
God ;  
An', fact, when I 'd gut thru my fust  
big surprise,  
I much ez half b'lieved in my own  
tallest lies,  
An' conveyed the idee thet the whole  
Southun popperlace  
Wuz Spartans all on the keen jump for  
Thermopperlies,  
Thet set on the Lincolnites' bombs till  
they bust,  
An' fight for the priv'lege o' dyin' the  
fust ;  
But Roanoke, Bufort, Millspring, an'  
the rest  
Of our recent starn-foremost successes  
out West,  
Hain't left us a foot for our swellin' to  
stand on, —  
We 've showed *too* much o' wut Bure-  
gard calls *abandon*,  
For all our Thermopperlies (an' it 's a  
marcy



We hain't hed no more) hev ben clean  
vicy-varsy,  
An' wut Spartans wuz lef' when the  
battle wuz done  
Wuz them thet wuz too unambitious to  
run.

Oh, ef we hed ou'y jes' gut Reecog-  
nition,  
Things now would ha' ben in a different  
position !

You'd ha' hed all you wanted : the  
paper blockade  
Smashed up into toothpicks, — un-  
limited trade

In the one thing thet's needfle, till  
niggers, I swow,  
Hed ben thicker 'n provisional shin-  
plasters now, —

Quinine by the ton 'ginst the shakes  
when they seize ye, —

Nice paper to coin into C. S. A. specie :  
The voice of the driver 'd be heerd in  
our land,

An' the univarse scringe, ef we lifted  
our hand :

Would n't *thet* be some like a fulfillin'  
the prophecies,

With all the fus' fem'lies in all the fust  
offices ?

'T wuz a beautiful dream, an' all sorer  
is idle, —

But ef Lincoln *would* ha' hanged Ma-  
son an' Slidell !

For would n't the Yankees hev found  
they 'd ketched Tartars,

Ef they 'd raised two sech critters as  
them into martyrs ?

Mason *wuz* F. F. V., though a cheap  
card to win on,

But t'other was jes' New York trash to  
begin on ;

They ain't o' no good in Européan  
pellices,

But think wut a help they 'd ha' ben  
on their gallowses !

They 'd ha' felt they wuz truly fulfillin'  
their mission,

An', oh, how dog-cheap we 'd ha' gut  
Reecognition !

But somehow another, wutever we've  
tried,

Though the the'ry's fust-rate, the facts  
*wun't* coincide :

Facts are contrary 'z mules, an' ez hard  
in the mouth,

An' they allus hev showed a mean spite  
to the South.

Sech bein' the case, we hed best look  
about

For some kin' o' way to slip *our* necks  
out :

Le' 's vote our las' dollar, ef one can be  
found,

(An', at any rate, votin' it hez a good  
sound,) —

Le' 's swear thet to arms all our people  
is flyin',

(The critters can't read, an' wun't know  
how we 're lyin',) —

Thet Toombs is advancin' to sack Cin-  
cinnater,

With a rovin' commission to pillage an'  
slaughter, —

Thet we've throwed to the winds all  
regard for wut's lawfle,

An' gone in for sunthin' promiscu'sly  
awfle.

Ye see, hitherto, it's our own knaves  
an' fools

Thet we've used, (those for whetstones,  
an' t'others ez tools,) —

An' now our las' chance is in puttin' to  
test

The same kin' o' cattle up North an'  
out West, —

Your Belmonts, Vallandighams, Woods-  
es, an' sech,

Poor shotes thet ye could n't persuade  
us to tech,

Not in ornery times, though we 're  
willin' to feed 'em

With a nod now an' then, when we  
happen to need 'em ;

Why, for my part, I'd rather shake  
hands with a nigger

Than with cusses that load an' don't  
darst dror a trigger ;

They 're the wust wooden nutmegs the  
Yankees produce,

Shaky everywhere else, an' jes' sound  
on the goose ;

They ain't wuth a cuss, an' I set noth-  
in' by 'em,

But we 're in sech a fix thet I s'pose we  
mus' try 'em.

I — But, Gennlemen, here 's a de-  
spatch jes' come in

Which shows that the tide's begun turn-  
in' agin, —  
Gret Comfedrit success! C'lumbus  
eevacooated!  
I mus' run down an' hev the thing prop-  
erly stated,  
An' show wut a triumph it is, an' how  
lucky  
To fin'ly git red o' thet cussed Ken-  
tucky, —  
An' how, sence Fort Donelson, winnin'  
the day  
Consists in triumphantly gittin' away.

---

No. V.

SPEECH OF HONOURABLE  
PRESERVED DOE IN SE-  
CRET CAUCUS.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC  
MONTHLY.

JAALAM, 12th April, 1862.

GENTLEMEN, — As I cannot but hope that the ultimate, if not speedy, success of the national arms is now sufficiently ascertained, sure as I am of the righteousness of our cause and its consequent claim on the blessing of God, (for I would not show a faith inferior to that of the pagan historian with his *Facile evenit quod Dis cordi est*.) it seems to me a suitable occasion to withdraw our minds a moment from the confusing din of battle to objects of peaceful and permanent interest. Let us not neglect the monuments of preterite history because what shall be history is so diligently making under our eyes. *Cras ingens iterabimus æquor*; to-morrow will be time enough for that stormy sea; to-day let me engage the attention of your readers with the Runick inscription to whose fortunate discovery I have heretofore alluded. Well may we say with the poet, *Multa renascuntur quæ jam cecidere*. And I would premise, that, although I can no longer resist the evidence of my own senses from the stone before me to the

ante-Columbian discovery of this continent by the Northmen, *gens inclytissima*, as they are called in a Palermitan inscription, written fortunately in a less debatable character than that which I am about to decipher, yet I would by no means be understood as wishing to vilipend the merits of the great Genoese, whose name will never be forgotten so long as the inspiring strains of "Hail Columbia" shall continue to be heard. Though he must be stripped also of whatever praise may belong to the experiment of the egg, which I find proverbially attributed by Castilian authors to a certain Juanito or Jack, (perhaps an offshoot of our giant-killing mythus,) his name will still remain one of the most illustrious of modern times. But the impartial historian owes a duty likewise to obscure merit, and my solicitude to render a tardy justice is perhaps quickened by my having known those who, had their own field of labour been less secluded, might have found a readier acceptance with the reading public. I could give an example, but I forbear: *forsitan nostris ex ossibus oritur ultor*.

Touching Runick inscriptions, I find that they may be classed under three general heads: 1<sup>o</sup>. Those which are understood by the Danish Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, and Professor Rafn, their Secretary; 2<sup>o</sup>. Those which are comprehensible only by Mr. Rafn; and 3<sup>o</sup>. Those which neither the Society, Mr. Rafn, nor anybody else can be said in any definite sense to understand, and which accordingly offer peculiar temptations to enucleating sagacity. These last are naturally deemed the most valuable by intelligent antiquaries, and to this class the stone now in my possession fortunately belongs. Such give a picturesque variety to ancient events, because susceptible oftentimes of as many interpretations as there are individual archæologists; and since facts are only the pulp in which the Idea or event-seed is softly imbedded till it ripen, it is of little consequence what colour or flavour we attribute to them, provided



it be agreeable. Availing myself of the obliging assistance of Mr. Arphaxad Bowers, an ingenious photographick artist, whose house-on-wheels has now stood for three years on our Meeting-House Green, with the somewhat contradictory inscription, — "*our motto is onward*," — I have sent accurate copies of my treasure to many learned men and societies, both native and European. I may hereafter communicate their different and (*me jndice*) equally erroneous solutions. I solicit also, Messrs. Editors, your own acceptance of the copy herewith inclosed. I need only premise further, that the stone itself is a goodly block of metamorphick sandstone, and that the Runes resemble very nearly the ornithichnites or fossil bird-tracks of Dr. Hitchcock, but with less regularity or apparent design than is displayed by those remarkable geological monuments. These are rather the *non bene junctarum discordia semina rerum*. Resolved to leave no door open to cavil, I first of all attempted the elucidation of this remarkable example of lithick literature by the ordinary modes, but with no adequate return for my labour. I then considered myself amply justified in resorting to that heroick treatment the felicity of which, as applied by the great Bentley to Milton, had long ago enlisted my admiration. Indeed, I had already made up my mind, that, in case good fortune should throw any such invaluable record in my way, I would proceed with it in the following simple and satisfactory method. After a cursory examination, merely sufficing for an approximative estimate of its length, I would write down a hypothetical inscription based upon antecedent probabilities, and then proceed to extract from the characters engraven on the stone a meaning as nearly as possible conformed to this *a priori* product of my own ingenuity. The result more than justified my hopes, inasmuch as the two inscriptions were made without any great violence to tally in all essential particulars. I then proceeded, not without some anxiety, to my second

test, which was, to read the Runick letters diagonally, and again with the same success. With an excitement pardonable under the circumstances, yet tempered with thankful humility, I now applied my last and severest trial, my *experimentum crucis*. I turned the stone, now doubly precious in my eyes, with scrupulous exactness upside down. The physical exertion so far displaced my spectacles as to derange for a moment the focus of vision. I confess that it was with some tremulousness that I readjusted them upon my nose, and prepared my mind to bear with calmness any disappointment that might ensue. But, *O albo dies notanda lapillo*! what was my delight to find that the change of position had effected none in the sense of the writing, even by so much as a single letter! I was now, and justly, as I think, satisfied of the conscientious exactness of my interpretation. It is as follows:—

HERE—

BJARNA GRÍMOLFSSON  
FIRST DRANK CLOUD-BROTHER  
THROUGH CHILD-OF-LAND-AND-  
WATER:

that is, drew smoke through a reed stem. In other words, we have here a record of the first smoking of the herb *Nicotiana Tabacum* by an European on this continent. The probable results of this discovery are so vast as to baffle conjecture. If it be objected, that the smoking of a pipe would hardly justify the setting up of a memorial stone, I answer, that even now the Moquis Indian, ere he takes his first whiff, bows reverently toward the four quarters of the sky in succession, and that the loftiest monuments have been reared to perpetuate fame, which is the dream of the shadow of smoke. The *Saga*, it will be remembered, leaves this Bjarna to a fate something like that of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, on board a sinking ship in the "wormy sea," having generously given up his place in the boat to a certain Icclander. It is doubly pleasant, therefore, to meet with this proof that the brave old man arrived

safely in Vinland, and that his declining years were cheered by the respectful attentions of the dusky denizens of our then uninhabited forests. Most of all was I gratified, however, in thus linking forever the name of my native town with one of the most momentous occurrences of modern times. Hitherto Jaalam, though in soil, climate, and geographical position as highly qualified to be the theatre of remarkable historical incidents as any spot on the earth's surface, has been, if I may say it without seeming to question the wisdom of Providence, almost maliciously neglected, as it might appear, by occurrences of world-wide interest in want of a situation. And in matters of this nature it must be confessed that adequate events are as necessary as the *vates sacer* to record them. Jaalam stood always modestly ready, but circumstances made no fitting response to her generous intentions. Now, however, she assumes her place on the historic roll. I have hitherto been a zealous opponent of the Circean herb, but I shall now re-examine the question without bias.

I am aware that the Rev. Jonas Tutchel, in a recent communication to the Bogus Four Corners Weekly Meridian, has endeavoured to show that this is the sepulchral inscription of Thorwald Eriksson, who, as is well known, was slain in Vinland by the natives. But I think he has been misled by a preconceived theory, and cannot but feel that he has thus made an ungracious return for my allowing him to inspect the stone with the aid of my own glasses (he having by accident left his at home) and in my own study. The heathen ancients might have instructed this Christian minister in the rites of hospitality; but much is to be pardoned to the spirit of self-love. He must indeed be ingenious who can make out the words *her hvilir* from any characters in the inscription in question, which, whatever else it may be, is certainly not mortuary. And even should the reverend gentleman succeed in persuading some fantastical

wits of the soundness of his views, I do not see what useful end he will have gained. For if the English Courts of Law hold the testimony of grave-stones from the burial-grounds of Protestant dissenters to be questionable, even where it is essential in proving a descent, I cannot conceive that the epigraphical assertions of heathens should be esteemed of more authority by any man of orthodox sentiments.

At this moment, happening to cast my eyes upon the stone, on which a transverse light from my southern window brings out the characters with singular distinctness, another interpretation has occurred to me, promising even more interesting results. I hasten to close my letter in order to follow at once the clew thus providentially suggested.

I inclose, as usual, a contribution from Mr. Biglow, and remain,

Gentlemen, with esteem and respect,

Your Obedient Humble Servant,

HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

I THANK ye, my friens, for the warmth  
o' your greetin' ;  
Ther' 's few airthly blessins but wut 's  
vain an' fleetin' ;  
But ef ther' is one thet hain't *no* cracks  
an' flaws,  
An' 's wuth goin' in for, it 's pop'lar  
applause ;  
It sends up the sperits ez lively ez  
rockets,  
An' I feel it — wal, down to the eend o'  
my pockets.  
Jes' lovin' the people is Canaan in  
view,  
But it 's Canaan paid quarterly t' hev  
'em love you ;  
It 's a blessin' thet 's breakin' out ollus  
in fresh spots ;  
It 's a-follerin' Moses 'thout losin' the  
flesh-pots.  
But, Gennlemen, 'scuse me, I ain't  
sech a raw cus  
Ez to go luggin' ellersence into a  
caucus, —  
Thet is, into one where the call com-  
prehends

Nut the People in person, but on'y  
 their friends;  
 I'm so kin' o' used to convincin' the  
 masses  
 Of th' edvantage o' bein' self-governin'  
 asses,  
 I forgut thet *wue* 're all o' the sort thet  
 pull wires  
 An' arrange for the public their wants  
 an' desires,  
 An' thet wut we hed met for wuz jes' to  
 agree  
 Wut the People's opinions in futur'  
 should be.

Now, to come to the nub, we 've ben  
 all disappointed,  
 An' our leadin' idees are a kind o' dis-  
 jinted, —  
 Though, fur ez the nateral man could  
 discern,  
 Things ough' to ha' took most an op-  
 ersite turn.  
 But The'ry is jes' like a train on the  
 rail,  
 Thet, weather or no, puts her thru with-  
 out fail,  
 While Fac's the ole stage thet gits  
 sloughed in the ruts,  
 An' hez to allow for your darned efs an'  
 buts,  
 An' so, nut intendin' no pers'nal re-  
 flections,  
 They don't — don't nut allus, thet is, —  
 make connections:  
 Sometimes, when it really doos seem  
 thet they'd oughter  
 Combine jest ez kindly ez new rum an'  
 water,  
 Both 'll be jest ez sot in their ways ez a  
 bagnet,  
 Ez otherwise-minded ez th' eends of a  
 magnet,  
 An' folks like you 'n' me, thet ain't ept  
 to be sold,  
 Git somehow or 'nother left out in the  
 cold.

I expected 'fore this, 'thout no gret of a  
 row,  
 Jeff D. would ha' ben where A. Lincoln  
 is now,  
 With Taney to say 't wuz all leg<sup>al</sup> an'  
 fair.

An' a jury o' Deemocrats ready to  
 swear  
 Thet the ingin o' State gut throwed into  
 the ditch  
 By the fault o' the North in misplacin'  
 the switch,  
 Things wuz ripenin' fust-rate with  
 Buchanan to nuss 'em;  
 But the People they would n't be Mex-  
 icans, cuss 'em!  
 Ain't the safeguards o' freedom upsot,  
 'z you may say,  
 Ef the right o' rev'lution is took clean  
 away?  
 An' doos n't the right primy-fashy in-  
 clude  
 The bein' entitled to nut be subdued?  
 The fact is, we'd gone for the Union so  
 strong,  
 When Union meant South ollus right  
 an' North wrong,  
 Thet the people gut fooled into thinkin'  
 it might  
 Worry on middlin' wal with the North  
 in the right.  
 We might ha' ben now jest ez pros-  
 p'rousez France,  
 Where p'litikle enterprise hez a fair  
 chance,  
 An' the people is heppy an' proud et  
 this hour,  
 Long ez they hev the votes, to let Nap  
 hev the power;  
 But *our* folks they went an' believed  
 wut we 'd told 'em,  
 An', the flag once insulted, no mortle  
 could hold 'em.  
 'T wuz pervokin' jest when we wuz  
 cert'in to win, —  
 An' I, for one, wun't trust the masses  
 agin:  
 For a people thet knows much ain't fit  
 to be free  
 In the self-cockin', back-action style o'  
 J. D.

I can't believe now but wut half on 't is  
 lies;  
 For who 'd thought the North wuz  
 a-goin' to rise,  
 Or take the pervokin'est kin' of a  
 stump,  
 'Thou 't wuz sm'thin' ez pressin ez  
 Gab'el's ies' trumf?

Or who 'd ha' supposed, arter *sech* swell  
 an' bluster  
 'Bout the lick-ary-ten-on-ye fighters  
 they 'd muster,  
 Raised by hand on briled lightnin', ez  
 op'lent 'z you please  
 In a primitive furrest o' femmily-  
 trees, —  
 Who 'd ha' thought thet them South-  
 uners ever 'ud show  
 Starns with pedigrees to 'em like theirn  
 to the foe,  
 Or, when the vamosin' come, ever to  
 find  
 Nat'ral masters in front an' mean white  
 folks behind?  
 Byginger, ef I 'd ha' known half I know  
 now,  
 When I wuz to Congress, I would n't, I  
 swow,  
 Hev let 'em cair on so high-minded an'  
 sarsy,  
 'Thout *some* show o' wut you may call  
 vicy-varsy.  
 To be sure, we wuz under a contrac' jes'  
 then  
 To be drefle forbearin' towards South-  
 un men;  
 We hed to go sheers in preservin' the  
 bellance:  
 An' ez they seemed to feel they wuz  
 wastin' their tellents  
 'Thout some un to kick, 't warn't  
 more 'n proper, you know,  
 Each should funnish his part; an' sence  
 they found the toe,  
 An' we wuz n't cherubs — wal, we found  
 the buffer,  
 For fear thet the Compromise System  
 should suffer.

I wan't say the plan hed n't onpleasant  
 featur, —  
 For men are perverse an' onreasonin'  
 creaturs,  
 An' forgit thet in this life 't ain't likely  
 to heppen  
 Their own privit fancy should ollus be  
 cappen, —  
 But it worked jest ez smooth ez the key  
 of a safe,  
 An' the gret Union bearins played free  
 from all chafe.  
 They warn't hard to suit, ef they hed  
 their own way;

An' we (thet is, some on us) made the  
 thing pay:  
 'T wuz a fair give-an'-take out of Uncle  
 Sam's heap;  
 Ef they took wut warn't theirn, wut we  
 give come ez cheap:  
 The elect gut the offices down to tide-  
 waiter,  
 The people took skinnin' ez mild ez a  
 tater,  
 Seemed to choose who they wanted tu,  
 footed the bills,  
 An' felt kind o' 'z though they wuz  
 havin' their wills,  
 Which kep' 'em ez harmless an' cherfle  
 ez crickets,  
 While all we invested wuz names on  
 the tickets:  
 Wal, ther' 's nothin', for folks fond o'  
 lib'ral consumption  
 Free o' charge, like democ'acy tem-  
 pered with gumption!

Now warn't thet a system wuth pains  
 in presarvin',  
 Where the people found jints an' their  
 friens done the carvin', —  
 Where the many done all o' their  
 thinkin' by proxy,  
 An' were proud on 't ez long ez 't wuz  
 christened Democ'cy, —  
 Where the few let us sap all o' Free-  
 dom's foundations,  
 Ef you call it reformin' with prudence  
 an' patience,  
 An' were willin' Jeff's snake-egg should  
 hetch with the rest,  
 Ef you writ "Constitootional" over the  
 nest?  
 But it's all out o' kilter, ('t wuz too good  
 to last,)  
 An' all jes' by J. D.'s perceedin' too  
 fast;  
 Ef he 'd on'y hung on for a month or  
 two more,  
 We 'd ha' gut things fixed nicer 'n they  
 hed ben-before:  
 Afore he drewed off an' lef' all in con-  
 fusion,  
 We wuz safely entrenched in the ole  
 Constitootion,  
 With an outlyin', heavy-gun, casemated  
 fort  
 To rake all assailants, — I mean th'  
 S. J. Court.

Now I never 'll acknowledge (nut ef  
 you should skin me)  
 'T wuz wise to abandon sech works to  
 the in'my,  
 An' let him fin' out thet wut scared him  
 so long,  
 Our whole line of argyments, lookin'  
 so strong,  
 All our Scriptur' an' law, every the'ry  
 an' fac',  
 Wuz Quaker-guns daubed with Pro-  
 slavery black.  
 Why, ef the Republicans ever should  
 git  
 Andy Johnson or some one to lend 'em  
 the wit  
 An' the spunk jes' to mount Constitoo-  
 tion an' Court  
 With Columbiad guns, your real ekle-  
 rights sort,  
 Or drill out the spike from the ole Dec-  
 laration  
 Thet can kerry a solid shot clearn roun'  
 creation,  
 We'd better take maysures for shettin'  
 up shop,  
 An' put off our stock by a vendoo or  
 swop.

But they wun't never dare tu; you 'll  
 see 'em in Edom  
 'Fore they ventur' to go where their  
 doctrines 'ud lead 'em;  
 They 've ben takin' our princerples up  
 ez we dropt 'em,  
 An' thought it wuz terrible 'cute to  
 adopt 'em;  
 But they 'll fin' out 'fore long thet their  
 hope 's ben deceivin' 'em,  
 An' thet princerples ain't o' no good,  
 ef you b'lieve in 'em;  
 It makes 'em tu stiff for a party to use,  
 Where they'd ough' to be easy 'z an  
 ole pair o' shoes  
 If we say 'n our platform thet all men  
 are brothers,  
 We don't mean thet some folks ain't  
 more so 'n some others;  
 An' it's wal understood thet we make  
 a selection,  
 An' thet brotherhood kin' o' subsides  
 arter 'lection.  
 The fust thing for sound politicians to  
 larn is,

Thet Truth, to dror kindly in all sorts  
 o' harness,  
 Mus' be kep' in the abstract, — for,  
 come to apply it,  
 You 're ept to hurt some folks's inter-  
 ists by it.  
 Wal, these 'ere Republicans (some on  
 'em) ect's  
 Ez though' gen'ral mexims 'ud suit  
 speshle facts;  
 An' there 's where we 'll nick 'em,  
 there 's where they 'll be lost:  
 For applyin' your princerple 's wut  
 makes it cost,  
 An' folks don't want Fourth o' July t'  
 interfere  
 With the business-consarns o' the rest  
 o' the year,  
 No more 'n they want Sunday to pry  
 an' to peek  
 Into wut they are doin' the rest o' the  
 week.

A ginooine statesman should be on his  
 guard,  
 Ef he *must* hev beliefs, nut to b'lieve  
 'em tu hard;  
 For, ez sure ez he does, he 'll be blar-  
 tin' 'em out  
 'Thout regardin' the natur' o' man  
 more 'n a spout,  
 Nor it don't ask much gumption to  
 pick out a flaw  
 In a party whose leaders are loose in  
 the jaw:  
 An' so in our own case I ventur' to hint  
 Thet we'd better nut air our perceed-  
 ings in print,  
 Nor pass resserlootions ez long ez your  
 arm  
 Thet may, ez things heppen to turn, do  
 us harm;  
 For when you've done all your real  
 meanin' to smother,  
 The darned things 'll up an' mean  
 sunthin' or 'nother.  
 Jeff'son prob'ly meant wal with his  
 "born free an' ekle,"  
 But it's turned out a real crooked stick  
 in the sekle;  
 It's taken full eighty-odd year — don't  
 you see? —  
 From the pop'lar belief to root out thet  
 idee,

An', arter all, suckers on 't keep buddin' forth

In the nat'lly onprincipled mind o' the North.

No, never say nothin' without you're compelled tu,

An' then don't say nothin' that you can be held tu,

Nor don't leave no friction-idees layin' loose

For the ign'ant to put to incend'ary use.

You know I'm a feller thet keeps a skinned eye

On the leetle events thet go skurryin' by,

Coz it's of'ner by them than by gret ones you 'll see

Wut the p'littickle weather is likely to be.

Now I don't think the South's more'n begun to be licked,

But I *du* think, ez Jeff says, the wind-bag's gut pricked;

It 'll blow for a spell an' keep puffin' an' wheezin',

The tightest our army an' navy keep squeezein', —

For they can't help spread-eaglein' long 'z ther' 's a mouth

To blow Enfield's Speaker thru lef' at the South.

But it's high time for us to be settin' our faces

Towards reconstructin' the national basis,

With an eye to beginnin' agin on the jolly ticks

We used to chalk up 'hind the back-door o' politics;

An' the fus' thing 's to save wut of Slav'ry ther' 's lef'

Arter this (I mus' call it) imprudence o' Jeff:

For a real good Abuse, with its roots fur an' wide,

Is the kin' o' thing I like to hev on my side;

A Scriptur' name makes it ez sweet ez a rose,

An' it's tougher the older an' uglier it grows —

(I ain't speakin' now c' the righteousness of it,

But 'he p'littickle purchase it gives an' the profit).

Things look pooty squally, it must be allowed,

An' I don't see much signs of a bow in the cloud:

Ther' 's too many Deemocrats — leaders wut 's wuss —

Thet go for the Union'thoutcarin' a cuss Ef it helps ary party thet ever wuz heard on,

So our eagle ain't made a split Austrian bird on.

But ther' 's still some consarvative signs to be found

Thet shows the gret heart o' the People is sound:

(Excuse me for usin' a stump-phrase agin,

But, once in the way on 't, they *will* stick like sin:)

There 's Phillips, for instance, hez jes' ketched a Tartar

In the Law-'n'-Order Party of ole Cincinnati;

An' the Compromise System ain't gone out o' reach,

Long 'z you keep the right limits on freedom o' speech.

'T warn't none too late, neither, to put on the gag,

For he 's dangerous now he goes in for the flag

Nut thet I altogetther approve o' bad eggs,

They're mos' gin'lly argymunt on its las' legs, —

An' their logic is ept to be tu indiscriminate,

Nor don't ollus wait the right objects to 'liminate;

But there is a variety on 'em, you 'll find,

Jest ez usefule an' more, besides bein' refined, —

I mean o' the sort thet are laid by the dictionary,

Sech ez sophisms an' cant, thet 'll kerry conviction ary

Way thet you want to the right class o' men,

An' are staler than all't ever come from a hen:

"Disunion" done wal till our resh  
 Southun friends  
 Took the savor all out on 't for national  
 ends;  
 But I guess "Abolition" 'll work a  
 spell yit,  
 When the war's done, an' so will  
 "Forgive-an'-forgit."  
 Times mus' be pooty thoroughly out o'  
 all jint,  
 Ef we can't make a good constitootional  
 pint;  
 An' the good time 'll come to be  
 grindin' our exes,  
 When the war goes to seed in the nettle  
 o' texes:  
 Ef Jon'than don't squirm, with sech  
 helps to assist him,  
 I give up my faith in the free-suffrage  
 system;  
 Democ'cy wun't be nut a mite in-  
 terestin',  
 Nor p'litikle capital much wuth in-  
 vestin';  
 An' my notion is, to keep dark an' lay  
 low  
 Till we see the right minute to put in  
 our blow. —

But I've talked longer now'n I hed  
 any idee,  
 An' ther' 's others you want to hear  
 more'n you du me;  
 So I 'll set down an' give thet 'ere  
 bottle a skrimmage,  
 For I 've spoke till I'm dry ez a real  
 graven image.

---

NO. VI.

### SUNTHIN' IN THE PASTORAL LINE.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC  
 MONTHLY.

JAALAM, 17th May, 1862.

GENTLEMEN, — At the special re-  
 quest of Mr. Biglow, I intended to in-  
 close, together with his own contribu-  
 tion, (into which, at my suggestion, he

has thrown a little more of pastoral  
 sentiment than usual,) some passages  
 from my sermon on the day of the Na-  
 tional Fast, from the text, "Remember  
 them that are in bonds, as bound with  
 them," *Heb. xiii. 3*. But I have not  
 leisure sufficient at present for the copy-  
 ing of them, even were I altogether sat-  
 isfied with the production as it stands.  
 I should prefer, I confess, to contribute  
 the entire discourse to the pages of  
 your respectable miscellany, if it should  
 be found acceptable upon perusal, es-  
 pecially as I find the difficulty of selec-  
 tion of greater magnitude than I had  
 anticipated. What passes without  
 challenge in the fervour of oral delivery,  
 cannot always stand the colder criticism  
 of the closet. I am not so great an en-  
 emy of Eloquence as my friend Mr.  
 Biglow would appear to be from some  
 passages in his contribution for the cur-  
 rent month. I would not, indeed,  
 hastily suspect him of covertly glancing  
 at myself in his somewhat caustick an-  
 imadversions, albeit some of the phrases  
 he girds at are not entire strangers  
 to my lips. I am a more hearty ad-  
 mirer of the Puritans than seems now  
 to be the fashion, and believe, that, if  
 they Hebraized a little too much in  
 their speech, they showed remarkable  
 practical sagacity as statesmen and  
 founders. But such phenomena as Pu-  
 ritanism are the results rather of great  
 religious than merely social convul-  
 sions, and do not long survive them.  
 So soon as an earnest conviction has  
 cooled into a phrase, its work is over,  
 and the best that can be done with it is  
 to bury it. *Ite, missa est*. I am in-  
 clined to agree with Mr. Biglow that  
 we cannot settle the great political  
 questions which are now presenting  
 themselves to the nation by the opin-  
 ions of Jeremiah or Ezekiel as to the  
 wants and duties of the Jews in their  
 time, nor do I believe that an entire  
 community with their feelings and  
 views would be practicable or even  
 agreeable at the present day. At the  
 same time I could wish that their habit  
 of subordinating the actual to the  
 moral, the flesh to the spirit, and this

world to the other, were more common. They had found out, at least, the great military secret that soul weighs more than body. — But I am suddenly called to a sick-bed in the household of a valued parishioner.

With esteem and respect,  
Your obedient servant,  
HOMER WILBUR.

ONCE git a smell o' musk into a draw,  
An' it clings hold like precer dents in  
law :  
Your gra'ma'am put it there, — when,  
goodness knows, —  
To jes' this-worldify her Sunday-clo'es ;  
But the old chist wun't sarve her gran'-  
son's wife,  
(For, 'thout new funnitoor, wut good in  
life?)  
An' so ole clawfoot, from the precinks  
dread  
O' the spare chamber, slinks into the  
shed,  
Where, dim with dust, it fust or last  
subsides  
To holdin' seeds an' fifty things be-  
sides ;  
But better days stick fast in heart an'  
husk,  
An' all you keep in 't gits a scent o'  
musk.

Jes' so with poets : wut they've airly  
read  
Gits kind o' worked into their heart an'  
head,  
So's 't they can't seem to write but jest  
on sheers  
With furrin countries or played-out  
ideers,  
Nor hev a feelin', ef it doos n't smack  
O' wut some critter chose to feel 'way  
back :  
This makes 'em talk o' daisies, larks,  
an' things,  
Ez though we'd nothin' here that  
blows an' sings, —  
(Why, I 'd give more for one live bobo-  
link  
Than a square mile o' larks in printer's  
ink,) —

This makes 'em think our fust o' May  
is May,  
Which 't ain't, for all the almanicks can  
say.

O little city-gals, don't never go it  
Blind on the word o' noospaper or poet !  
They 're apt to puff, an' May-day sel-  
dom looks  
Up in the country ez it doos in books ;  
They 're no more like than hornets'-  
nests an' hives,  
Or printed sarmons be to holy lives.  
I, with my trouses perched on cow-  
hide boots,  
Tuggin' my foundered feet out by the  
roots,  
Hev seen ye come to fling on April's  
hearse  
Your muslin nosegays from the mil-  
liner's,  
Puzzlin' to find dry ground your queen  
to choose,  
An' dance your throats sore in morock-  
er shoes :  
I've seen ye an' felt proud, thet, come  
wut would,  
Our Pilgrim stock wuz pithed with  
hardhood.  
Pleasure doos make us Yankees kind  
o' winch,  
Ez though 't wuz sunthin' paid for by  
the inch ;  
But yit we du contrive to worry thru,  
Ef Dooty tells us thet the thing 's to  
du,  
An' kerry a hollerday, ef we set out,  
Ez stiddily ez though 't wuz a redoubt.  
I, country-born an' bred, know where  
to find  
Some blooms thet make the season suit  
the mind,  
An' seem to metch the doubtin' blue-  
bird's notes, —  
Half-vent'rin' liverworts in furry coats,  
Bloodroots, whose rolled-up leaves ef  
you oncurl,  
Each on 'em 's cradle to a baby-pearl, —  
But these are jes' Spring's pickets ;  
sure ez sin,  
The rebble frosts 'll try to drive 'em in ;  
For half our May 's so awfully like  
May n't,



'T would rile a Shaker or an evrige  
saint ;  
Though I own up I like our back'ard  
springs  
Thet kind o' haggel with their greens  
an' things,  
An' when you 'most give up, 'ithout  
more words  
Toss the fields full o' blossoms, leaves,  
an' birds :  
Thet 's Northun natur', slow an' apt to  
doubt,  
But when it *does* git stirred, ther' 's no  
gin-out !

Fust come the blackbirds clatt'rin' in  
tall trees,  
An' settlin' things in windy Congress-  
es, —  
Queer politicians, though, for I 'll be  
skinned  
Ef all on 'em don't head against the  
wind.  
'Fore long the trees begin to show be-  
lief, —  
The maple crimsons to a coral-reef,  
Then saffern swarms swing off from all  
the willers  
So plump they look like yaller caterpil-  
lars,  
Then gray hossches'nuts leetle hands  
unfold  
Softer 'n a baby's be at three days old :  
Thet 's robin-redbreast's almanick ; he  
knows  
Thet arter this ther' 's only blossom-  
snows ;  
So, choosin' out a handy crotch an'  
spouse,  
He goes to plast'rin' his adobë house.

Then seems to come a hitch, — things  
lag behind,  
Till some fine mornin' Spring makes  
up her mind,  
An' ez, when snow-swelled rivers cresh  
their dams  
Heaped-up with ice thet dovetails in  
an' jams,  
A leak comes spirtin' thru some pin-  
hole cleft,  
Grows stronger, fercer, tears out right  
an' left,

Then all the waters bow themselves  
an' come,  
Suddin, in one gret slope o' shedderin'  
foam,  
Jes' so our Spring gits everythin' in  
tune  
An' gives one leap from April into June :  
Then all comes crowdin' in ; afore you  
think,  
Young oak-leaves mist the side-hill  
woods with pink ;  
The catbird in the laylock-bush is loud ;  
The orchards turn to heaps o' rosy  
cloud ;  
Red-cedars blossom tu, though few  
folks know it,  
An' look all dipt in sunshine like a  
poet ;  
The lime-trees pile their solid stacks o'  
shade  
An' drows'ly simmer with the bees'  
sweet trade ;  
In ellum-shrouds the flashin' hangbird  
clings  
An' for the summer vy'ge his ham-  
mock slings ;  
All down the loose-walled lanes in  
archin' bowers  
The barb'ry droops its strings o' golden  
flowers,  
Whose shrinkin' hearts the school-gals  
love to try  
With pins, — they 'll worry yourn so,  
boys, bimeby !  
But I don't love your cat'logue style, —  
do you ? —  
Ez ef to sell off Natur' by vendoo ;  
One word with blood in 't 's twice ez  
good ez two ;  
'Nuff sed, June's bridesman, poet o'  
the year,  
Gladness on wings, the bobolink, is  
here ;  
Half-hid in tip-top apple-blooms he  
swings,  
Or climbs against the breeze with quiv-  
erin' wings,  
Or, givin' way to 't in a mock despair,  
Runs down, a brook o' laughter, thru  
the air.

I ollus feel the sap start in my veins  
In Spring, with curus heats an' prickly  
pain,

Thet drive me, when I git a chance, to  
walk  
Off by myself to hev a privit talk  
With a queer critter thet can't seem to  
'gree  
Along o' me like most folks, — Mister  
Me.  
Ther' 's times when I 'm unsoshle ez a  
stone,  
An' sort o' suffocate to be alone, —  
I 'm crowded jes' to think thet folks are  
nigh,  
An' can't bear nothin' closer than the  
sky ;  
Now the wind 's full ez shifty in the  
mind  
Ez wut it is ou'-doors, ef I ain't blind,  
An' sometimes, in the fairest sou'west  
weather,  
My innard vane pints east for weeks  
together,  
My natur' gits all goose-flesh, an' my  
sins  
Come drizzlin' on my conscience sharp  
ez pins :  
Wal, et sech times I jes' slip out o'  
sight  
An' take it out in a fair stan'-up fight  
With the one cuss I can't lay on the  
shelf,  
The crook'dest stick in all the heap, —  
Myself.

'T wuz so las' Sabbath arter meetin'-  
time :  
Findin' my feelin's would n't noways  
rhyme.  
With nobody's, but off the hendle flew  
An' took things from an east-wind pint  
o' view,  
I started off to lose me in the hills  
Where the pines be, up back o' 'Siah's  
Mills :  
Pines, ef you 're blue, are the best friends  
I know,  
They mope an' sigh an' sheer your feel-  
in's so, —  
They hesh the ground beneath so, tu, I  
swan,  
You half-forgit you 've gut a body on.  
Ther' 's a small school'us' there where  
four roads meet,  
The door-steps hollered out by litl'e  
feet,

An' side-posts carved with names whose  
owners grew  
To gret men, some on 'em, an' deacons,  
tu ;  
'T ain't used no longer, coz the town  
hez gut  
A high-school, where they teach the  
Lord knows wut :  
Three-story larnin' 's pop'lar now ; I  
guess  
We thriv' ez wal on jes' two stories  
less,  
For it strikes me ther' 's sech a thing  
ez sinnin'  
By overloadin' children's underpin-  
nin' :  
Wal, here it wuz I larned my A B C,  
An' it's a kind o' favorite spot with  
me.

We 're curus critters : Now ain't jes'  
the minute  
Thet ever fits us easy while we 're in  
it ;  
Long ez 't wuz futur', 't would be per-  
fect bliss, —  
Soon ez it 's past, *thet* time 's wuth ten  
o' this ;  
An' yit there ain't a man thet need be  
told  
Thet Now 's the only bird lays eggs o'  
gold.  
A knee-high lad, I used to plot an' plan  
An' think 't wuz life's cap-sheaf to be a  
man ;  
Now, gittin' gray, there 's nothin' I  
enjoy  
Like dreamin' back along into a boy :  
So the ole school'us' is a place I choose  
Afore all others, ef I want to muse ;  
I set down where I used to set, an' git  
My boyhood back, an' better things  
with it, —  
Faith, Hope, an' sunthin', ef it is n't  
Cherity,  
It's want o' guile, an thet 's ez gret a  
rerity, —  
While Fancy's Cushin', free to Prince  
and Clown,  
Makes the hard bench ez soft ez milk-  
weed-down.

Now, 'fore I knowed, thet Sabbath  
afternoon

Thet I sot out to tramp myself in tune,  
I found me in the school'us' on my  
seat,

Drummin' the march to No-wheres with  
my feet.

Thinkin' o' nothin', I've heerd ole  
folks say

Is a hard kind o' dooty in its way :  
It's thinkin' everythin' you ever knew,  
Or ever hearn, to make your feelin's  
blue.

I sot there tryin' thet on for a spell :  
I thought o' the Rebellion, then o'  
Hell,

Which some folks tell ye now is jest a  
metterfor

(A the'ry, p'raps, it wun't *feel* none the  
better for) :

I thought o' Reconstruction, wut we'd  
win

Patchin' our patent self-blow-up agin :  
I thought ef this 'ere milkin' o' the  
wits,

So much a month, warn't givin' Natur'  
fits, —

Ef folks warn't druv, findin' their own  
milk fail,

To work the cow thet hez an iron tail,  
An' ef idees 'thout ripenin' in the pan  
Would send up cream to humor ary  
man :

From this to thet I let my worryin'  
creep,

Till finally I must ha' fell asleep.

Our lives in sleep are some like streams  
thet glide

'Twixt flesh an' sperrit boundin' on each  
side,

Where both shores' shadders kind o'  
mix an' mingle

In sunthin' thet ain't jes' like either  
single ;

An' when you cast off moorin's from  
To-day,

An' down towards To-morrer drift  
away,

The imiges thet tingle on the stream  
Make a new upside-down'ard world o'  
dream :

Sometimes they seem like sunrise-  
streaks an' warnin's

O' wut 'll be in Heaven on Sabbath-  
mornin's,

An', mixed right in ez ef jest out o  
spite,  
Sunthin' thet says your supper ain't  
gone right.

I 'm gret on dreams, an' often when I  
wake,

I 've lived so much it makes my mem'ry  
ache,

An' can't skurce take a cat-nap in my  
cheer

'Thout hevin' 'em, some good, some  
bad, all queer.

Now I wuz settin' where I'd ben, it  
seemed,

An' ain't sure yit whether I r'ally  
dreamed,

Nor, ef I did, how long I might ha'  
slep',

When I hearn some un stompin' up the  
step,

An' lookin' round, ef two an' two make  
four,

I see a Pilgrim Father in the door.  
He wore a steeple-hat, tall boots, an'  
spurs

With rowels to 'em big ez ches'nut-  
burrs,

An' his gret sword behind him sloped  
away

Long 'z a man's speech thet dunno wut  
to say. —

"Ef your name's Biglow, an' your  
given-name

Hosee," sez he, "it's arter you I came ;  
I 'm your gret-gran'ther multiplied by

three. —

"My wut ?" sez I. — "Your gret-gret-  
gret," sez he :

"You would n't ha' never ben here but  
for me.

Two hundred an' three year ago this  
May

The ship I come in sailed up Boston  
Bay ;

I'd been a cunnle in our Civil War, —  
But wut on airth hev you gut up one

for ?

Coz we du things in England, 'tain't for  
you

To git a notion you can du 'em tu :  
I 'm told you write in public prints : ef  
true,

It's nat'ral you should know a thing  
or two."—  
"Thet air's an argymunt I can't en-  
dorse, —  
'T would prove, coz you wear spurs,  
you kep' a horse :  
For brains," sez I, "wutever you may  
think,  
Ain't boun' to cash the drafs o' pen-an'-  
ink, —  
Though mos' folks write ez ef they  
hoped jes' quickenin'  
The churn would argoo skim-milk into  
thickenin' ;  
But skim-milk ain't a thing to change  
its view  
O' wut it's meant for more 'n a smoky  
flue.  
But du pray tell me, 'fore we further  
go,  
How in all Natur' did you come to  
know  
'Bout our affairs," sez I, "in Kingdom-  
Come?" —  
"Wal, I worked round at sperrit-rap-  
pin' some,  
An' danced the tables till their legs  
wuz gone,  
In hopes o' larnin' wut wuz goin' on,"  
Sez he, "but mejums lie so like all-  
split  
Thet I concluded it wuz best to quit.  
But, come now, ef you wun't confess  
to knowin',  
You 've some conjectures how the  
thing's a goin'." —  
"Gran'ther," sez I, "a vane warn't  
never known  
Nor asked to hev a jedgment of its  
own ;  
An' yit, ef 't ain't gut rusty in the jints,  
It's safe to trust its say on certin pints :  
It knows the wind's opinions to a T,  
An' the wind settles wut the weather 'll  
be."  
"I never thought a scion of our stock  
Could grow the wood to make a  
weathercock ;  
When I wuz younger 'n you, skurce  
more 'n a shaver,  
No airthly wind," sez he, "could make  
me waver !"  
(Ez he said this, he clinched his jaw an'  
forehead,

Hitchin' his belt to bring his sword-  
hilt forrard.) —  
"Jes' so it wuz with me," sez I, "I  
swow,  
When I wuz younger 'n wut you see  
me now, —  
Nothin' from Adam's fall to Huldys  
bonnet,  
Thet I warn't full-cocked with my jedg-  
ment on it ;  
But now I 'm gittin' on in life, I find  
It's a sight harder to make up my  
mind, —  
Nor I don't often try tu, when events  
Will du it for me free of all expense.  
The moral question 's ollus plain  
enough, —  
It's jes' the human-natur' side thet 's  
tough ;  
Wut 's best to think may n't puzzle me  
nor you, —  
The pinch comes in decidin' wut to  
du ;  
Ef you read History, all runs smooth  
ez grease,  
Coz there the men ain't nothin' more 'n  
idees, —  
But come to make it, ez we must to-  
day,  
Th' idees hev arms an' legs an' stop  
the way :  
It's easy fixin' things in facts an' fig-  
gers, —  
They can't resist, nor warn't brought  
up with niggers ;  
But come to try your the'ry on, — why,  
then  
Your facts an' figgers change to ign'ant  
men  
Actin' ez ugly —" — "Smite 'em hip  
an' thigh !"  
Sez gran'ther, "and let every man-  
child die !  
Oh for three weeks o' Crommle an' the  
Lord !  
Up, Isr'el, to your tents an' grind the  
sword !"  
"Thet kind o' thing worked wal in ole  
Judee,  
But you forgit how long it's ben A. D. :  
You think thet 's ellerkence, — I call it  
shoddy,  
A thing," sez I, "wun't cover soul nor  
body ;

I like the plain all-wool o' common-sense,  
 Thet warms ye now, an' will a twelve-month hence.  
 You took to follerin' where the Prophets beckoned,  
 An', fust you knowed on, back come Charles the Second;  
 Now wut I want 's to hev all *we* gain stick,  
 An' not to start Millennium too quick;  
 We hain't to punish only, but to keep,  
 An' the cure 's gut to go a cent'ry deep."  
 "Wal, milk-an'-water ain't the best o' glue,"  
 Sez he, "an' so you'll find before you 're thru;  
 Ef reshness venters sunthin', shilly-shally  
 Loses ez often wut 's ten times the vally.  
 Thet exe of ourn, when Charles's neck gut split,  
 Opened a gap thet ain't bridged over yit;  
 Slav'ry 's your Charles, the Lord hez gin the exe —"  
 "Our Charles," sez I, "hez gut eight million necks.  
 The hardest question ain't the black man's right,  
 The trouble is to 'mancipate the white;  
 One 's chained in body an' can be sot free,  
 But t'other 's chained in soul to an idee;  
 It 's a long job, but we shall worry thru it;  
 Ef bagnets fail, the spellin'-book must du it."  
 "Hosee," sez he, "I think you 're goin' to fail;  
 The rattlesnake ain't dangerous in the tail;  
 This 'ere rebellion 's nothin' but the rattle, —  
 You 'll stomp on thet an' think you 've won the bettle;  
 It 's Slavery thet 's the fangs an' think-in' head,  
 An' ef you want selvation, cresh it dead, —  
 An' cresh it suddin, or you 'll larn by waitin'

Thet Chance wun't stop to listen to debatin'! —  
 "God's truth!" sez I, — "an' ef I held the club,  
 An' knowed jes' where to strike, — but there 's the rub!" —  
 "Strike soon," sez he, "or you 'll be deadly ailin', —  
 Folks thet 's afear'd to fail are sure o' failin';  
 God hates your sneakin' creturs thet believe  
 He 'll settle things they run away an' leave!"  
 He brought his foot down fercely, ez he spoke.  
 An' give me sech a startle thet I woke.

#### NO. VII.

#### LATEST VIEWS OF MR. BIGLOW.

##### PRELIMINARY NOTE.

[It is with feelings of the liveliest pain that we inform our readers of the death of the Reverend Homer Wilbur, A. M., which took place suddenly, by an apoplectic stroke, on the afternoon of Christmas day, 1862. Our venerable friend (for so we may venture to call him, though we never enjoyed the high privilege of his personal acquaintance) was in his eighty-fourth year, having been born June 12, 1779, at Pigsgusset Precinct (now West Jerusha) in the then District of Maine. Graduated with distinction at Hubville College in 1805, he pursued his theological studies with the late Reverend Preserved Thacker, D. D., and was called to the charge of the First Society in Jaalam in 1809, where he remained till his death.

"As an antiquary he has probably left no superior, if, indeed, an equal," writes his friend and colleague, the Reverend Jeduthun Hitchcock, to whom we are indebted for the above facts; "in proof of which I need only allude to his 'History of Jaalam, Genealogical, Topographical, and Ec-

clesiastical,' 1349, which has won him an eminent and enduring place in our more solid and useful literature. It is only to be regretted that his intense application to historical studies should have so entirely withdrawn him from the pursuit of poetical composition, for which he was endowed by Nature with a remarkable aptitude. His well-known hymn, beginning, 'With clouds of care encompassed round,' has been attributed in some collections to the late President Dwight, and it is hardly presumptuous to affirm that the simile of the rainbow in the eighth stanza would do no discredit to that polished pen."

We regret that we have not room at present for the whole of Mr. Hitchcock's exceedingly valuable communication. We hope to lay more liberal extracts from it before our readers at an early day. A summary of its contents will give some notion of its importance and interest. It contains: 1st, A biographical sketch of Mr. Wilbur, with notices of his predecessors in the pastoral office, and of eminent clerical contemporaries; 2d, An obituary of deceased, from the Punkin-Falls "Weekly Parallel"; 3d, A list of his printed and manuscript productions and of projected works; 4th, Personal anecdotes and recollections, with specimens of table-talk; 5th, A tribute to his relict, Mrs. Dorcas (Pilcox) Wilbur; 6th, A list of graduates fitted for different colleges by Mr. Wilbur, with biographical memoranda touching the more distinguished; 7th, Concerning learned, charitable, and other societies, of which Mr. Wilbur was a member, and of those with which, had his life been prolonged, he would doubtless have been associated, with a complete catalogue of such Americans as have been Fellows of the Royal Society; 8th, A brief summary of Mr. Wilbur's latest conclusions concerning the Tenth Horn of the Beast in its special application to recent events for which the public, as Mr. Hitchcock assures us, have been waiting with feelings of lively anticipation; 9th, Mr. Hitchcock's own views on the same topic; and,

10th, A brief essay on the importance of local histories. It will be apparent that the duty of preparing Mr. Wilbur's biography could not have fallen into more sympathetic hands.

In a private letter with which the reverend gentleman has since favored us, he expresses the opinion that Mr. Wilbur's life was shortened by our unhappy civil war. It disturbed his studies, dislocated all his habitual associations and trains of thought, and unsettled the foundations of a faith, rather the result of habit than conviction, in the capacity of man for self-government. "Such has been the felicity of my life," he said to Mr. Hitchcock, on the very morning of the day he died, "that, through the divine mercy, I could always say, *Summum nec metuo diem, nec opto*. It has been my habit, as you know, on every recurrence of this blessed anniversary, to read Milton's 'Hymn of the Nativity' till its sublime harmonies so dilated my soul and quickened its spiritual sense that I seemed to hear that other song which gave assurance to the shepherds that there was One who would lead them also in green pastures and beside the still waters. But to-day I have been unable to think of anything but that mournful text, 'I came not to send peace, but a sword,' and, did it not smack of pagan presumptuousness, could almost wish I had never lived to see this day."

Mr. Hitchcock also informs us that his friend "lies buried in the Jaalam graveyard, under a large red-cedar which he specially admired. A neat and substantial monument is to be erected over his remains, with a Latin epitaph written by himself; for he was accustomed to say, pleasantly, 'that there was at least one occasion in a scholar's life when he might show the advantages of a classical training.'"

The following fragment of a letter addressed to us, and apparently intended to accompany Mr. Biglow's contribution to the present number, was found upon his table after his decease. — EDITORS ATLANTIC MONTHLY.]

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC  
MONTHLY.

JAAALAM, 24th Dec., 1862.

RESPECTED SIRS, — The infirm state of my bodily health would be a sufficient apology for not taking up the pen at this time, wholesome as I deem it for the mind to apricate in the shelter of epistolary confidence, were it not that a considerable, I might even say a large, number of individuals in this parish expect from their pastor some publick expression of sentiment at this crisis. Moreover, *Qui tacitus ardet magis uritur*. In trying times like these, the besetting sin of undisciplined minds is to seek refuge from inexplicable realities in the dangerous stimulant of angry partisanship or the indolent narcotick of vague and hopeful vaticination: *fortunamque suo temperat arbitrio*. Both by reason of my age and my natural temperament, I am unfitted for either. Unable to penetrate the inscrutable judgments of God, I am more than ever thankful that my life has been prolonged till I could in some small measure comprehend His mercy. As there is no man who does not at some time render himself amenable to the one, — *quem vix justus sit securus*, — so there is none that does not feel himself in daily need of the other.

I confess, I cannot feel, as some do, a personal consolation for the manifest evils of this war in any remote or contingent advantages that may spring from it. I am old and weak, I can bear little, and can scarce hope to see better days; nor is it any adequate compensation to know that Nature is old and strong and can bear much. Old men philosophize over the past, but the present is only a burthen and a weariness. The one lies before them like a placid evening landscape; the other is full of the vexations and anxieties of housekeeping. It may be true enough that *misceat hac illis, prohibetque Clotho fortunam stare*, but he who said it was fain at last to call in Atropos with her shears before her time; and I cannot help selfishly mourning that the

fortune of our Republick could not at least stand till my days were numbered.

Tibullus would find the origin of wars in the great exaggeration of riches, and does not stick to say that in the days of the beechen trencher there was peace. But averse as I am by nature from all wars, the more as they have been especially fatal to libraries, I would have this one go on till we are reduced to wooden platters again, rather than surrender the principle to defend which it was undertaken. Though I believe Slavery to have been the cause of it, by so thoroughly demoralizing Northern politicks for its own purposes as to give opportunity and hope to treason, yet I would not have our thought and purpose diverted from their true object, — the maintenance of the idea of Government. We are not merely suppressing an enormous riot, but contending for the possibility of permanent order coexisting with democratical fickleness; and while I would not superstitiously venerate form to the sacrifice of substance, neither would I forget that an adherence to precedent and prescription can alone give that continuity and coherence under a democratical constitution which are inherent in the person of a despotick monarch and the selfishness of an aristocratical class. *Stet pro ratione voluntas* is as dangerous in a majority as in a tyrant.

I cannot allow the present production of my young friend to go out without a protest from me against a certain extremeness in his views, more pardonable in the poet than the philosopher. While I agree with him, that the only cure for rebellion is suppression by force, yet I must animadvert upon certain phrases where I seem to see a coincidence with a popular fallacy on the subject of compromise. On the one hand there are those who do not see that the vital principle of Government and the seminal principle of Law cannot properly be made a subject of compromise at all, and on the other those who are equally blind to the truth that without a compromise of individual

opinions, interests, and even rights, no society would be possible. *In medio tutissimus.* For my own part, I would gladly —

—  
Ef I a song or two could n make  
Like rockets druv by their own burn-  
in',  
All leap an' light, to leave a wake  
Men's hearts an' faces skyward turn-  
in'! —  
But, it strikes me, 't ain't jest the time  
Fer stringin' words with settisfaction :  
Wut 's wanted now 's the silent rhyme  
'Twixt upright Will an' downright  
Action.

Words, ef you keep 'em, pay their keep,  
But gabble 's the short cut to ruin ;  
It 's gratis, (gals half-price,) but cheap  
At no rate, ef it henders doin' ;  
Ther 's nothin' wuss, 'less 't is to set  
A martyr-prem'um upon jawrin' :  
Teapots git dangerous, ef you shet  
Their lids down on 'em with Fort  
Warren.

'Bout long enough it 's ben discussed  
Who sot the magazine afire,  
An' whether, ef Bob Wickliffe bust,  
'T would scare us more or blow us  
higher.  
D' ye s'pose the Gret Foreseer's plan  
Wuz settled fer him in town-meetin' ?  
Or thet ther 'd ben no Fall o' Man,  
Ef Adam 'd on'y bit a sweetin' ?

Oh, Jon'than, ef you want to be  
A rugged chap agin an' hearty,  
Go fer wutever 'll hurt Jeff D.,  
Nut wut 'll boost up ary party.  
Here 's hell broke loose, an' we lay flat  
With half the univarse a-singin',  
Till Sen'tor This an' Gov'nor Thet  
Stop squabblin' fer the garding-ingin.

It's war we 're in, not politics ;  
It 's systems wrastlin' now, not  
parties ;  
An' victory in the eend 'll fix  
Where longest will an' truest heart is.

20

An' wut 's the Guv'ment folks about ?  
Tryin' to hope ther 's nothin' doin',  
An' look ez though they did n't doubt  
Sunthin' pertickler wuz a brewin'.

Ther 's critters yit thet talk an' act  
Fer wut they call Conciliation ;  
They 'd hand a buff 'lo-drove a tract  
When they wuz madder than all  
Eashan.  
Conciliate ? it jest means *be kicked*,  
No metter how they phrase an' tone  
it ;  
It means thet we 're to set down licked,  
'Ther we 're poor shotes an' glad to  
own it !

A war on tick 's ez dear 'z the deuce,  
But it wun't leave no lastin' traces,  
Ez 't would to make a sneakin' truce  
Without no moral specie-basis :  
Ef green-backs ain't nut jest the cheese,  
I guess ther 's evils thet 's ex-  
tremer, —  
Fer instance, — shinplaster idees  
Like them put out by Gov'nor Sey-  
mour.

Last year, the Nation, at a word,  
When tremblin' Freedom cried to  
shield her,  
Flamed weldin' into one keen sword  
Waitin' an' longin' fer a wielder :  
A splendid flash ! — but how 'd the  
grasp  
With sech a chance ez thet wuz tally ?  
Ther ' warn't no meanin' in our clasp, —  
Half this, half thet, all shilly-shally.

More men ? More Man ! It 's there  
we fail ;  
Weak plans grow weaker yit by  
lengthenin' :  
Wut use in addin' to the tail,  
When it 's the head 's in need o'  
strengthenin' ?  
We wanted one thet felt all Chief  
From roots o' hair to sole o' stockin',  
Square-sot with thousan'-ton belief  
In him an' us, ef earth went rockin' !

Ole Hick'ry would n't ha' stood see-  
saw  
'Bout doin' things till they wuz done  
with, —



He'd smashed the tables o' the Law  
In time o' need to load his gun with;  
He could n't see but jest one side, —  
Ef his, 't wuz God's, an' thet wuz  
plenty;

An' so his "*Forrards!*" multiplied  
An army's fightin' weight by twenty.

But this 'ere histin', creak, creak, creak,  
Your cappen's heart up with a derrick,

This tryin' to coax a lightnin'-streak  
Out of a half-discouraged hay-rick,  
This hangin' on mont' arter mont'  
Fer one sharp purpose 'mongst the  
twitter, —

I tell ye, it doos kind o' stunt  
The peth and sperit of a critter.

In six months where 'll the People be,  
Ef leaders look on revolution  
Ez though it wuz a cup o' tea, —  
Jest social el'ments in solution?  
This weighin' things doos wal enough  
When war cools down, an' comes to  
writin' ;

But while it's makin', the true stuff  
Is pison-mad, pig-headed fightin'.

Democ'acy gives every man  
A right to be his own oppressor ;  
But a loose Gov'ment ain't the plan,  
Helpless ez spilled beans on a dresser :

I tell ye one thing we might larn  
From them smart critters, the Seced-  
ers, —

Ef bein' right 's the fust consarn,  
The'fore the-fust 's cast-iron leaders.

But 'pears to me I see some signs  
Thet we're a-goin' to use our senses :  
Jeff druv us into these hard lines,  
An' ough' to bear his half th' ex-  
penses ;

Slavery 's Secession's heart an' will,  
South, North, East, West, where'er  
you find it,

An' ef it drors into War's mill,  
D' ye say them thunder-stones sha'  
n't grind it?

D' ye s'pose, ef Jeff giv *him* a lick,  
Ole Hick'ry'd tried his head to sof'n

So 's 't would n't hurt the' atty stick  
Thet 's made our side see stars so  
of'n?

"No!" he'd ha' thundered, "on your  
knees,

An' own one flag, one road to glory!  
Soft-heartedness, in times like these,  
Shows sof'ness in the upper story!"

An' why should we kick up a muss  
About the Pres'dunt's proclamation?  
It ain't a-goin' to lib'rate us,  
Ef we don't like emancipation :  
The right to be a cussed fool  
Is sale from all devices human,  
It 's common (ez a gin'l rule)  
To every critter born o' woman.

So we're all right, an' I, fer one,  
Don't think our cause 'll lose in vally  
By rammin' Scriptur' in our gun,  
An' gittin' Natur' fer an ally :  
Thank God, say I, fer even a plan  
To lift one human bein's level,  
Give one more chance to make a man,  
Or, anyhow, to spile a devil!

Not thet I 'm one thet much expect  
Millennium by express to-morrer ;  
They *will* miscarry, — I rec'lec'  
Tu many on 'em, to my sorer :  
Men ain't made angels in a day,  
No matter how you mould an' labor  
'em, —

Nor 'riginal ones, I guess, don't stay  
With Abe so of'n ez with Abraham.

The'ry thinks Fact a pooty thing,  
An' wants the banns read right en-  
suin' ;

But fact wun't noways wear the ring  
'Thout years o' settin' up an' wooin' :  
Though, arter all, Time's dial-plate  
Marks cent'ries with the minute-  
finger,

An' Good can't never come tu late,  
Though it doos seem to try an' linger.

An' come wut will, I think it 's grand  
Abe 's gut his will et last bloom-fur-  
naced

In trial-flames till it 'll stand  
The strain o' bein' in deadly earnest :

Thet's wut we want, — we want to know

The folks on our side hez the bravery  
To b'lieve ez hard, come weal, come woe,

In Freedom ez Jeff doos in Slavery.

Set the two forces foot to foot,  
An' every man knows who 'll be winner,

Whose faith in God hez ary root  
Thet goes down deeper than his dinner:

*Then* 't will be felt from pole to pole,  
Without no need o' proclamation,  
Earth's Biggest Country's gut her soul  
An' risen up Earth's Greatest Nation!

#### No. VIII.

#### KETELOPOTOMACHIA.

##### PRELIMINARY NOTE.

In the month of February, 1866, the editors of the "Atlantic Monthly" received from the Rev. Mr. Hitchcock of Jaalam a letter enclosing the macaronic verses which follow, and promising to send more, if more should be communicated. "They were rapped out on the evening of Thursday last past," he says, "by what claimed to be the spirit of my late predecessor in the ministry here, the Rev. Dr. Wilbur, through the medium of a young man at present domiciled in my family. As to the possibility of such spiritual manifestations, or whether they be properly so entitled, I express no opinion, as there is a division of sentiment on that subject in the parish, and many persons of the highest respectability in social standing entertain opposing views. The young man who was improved as a medium submitted himself to the experiment with manifest reluctance, and is still unprepared to believe in the authenticity of the manifestations. During his residence with me his de-

portment has always been exemplary; he has been constant in his attendance upon our family devotions and the public ministrations of the Word, and has more than once privately stated to me, that the latter had often brought him under deep concern of mind. The table is an ordinary quadrupedal one, weighing about thirty pounds, three feet seven inches and a half in height, four feet square on the top, and of beech or maple, I am not definitely prepared to say which. It had once belonged to my respected predecessor, and had been, so far as I can learn upon careful inquiry, of perfectly regular and correct habits up to the evening in question. On that occasion the young man previously alluded to had been sitting with his hands resting carelessly upon it, while I read over to him; at his request certain portions of my last Sabbath's discourse. On a sudden the rappings, as they are called, commenced to render themselves audible, at first faintly, but in process of time more distinctly and with violent agitation of the table. The young man expressed himself both surprised and pained by the wholly unexpected, and, so far as he was concerned, unprecedented occurrence. At the earnest solicitation, however, of several who happened to be present, he consented to go on with the experiment, and with the assistance of the alphabet commonly employed in similar emergencies, the following communication was obtained and written down immediately by myself. Whether any, and if so, how much weight should be attached to it, I venture no decision. That Dr. Wilbur had sometimes employed his leisure in Latin versification I have ascertained to be the case, though all that has been discovered of that nature among his papers consists of some fragmentary passages of a version into hexameters of portions of the Song of Solomon. These I had communicated about a week or ten days previous [ly] to the young gentleman who officiated as medium in the communication afterwards received. I have thus, I believe, stated all the material facts that have

any elucidative bearing upon this mysterious occurrence."

So far Mr. Hitchcock, who seems perfectly master of Webster's unabridged quarto, and whose flowing style leads him into certain further expatiations for which we have not room. We have since learned that the young man he speaks of was a sophomore, put under his care during a sentence of rustication from — College, where he had distinguished himself rather by physical experiments on the comparative power of resistance in window-glass to various solid substances, than in the more regular studies of the place. In answer to a letter of inquiry, the professor of Latin says, "There was no harm in the boy that I know of beyond his loving mischief more than Latin, nor can I think of any spirits likely to possess him except those commonly called animal. He was certainly not remarkable for his Latinity, but I see nothing in verses you enclose that would lead me to think them beyond his capacity, or the result of any special inspiration whether of beech or maple. Had that of *birch* been tried upon him earlier and more faithfully, the verses would perhaps have been better in quality and certainly in quantity." This exact and thorough scholar then goes on to point out many false quantities and barbarisms. It is but fair to say, however, that the author, whoever he was, seems not to have been unaware of some of them himself, as is shown by a great many notes appended to the verses as we received them, and purporting to be by Scaliger, Bentley and others, — among them the *Esprit de Voltaire*! These we have omitted as clearly meant to be humorous and altogether failing therein.

Though entirely satisfied that the verses are altogether unworthy of Mr. Wilbur, who seems to have been a tolerable Latin scholar after the fashion of his day, yet we have determined to print them here partly as belonging to the *res gestæ* of this collection, and partly as a warning to their putative author which may keep him from such indecorous pranks for the future.

## KETTELOPOTOMACHIA.

P. Ovidii Nasonis carmen heroicum macaronicum perplexametrum, inter Getas getico more compositum, denique per medium ardentispiritualium, adjuvante mensâ diabolice obsessâ, recuperatum, curâque Jo. Conradi Schwarzii umbræ, alii necnon plurimius adjutantibus, restitutum.

### LIBER I.

PUNCTURUM garretos colens et cellara  
Quinque,  
Gutteribus quæ et gaudes sundayam  
abstingere frontem,  
Plerumque insidos solita fluitare liquore  
Tanglepedem quem homines appellant  
Di quoque rogut,  
Pimplidis, rubicundaque, Musa, O,  
bourbonolensque,  
Fenianas rixas procul, alma, brogipotentis  
Patricii cyathos iterantis et horrida  
bella,  
Backos dum virides viridis Brigitta  
remittit,  
Linquens, eximios celebrem, da, Virginieneses  
Rowdes, præcipue et Tæ, heros alto,  
Polarde!  
Insignes juvenesque, illo certamine  
lictos,  
Colemane, Tyleræ, nec vos oblivione  
relinquam.

Ampla aquilæ invictæ fausto est sub  
tegmine terra,  
Backyfer, ooiskeo pollens, ebenoque  
bipede.  
Socors præsidum et altrix (denique  
quidruminantium),  
Duplesveorum uberrima; illis et integre  
cordi est  
Deplere assidue et sine proprio incommodo fiscum;  
Nunc etiam placidum hoc opus invictique secuti,  
Goosam aureos ni eggos voluissent immo necare  
Quæ peperit, saltem ac de illis meliora  
merentem.  
Condidit hanc Smithius Dux, Capitinus inclytus ille  
Regis Ulyssæ instar, docti arcum intendere longum;

Condidit ille Johnsmith, Virginiamque  
 vocavit,  
 Settledit autem Jacobus rex, nomine  
 primus,  
 Rascalis implens ruptis, blagardisque  
 deboshtis, <sup>25</sup>  
 Militibusque ex Falstaffi legione fugatis  
 Wenchisque illi quas poterant seducere  
 nuptas;  
 Virgineum, ah, littus matronis talibus  
 impar!  
 Progeniem stirpe ex hoc non sine stig-  
 mate ducunt  
 Multi sese qui jactant regum esse ne-  
 potes: <sup>30</sup>  
 Haud omnes, Mater, genitos quæ nup-  
 per habebas  
 Bello fortes, consilio cautos, virtute  
 decoros,  
 Jamque et habes, sparso si patrio in  
 sanguine virtus,  
 Mostrabisque iterum, antiquis sub as-  
 tris reducta!  
 De illis qui upkikitant, dicebam, rum-  
 pora tanta, <sup>35</sup>  
 Letcheris et Floydis magnisque Extra  
 ordine Billis;  
 Est his prisca fides jurare et breakere  
 wordum;  
 Poppere fellerum a tergo, aut stickere  
 clam bowknifo,  
 Haud sane facinus, dignum sed victrix  
 lauro;  
 Larrupere et nigerum, factum præstan-  
 tius ullo: <sup>40</sup>  
 Ast chlamydem piciplumatam, Icarium,  
 flito et ineptam,  
 Wanko gratis induere, illum et valido  
 railo  
 Insuper acri equitare docere est hos-  
 pitio uti.  
 Nescio an ille Polardus duplefveori-  
 bus ortus,  
 Sed reputo potius de radice poorwite-  
 manorum; <sup>45</sup>  
 Fortuiti proles, ni fallor, Tylerus erat  
 Præsidis, omnibus ab Whiggis nomi-  
 natus a poor cuss;  
 Et nobilem tertium evincit venerabile  
 nomen.  
 Ast animosi omnes bellique ad tympana  
 ha! ha!  
 Vociferant læti, procul et si proelia  
 sive <sup>50</sup>

Hostem incautum atsito possunt shoot-  
 ere salvi;  
 Imperique capaces, esset si stylus  
 agmen,  
 Pro dulci spoliabant et sine dangere  
 fito.  
 Præ ceterisque Polardus: si Secessia  
 licta,  
 Se nunquam licturum jurat, res et un-  
 heardof, <sup>55</sup>  
 Verbo hæsit, similisque audaci roosteri  
 invicto,  
 Dughilli solitus rex pullos whoppere  
 molles,  
 Grantum, hirelingos stripes quique et  
 splendida tollunt  
 Sidera, et Yankos, territum et omnem  
 sarsuit orbem.  
 Usque dabant operam isti omnes,  
 noctesque diesque, <sup>60</sup>  
 Samuelem demulgere avunculum, id  
 vero siccum;  
 Uberibus sed ejus, et horum est culpa,  
 remotis,  
 Parvam domi vaccam, nec mora mini-  
 ma, quarunt,  
 Lacticarentem autem et droppam vix  
 in die dantem;  
 Reddite avunculi, et exclamabant, red-  
 dite pappam! <sup>65</sup>  
 Polko ut consule, gemens, Billy im-  
 murmurat Extra;  
 Echo respondit, thesauro ex vacuo,  
 pappam!  
 Frustra explorant pocketa, ruber nare  
 repertum;  
 Officia expulsi aspiciunt rapta, et Para-  
 disum  
 Occlusum, viridesque haud illis nascere  
 backos; <sup>70</sup>  
 Stupent tunc oculis madidis spittantque  
 silenter.  
 Adhibere usu ast longo vires prorsus  
 inepti,  
 Si non ut qui grindeat axve trabemve  
 revolvat,  
 Virginiam excruciant totis nunc might-  
 ibu' matrem:  
 Non melius, puta, nono panis dimid-  
 iumne est? <sup>75</sup>  
 Readere ibi non posse est casus com-  
 moner ullo;  
 Tanto intentius imprimere est opus ergo  
 statuta;

Nemo propterea pejor, melior, sine  
doubto,  
Obtineat qui contractum, si et postea  
rhino;  
Ergo Polardus, si quis, inexasperabilis  
heros,<sup>80</sup>  
Colemanus impavidus nondum, atque  
in purpure natus  
Tylerus Iohanides celerisque in flito  
Nathaniel,  
Quisque optans digitos in tantum stick-  
ere pium,  
Astant accincti imprimere aut perrum-  
pere leges:  
Quales os miserum rabidi tres ægre  
molossi,<sup>85</sup>  
Quales aut dubium textum atra in veste  
ministri,  
Tales circumstabant nunc nostri inopes  
hoc job.  
Hisque Polardus voce canoro talia  
fatus:  
Primum autem, veluti est mos, præceptis  
quisque liquorat,  
Quisque et Nicotianum ingens quid  
inserit atrum,<sup>90</sup>  
Herodum nitidum decus et solamen avi-  
tum,  
Masticat ac simul altisonans, spittatque  
profuse:  
Quis de Virginia meruit præstantius  
unquam?  
Quis se pro patria curavit impigre tu-  
tum?  
Speechisque articulisque hominum quis  
fortior ullus,<sup>95</sup>  
Ingeminans pennæ lickos et vulnera  
votis?  
Quisnam putidius (hic) sarsuit Yanki-  
nimos,  
Sæpius aut dedit ultro datam et broke  
his parolam?  
Mente iniquassatus solidaque, tyranno  
minante,  
Horrisonis (hic) bombis mœnia et alta  
quantente,<sup>100</sup>  
Sese promptum (hic) jactans Yankos  
lickere centum,  
Atque ad lastum invictus non surrendi-  
dit unquam?  
Ergo laud meddlite, posco, mique re-  
linquite (hic) hoc job,  
Si non — knifumque enormem mos-  
trat spittatque tremendus.

Dixerat: ast alii reliquorant et sine  
pauso<sup>105</sup>  
Pluggos incumbunt maxillis, uterque  
vicissim  
Certamine innocuo valde madidam  
inquit assem:  
Tylerus autem, dumque liquorat aridus  
hostis,  
Mirum aspicit duplumque bibentem,  
astante Lyæo;  
Ardens impavidusque edidit tamen im-  
pia verba;<sup>110</sup>  
Duplum quamvis te aspicio, esses atque  
viginti,  
Mendacem dicerem totumque (hic)  
thrasherum acervum;  
Nempe et thrasham, doggonatus (hic)  
sim nisi faxem;  
Lambastabo omnes catawompositer-  
(hic)-que chawam!  
Dixit et impulsus Ryco ruitur bene ti-  
tus,<sup>115</sup>  
Illi nam gravidum caput et laterem  
habet in hatto.  
Hunc inhiat titubansque Polardus,  
optat et illum  
Stickere inermem, protegit autem rite  
Lyæus,  
Et pronos geminos, oculis dubitantibus,  
heros  
Cernit et irritus hostes, dumque excogi-  
tat utrum<sup>120</sup>  
Primum inpitchere, corrui, inter utros-  
que recumbit,  
Magno asino similis nimio sub pondere  
quassus:  
Colemanushosmæstus, tristeruminans-  
que solamen,  
Inspicit hiccans, circumspittat terque  
cubantes;  
Funereisque his ritibus humidis inde  
solutis,<sup>125</sup>  
Sternitur, invalidusque illis superincidit  
infans;  
Hos sepelit somnus et snorunt corniso-  
nantes,  
Watchmanus inscios ast calybooso  
deinde reponit.

---

No. IX.

[THE Editors of the "Atlantic" have  
received so many letters of inquiry con-

cerning the literary remains of the late Mr. Wilbur, mentioned by his colleague and successor, Rev. Jeduthan Hitchcock, in a communication from which we made some extracts in our number for February, 1863, and have been so repeatedly urged to print some part of them for the gratification of the public, that they felt it their duty at least to make some effort to satisfy so urgent a demand. They have accordingly carefully examined the papers intrusted to them, but find most of the productions of Mr. Wilbur's pen so fragmentary, and even chaotic, written as they are on the backs of letters in an exceedingly cramped chirography, — here a memorandum for a sermon; there an observation of the weather; now the measurement of an extraordinary head of cabbage, and then of the cerebral capacity of some reverend brother deceased; a calm inquiry into the state of modern literature, ending in a method of detecting if milk be impoverished with water, and the amount thereof; one leaf beginning with a genealogy, to be interrupted half-way down with an entry that the brindle cow had calved, — that any attempts at selection seemed desperate. His only complete work, "An Enquiry concerning the Tenth Horn of the Beast," even in the abstract of it given by Mr. Hitchcock, would, by a rough computation of the printers, fill five entire numbers of our journal, and as he attempts, by a new application of decimal fractions, to identify it with the Emperor Julian, seems hardly of immediate concern to the general reader. Even the Table-Talk, though doubtless originally highly interesting in the domestic circle, is so largely made up of theological discussion and matters of local or preterite interest, that we have found it hard to extract anything that would at all satisfy expectation. But, in order to silence further inquiry, we subjoin a few passages as illustrations of its general character.]

I think I could go near to be a perfect Christian if I were always a visitor,

as I have sometimes been, at the house of some hospitable friend. I can show a great deal of self-denial where the best of everything is urged upon me with kindly importunity. It is not so very hard to turn the other cheek for a kiss. And when I meditate upon the pains taken for our entertainment in this life, on the endless variety of seasons, of human character and fortune, on the costliness of the hangings and furniture of our dwelling here, I sometimes feel a singular joy in looking upon myself as God's guest, and cannot but believe that we should all be wiser and happier, because more grateful, if we were always mindful of our privilege in this regard. And should we not rate more cheaply any honor that men could pay us, if we remembered that every day we sat at the table of the Great King? Yet must we not forget that we are in strictest bonds His servants also; for there is no impiety so abject as that which expects to be *dead-headed* (*ut ita dicam*) through life, and which, calling itself trust in Providence, is in reality asking Providence to trust us and taking up all our goods on false pretences. It is a wise rule to take the world as we find it, not always to leave it so.

It has often set me thinking when I find that I can always pick up plenty of empty nuts under my shagbark-tree. The squirrels know them by their lightness, and I have seldom seen one with the marks of their teeth in it. What a school-house is the world, if our wits would only not play truant! For I observe that men set most store by forms and symbols in proportion as they are mere shells. It is the outside they want and not the kernel. What stores of such do not many, who in material things are as shrewd as the squirrels, lay up for the spiritual winter-supply of themselves and their children! I have seen churches that seemed to me garners of these withered nuts, for it is wonderful how prosaic is the apprehension of symbols by the minds of most men. It is not one sect nor another, but all, who, like the dog of

the fable, have let drop the spiritual substance of symbols for their material shadow. If one attribute miraculous virtues to mere holy water, that beautiful emblem of inward purification at the door of God's house, another cannot comprehend the significance of baptism without being ducked over head and ears in the liquid vehicle thereof.

[Perhaps a word of historical comment may be permitted here. My late revered predecessor was, I would humbly affirm, as free from prejudice as falls to the lot of the most highly favored individuals of our species. To be sure, I have heard him say that, "what were called strong prejudices, were in fact only the repulsion of sensitive organizations from that moral and even physical effluvia through which some natures by providential appointment, like certain unsavory quadrupeds, gave warning of their neighborhood. Better ten mistaken suspicions of this kind than one close encounter." This he said somewhat in heat, on being questioned as to his motives for always refusing his pulpit to those itinerant professors of vicarious benevolence who end their discourses by taking up a collection. But at another time I remember his saying, "that there was one large thing which small minds always found room for, and that was great prejudices." This, however, by the way. The statement which I purposed to make was simply this. Down to A. D. 1830, Jaalam had consisted of a single parish, with one house set apart for religious services. In that year the foundations of a Baptist Society were laid by the labors of Elder Joash Q. Balcom, 2d. As the members of the new body were drawn from the First Parish, Mr. Wilbur was for a time considerably exercised in mind. He even went so far as on one occasion to follow the reprehensible practice of the earlier Puritan divines in choosing a punning text, and preached from Hebrews xiii. 9: "Be not carried about with *divers* and strange doctrines." He afterwards, in accordance with one

of his own maxims, — "to get a dead injury out of the mind as soon as is decent, bury it, and then ventilate," — in accordance with this maxim, I say, he lived on very friendly terms with Rev. Shearjashub Scrimgour, present pastor of the Baptist Society in Jaalam. Yet I think it was never displeasing to him that the church edifice of that society (though otherwise a creditable specimen of architecture) remained without a bell, as indeed it does to this day. So much seemed necessary to do away with any appearance of acerbity toward a respectable community of professing Christians, which might be suspected in the conclusion of the above paragraph. — J. H.]

In lighter moods he was not averse from an innocent play upon words. Looking up from his newspaper one morning as I entered his study he said, "When I read a debate in Congress, I feel as if I were sitting at the feet of Zeno in the shadow of the Portico." On my expressing a natural surprise, he added, smiling, "Why, at such times the only view which honorable members give me of what goes on in the world is through their intercalumniations." I smiled at this after a moment's reflection, and he added gravely, "The most punctilious refinement of manners is the only salt that will keep a democracy from stinking; and what are we to expect from the people, if their representatives set them such lessons? Mr. Everett's whole life has been a sermon from this text. There was, at least, this advantage in duelling, that it set a certain limit on the tongue." In this connection, I may be permitted to recall a playful remark of his upon another occasion. The painful divisions in the First Parish, A. D. 1844, occasioned by the wild notions in respect to the rights of (what Mr. Wilbur, so far as concerned the reasoning faculty, always called) the unfairest part of creation, put forth by Miss Parthenia Almira Fitz, are too well known to need more than a passing allusion. It was during these heats, long since hap-

pily allayed, that Mr. Wilbur remarked that "the Church had more trouble in dealing with one *sh-resiarch* than with twenty *heresiarchs*," and that the men's *conscia recti*, or certainty of being right, was nothing to the women's.

When I once asked his opinion of a poetical composition on which I had expended no little pains, he read it attentively, and then remarked, "Unless one's thought pack more neatly in verse than in prose, it is wiser to refrain. Commonplace gains nothing by being translated into rhyme, for it is something which no hocus-pocus can transubstantiate with the real presence of living thought. You entitle your piece, 'My Mother's Grave,' and expend four pages of useful paper in detailing your emotions there. But, my dear sir, watering does not improve the quality of ink, even though you should do it with tears. To publish a sorrow to Tom, Dick, and Harry is in some sort to advertise its unreality, for I have observed in my intercourse with the afflicted that the deepest grief instinctively hides its face with its hands and is silent. If your piece were printed, I have no doubt it would be popular, for people like to fancy that they feel much better than the trouble of feeling. I would put all poets on oath whether they have striven to say everything they possibly could think of, or to leave out all they could not help saying. In your own case, my worthy young friend, what you have written is merely a deliberate exercise, the gymnastic of sentiment. For your excellent maternal relative is still alive, and is to take tea with me this evening, D. V. Beware of simulated feeling; it is hypocrisy's first cousin; it is especially dangerous to a preacher; for he who says one day, 'Go to, let me seem to be pathetic,' may be nearer than he thinks to saying, 'Go to, let me seem to be virtuous, or earnest, or under sorrow for sin.' Depend upon it, Sappho loved her verses more sincerely than she did Phaon, and Petrarch his sonnets better than Laura, who was indeed but his poetical

stalking-horse. After you shall have once heard that muffled rattle of the clods on the coffin-lid of an irreparable loss, you will grow acquainted with a pathos that will make all elegies hateful. When I was of your age, I also for a time mistook my desire to write verses for an authentic call of my nature in that direction. But one day as I was going forth for a walk, with my head full of an 'Elegy on the Death of Flirtilla,' and vainly groping after a rhyme for *lily* that should not be *silly* or *chilly*, I saw my eldest boy Homer busy over the rain-water hogshead, in that childish experiment at parthenogenesis, the changing a horse-hair into a water-snake. An immersion of six weeks showed no change in the obstinate filament. Here was a stroke of unintended sarcasm. Had I not been doing in my study precisely what my boy was doing out of doors? Had my thoughts any more chance of coming to life by being submerged in rhyme than his hair by soaking in water? I burned my elegy and took a course of Edwards on the Will. People do not make poetry; it is made out of *them* by a process for which I do not find myself fitted. Nevertheless, the writing of verses is a good rhetorical exercitation, as teaching us what to shun most carefully in prose. For prose bewitched is like window-glass with bubbles in it, distorting what it should show with pellucid veracity."

It is unwise to insist on doctrinal points as vital to religion. The Bread of Life is wholesome and sufficing in itself, but gulped down with these kick-shaws cooked up by theologians, it is apt to produce an indigestion, nay, even at last an incurable dyspepsia of scepticism.

One of the most inexcusable weaknesses of Americans is in signing their names to what are called credentials. But for my interposition, a person who shall be nameless would have taken from this town a recommendation for an office of trust subscribed by the selectmen and all the voters of both par-



ties, ascribing to him as many good qualities as if it had been his tombstone. The excuse was that it would be well for the town to be rid of him, as it would erelong be obliged to maintain him. I would not refuse my name to modest merit, but I would be as cautious as in signing a bond. [I trust I shall be subjected to no imputation of unbecoming vanity, if I mention the fact that Mr. W. indorsed my own qualifications as teacher of the high-school at Pequash Junction. J. H.] When I see a certificate of character with everybody's name to it, I regard it as a letter of introduction from the Devil. Never give a man your name unless you are willing to trust him with your reputation.

There seem now-a-days to be two sources of literary inspiration, — fullness of mind and emptiness of pocket.

I am often struck, especially in reading Montaigne, with the obviousness and familiarity of a great writer's thoughts, and the freshness they gain because said by him. The truth is, we mix their greatness with all they say and give it our best attention. Johannes Faber sic cogitavit, would be no enticing preface to a book, but an accredited name gives credit like the signature of a note of hand. It is the advantage of fame that it is always privileged to take the world by the button, and a thing is weightier for Shakespeare's uttering it by the whole amount of his personality.

It is singular how impatient men are with overpraise of others, how patient with overpraise of themselves; and yet the one does them no injury, while the other may be their ruin.

People are apt to confound mere alertness of mind with attention. The one is but the flying abroad of all the faculties to the open doors and windows at every passing rumor; the other is the concentration of every one of them in a single focus, as in the alchemist over his alembic at the moment of ex-

pected projection. Attention is the stuff that memory is made of, and memory is accumulated genius.

Do not look for the Millennium as imminent. One generation is apt to get all the wear it can out of the cast clothes of the last, and is always sure to use up every paling of the old fence that will hold a nail in building the new.

You suspect a kind of vanity in my genealogical enthusiasm. Perhaps you are right; but it is a universal foible. Where it does not show itself in a personal and private way, it becomes public and gregarious. We flatter ourselves in the Pilgrim Fathers, and the Virginian offshoot of a transported convict swells with the fancy of a cavalier ancestry. Pride of birth, I have noticed, takes two forms. One complacently traces himself up to a coronet; another, defiantly, to a lapstone. The sentiment is precisely the same in both cases, only that one is the positive and the other the negative pole of it.

Seeing a goat the other day kneeling in order to graze with less trouble, it seemed to me a type of the common notion of prayer. Most people are ready enough to go down on their knees for material blessings, but how few for those spiritual gifts which alone are an answer to our orisons, if we but knew it!

Some people, now-a-days, seem to have hit upon a new moralization of the moth and the candle. They would lock up the light of Truth, lest poor Psyche should put it out in her effort to draw nigh to it.

---

No. X.

MR. HOSEA BIGLOW TO THE  
EDITOR OF THE ATLANTIC  
MONTHLY.

DEAR SIR, — Your letter come to han',  
Requestin' me to please be funny;

But I ain't made upon a plan  
Thet knows wut's comin', gall or  
honey;

Ther's times the world doos look so  
queer,

Odd fancies come afore I call 'em;  
An' then agin, for half a year,  
No preacher 'thout a call's more  
solemn.

You're 'n want o' sunthin' light an'  
cute,

Rattlin' an' shrewd an' kin' o' jingle-  
ish,

An' wish, pervidin' it 'ould suit,  
I'd take an' citify my English.

I *ken* write long-tailed, ef I please, —  
But when I 'm jokin', no, I thankee;  
Then, 'fore I know it, my idees  
Run helter-skelter into Yankee.

Sence I begun to scribble rhyme,  
I tell ye wut, I hain't ben foolin';  
The parson's books, life, death, an'  
time

Hev took some trouble with my  
schoolin';

Nor th' airth don't git put out with me,  
Thet love her 'z though she wuz a  
woman;

Why, th' ain't a bird upon the tree  
But half forgives my bein' human.

An' yit I love th' unhighschool'd way  
Ol' farmers hed when I wuz younger;  
Their talk wuz meatier, an' 'ould stay,  
While book-froth seems to whet your  
hunger;

For puttin' in a downright lick  
'Twixt Humbug's eyes, ther' 's few  
can catch it,

An' then it helvies my thoughts ez slick  
Ez stret-grained hickory doos a  
hetchet.

But when I can't, I can't, thet 's all,  
For Natur' won't put up with gullin';  
Idees you hev to shove an' haul

Like a druv pig ain't wuth a mullein:  
Live thoughts ain't sent for; thru all  
rifts

O' sense they pour an' resh ye on-  
wards,

Like rivers when south-lyin' drifts  
Feel thet th' old airth 's a-wheelin'  
sunwards.

Time wuz, the rhymes come crowdin'  
thick

Ez office-seekers arter 'lection,  
An' into ary place 'ould stick

Without no bother nor objection;  
But sence the war my thoughts hang  
back

Ez though I wanted to enlist 'em,  
An' subst'tutes, — *they* don't never lack,  
But then they 'll slope afore you 've  
mist 'em.

Nothin' don't seem like wut it wuz;

I can't see wut there is to hender,  
An' yit my brains jes' go buzz, buzz,

Like bumblebees agin a winder;  
'Fore these times come, in all airth's  
row,

Ther' wuz one quiet place, my head  
in,

Where I could hide an' think, — but  
now

It 's all one teeter, hopin', dreadin'.

Where 's Peace? I start, some clear-  
blown night,

When gaunt stone walls grow numb  
an' number,

An', creakin' 'cross the snow-crus'  
white,

Walk the col' starlight into summer;  
Up grows the moon, an' swell by swell  
Thru the pale pasturs silvers dimmer  
Than the last smile thet strives to tell  
O' love gone heavenward in its shim-  
mer.

I hev ben gladder o' sech things

Than cocks o' spring or beeso' clover,  
They filled my heart with livin' springs,  
But now they seem to freeze 'em  
over;

Sights innercent ez babes on knee,  
Peaceful ez eyes o' pastur'd cattle,

Jes' coz they be so, seem to me  
To rile me more with thoughts o'  
battle.

In-doors an' out by spells I try;

Ma'am Natur' keeps her spin-wheel  
goin',

Bud leaves my natur' stiff and dry  
 Ez fiel's o' clover arter mowin';  
 An' her jes' keepin' on the same,  
 Calmer 'n a clock, an' never carin',  
 An' findin' nary thing to blame,  
 Is wus than ef she took to swearin'.

Snow-flakes come whisperin' on the  
 pane

The charm makes blazin' logs so  
 pleasant,  
 But I can't hark to wut they 're say'n',  
 With Grant or Sherman ollers pres-  
 ent;

The chimbleys shudder in the gale,  
 Thet lulls, then suddin takes to flap-  
 pin'

Like a shot hawk, but all 's ez stale  
 'To me ez so much sperit-rappin'.

Under the yaller-pines I house,  
 When sunshine makes 'em all sweet-  
 scented,

An' hear among their furry boughs  
 The baskin' west-wind purr con-  
 tented,

While 'way o'erhead, ez sweet an' low  
 Ez distant bells thet ring for meetin',  
 The wedged wil' geese thet bugles blow,  
 Further an' further South retreatin'.

Or up the slippery knob I strain  
 An' see a hundred hills like islan's  
 Lift their blue woods in broken chain  
 Out o' the sea o' snowy silence;  
 The farm-smokes, sweetes' sight on  
 airth,

Slow thru the winter air a-shrinkin'  
 Seem kin' o' sad, an' roun' the hearth  
 Of empty places set me thinkin'.

Beaver roars hoarse with meltin' snows,  
 An' rattles di'mon's from his granite;  
 Time wuz, he snatched away my prose,  
 An' into psalms or satires ran it;  
 But he, nor all the rest thet once  
 Started my blood to country-dances,  
 Can't set me goin' more 'n a dunce  
 Thet hain't no use for dreams an'  
 fancies.

Rat-tat-tat-tattle thru the street  
 I hear the drummers makin' riot,

An' I set thinkin' o' the feet  
 Thet follered once an' now are  
 quiet, —

White feet ez snowdrops innercent,  
 Thet never knowed the paths o'  
 Satan,

Whose comin' step ther' 's ears thet  
 won't,  
 No, not lifelong, leave off awaitin'.

Why, hain't I held 'em on my knee?  
 Did n't I love to see 'em growin',  
 Th're likely lads ez wal could be,  
 Hahnsome an' brave an' not tu  
 kuowin'?

I set an' look into the blaze  
 Whose natur', jes' like theirn, keeps  
 climbin',

Ez long 'z it lives, in shinin' ways,  
 An' half despise myself for rhymin'.

Wut 's words to them whose faith an'  
 truth

On War's red techstone rang true  
 metal,

Who ventered life an' love an' youth  
 For the gret prize o' death in battle?  
 To him who, deadly hurt, agen  
 Flashed on afore the charge's thun-  
 der,

Tippin' with fire the bolt of men  
 Thet rived the Rebel line asunder?  
 'T ain't right to hev the young go fust,  
 All throbbin' full o' gifts an' graces,  
 Leavin' life's paupers dry ez dust  
 'To try an' make b'lieve fill their  
 places:

Nothin' but tells us wut we miss,  
 Ther' 's gaps our lives can't never  
 fay in,

An' thet world seems so fur from this  
 Lef' for us loafers to grow gray in!

My eyes cloud up for rain; my mouth  
 Will take to twitchin' roun' the cor-  
 ners;

I pity mothers, tu, down South,  
 For all they sot among the scorners:  
 I'd sooner take my chance to stan'  
 At Judgment where your meanest  
 slave is,

Than at God's bar hol' up a han'  
 Ez drippin' red ez yourn, Jeff Davis!

Come, Peace! not like a mourner  
bowed

For honor lost an' dear ones wasted,  
But proud, to meet a people proud,

With eyes thet tell o' triumph tasted!  
Come, with han' grippin' on the hilt,  
An' step thet proves ye Victory's  
daughter!

Longin' for you, our sperits wilt  
Like shipwrecked men's on raf's for  
water.

Come, while our country feels the lift  
Of a gret instinct shoutin' forwards,  
An' knows thet freedom ain't a gift

Thet carries long in han's o' cowards!  
Come, sech ez mothers prayed for,  
when

They kissed their cross with lips thet  
quivered,

An' bring fair wages for brave men,  
A nation saved, a race delivered!

# No. XI.

## MR. HOSEA BIGLOW'S SPEECH IN MARCH MEETING.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ATLANTIC  
MONTHLY.

JAALAM, April 5, 1866.

MY DEAR SIR, —

(an' noticin' by your kiver thet you 're  
some dearer than wut you wuz, I en-  
close the deffrence) I dunno ez I know  
jest how to interdroce this las' perduc-  
tion of my mews, ez Parson Willber  
allus called 'em, which is goin' to be  
the last an' stay the last onless sunthin'  
pertikler sh'd interfear which I don't  
expec' ner I wun't yield tu ef it wuz ez  
pressin' ez a deppity Shirriff. Sence  
Mr. Willbur's disease I hev n't hed no  
one thet could dror out my talons. He  
ust to kind o' wine me up an' set the  
penderlum agoin' an' then somehow I  
seemed to go on tick as it wear tell I  
run down, but the noo minister ain't  
of the same brewin' nor I can't seem  
to git ahold of no kine of huming nater

in him but sort of slide rite off as you  
du on the edge of a mow. Miunny-  
steeril natur is wal enough an' a site  
better 'n most other kines I know on,  
but the other sort sech as Welbor hed  
wuz of the Lord's makin' an' naterally  
more wonderfule an' sweet tastin' least-  
ways to me so fur as heerd from. He  
used to interdooce 'em smooth ez ile  
athout sayin' nothin' in pertickler an' I  
misdoubt he did n't set so much by the  
sec'nd Ceres as wut he done by the  
Fust, fact, he let on onct thet his mine  
misgive him of a sort of fallin' off in  
spots. He wuz as outspoken as a nor-  
wester he wuz, but I tole him I hoped  
the fall wuz from so high up thet a fel-  
ler could ketch a good many times fust  
afore comin' bunt onto the ground as I  
see Jethro C. Swett from the meetin'  
house steeple up to th' old perrish, an'  
took up for dead but he 's alive now an'  
sry as wut you be. Turnin' of it over  
I reclected how they ust to put wut  
they called Argymunce onto the frunts  
of poymns, like poorches afore housen  
whare you could rest ye a spell whilst  
you wuz concludin' whether you 'd go  
in or nut espeshully ware tha wuz dar-  
ters, though I most allus found it the  
best plen to go in fust an' think after-  
wards an' the gals likes it best tu. I  
dno as speechis ever hez any argimunts  
to 'em, I never see none thet hed an' I  
guess they never du but tha must allus  
be a B'ginnin' to everythin' athout it is  
Eternity so I 'll begin rite away an'  
anybody may put it afore any of his  
speeches ef it soots an' welcome. I  
don't claim no paytent.

### THE ARGYMUNT.

Interducshin, w'ich may be skipt.  
Begins by talkin' about himself: thet 's  
jest natur an' most gin'allus pleas-  
in', I b'leeve I 've notist, to one of the  
cumpany, an' thet 's more than wut you  
can say of most speshes of talkin'.  
Nex' comes the gittin' the goodwill of  
the orjunce by lettin' 'em gether from  
wut you kind of ex'dentally let drop  
thet they air about East, A one, an' no  
mistaik, skare 'em up an' take 'em as

they rise. Spring interdooced with a few appropit flours. Speech finally begins witch nobuddy need n't feel obologated to read as I never read 'em an' never shell this one ag'in. Subjick staited; expanded; delayed; extended. Pump lively. Subjick staited ag'in so's to avide all mistaiks. Ginnle remarks; continooed; kerried on; pushed furdur; kind o' gin out. Subjick *re*-staited; dielooted; stirred up permis-coous. Pump ag'in. Gits back to where he sot out. Can't seem to stay thair. Ketches into Mr. Seaward's hair. Breaks loose ag'in an' staitis his subjick; stretches it; turns it; folds it; onfolds it; folds it ag'in so's 't no one can't find it. Argoos with an im-edginary bean that ain't aloud to say nothin' in repleye. Gives him a real good dressin' an' is settvsfide he's rite. Gits into Johnson's hair. No use tryin' to git into his head. Gives it up. Hez to stait his subjick ag'in; doos it back-wards, sideways, eendways, criss-cross, bevellin', noways. Gits finally red on it. Concloods. Concloods more. Reads some xtrax. Sees his subjick a-nosin' round arter him ag'in. Tries to avide it. Wun't du. *Mis*states it. Can't conjectur' no other plawsable way of staytin' on it. Tries pump. No fx. Finely concloods to conclood. Yeels the flore.

You kin spall an' punctoonate thet as you please. I allus do, it kind of puts a noo soot of close onto a word, thisere funattick spellin' doos an' takes 'em out of the prissen dress they wair i: the Dioxonary. Ef I squeeze the cents out of 'em it 's the main thing, an' wut they wuz made for; wut 's left 's jest pummis.

Mistur Wilbur sez he to me onct, sez he, "Hosee," sez he, "in littery-toor the only good thing is Natur. It 's amazin' hard to come at," sez he, "but onct git it an' you've gut everythin'." Wut 's the sweetest small on airth?" sez he. "Noomone hay," sez I, pooty bresk, for he wuz allus hankerin' round in hayin. "Nawthin' of the kine," sez he. "My leetle Huldy's breath," sez I ag'in. "You 're a good lad," sez

he, his eyes sort of ripplin' like, for he lost a babe onct nigh about her age, — "You 're a good lad; but 't ain't thet nuther," sez he. "Ef you want to know," sez he, "open your winder of a mornin' et ary season, and you 'll larn thet the best of perfooms is jest fresh air, *fresh air*," sez he, emphysizin', "athout no mixtur. Thet 's wut I call natur in writin', and it bathes my lungs and washes 'em sweet whenever I git a whiff on 't," sez he. I offen thiak o' thet when I set down to write, but the winders air so ept to git stuck, an' breakin' a pane costs sunthin'.

Yourn for the last time,

*Nut* to be continooed,

HOSEA BIGLOW.

I DON'T much s'pose, hows'ever I should  
plen it,

I could git boosted into th' House or  
Sennit, —

Nut while the twolegged gab-machine 's  
so plenty,

'Nablin' one man to du the talk o'  
twenty;

I 'm one o' them thet finds it ruther  
hard

To mannyfactur' wisdom by the yard,  
An' maysure off, accordin' to demand,  
The piece-goods el'kence that I keep  
on hand,

The same ole pattern runnin' thru au'  
thru,

An' nothin' but the customer thet 's  
new.

I sometimes think, the furdur on I go,  
Thet it gits harder to feel sure I know,  
An' when I 've settled my ideas, I find  
'T warn't I sheered most in makin' up  
my mind;

'T wuz this an' thet an' t' other thing  
thet done it,

Sunthin' in th' air, I could n' seek nor  
shun it.

Mos' folks go off so quick now in dis-  
cussion,

All th' ole flint locks seems altered to  
percussion,

Whilst I in agin' sometimes git a him'

Thet I 'm percussion changin' back to flint ;

Wal, ef it's so, I ain't agoin' to werrit, For th' ole Queen's-arm hez this per-tickler merit, —

It gives the mind a hahnsome wedth o' margin

To kin' o' make its will afore discharg-in' :

I can't make out but jest one ginnle rule, —

No man need go an' *make* himself a fool,

Nor jedgment ain't like mutton, thet can't bear

Cookin' tu long, nor be took up tu rare.

Ez I wuz say'n, I hain't no chance to speak

So 's 't all the country dreads me onct a week,

But I 've consid'ble o' thet sort o' head Thet sets to home an' thinks wut *might* be said,

The sense thet grows an' werrits under-neath,

Comin' belated like your wisdom-teeth, An' git so el'kent, sometimes, to my gardin

Thet I don' vally public life a fardin'. Our Parson Wilbur (blessin's on his head !)

'Mongst other stories of ole times he hed,

Talked of a feller thet rehearsed his spreads

Beforehan' to his rows o' kebbige-heads,

(Ef 't war n't Demossenes, I guess 't wuz Sisro,)

Appealin' fust to thet an' then to this row,

Accordin' ez he thought thet his idees Their diff runt ev'riges o' brains 'ould please :

"An'," sez the Parson, "to hit right, you must

Git used to maysurin' your hearers fust ; For, take my word for 't, when all's

come an' past,

The kebbige-heads 'll cair the day et last :

Th' ain't ben a meetin' sence the worl' begun

But they made (raw or bil'd ones) ten to one."

I 've allus foun' 'em, I allow, sence then

About ez good for talkin' to ez men ; They 'll take edvice, like other folks, to

keep, (To use it 'ould be holdin' on 't tu cheap,)

They listen wal, don' kick up when you scold 'em,

An' ef they've tongues, hev sense enough to hold 'em ;

Though th' ain't no denger we shall lose the breed,

I gin'llly keep a score or so for seed, An' when my sappiness gits spy in

spring,

So's 't my tongue itches to run on full swing,

I fin' 'em ready-planted in March-meetin',

Warm ez a lyceum-audience in their gruetin',

An' pleased to hear my spoutin' frum the fence, —

Comin', ez 't doos, entirely free 'f expense.

This year I made the follerin' observations

Extrump'ry, like most other tri'ls o' patience,

An', no reporters bein' sent express To work their abstrac's up into a mess

Ez like th' oridg'nal ez a woodcut pictur'

Thet chokes the life out like a boy-constrictor,

I 've writ 'em out, an' so avide all jeal'sies

'Twixt nonsense o' my own an' some one's else's.

(N. B. Reporters gin'llly git a hint To make dull orjunces seem 'live in

print,

An', ez I hev 't report myself, I vum, I 'll put th' applauses where they'd

*ough* 't come !)

MY FELLER KEBBIGE-HEADS, who look so green,

I vow to gracious thet ef I cou'd drecn

The world of all its hearers but jest you,  
 'T would leave 'bout all tha' is wuth  
 talkin' to,  
 An' you, my ven'able ol' frien's, thet  
 show  
 Upon your crowns a sprinklin' o' March  
 snow,  
 Ez ef mild Time had christened every  
 sense  
 For wisdom's church o' second inno-  
 cence,  
 Nut Age's winter, no, no sech a thing.  
 But jest a kin' o' slippin'-back o'  
 spring, — [Sev'ril noses blowed.]  
 We've gathered here, ez ushle, to de-  
 cide  
 Which is the Lord's an' which is Sa-  
 tau's side,  
 Coz all the good or evil thet can heppen  
 Is 'long o' which on 'em you choose for  
 Cappen. [Cries o' "Thet's so!"]

Aprul's come back; the swellin' buds  
 of oak  
 Dim the fur hillsides with a purplish  
 smoke;  
 The brooks are loose an', singing to be  
 seen,  
 (Like gals,) make all the hollers soft  
 an' green;  
 The birds are here, for all the season's  
 late;  
 They take the sun's height an' don't  
 never wait;  
 Soon 'z he officially declares it's spring  
 Their light hearts lift 'em on a north-  
 'ard wing.  
 An' th' ain't an acre, fur ez you can hear,  
 Can't by the music tell the time o' year;  
 But thet white dove Carliny scared  
 away,  
 Five year ago, jes' sech an Aprul day;  
 Peace, that we hoped 'ould come an'  
 build last year  
 An' coo by every housedoor, is n't  
 here, —  
 No, nor wun't never be, for all our jaw,  
 Till we're ez brave in pol'tics ez in war!  
 O Lord, ef folks wuz made so's 't they  
 could see  
 The begnet-pint there is to an idee!  
 [Sensation.]  
 Ten times the danger in 'em th' is in  
 steel;

They run your soul thru an' you never  
 feel,  
 But crawl about an' seem to think  
 you're livin',  
 Poor shells o' men, nut wuth the Lord's  
 forgivin',  
 Till you come bunt ag'in a real live fect,  
 An' go to pieces when you'd ough' to  
 ect!  
 Thet kin' o' begnet's wut we're cross-  
 in' now,  
 An' no man, fit to nevvigate a scow,  
 'Ould stan' expectin' help from King-  
 dom Come,  
 While t' other side druv their cold iron  
 home.

My frien's, you never gethered from my  
 mouth,  
 No, nut one word ag'in the South ez  
 South,  
 Nor th' ain't a livin' man, white, brown,  
 nor black,  
 Gladder'n wut I should be to take 'em  
 back;  
 But all I ask of Uncle Sam is fust  
 To write up on his door, "No goods on  
 trust";  
 [Cries of "Thet's the ticket!"]  
 Give us cash down in ekle laws for all,  
 An' they'll be snug inside afore nex'  
 fall.  
 Give wut they ask, an' we shall hev  
 Jamaker,  
 Wuth minus some consid'able an acre;  
 Give wut they need, an' we shall git  
 'fore long  
 A nation all one piece, rich, peacefle,  
 strong;  
 Make 'em Amerikin, an' they'll begin  
 To love their country ez they loved  
 their sin;  
 Let 'em stay Southun, an' you've kep'  
 a sore  
 Ready to fester ez it done afore.  
 No mortle man can boast of perfic'  
 vision,  
 But the one moleblin' thing is Indecis-  
 ion,  
 An' th' ain't no futur' for the man nor  
 state  
 Thet out of j-u-s-t can't spell great.  
 Some folks 'ould call thet reddikle; do  
 you?

'T was commonsense afore the war wuz thru ;  
*Thet* loaded all our guns an' made 'em speak  
 So 's 't Europe heard 'em clearn acrost the creek ;  
 "They 're drivin' o' their spiles down now," sez she,  
 "To the hard grennit o' God's fust idee ;  
 Ef they reach thet, Democ'cy need n't fear  
 The tallest airthquakes *we* can git up here,"  
 Some call 't insultin' to ask *any* pledge,  
 An' say 't will only set their teeth on edge,  
 But folks you 've jest licked, fur 'z I ever see,  
 Are 'bout ez mad 'z they wal know how to be ;  
 It's better than the Rebs themselves expected  
 'Fore they see Uncle Sam wilt down henpected ;  
 Be kind 'z you please, but fustly make things fast,  
 For plain Truth's all the kindness thet 'll last ;  
 Ef treason is a crime, ez *some* folks say,  
 How could we punish it a milder way  
 Than sayin' to 'em, "Brethren, lookke here,  
 We 'll jes' divide things with ye, sheer an' sheer,  
 An sence both come o' pooty strong-backed daddies,  
 You take the Darkies, ez we 've took the Paddies ;  
 Ign'ant an' poor we took 'em by the hand,  
 An' they 're the bones an' sinners o' the land."  
 I ain't o' them thet fancy there 's a loss on  
 Every inves'tment thet don't start from Bos'on ;  
 But I know this: our money's safest trusted  
 In sunthin', come wut will, thet *can't* be busted,  
 An' thet 's the old Amerikin idee,  
 To make a man a Man an' let him be.  
 [Gret applause.]

Ez for their l'yalty, don't take a goad to 't,  
 But I do' want to block their only road to 't  
 By lettin' 'em believe thet they can git Mor'n wut they lost, out of our little wit :  
 I tell ye wut, I 'm 'fraid we 'll drif' to leeward  
 'Thout we can put more stiffenin' into Seward ;  
 He seems to think Columby'd better ect  
 Like a scared widder with a boy stiff-necked  
 Thet stomps an' swears he wun't come in to supper ;  
 She mus' set up for him, ez weak ez Tupper,  
 Keepin' the Constitootion on to warm,  
 Tell he 'll except her 'pologies in form :  
 The neighbors tell her he 's a cross-grained cuss  
 Thet needs a hidin' 'fore he comes to wus ;  
 "No," sez Ma Seward, "he 's ez good 'z the best,  
 All he wants now is sugar-plums an' rest" ;  
 "He sarsed my Pa," sez one ; "He stoned my son,"  
 Another edds. "O, wal, 't wuz jest his fun."  
 "He tried to shoot our Uncle Samwell dead."  
 "'T wuz only tryin' a noogun he hed."  
 "Wal, all we ask 's to hev it understood  
 You 'll take his gun away from him for good ;  
 We don't, wal, nut exac'ly, like his play,  
 Seein' he allus kin' o' shoots our way.  
 You kill your fatted calves to no good eend,  
 'Thout his fust sayin', 'Mother, I hev sinned !'"  
 ["Amen !" frum Deac'n Greenleaf.]  
 The Pres'dunt *he* thinks thet the slick-est plan  
 'Ould be t' allow thet he 's our on'y man,  
 An' thet we fit thru all thet drefle war  
 Jes' for his private glory an' eclor ;



"Nobody ain't a Union man," sez he,  
 "'Thout he agrees, thru thick an' thin,  
 with me;  
 War n't Andrew Jackson's 'nitials jes'  
 like mine?  
 An' ain't thet sunthin' like a right  
 divine  
 To cut up ez kenteukerous ez I please,  
 An' treat your Congress like a nest o'  
 fleas?"  
 Wal, I expec' the People would n'  
 care, if  
 The question now wuz techin' bank or  
 tariff,  
 But I conclude they 've 'bout made up  
 their mind  
 This ain't the fittest time to go it blind,  
 Nor these ain't metters thet with  
 pol'tics swings,  
 But goes 'way down amongst the roots  
 o' things;  
 Coz Sumner talked o' whitewashin'  
 one day  
 They wun't let four years' war be  
 throwed away.  
 "Let the South hev her rights?" They  
 say, "Thet's you!  
 But nut greb hold of other folks's tu."  
 Who owns this country, is it they or  
 Andy?  
 Leastways it ough' to be the People  
*and* he;  
 Let him be senior pardner, ef he's so,  
 But let them kin' o' smuggle in ez Co;  
 [Laughter.]  
 Did he diskiver it? Consid'ble num-  
 bers  
 Think thet the job wuz taken by Co-  
 lumbus.  
 Did he set tu an' make it wut it is?  
 Efso, I guess the One-Man-power *hez*  
*riz*.  
 Did he put thru the rebbles, clear the  
 docket,  
 An' pay th' expenses out of his own  
 pocket?  
 Ef thet's the case, then everythin' I  
 exes  
 Is t' hev him come an' pay my ennooal  
 texes. [Profound sensation.]  
 Was 't he thet shou'dered all them  
 million guns?  
 Did he lose all the fathers, brothers,  
 sons?

Is this ere pop'lar gov'ment thet we  
 run  
 A kin' o' sulky, made to kerry one?  
 An' is the country goin' to knuckle  
 down  
 To hev Smuth sort their letters 'stid o'  
 Brown?  
 Who wuz the 'Nited States 'fore Rich-  
 mon' fell?  
 Wuz the South needfle their full name  
 to spell?  
 An' can't we spell it in thet short-han'  
 way  
 Till th' underpinnin' 's settled so 's to  
 stay?  
 Who cares for the Resolves of '61,  
 Thet tried to coax an airthquake with  
 a bun?  
 Hez act'ly nothin' taken place sence  
 then  
 To larn folks they must hendle sects  
 like men?  
 Ain't *this* the true p'int? Did the  
 Rebs accep' 'em'  
 Ef nut, whose fault is 't thet we hev n't  
 kep' 'em?  
 War n't there *two* sides? an' don't it  
 stend to reason  
 Thet this week's 'Nited States ain't  
 las' week's treason?  
 When all these sums is done, with  
 nothin' missed,  
 An' nut afore, this school 'll be dis-  
 missed.  
 I knowed ez wal ez though I 'd seen 't  
 with eyes  
 Thet when the war wuz over copper 'd  
 rise,  
 An' thet we 'd hev a rile-up in our  
 kettle  
 'T would need Leviathan's whole skin  
 to settle:  
 I thought 't would take about a genera-  
 tion  
 'Fore we could wal begin to be a na-  
 tion,  
 But I allow I never did imegine  
 'T would be our Pres'dunt thet 'ould  
 drive a wedge in  
 To keep the split from closin' ef it  
 could,  
 An' healin' over with new wholesome  
 wood;

For th' ain't no chance o' healin' while  
they think  
Thet law an' gov'ment 's only printer's  
ink ;

I mus' confess I thank him for dis-  
coverin'.

The curus way in which the States are  
sovereign :

They ain't nut *quite* enough so to rebel,  
But, when they fin' it 's costly to raise  
h —, [A groan from Deac'n G.]

Why, then, for jes' the same superl'-  
tive reason,

They 're 'most too much so to be tetched  
for treason ;

They *can't* go out, but ef they somehow  
*du*,

Their sovereignty don't noways go out  
tu ;

The State goes out, the sovereignty  
don't stir,

But stays to keep the door ajar for her.  
He thinks secession never took 'em out,  
An' mebbly he 's correc', but I mis-  
doubt ;

Ef they war n't out, then why, 'n the  
name o' sin,

Make all this row 'bout lettin' of 'em  
in ?

In law, p'r'aps nut ; but there 's a dif-  
ference, ruther,

Betwixt your mother-'n-law an' real  
mother, [Derisive cheers.]

An' I, for one, shall wish they 'd all  
been *som'eres*,

Long 'z U. S. Texes are sech reg'lar  
comers.

But, O my patience ! must we wriggle  
back

Into th' ole crooked, pettyfoggin' track,  
When our artil'ry-wheels a road hev  
cut

Stret to our purpose ef we keep the rut ?  
War 's jes' dead waste excep' to wipe  
the slate

Clean for the cyph'rin of some nobler  
fate. [Applause.]

Ez for dependin' on their oaths an thet,  
'I wun't bind 'em mor 'n the ribbin  
roun' my het ;

I heared a fable once from Othniel  
Starns,

That pints it slick ez weathercocks do  
barns :

Onct on a time the wolves hed certing  
rights

Inside the fold ; they used to sleep there  
nights.

An', bein' cousins o' the dogs, they  
took

Their turns et watchin', reg'lar ez a  
book ;

But somehow, when the dogs hed gut  
asleep,

Their love o' mutton beat their love o' -  
sheep,

Till gradilly the shepherds come to see  
Things war n't agoin' ez they 'd ough'  
to be ;

So they sent off a deacon to remonstrate  
Along 'th the wolves an' urge 'em to  
go on straight ;

They did n' seem to set much by the  
deacon,

Nor preachin' did n' cow 'em, nut to  
speak on ;

Fin'ly they swore thet they 'd go out  
an' stay,

An' hev their fill o' mutton every day ;  
Then dogs an' shepherds, after much  
hard dammin',

[Groan from Deac'n G.]

Turned tu an' give 'em a tormented  
lammin',

An' sez, "Ye sha' n't go out, the mur-  
rain rot ye,

To keep us wastin' half our time to  
watch ye !"

But then the question come, How live  
together

'Thout losin' sleep, nor nary yew nor  
wether ?

Now there wuz some dogs (noways  
wuth their keep)

Thet sheered their cousins' tastes an'  
sheered the sheep ;

They sez, "Be gin'rous, let 'em swear  
right in,

An', ef they backslide, let 'em swear  
ag'in ;

Jes' let 'em put on sheep-skins whilst  
they 're swearin' ;

To ask for more 'ould be beyond all  
bearin'."

"Be gin'rous for yourselves, where *you*  
're to pay,

Thet 's the best prectice," sez a shep-  
herd gray ;  
" Ez for their oaths they wun't be wuth  
a button,  
Long 'z you don't cure 'em o' their  
taste for mutton ;  
Th' ain't but one solid way, howe'er  
you puzzle :  
Tell they 're convarted, let 'em wear a  
muzzle."

[Cries of "Bully for you!"]

I 've noticed that each half-baked  
scheme's abettors  
Are in the hebbit o' producin' letters  
Writ by all sorts o' never-heard-on  
fellers,  
'Bout ez oridge'nal ez the wind in  
bellers ;  
I 've noticed, tu, it 's the quack med'-  
cines gits  
(An' needs) the grettest heaps o' stiffy-  
kits ;

[Two apothekeries goes out.]

Now, sence I lef' off creepin' on all  
fours,  
I hain't ast no man to endorse my  
course ;  
It 's full ez cheap to be your own en-  
dorsor,  
An' ef I 've made a cup, I 'll fin' the  
saucer ;  
But I 've some letters here from t' other  
side,  
An' them 's the sort thet helps me to  
decide ;  
Tell me for wut the copper-comp'nies  
hanker,  
An' I 'll tell you jest where it 's safe to  
anchor. [Faint hiss.]  
Fus'ly the Hon'ble B. O. Sawin writes  
Thet for a spell he could 'n sleep o'  
nights,  
Puzzlin' which side wuz preudentest to  
pin to,  
Which wuz th' ole homestead, which  
the temp'ry leanto ;  
Et fust he jedged 't would right-side-up  
his pan  
To come out ez a 'ridge'nal Union  
man,  
"But now," he sez, "I ain't nut quite  
so fresh ;  
The winnin' horse is goin' to be Secesh ;

You might, las' spring, hev eas'ly  
walked the course,  
'Fore we contrived to doctor th' Union  
horse ;  
Now *we* 're the ones to walk aroun' the  
nex' track :  
Jest you take hold an' read the follerin'  
extrac',  
Out of a letter I received last week  
From an ole frien' thet never sprang a  
leak,  
A Nothun Dem'crat o' th' ole Jarsey  
blue,  
Born copper-sheathed an' copper-fast-  
ened tu."

"These four years past it hez been  
tough  
To say which side a feller went for ;  
Guideposts all gone, roads muddy 'n'  
rough,  
An' nothin' duin' wut 't wuz meant for ;  
Pickets a-firin' left an' right,  
Both sides a lettin' rip et sight, —  
Life warn't wuth hardly payin' rent for.

"Columby gut her back up so,  
It war n't no use a-tryin' to stop her, —  
War's emptin's riled her very dough  
An' made it rise an' act improper ;  
'T wuz full ez much ez I could du  
To jes' lay low an' worry thru,  
'Thout hevin' to sell out my copper

"Afore the war your mod'rit men  
Could set an' sun 'em on the fences,  
Cyph'rin' the chances up, an' then  
Jump off which way bes' paid expenses ;  
Sence, 't wus so resky ary way,  
I did n't hardly darst to say  
I 'greed with Paley's Evidences.

[Groun from Deach G.]

"Ask Mac ef tryin' to set the fence  
War n't like bein' rid upon a rail on 't,  
Headin' your party with a sense  
O' bein' tipjint in the tail on 't,  
And tryin' to think thet, on the whole,  
You kin' o' quasi own your soul  
When Belmont 's gut a bill o' sale on 't ;  
[Three cheers for Grant and Sherman.]

"Come peace, I sposed thet folks 'ould  
like  
Their pol'tics done ag'in by proxy

Give their noo loves the bag an' strike  
A fresh trade with their reg'lar doxy;  
But the drag's broke, now slavery's  
gone,  
An' there's gret resk they'll blunder on,  
Ef they ain't stopped, to real Democ'y.

"We've gut an awful row to hoe  
In this 'ere job o' reconstructin';  
Folks dunno skurce which way to go,  
Where th' ain't some boghole to be  
ducked in;  
But one thing's clear; there *is* a crack,  
Ef we pry hard, 'twixt white an' black,  
Where the old makebate can be tucked  
in.

"No white man sets in airth's broad  
aisle

Thet I ain't willin' t' own ez brother,  
An' ef he's heppened to strike ile,  
I dunno, fin'ly, but I'd ruther;  
An' Paddies, long 'z they vote all right,  
Though they ain't jest a nat'ral white,  
I hold one on 'em good 'z another.  
[Applause.]

"Wut *is* there lef I'd like to know,  
Ef 't ain't the difference o' color,  
To keep up self-respec' an' show  
The human natur' of a fullah?  
Wut good in bein' white, onless  
It 's fixed by law, nut lef to guess,  
That we are smarter an' they duller?

"Ef we're to hev our ekle rights,  
'T wun't du to 'low no competition;  
Th' ole debt doo us for bein' whites  
Ain't safe onless we stop th' emission  
O' these noo notes, whose specie base  
Is human natur', 'thout no trace  
O' shape, nor color, nor condition.  
[Continood applause.]

"So fur I'd writ an' could n' jedge  
Aboard wut boat I'd best take pessige,  
My brains all mincemeat, 'thout no  
edge  
Upon 'em more than tu a sessige,  
But now it seems ez though I see  
Sunthin' resemblin' an idee,  
Sence Johnson's speech an' veto mes-  
sage.

"I like the speech best, I confess,  
The logic, preudence, an' good taste  
on 't,  
An' it 's so mad, I ruther guess  
There 's some dependence to be placed  
on 't; [Laughter.]  
It 's narrer, but 'twixt you an' me,  
Out o' the allies o' J. D.  
A temp'ry party can be based on 't.

"Jes' to hold on till Johnson 's thru  
An' dug his Presidential grave is,  
An' *then*! — who knows but we could  
slew

The country roun' to put in —?  
Wun't some folks rare up when we  
pull

Out o' their eyes our Union wool  
An' larn 'em wut a p'lit'cle shave is!

"O, did it seem 'z ef Providence  
*Could* ever send a second Tyler?  
To see the South all back to once,  
Reapin' the spiles o' the Freesiler,  
Is cute ez though an engineer  
Should claim th' old iron for his sheer  
Coz 't was himself that bust the biler!"  
[Gret laughter.]

Thet tells the story! Thet 's wut we  
shall git  
By tryin' squirtguns on the burnin'  
Pit;  
For the day never comes when it'll  
du

To kick off Dooty like a worn-out shoe.  
I seem to hear a whisperin' in the air,  
A sighin' like, of unconsold despair,  
Thet comes from nowhere an' from  
everywhere,

An' seems to say, "Why died we?  
war n't it, then,  
To settle, once for all, thet men wuz  
men?"

O, airth's sweet cup snatched from us  
barely tasted,  
The grave's real chill is feelin' life wuz  
wasted!

O, you we lef, long-lingerin' et the  
door,

Lovin' you best, coz we loved Her the  
more,

Thet Death, not we, had conquered,  
we should feel

Ef she upon our memory turned her  
heel,  
An' unregretful throwed us all away  
To flaunt it in a Blind Man's Holi-  
day!"

My frien's, I 've talked nigh on to long  
enough.

I hain't no call to bore ye coz ye 're  
tough;

My lungs are sound, an' our own v'ice  
delights

Our ears, but even kebbige-heads hez  
rights.

It 's the las' time thet I shell e'er ad-  
dress ye,

But you 'll soon fin' some new torment-  
or: bless ye!

[Tumult'ous applause and cries of "Go on!"  
"Don't stop!"]

# GLOSSARY.

## A.

Act'lly, *actually*.  
Air, *are*.  
Airth, *earth*.  
Airy, *area*.  
Aree, *area*.  
Arter, *after*.  
Ax, *ask*.

## B.

Beller, *bellow*.  
Bellowses, *lungs*.  
Ben, *been*.  
Bile, *boil*.  
Bimeby, *by and by*.  
Blurt out, *to speak bluntly*.  
Bust, *burst*.  
Buster, *a roistering blade*; used also as a general superlative.

## C.

Caird, *carried*.  
Cairn, *carrying*.  
Caleb, *a turncoat*.  
Cal'late, *calculate*.  
Cass, *a person with two lives*.  
Close, *clothes*.  
Cockerel, *a young cock*.  
Cocktail, *a kind of drink*; also, an ornament peculiar to soldiers.  
Convention, *a place where people are imposed on*; *a juggler's show*.  
Coons, *a cant term, for a now defunct party*; derived, perhaps, from the fact of their being commonly up a tree.  
Cornwallis, *a sort of muster in masquerade*; supposed to have had its origin soon after the Revolution, and to commemorate the surrender of

Lord Cornwallis. It took the place of the old Guy Fawkes procession.  
Crooked stick, *a perverse, forward person*.  
Cunnie, *a colonel*.  
Cus, *a curse*; also, *a pitiful fellow*.

## D.

Darsn't, used indiscriminately, either in singular or plural number, for *dare not, dares not, and dared not*.  
Deacon off, *to give the cue to*; derived from a custom, once universal, but now extinct, in our New England Congregational churches. An important part of the office of deacon was to read aloud the hymns *given out* by the minister, one line at a time, the congregation singing each line as soon as read.  
Demmercrat, *leadin'*, *one in favor of extending slavery*; *a free-trade lecturer maintained in the custom-house*.  
Desput, *desperate*.  
Doos, *does*.  
Doughface, *a contented lick-spittle*; a common variety of Northern politician.  
Dror, *draw*.  
Du, *do*.  
Dunno, dno, *do not or does not know*.  
Dut, *dirt*.

## E.

Eend, *end*.  
Ef, *if*.  
Emptins, *yeast*.  
Env'y, *envoy*.  
Everlasting, *an intensive, without reference to duration*.  
Ev'y, *every*.  
Ez, *as*.

## F.

Fence, *on the*; said of one who halts between two opinions; a trimmer.

Fer, *for*.

Ferlie, ferful, *fearful*; also an intensive.

Fin', *find*.

Fish-skin, used in New England to clarify coffee.

Fix, *a difficulty, a nonplus*.

Foller, folly, *to follow*.

Forrerd, *forward*.

Frum, *from*.

Fur, *far*.

Furder, *farther*.

Furrer, *furrow*. Metaphorically, *to draw a straight furrow* is to live uprightly or decorously.

Fust, *first*.

## G.

Gin, *gave*.

Git, *get*.

Gret, *great*.

Grit, *spirit, energy, pluck*.

Grout, *to sulk*.

Grouty, *crabbed, surly*.

Gum, *to impose on*.

Gump, *a foolish fellow, a dullard*.

Gut, *got*.

## H.

Hed, *had*.

Heern, *heard*.

Hellum, *helm*.

Hendy, *handy*.

Het, *heated*.

Hev, *have*.

Hez, *has*.

Holl, *whole*.

Holt, *hold*.

Huf, *hoof*.

Hull, *whole*.

Hum, *home*.

Humbug, *General Taylor's anti-slavery*.

Hut, *hurt*.

## I.

Idno, *I do not know*.

In'my, *enemy*.

Insines, *ensigns*; used to designate both the officer who carries the standard, and the standard itself.

Inter, intu, *into*.

## J.

Jedge, *judge*.

Jest, *just*.

Jine, *join*.

Jint, *joint*.

Junk, *a fragment of any solid substance*.

## K.

Keer, *care*.

Kep', *kept*.

Killock, *a small anchor*.

Kin', kin' o', kinder, *kind, kind of*.

## L.

Lawth, *loath*.

Less, *let's, let us*.

Let daylight into, *to shoot*.

Let on, *to hint, to confess, to own*.

Lick, *to beat, to overcome*.

Lights, *the bowels*.

Lily-pads, *leaves of the water-lily*.

Long-sweetening, *molasses*.

## M.

Mash, *marsh*.

Mean, *stingy, ill-natured*.

Min', *mind*.

## N.

Nimepunce, *ninepence, twelve and a half cents*.

Nowers, *nowhere*.

## O.

Offen, *often*.

Ole, *old*.

Ollers, *olluz, always*.

On, *of*; used before *it* or *them*, or at the end of a sentence, as *on't, on'em, nnt ez ever I heerd on*.

On'y, *only*.

Ossifer, *officer, (seldom heard)*.

## P.

Peaked, *pointed*.  
 Peck, *to peep*.  
 Pickerel, *the pike, a fish*.  
 Pint, *point*.  
 Pocket full of rocks, *plenty of money*.  
 Pooty, *pretty*.  
 Pop'ler, *conceited, popular*.  
 Pus, *purse*.  
 Put out, *troubled, vexed*.

## Q.

Quarter, *a quarter-dollar*.  
 Queen's-arm, *a musket*.

## R.

Resh, *rush*.  
 Revelee, *the reveille*.  
 Rile, *to trouble*.  
 Riled, *angry; disturbed*, as the sediment in any liquid.  
 Riz, *risen*.  
 Row, a long row to hoe, *a difficult task*.  
 Rugged, *robust*.

## S.

Sarse, *abuse, impertinence*.  
 Sartin, *certain*.  
 Saxon, *sacristan, sexton*.  
 Scaliest, *worst*.  
 Scringe, *cringe*.  
 Scrouge, *to crowd*.  
 Sech, *such*.  
 Set by, *valued*.  
 Shakes, great, *of considerable consequence*.  
 Shappoes, *chapeaux, cocked-hats*.  
 Sheer, *share*.  
 Shet, *shut*.  
 Shut, *shirt*.  
 Skeered, *scared*.  
 Skeeter, *mosquito*.  
 Skooting, *running, or moving swiftly*.  
 Slarterin', *slaughtering*.  
 Slim, *contemptible*.  
 Snaked, *crawled like a snake; but to snake any one out is to track him to his hiding-place; to snake a thing out is to snatch it out*.

Soffies, *sofas*.

Sogerin', *soldiering; a barbarous amusement common among men in the savage state*.

Som'ers, *somewhere*.

So'st, *so as that*.

Sot, *set, obstinate, resolute*.

Spiles, *spoils; objects of political ambition*.

Spry, *active*.

Staddles, *stout stakes driven into the salt marshes, on which the hay-ricks are set, and thus raised out of the reach of high tides*.

Streaked, *uncomfortable, discomfited*.

Suckle, *circle*.

Sutthin', *something*.

Suttin, *certain*.

## T.

Take on, *to sorrow*.

Talents, *talons*.

Taters, *potatoes*.

Tell, *till*.

Tetch, *touch*.

Tetch tu, *to be able; used always after a negative in this sense*.

Tollable, *tolerable*.

Toot, *used derisively for playing on any wind instrument*.

Thru, *through*.

Thundering, a euphemism common in New England, for the profane English expression *devilish*. Perhaps derived from the belief, common formerly, that thunder was caused by the Prince of the Air, for some of whose accomplishments consult Cotton Mather.

Tu, *to, too; commonly has this sound when used emphatically, or at the end of a sentence. At other times it has the sound of t in tough, as, Ware ye goin' tu? Goin' ta Boston*.

## U.

Ugly, *ill-tempered, intractable*.

Uncle Sam, *United States; the largest booster of liberty and owner of slaves*.



Unrizzest, applied to dough or bread ;  
heavy, most unrisen, or most inca-  
pable of rising.

## V.

V-spot, a five-dollar bill.  
Vally, value.

## W.

Wake snakes, to get into trouble.  
Wal, well ; spoken with great delibera-  
tion, and sometimes with the *a* very  
much flattened, sometimes (but more  
seldom) very much broadened.  
Wannut, walnut, (hickory.)  
Ware, where.  
Ware, were.  
Whopper, an uncommonly large lie ;  
as, that General Taylor is in favor of  
the Wilmot Proviso.

Wig, *Whig* ; a party now dissolved.

Wunt, will not.

Wus, worse.

Wut, what.

Wuth, worth ; as, Antislavery per-  
fessions 'fore 'lection aint wuth a  
Bungtown copper.

Wuz, was, sometimes were.

## Y.

Yaller, yellow.

Yeller, yellow.

Yellers, a disease of peach-trees.

## Z.

Zach, Ole, a second Washington, an  
antislavery slaveholder, a humane  
buyer and seller of men and women,  
a Christian hero generally.

# INDEX.

## A.

A. wants his axe ground, 282.  
 A. B., information wanted concerning, 207.  
 Abraham (Lincoln), his constitutional scruples, 282.  
 Abuse, an, its usefulness, 295.  
 Adam, eldest son of, respected, 185—his fall, 301—how if he had bitten a sweet apple? 304.  
 Adam, Grandfather, forged will of, 271.  
 Æneas goes to hell, 214.  
 Æolus, a seller of money, as is supposed by some, 215.  
 Æschylus, a saying of, 199, *note*.  
 Alligator, a decent one conjectured to be, in some sort, humane, 220.  
 Allsmash, the eternal, 286.  
 Alphonso the Sixth of Portugal, tyrannical act of, 221.  
 Ambrose, Saint, excellent (but rationalistic) sentiment of, 193.  
 "American Citizen," new compost so called; 215.  
 American Eagle, a source of inspiration, 196—hitherto wrongly classed, 199—long bill of, *ib*.  
 Americans bebrothered, 265.  
 Amos cited, 193.  
 Anakim, that they formerly existed, shown, 221.  
 Angels providentially speak French, 189—conjectured to be skilled in all tongues, *ib*.  
 Anglo-Saxondom, its idea, what, 188.  
 Anglo-Saxon mask, 188.  
 Anglo-Saxon race, 187.  
 Anglo-Saxon verse, by whom carried to perfection, 186.  
 Antiquaries, Royal Society of Northern, 289.  
 Antonius, a speech of, 194—by whom best reported, *ib*.

Antony of Padua, Saint, happy in his hearers, 275.  
 Apocalypse, beast in, magnetic to theologians, 209.  
 Apollo, confessed mortal by his own oracle, 209.  
 Apollyon, his tragedies popular, 206.  
 Appian, an Alexandrian, not equal to Shakespeare as an orator, 194.  
 Applause, popular, the *summum bonum*, 291.  
 Ararat, ignorance of foreign tongues is an, 200.  
 Arcadian background, 216.  
 Ar c'houskezik, an evil spirit, 275.  
 Ardennes, Wild Boar of, an ancestor of Rev. Mr. Wilbur, 254.  
 Aristocracy, British, their natural sympathies, 280.  
 Aristophanes, 192.  
 Arms, profession of, once esteemed, especially that of gentlemen, 185.  
 Arnold, 195.  
 Ashland, 216.  
 Astor, Jacob, a rich man, 211.  
 Astræa, nineteenth century forsaken by, 215.  
 Athenians, ancient, an institution of, 195.  
 Atherton, Senator, envies the loon, 202.  
 "Atlantic," editors of. See *Neptune*.  
 Atropos, a lady skilful with the scissors, 304.  
 Austin, Saint, profane wish of, 195, *note*—prayer of, 254.  
 Austrian eagle split, 295.  
 Aye-Aye, the, an African animal, America supposed to be settled by, 190.

## B.

B., a Congressman, *vide A*.  
 Babel, probably the first Congress, 200—*a* gabble-mill, *ib*.

Baby, a low-priced one, 214.  
 Bacon, his rebellion, 276.  
 Bacon, Lord, quoted, 276.  
 Bagowind, Hon. Mr., whether to be damned, 203.  
 Balcom, Elder Joash Q., 2d, founds a Baptist society in Jaalam, A. D. 1830, 312.  
 Baldwin apples, 222.  
 Baratarias, real or imaginary, which most pleasant, 215.  
 Barnum, a great natural curiosity recommended to, 198.  
 Barrels, an inference from seeing, 222.  
 Bartlett, Mr., mistaken, 262.  
 Bâton Rouge, 216—strange peculiarities of laborers at, *ib.*  
 Baxter, R., a saying of, 193.  
 Bay, Mattysqumscot, 220.  
 Bay State, singular effect produced on military officers by leaving it, 189.  
 Beast, in Apocalypse, a loadstone for whom, 209—tenth horn of, applied to recent events, 303.  
 Beaufort, 287.  
 Beauregard (real name Toutant), 266, 282.  
 Beaver, brook, 316.  
 Beelzebub, his rigadoon, 202.  
 Behmen, his letters not letters, 207.  
 Behn, Mr. Aphra, quoted, 276.  
 Bellers, a saloon-keeper, 218—inhumanly refuses credit to a presidential candidate, *ib.*  
 Belmont. See *Woods*.  
 Bentley, his heroic method with Milton, 290.  
 Bible, not composed for use of colored persons, 278.  
 Biglow, Ezekiel, his letter to Hon. J. T. Buckingham, 183—never heard of any one named Mundishes, *ib.*—nearly fourscore years old, *ib.*—his aunt Keziah, a notable saying of, *ib.*  
 Biglow, Hosea, Esquire, excited by composition, 183—a poem by, *ib.*, 204—his opinion of war, 184—wanted at home by Nancy, 184—recommends a forcible enlistment of warlike editors, *ib.*—would not wonder, if generally agreed with, *ib.*—versifies letter of Mr. Sawin, 185—a letter from, 186, 201—his opinion of Mr. Sawin, 186—does not deny fun at Cornwal-

lis, *ib.* note—his idea of militia glory, 187, note—a pun of, 188, note—is uncertain in regard to people of Boston, *ib.*—had never heard of Mr. John P. Robinson, 190—*aliquid sufflaminandus*, *ib.*—his poems attributed to a Mr. Lowell, 192—is unskilled in Latin, *ib.*—his poetry maligned by some, *ib.*—his disinterestedness, *ib.*—his deep share in common-weal, 193—his claim to the presidency, *ib.*—his mowing, *ib.*—resents being called Whig, *ib.*—opposed to tariff, *ib.*—obstinate, *ib.*—infected with peculiar notions, *ib.*—reports a speech, 194—emulates historians of antiquity, *ib.*—his character sketched from a hostile point of view, 199—a request of his complied with, 203—appointed at a public meeting in Jaalam, 207—confesses ignorance, in one minute particular, of propriety, *ib.*—his opinion of cocked hats, *ib.*—letter to, *ib.*—called “Dear Sir,” by a general, *ib.*—probably receives same compliment from two hundred and nine, *ib.*—picks his apples, 222—his crop of Baldwins conjecturally large, *ib.*—his labors in writing autographs, 253—visits the Judge and has a pleasant time, 262—born in Middlesex County, 267—his favorite walks, *ib.*—his gifted pen, 285—born and bred in the country, 297—feels his sap start in spring, 298—is at times unsocial, 299—the school-house where he learned his a-b-c, *ib.*—falls asleep, 300—his ancestor a Cromwellian colonel, *ib.*—finds it harder to make up his mind as he grows older, 301—wishes he could write a song or two, 305—liable to moods, 315—loves nature and is loved in return, *ib.*—describes some favorite haunts of his, 315, 316—his slain kindred, 316—his speech in March meeting, 317—does not reckon on being sent to Congress, 318—has no eloquence, *ib.*—his own reporter, 319—never abused the South, 320—advise Uncle Sam, *ib.*—is not Boston-mad, 321—bids farewell, 326.  
 Billings, Dea. Cephas, 186.

*Billy, Extra, demagogus*, 309.  
 Birch, virtue of, in instilling certain of the dead languages, 214.  
 Bird of our country sings hosanna, 187.  
 Bjarna Grímólfsson invents smoking, 290.  
 Blind, to go it, 213.  
 Blitz pulls ribbons from his mouth, 187.  
 Bluenose potatoes, smell of, eagerly desired, 187.  
 Bobolink, the, 298.  
 Bobtail obtains a cardinal's hat, 190.  
 Boggs, a Norman name, 279.  
 Bogus Four-Corners Weekly Meridian, 291.  
 Bolles, Mr. Secondary, author of prize peace essay, 187 — presents sword to Lieutenant Colonel, *ib.* — a fluent orator, *ib.* — found to be in error, 187.  
 Bonaparte, N., a usurper, 209.  
 Bonds, Confederate, their specie basis cutlery, 259 — when payable, (attention, British stockholders!) 286.  
 Boot-trees, productive, where, 214.  
 Boston, people of, supposed educated, 188, *note* — has a good opinion of itself, 267, 268.  
 Bowers, Mr. Arphaxad, an ingenious photographic artist, 290.  
 Brahmins, navel-contemplating, 206.  
 Brains, poor substitute for, 268.  
 Bread-trees, 214.  
 Bream, their only business, 263.  
 Brigadier-Generals in militia, devotion of, 194.  
 Brigadiers, nursing ones, tendency in to literary composition, 256.  
*Brigitta, viridis*, 308.  
 Britannia, her trident, 273.  
 Brotherhood, subsides after election, 294.  
 Brown, Mr., engages in an unequal contest, 203.  
 Browne, Sir T., a pious and wise sentiment of, cited and commended, 186.  
 Brutus Four-Corners, 254.  
 Buchanan, a wise and honest man, 280.  
 Buckingham, Hon. J. T., editor of the Boston Courier, letters to, 183, 185, 192, 201 — not afraid, 186.  
 Buffalo, a plan hatched there, 219 — plaster, a prophecy in regard to, *ib.*  
 Buffaloes, herd of, probable influence of tracts upon, 305.

Bull, John, prophetic allusion to by Horace, 264 — his "Run," 267 — his mortgage, 271 — unfortunate dip of, 286 — wool pulled over his eyes, 287.  
 Buncombe, in the other world supposed, 195 — mutual privilege in, 282.  
 Bung, the eternal, thought to be loose, 184.  
 Bungtown Fencibles, dinner of, 190.  
 Burke, Mr., his age of chivalry surpassed, 279.  
 Burleigh, Lord, quoted for something said in Latin long before, 276.  
 Burns, Robert, a Scottish poet, 262.  
 Bushy Brook, 277.  
 Butler, Bishop, 284.  
 Butter in Irish bogs, 214.

## C.

C., General, commended for parts, 191 — for ubiquity, *ib.* — for consistency, *ib.* — for fidelity, *ib.* — is in favor of war, *ib.* — his curious valuation of principle, *ib.*  
 Cabbage-heads, the, always in majority, 319.  
 Cabinet, English, makes a blunder, 265.  
 Cæsar, tribute to, 205 — his *veni, vidi, vici*, censured for undue prolixity, 210.  
 Cainites, sect of, supposed still extant, 185.  
 Caleb, a monopoly of his denied, 187 — curious notions of, as to meaning of "shelter," 188 — his definition of Anglo-Saxon, *ib.* — charges Mexicans (not with bayonets but) with improprieties, *ib.*  
 Calhoun, Hon. J. C., his cow-bell curfew, light of the nineteenth century to be extinguished at sound of, 200 — cannot let go apron-string of the Past, 201 — his unsuccessful tilt at Spirit of the Age, *ib.* — the Sir Kay of modern chivalry, *ib.* — his anchor made of a crooked pin, *ib.* — mentioned, 201 — 203.  
*Calyboosus, carcer*, 310.  
 Cambridge Platform, use discovered for, 190.

- Canaan in quarterly instalments, 291.  
 Canary Islands, 214.  
 Candidate, presidential, letter from, 207  
   — smells a rat, *ib.* — against a bank,  
   208 — takes a revolving position, *ib.*  
   — opinion of pledges, *ib.* — is a peri-  
   wig, *ib.* — fronts south by north, *ib.*  
   — qualifications of, lessening, 210 —  
   wooden leg (and head) useful to,  
   213.  
 Cape Cod clergymen, what, 189 — Sab-  
   bath-breakers, perhaps, reproved by,  
   *ib.*  
 Captains, choice of, important, 320.  
 Carolina, foolish act of, 320.  
 Caroline, case of, 264.  
 Carpini, Father John de Plano, among  
   the Tartars, 221.  
 Cartier, Jacques, commendable zeal of,  
   221.  
 Cass, General, 202 — clearness of his  
   merit, *ib.* — limited popularity at  
   "Bellers's," 218.  
 Castles, Spanish, comfortable accom-  
   modations in, 215.  
 Cato, letters of, so called, suspended  
   *naso adunco*, 207.  
 C. D., friends of, can hear of him, 207.  
 Century, nineteenth, 280.  
 Chalk egg, we are proud of incubation  
   of, 207.  
 Chamberlayne, Doctor, consolatory  
   citation from, 276.  
 Chance, an apothegm concerning, 256  
   — is impatient, 302.  
 Chaplain, a one-horse, stern-wheeled  
   variety of, 258.  
 Chappelow on Job, a copy of, lost,  
   204.  
 Charles I., accident to his neck, 302.  
 Charles II., his restoration, how brought  
   about, 302.  
 Cherubusco, news of, its effects on Eng-  
   lish royalty, 199.  
 Chesterfield no letter-writer, 207.  
 Chief Magistrate, dancing esteemed  
   sinful by, 189.  
 Children naturally speak Hebrew, 186.  
 China-tree, 214.  
 Chinese, whether they invented gun-  
   powder before the Christian era *not*  
   considered, 190.  
 Choate hired, 218.  
 Christ shuffled into Apocrypha, 190 —  
   conjectured to disapprove of slaugh-  
   ter and pillage, 191 — condemns a  
   certain piece of barbarism, 203.  
 Christianity, profession of, plebeian,  
   whether, 185.  
 Christian soldiers, perhaps inconsis-  
   tent, whether, 194.  
 Cicero, 319, — an opinion of, disputed,  
   209.  
 Cilley, Ensign, author of nefarious sen-  
   timent, 190.  
*Cimex lectularius*, 188.  
 Cincinnati, old, law and order party of,  
   295.  
 Cincinnati, a stock character in mod-  
   ern comedy, 216.  
 Civilization, progress of, an *alias*, 204  
   — rides upon a powder-cart, 208.  
 Clergymen, their ill husbandry, 203 —  
   their place in processions, 216 — some,  
   cruelly banished for the soundness of  
   their lungs, 221.  
 Clotho, a Grecian lady, 304.  
 Cocked-hat, advantages of being  
   knocked into, 207.  
 College of Cardinals, a strange one,  
   190.  
 Colman, Dr. Benjamin, anecdote of,  
   194.  
 Colored folks, curious national diver-  
   sion of kicking, 188.  
 Colquitt, a remark of, 202 — acquainted  
   with some principles of aerostation,  
   *ib.*  
 Columbia, District of, its peculiar cli-  
   matic effects, 196 — not certain that  
   Martin is for abolishing it, 219.  
 Columbiads, the true fifteen-inch ones,  
   294.  
 Columbus, a Paul Pry of genius, 206  
   — will perhaps be remembered, 289  
   — thought by some to have discov-  
   ered America, 322.  
 Columby, 217.  
 Complete Letter-Writer, fatal gift of,  
   209.  
 Compostella, Saint James of, seen, 189.  
 Compromise system, the, illustrated,  
   293.  
 Conciliation, its meaning, 305.  
 Congress, singular consequence of get-  
   ting into, 196 — a stumbling-block,  
   281.  
 Congressional debates found instruc-  
   tive, 200.  
 Constituents, useful for what, 196.

Constitution trampled on, 201 — to stand upon, what, 208.  
 Convention, what, 196.  
 Convention, Springfield, 196.  
 Coon, old, pleasure in skinning, 202.  
 Co-operation defined, 280.  
 Coppers, *caste* in picking up of, 212.  
 Copres, a monk, his excellent method of arguing, 200.  
 Corduroy-road, a novel one, 256.  
 Corner-stone, patent safety, 281.  
 Cornwallis, a, 186 — acknowledged entertaining, *ib. note*.  
 Cotton loan, its imaginary nature, 258.  
 Cotton Mather, summoned as witness, 189.  
 Country, our, its boundaries more exactly defined, 192 — right or wrong, nonsense about exposed, *ib.* — lawyers, sent provisionally, *ib.* — Earth's biggest, gets a soul, 307.  
 Courier, The Boston, an unsafe print, 199.  
 Court, General, farmers sometimes attain seats in, 216.  
 Court, Supreme, 282.  
 Courts of law, English, their orthodoxy, 291.  
 Cousins, British, our *ci-devant*, 265.  
 Cowper, W., his letters commended, 207.  
 Credit defined, 287.  
 Creditors all on Lincoln's side, 281.  
 Creed, a safe kind of, 213.  
 Crockett, a good rule of, 259.  
 Cruden, Alexander, his Concordance, 254.  
 Crusade, first American, 189.  
 Cuneiform script recommended, 210.  
 Curiosity distinguishes man from brutes, 206.  
 Currency, Ethiopian, inconveniences of, 259.  
 Cynthia, her hide as a means of conversion, 261.

## D.

Dædalus first taught men to sit on fences, 277.  
 Daniel in the lion's den, 257.  
 Parkies dread freedom, 281.  
 Davis, Captain Isaac, finds out something to his advantage, 267.  
 Davis, Jefferson, (a new species of martyr,) has the latest ideas on all subjects, 259 — superior in financiering to patriarch Jacob, *ib.* — is *some*, 281 — carries Constitution in his hat, *ib.* — knows how to deal with *his* Congress, *ib.* — astonished at his own piety, 286 — packed up for Nashville, 287 — tempted to believe his own lies, 287 — his snake egg, 293 — the blood on his hands, 316.  
 Davis, Mr., of Mississippi, a remark of his, 202.  
 Day and Martin, proverbially "on hand," 183.  
 Death, rings down curtain, 206.  
 De Bow, (a famous political economist,) 279.  
 Delphi, oracle of, surpassed, 199, *note* — alluded to, 209.  
 Democracy, false notion of, 282 — its privileges, 306.  
 Demosthenes, 319.  
 Destiny, her account, 198.  
 Devil, the, unskilled in certain Indian tongues, 189 — letters to and from, 207.  
 Dey of Tripoli, 200.  
 Didymus, a somewhat voluminous grammarian, 209.  
 Dighton rock character might be usefully employed in some emergencies, 209.  
 Dimitry Bruisgins, fresh supply of, 206.  
 Diogenes, his zeal for propagating certain variety of olive, 214.  
 Dioscuri, imps of the pit, 189.  
 District-Attorney, contemptible conduct of one, 200.  
 Ditchwater on brain, a too common ailment, 200.  
 Dixie, the land of, 281.  
 Doctor, the, a proverbial saying of, 189.  
 Doc, Hon. Preserved, speech of, 291 — 296.  
 Doughface, yeast-proof, 205.  
 Downing Street, 264.  
 Drayton, a martyr, 200 — north star, culpable for aiding, whether, 203.  
 Dreams, something about, 300.  
 Dwight, President, a hymn unjustly attributed to, 303.  
 D. Y., letter of, 207.

## E.

Eagle, national, the late, his estate administered upon, 260.  
 Earth, Dame, a peep at her housekeeping, 201.  
 Eating words, habit of, convenient in time of famine, 198.  
 Eavesdroppers, 206.  
 Echelæus, 189.  
 Editor, his position, 203 — commanding pulpit of, 204 — large congregation of, *ib.* — name derived from what, *ib.* — fondness for mutton, *ib.* — a pious one, his creed, *ib.* — a showman, 205 — in danger of sudden arrest, without bail, 206.  
 Editors, certain ones who crow like cockerels, 184.  
 Edwards, Jonathan, 313.  
 Eggs, bad, the worst sort of, 295, 296.  
 Egyptian darkness, phial of, use for, 209.  
 Eldorado, Mr. Sawin sets sail for, 214.  
 Elizabeth, Queen, mistake of her ambassador, 195.  
 Emerson, 262.  
*Emilius, Paulus*, 266.  
 Empedocles, 206.  
 Employment, regular, a good thing, 212.  
 Enfield's Speaker, abuse of, 295.  
 England, late Mother-Country, her want of tact, 263 — merits as a lecturer, *ib.* — her real greatness not to be forgotten, 265 — not contented (unwisely) with her own stock of fools, 268 — natural maker of international law, *ib.* — her theory thereof, *ib.* — makes a particularly disagreeable kind of *sarse*, 269 — somewhat given to bullying, *ib.* — has respectable relations, *ib.* — ought to be Columbia's friend, 270 — anxious to buy an elephant, 281.  
 Epaullets, perhaps no badge of saintship, 191.  
 Epimenides, the Cretan Rip Van Winkle, 275.  
 Episcopus, his marvellous oratory, 221.  
 Eric, king of Sweden, his cap, 215.  
 Ericsson, his caloric engine, 261.  
 Eriksson, Thorwald, slain by natives, 291.

Essence-peddlers, 283.  
 Ethiopian, the, his first need, 284.  
 Evangelists, iron ones, 190.  
 Eyelids, a divine shield against authors, 200.  
 Ezekiel, text taken from, 203.  
 Ezekiel would make a poor figure at a caucus, 296.

## F.

Faber, Johannes, 314.  
 Factory-girls, expected rebellion of, 202.  
 Facts, their unamiability, 288 — compared to an old-fashioned stage-coach, 292.  
*Falstaffii, legio*, 390.  
 Family-trees, fruit of jejune, 214 — a primitive forest of, 293.  
 Faneuil Hall, a place where persons tap themselves for a species of hydrocephalus, 200 — a bill of fare mendaciously advertised in, 214.  
 Father of country, his shoes, 216.  
 Female Papists, cut off in midst of idolatry, 215.  
*Fenianorum, rixa*, 308.  
 Fergusson, his "Mutual Complaint," &c., 262.  
 F. F., singular power of their looks, 281.  
 Fire, we all like to play with it, 201.  
 Fish, emblematic, but disregarded, where, 200.  
 Fitz, Miss Parthenia Almira, a shere-siarch, 312.  
 Flam, President, untrustworthy, 196.  
 Flirt, Mrs., 276.  
 Flirtilla, elegy on death of, 313.  
 Floyd, a taking character, 286.  
*Floydus, furcifer*, 309.  
 Fly-leaves, providential increase of, 200.  
 Fool, a cursed, his inalienable rights, 306.  
 Foote, Mr., his taste for field-sports, 201.  
 Fourier, a squinting toward, 199.  
 Fourth of July ought to know its place, 294.  
 Fourth of Julys, boiling, 195.  
 France, a strange dance begun in, 202 — about to put her foot in it, 281.  
 Friar, John, 265.

Fuller, Dr. Thomas, a wise saying of, 191.

Funnel, Old, hurraing in, 187.

## G.

Gabriel, his last trump, its pressing nature, 292.

Gardiner, Lieutenant Lion, 266.

Gawain, Sir, his amusements, 201.

Gay, S. H., Esquire, editor of National Antislavery Standard, letter to, 206.

Geese, how infallibly to make swans of, 268.

Gentleman, high-toned Southern, scientifically classed, 277.

Getting up early, 184, 188.

Ghosts, some, presumed fidgety, (but see Stilling's Pneumatology,) 207.

Giants formerly stupid, 201.

Gideon, his sword needed, 272.

Gift of tongues, distressing case of, 200.

Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, 290.

Globe Theatre, cheap season-ticket to, 206.

Glory, a perquisite of officers, 212 — her account with B. Sawin, Esq., 214.

Goatsnose, the celebrated, interview with, 209.

God, the only honest dealer, 274.

Goings, Mehetable, unfounded claim of, disproved, 263.

Gomara has a vision, 189 — his relationship to the Scarlet Woman, *ib.*

Governor, our excellent, 254.

Grandfather, Mr. Biglow's, safe advice of, 267.

Grandfathers, the, knew *something*, 272.

Grand jurors, Southern, their way of finding a true bill, 258.

*Grantus, Dux*, 309.

Gravestones, the evidence of Dissenting ones held doubtful, 291.

Gray's letters *are* letters, 207.

Great horn spoon, sworn by, 201.

Greeks, ancient, whether they questioned candidates, 209.

Green Man, sign of, 193.

## H.

Habeas corpus, new mode of suspending it, 286.

Hail Columbia, raised, 257.

Ham, sandwich, an orthodox (but peculiar) one, 203 — his seed, 278 — their privilege in the Bible, *ib.* — immoral justification of, *ib.*

Hamlets, machine for making, 210.

Hammon, 199, *note*, 209.

Hampton Roads, disaster in, 284.

Hannegan, Mr., something said by, 202.

Harrison, General, how preserved, 208.

Hat, a leaky one, 258.

Hat-trees, in full bearing, 214.

Hawkins, his whetstone, 261.

Hawkins, Sir John, stout, something he saw, 214.

Hawthorne, 262.

Hay-rick, electrical experiments with, 306.

Headlong, General, 266.

Hell, the opinion of some concerning, 300 — breaks loose, 305.

Henry the Fourth of England, a Parliament of, how named, 194, 195.

Hens, self-respect attributed to, 256.

Herb, the Circean, 291.

Herbert, George, next to David, 275.

Hercules, his second labor probably what, 221.

Hermon, fourth-proof dew of, 278.

Herodotus, story from, 186.

Hesperides, an inference from, 214.

Hessians, native American soldiers, 282.

Hickory, Old, his method, 305.

Higgses, their natural aristocracy of feeling, 279.

Hitchcock, the Rev. Jeduthun, colleague of Mr. Wilbur, 254 — letter from, containing notices of Mr. Wilbur, 302 — ditto, enclosing macaronic verses, 307 — teacher of high-school, 314.

Hitchcock, Doctor, 290.

Hogs, their dreams, 256.

Holden, Mr. Shearjashub, Preceptor of Jaalam Academy, 209 — his knowledge of Greek limited, *ib.* — a heresy of his, *ib.* — leaves a fund to propagate it, 209.

Holiday, blind man's, 326.

Hollis, Ezra, goes to a Cornwallis, 186.

Hollow, why men providentially so constructed, 195.



Holmes, Dr., author of "Annals of America," 254.  
 Homer, a phrase of, cited, 204.  
 Homer, eldest son of Mr. Wilbur, 313.  
 Horners, democratic ones, plums left for, 197.  
 Hotels, big ones, humbugs, 272.  
 House, a strange one described, 256.  
 Howell, James, Esq., story told by, 195  
 — letters of, commended, 207.  
 Huldah, her bonnet, 301.  
 Human rights out of order on the floor of Congress, 201.  
 Humbug, ascription of praise to, 205  
 — generally believed in, *ib.*  
 Husbandry, instance of bad, 191.

## I.

Icarius, Penelope's father, 192.  
 Iclander, a certain uncertain, 290.  
 Idea, the Southern, its natural foes, 287  
 — the true American, 321.  
 Ideas, friction ones unsafe, 295.  
 Idyl, defined, 262.  
 Incision, mole-blind, 320.  
 Infants, prattlings of, curious observation concerning, 186.  
 Information wanted (universally, but especially at page) 207.  
 Ishmael, young, 272.

## J.

Jaalam, unjustly neglected by great events, 291.  
 Jaalam Centre, Anglo-Saxons unjustly suspected by the young ladies there, 188 — "Independent Blunderbuss," strange conduct of editor of, 203 — public meeting at, 207 — meeting-house ornamented with imaginary clock, 215.  
 Jaalam, East Parish of, 254.  
 Jaalam Point, light-house on, charge of, prospectively offered to Mr. H. Biglow, 208.  
*Jacobus, rex*, 309.  
 Jakes, Captain, 220 — reproved for avarice, *ib.*  
 Jamaica, 320.

James the Fourth, of Scots, experiment by, 186.  
 Jarnagin, Mr., his opinion of the completeness of Northern education, 202.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, well-meaning, but injudicious, 294.  
 Jerusha, ex-Mrs. Sawin, 260.  
 Jeremiah, hardly the best guide in modern politics, 296.  
 Jerome, Saint, his list of sacred writers, 207.  
 Job, Book of, 185 — Chappelow on, 204.  
 Johnson, Andrew, as he used to be, 294 — as he is : see *Arnold, Benedict*.  
 Johnson, Mr., communicates some intelligence, 202.  
 Jonah, the inevitable destiny of, 203 — probably studied internal economy of the cetacea, 207 — his gourd, 278 — his unanimity in the whale, 280.  
 Jonathan to John, 273.  
 Jortin, Dr., cited, 194, 199, *note*.  
 Journals, British, their brutal tone, 263.  
 Juanito, 289.  
 Judea, everything not known there, 191 — not identical with A. D., 301.  
 Judge, the, his garden, 263 — his hat covers many things, *ib.*  
 Juvenal, a saying of, 198, *note*.

## K.

Kay, Sir, the, of modern chivalry, who, 201.  
 Key, brazen one, 200.  
 Keziah, Aunt, profound observation of, 183.  
 Kinderhook, 216.  
 Kingdom Come, march to, easy, 211.  
 Königsmark, Count, 185.

## L.

Lablache surpassed, 284.  
 Lacedæmonians banish a great talker, 200.  
 Lamb, Charles, his epistolary excellence, 207.

- Latimer, Bishop, episcopizes Satan, 185.  
 Latin tongue, curious information concerning, 192.  
 Launcelot, Sir, a trusser of giants formerly, perhaps would find less sport therein now, 201.  
 Laura, exploited, 313.  
 Learning, three-story, 299.  
 Letcher, *de la vieille roche*, 279.  
*Letchernus, nebulo*, 309.  
 Letters classed, 207 — their shape, 207 — of candidates, 208 — often fatal, 209.  
 Lettres Cabalistiques, quoted, 264.  
 Lewis Philip, a scourger of young native Americans, 199 — commiserated (though not deserving it), *ib. note*.  
 Lexington, 267.  
 Liberator, a newspaper, condemned by implication, 193.  
 Liberty, unwholesome for men of certain complexions, 204.  
 Licking, when constitutional, 282.  
 Lignum vitæ, a gift of this valuable wood proposed, 189.  
 Lincoln, too shrewd to hang Mason and Slidell, 288.  
 Literature, Southern, its abundance, 280.  
 Little Big Boosy River, 260.  
 Longinus recommends swearing, 186 *note* (Fuseli did same thing).  
 Long sweetening recommended, 211.  
 Lord, inexpensive way of lending to, 258.  
 Lords, Southern, prove *pur sang* by ablation, 279.  
 Lost arts, one sorrowfully added to list of, 221.  
 Louis the Eleventh of France, some odd trees of his, 214.  
 Lowell, Mr. J. R., unaccountable silence of, 192.  
 Luther, Martin, his first appearance as Europa, 188.  
 Lyæus, 310.  
 Lyttelton, Lord, his letters an imposition, 207.

## M.

- Macrobii, their diplomacy, 209.  
 Magoffin, a name naturally noble, 279.

- Mahomet, got nearer Sinai than some, 204.  
 Mahound, his filthy gobbets, 189.  
 Mandeville, Sir John, quoted, 264.  
 Mangum, Mr., speaks to the point, 201.  
 Manichæan, excellently confuted, 200.  
 Man-trees, grew where, 214.  
 Maori chieftains, 264.  
 Mapes, Walter, quoted, 265 — paraphrased, *ib.*  
 Mares'-nests, finders of, benevolent, 206.  
 Marius, quoted, 276.  
 Marshfield, 216, 218.  
 Martin, Mr. Sawin used to vote for him, 219.  
 Mason and Dixon's line, slaves north of, 201.  
 Mason an F. F. V., 288.  
 Mason and Slidell, how they might have been made at once useful and ornamental, 288.  
 Mass, the, its duty defined, 201.  
 Massachusetts on her knees, 185 — something mentioned in connection with, worthy the attention of tailors, 196 — citizen of, baked, boiled, and roasted (*nefandum*!), 212.  
 Masses, the, used as butter by some, 197.  
 Maury, an intellectual giant, twin birth with Simms (which see), 280.  
 Mayday a humbug, 297.  
 M. C., an invertebrate animal, 198.  
 Me, Mister, a queer creature, 299.  
 Mechanics' Fair, reflections suggested at, 210.  
*Medium, ardentispirituale*, 308.  
 Mediums, spiritual, dreadful liars, 301.  
 Memminger, old, 259.  
 Mentor, letters of, dreary, 207.  
 Mephistopheles at a nonplus, 203.  
 Mexican blood, its effect in raising price of cloth, 215.  
 Mexican polka, 189.  
 Mexicans charged with various breaches of etiquette, 188 — kind feelings beaten into them, 205.  
 Mexico, no glory in overcoming, 196.  
 Middleton, Thomas, quoted, 276.  
 Military glory spoken disrespectfully of, 187, *note* — militia treated still worse, *ib.*  
 Milk-trees, growing still, 214.

Mill, Stuart, his low ideas, 287.  
 Millenniums, apt to miscarry, 306.  
 Millspring, 287.  
 Mills for manufacturing gabble, how driven, 200.  
 Mills, Josiah's, 299.  
 Milton, an unconscious plagiarist, 195, *note* — a Latin verse of, cited, 204 — an English poet, 290 — his "Hymn of the Nativity," 303.  
 Missionaries, useful to alligators, 256 — culinary liabilities of, 278.  
 Missions, a profitable kind of, 204.  
 Monarch, a pagan, probably not favored in philosophical experiments, 186.  
 Money-trees, desirable, 214 — that they once existed shown to be variously probable, *ib.*  
 Montaigne, a communicative old Gascon, 206.  
 Monterey, battle of, its singular chromatic effect on a species of two-headed eagle, 199.  
 Montezuma, licked, 257.  
 Montaigne, 314.  
 Moody, Seth, his remarkable gun, 260 — his brother Asaph, *ib.*  
 Moquis Indians, praiseworthy custom of, 290.  
 Moses, held up vainly as an example, 204 — construed by Joe Smith, *ib.* — (not, A. J. Moses) prudent way of following, 291.  
 Muse invoked, 308.  
 Myths, how to interpret readily, 209.

## N.

Naboths, Popish ones, how distinguished, 189.  
 Nana Sahib, 264.  
 Nancy, presumably Mrs. Biglow, 266.  
 Napoleon III., his new chairs, 285.  
 Nation, rights of, proportionate to size, 188 — young, its first needs, 286.  
 National pudding, its effect on the organs of speech, a curious physiological fact, 190.  
 Negroes, their double usefulness, 259 — getting too current, 286.  
 Nephelium, not yet extinct, 221.  
 New England overpoweringly honored, 198 — wants no more speakers, *ib.* —

done brown by whom, *ib.* — her experience in beans beyond Cicero's, 209.  
 Newspaper, the, wonderful, 205 — a strolling theatre, *ib.* — thoughts suggested by tearing wrapper of, 206 — a vacant sheet, *ib.* — a sheet in which a vision was let down, *ib.* — wrapper to a bar of soap, *ib.* — a cheap impromptu platter, *ib.*  
 New World, apostrophe to, 272.  
 New York, letters from, commended, 207.  
 Next life, what, 204.  
 Nicotiana Tabacum, a weed, 290.  
 Niggers, 184 — area of abusing extended, 196 — Mr. Sawin's opinions of, 219.  
 Ninence a day low for murder, 186.  
 No, a monosyllable, 190 — hard to utter, *ib.*  
 Noah enclosed letter in bottle, probably, 207.  
 Noblemen, Nature's, 280.  
 Nornas, Lapland, what, 215.  
 North, the, has no business, 202 — bristling, crowded off roost, 208 — its mind naturally unprincipled, 295.  
 North Bend, geese inhumanly treated at, 209 — mentioned, 216.  
 North star, a proposition to indict, 203.  
 Northern Dagon, 260.  
 Northmen, *gens inclytissima*, 289.  
 Nôtre Dame de la Haine, 277.  
 Nowhere, march to, 300.  
 Now, its merits, 299.

## O.

O'Brien, Smith, 264.  
 Off ox, 208.  
 Officers, miraculous transformation in character of, 189 — Anglo-Saxon, come very near being anathematized, *ib.*  
 Old age, an advantage of, 262.  
 Old One, invoked, 283.  
 Onesimus made to serve the cause of impiety, 278.  
 O'Phace, Increase D., Esq., speech of, 194.  
 Opinion, British, its worth to us, 265.

Opinions, certain ones compared to winter flies, 275.  
 Oracle of Fools, still respectfully consulted, 195.  
 Orion becomes commonplace, 206.  
 Orrery, Lord, his letters, (lord!) 207.  
 Ostracism, curious species of, 195.  
*Ovidii Nasonis, carmen supposititium*, 308.  
 P.  
 Palestine, 189.  
 Paley, his Evidences, 324.  
 Palfrey, Hon. J. G., 195, 198 (a worthy representative of Massachusetts).  
 Pantagruel recommends a popular oracle, 195.  
 Panurge, 265 — his interview with Goatsnose, 209.  
 Paper, plausible-looking, wanted, 286.  
 Papists, female, slain by zealous Protestant bomb-shell, 215.  
 Paralipomenon, a man suspected of being, 209.  
 Paris, liberal principles safe as far away as, 204.  
*Parliamentum Indocorum* sitting in permanence, 194.  
 Past, the, a good nurse, 201.  
 Patience, sister, quoted, 187.  
 Patriarchs, the, illiterate, 261.  
*Patricius, brogipotens*, 308.  
 Paynims, their throats propagandistically cut, 189.  
 Penelope, her wise choice, 192.  
 People, soft enough, 205 — want correct ideas, 213 — the, decline to be Mexicanized, 292.  
 Pepin, King, 207.  
 Pepperell, General, quoted, 266.  
 Pequash Junction, 314.  
 Periwig, 208.  
 Perley, Mr. Asaph, has charge of bass-viol, 274.  
 Perseus, King, his avarice, 266.  
 Persius, a pithy saying of, 197, *note*.  
 Pescara, Marquis, saying of, 185.  
 Peter, Saint, a letter of (*post-mortem*), 207.  
 Petrarch, exploited Laura, 313.  
 Petronius, 265.  
 Pettibone, Jabez, bursts up, 280.  
 Pettus came over with Wilhelmus Conquistador, 279.

Phaon, 313.  
 Pharaoh, his lean kine, 272.  
 Pharisees, opprobriously referred to, 204.  
 Philippe, Louis, in pea-jacket, 205.  
 Phillips, Wendell, catches a Tartar, 295.  
 Phlegyas quoted, 203.  
 Phrygian language, whether Adam spoke it, 186.  
 Pickens, a Norman name, 279.  
 Pilcoxes, genealogy of, 254.  
 Pilgrim Father, apparition of, 300.  
 Pilgrims, the, 196.  
 Pillows, constitutional, 198.  
 Pine-trees, their sympathy, 299.  
 Pinto, Mr., some letters of his commended, 207.  
 Pisgah, an impromptu one, 215.  
 Platform, party, a convenient one, 213.  
 Plato, supped with, 207 — his man, 209.  
 Pleiades, the, not enough esteemed, 206.  
 Pliny, his letters not admired, 207.  
 Plotinus, a story of, 201.  
 Plymouth Rock, Old, a Convention wrecked on, 196.  
 Poets apt to become sophisticated, 297.  
 Point Tribulation, Mr. Sawin wrecked on, 214.  
 Poles, exile, whether crop of beans depends on, 188, *note*.  
 Polk, *nomen gentile*, 279.  
 Polk, President, synonymous with our country, 191 — censured, 196 — in danger of being crushed, 197.  
 Polka, Mexican, 189.  
 Pomp, a runaway slave, his nest, 219 — hypocritically groans like white man, 219, 220 — blind to Christian privileges, 220 — his society valued at fifty dollars, *ib.* — his treachery, *ib.* — takes Mr. Sawin prisoner, *ib.* — cruelly makes him work, *ib.* — puts himself illegally under his tuition, *ib.* — dismisses him with contemptuous epithets, *ib.* — a negro, 256.  
 Pontifical bull a tamed one, 189.  
 Pope, his verse excellent, 186.  
 Pork, refractory in boiling, 189.  
 Portico, the, 312.  
 Portugal, Alphonso the Sixth of, a monster, 221.

Post, Boston, 192 — shaken visibly, 193  
 — bad guide-post, *ib.* — too swift, *ib.*  
 edited by a colonel, *ib.* — who is presumed officially in Mexico, *ib.* — referred to, 199.  
 Pot-hooks, death in, 210.  
 Power, a first-class, elements of, 285.  
 Preacher, an ornamental symbol, 204 — a breeder of dogmas, *ib.* — earnestness of, important, 221.  
 Present, considered as an annalist, 204 — not long wonderful, 206.  
 President, slaveholding natural to, 205 — must be a Southern resident, 213 — must own a nigger, *ib.* — the, his policy, 321 — his resemblance to Jackson, 322.  
 Princes mix cocktails, 285.  
 Principle, exposure spoils it, 195.  
 Principles, bad, when less harmful, 190. — when useless, 294.  
 Professor, Latin, in — College, 308 — Scaliger, *ib.*  
 Prophecies, fulfilment of, 288.  
 Prophecy, a notable one, 199.  
 Prospect Hill, 267.  
 Providence has a natural life-preserver, 272.  
 Proviso, bitterly spoken of, 208.  
 Prudence, sister, her idiosyncratic teapot, 212.  
 Psammeticus, an experiment of, 186.  
 Psyche, poor, 314.  
 Public opinion, a blind and drunken guide, 190 — nudges Mr. Wilbur's elbow, *ib.* — ticklers of, 197.  
 Punkin Falls "Weekly Parallel," 303.  
 Putnam, General Israel, his lines, 267.  
 Pythagoras a bean-hater, why, 209.  
 Pythagoreans, fish revered by, why, 200.

## Q.

*Quid, ingens nicotianum*, 310.  
 Quixote, Don, 201.

## R.

Rafn, Professor, 289.  
 Rag, one of sacred college, 190.  
 Rantoul, Mr., talks loudly, 187 — pious reason for not enlisting, *ib.*

Recruiting sergeant, Devil supposed the first, 185.  
 Religion, Southern, its commercial advantages, 278.  
 Representatives' Chamber, 200.  
 Rhinotism, society for promoting, 206.  
 Rhyme, whether natural *not* considered, 185.  
 Rib, an infrangible one, 211.  
 Richard the First of England, his Christian fervor, 189.  
 Riches conjectured to have legs as well as wings, 203.  
 Ricos Hombres, 276.  
 Ringtail Rangers, 260.  
 Roanoke Island, 287.  
 Robinson, Mr. John P., his opinion fully stated, 191, 192.  
 Rocks, pocket full of, 211.  
 Roosters in rainy weather, their misery, 256.  
 Rotation insures mediocrity and inexperience, 282.  
 Rough and ready, 217 — a wig, 218 — a kind of scratch, *ib.*  
 Royal Society, American fellows of, 303.  
 Rum and water combine kindly, 292.  
 Runes resemble bird-tracks, 290.  
 Runic inscriptions, their different grades of unintelligibility and consequent value, 289.  
 Russell, Earl, is good enough to expound our Constitution for us, 263.  
 Russian eagle turns Prussian blue, 199.  
*Ryeus, Bacchi epitheton*, 310.

## S.

Sabbath, breach of, 186.  
 Sabellianism, one accused of, 209.  
 Sailors, their rights how won, 309.  
 Saltillo, unfavorable view of, 187.  
 Salt-river, in Mexican, what, 187.  
*Samuel, avunculus*, 309.  
 Samuel, Uncle, 257 — riotous, 198 — yet has qualities demanding reverence, 204 — a good provider for his family, 205 — an exorbitant bill of, 215 — makes some shrewd guesses, 273, 274 — expects his boots, 280.  
 Sansculottes, draw their wine before drinking, 202.  
 Santa Anna, his expensive leg, 213.

Sappho, some human nature in, 313.  
 Sassy Cus, an impudent Indian, 266.  
 Satan, never wants attorneys, 189 — an expert talker by signs, *ib.* — a successful fisherman with little or no bait, *ib.* — cunning fetch of, 190 — dislikes ridicule, 192 — ought not to have credit of ancient oracles, 199, *note* — his worst pitfall, 278.  
 Satirist, incident to certain dangers, 190.  
 Savages, Canadian, chance of redemption offered to, 221.  
 Sawin, B., Esquire, his letter not written in verse, 185 — a native of Jaalam, 186 — not regular attendant on Rev. Mr. Wilbur's preaching, *ib.* — a fool, *ib.* — his statements trustworthy, *ib.* — his ornithological tastes, *ib.* — letter from, 186, 210, 216 — his curious discovery in regard to bayonets, 187 — displays proper family pride, *ib.* — modestly confesses himself less wise than the Queen of Sheba, 188 — the old Adam in, peeps out, 189 — a *miles emeritus*, 210 — is made text for a sermon, *ib.* — loses a leg, *ib.* — an eye, 211 — left hand, *ib.* — four fingers of right hand, *ib.* — has six or more ribs broken, *ib.* — a rib of his infrangible, *ib.* — allows a certain amount of preterite greenness in himself, *ib.* — his share of spoil limited, *ib.* — his opinion of Mexican climate, 212 — acquires property of a certain sort, *ib.* — his experience of glory, *ib.* — stands sentry, and puns thereupon, *ib.* — undergoes martyrdom in some of its most painful forms, *ib.* — enters the candidating business, 213 — modestly states the (avail) abilities which qualify him for high political station, 213, 214 — has no principles, 213 — a peaceman, *ib.* — unpledged, *ib.* — has no objections to owning *peculiar* property, but would not like to monopolize the truth, *ib.* — his account with glory, 214 — a selfish motive hinted in, *ib.* — sails for Eldorado, *ib.* — shipwrecked on a metaphorical promontory, *ib.* — parallel between, and Rev. Mr. Wilbur (not Plutarchian), 215 — conjectured to have bathed in river Selem-

nus, 216 — loves plough wisely, but not too well, *ib.* — a foreign mission probably expected by, *ib.* — unanimously nominated for presidency, *ib.* — his country's father-in-law, 217 — nobly emulates Cincinnatus, *ib.* — is not a crooked stick, *ib.* — advises his adherents, *ib.* — views of, on present state of politics, 217 — 219 — popular enthusiasm for, at Bellers's, and its disagreeable consequences, 218 — in human treatment of, by Bellers, *ib.* — his opinion of the two parties, *ib.* — agrees with Mr. Webster, *ib.* — his antislavery zeal, 219 — his proper self-respect, *ib.* — his unaffected piety, *ib.* — his not intemperate temperance, *ib.* — a thrilling adventure of, 219 — 221 — his prudence and economy, 219 — bound to Captain Jakes, but regains his freedom, 220 — is taken prisoner, *ib.* — ignominiously treated, 220, 221 — his consequent resolution, 221.

Sawin, Honorable B. O'F., a vein of humor suspected in, 255 — gets into an enchanted castle, 256 — finds a wooden leg better in some respects than a living one, *ib.* — takes something hot, 257 — his experience of Southern hospitality, *ib.* — waterproof internally, *ib.* — sentenced to ten years' imprisonment, 258 — his liberal-handedness, *ib.* — gets his arrears of pension, 259 — marries the Widow Shannon, *ib.* — confiscated, 260 — finds in himself a natural necessity of income, 261 — his missionary zeal, *ib.* — never a stated attendant on Mr. Wilbur's preaching, 274 — sang bass in choir, *ib.* — prudently avoided contribution toward bell, *ib.* — abhors a covenant of works, 277 — if saved at all, must be saved genteelly, *ib.* — reports a sermon, 278 — experiences religion, *ib.* — would consent to a dukedom, 279 — converted to unanimity, 280 — sound views of, 282 — makes himself an extempore marquis, 283 — extract of letter from, 324, 325 — his opinion of Paddies, 325 — of Johnson, *ib.*  
 Sayres, a martyr, 220.  
 Scaliger, saying of, 191.

- Scarabæus pilularius*, 188.  
 Scott, General, his claims to the presidency, 193, 194.  
 Scrimgour, Rev. Shearjashub, 312.  
 Scythians, their diplomacy commended, 209.  
 Sea, the wormy, 290.  
 Seamen, colored, sold, 185.  
*Secessia, licta*, 309.  
 Secession, its legal nature defined, 260.  
 Secret, a great military, 297.  
 Selenus, a sort of Lethean river, 216.  
 Senate, debate in, made readable, 200.  
 Seneca, saying of, 190 — another, 199, *note* — overrated by a saint (but see Lord Bolingbroke's opinion of, in a letter to Dean Swift), 207 — his letters not commended, *ib.* — a son of Rev. Mr. Wilbur, 215 — quoted, 304.  
 Serbonian bog of literature, 200.  
 Sermons, some pitched too high, 275.  
 Seward, Mister, the late, his gift of prophecy, 267 — needs stiffening, 321 — misunderstands parable of fatted calf, *ib.*  
 Sextons, demand for, 187 — heroic official devotion of one, 221.  
 Seymour, Governor, 305.  
 Shakespeare, 314 — a good reporter, 194.  
 Shaking fever, considered as an employer, 212.  
 Sham, President, honest, 196.  
 Shannon, Mrs., a widow, 258 — her family and accomplishments, 260 — has tantrums, *ib.* — her religious views, 277, 278 — her notions of a moral and intellectual being, 279 — her maiden name, *ib.* — her blue blood, *ib.*  
 Sheba, Queen of, 188.  
 Sheep, none of Rev. Mr. Wilbur's turned wolves, 186.  
 Shem, Scriptural curse of, 221.  
 Shiraz Centre, lead-mine at, 280.  
 Shirley, Governor, 266.  
 Shoddy, poor covering for outer or inner man, 301.  
 Shot at sight, privilege of being, 280.  
 Show, natural to love it, 187, *note*.  
 Silver spoon born in Democracy's mouth, what, 197.  
 Sinai suffers outrages, 204.  
 Sin, wilderness of, modern, what, 204.  
 Skim-milk has its own opinions, 301.  
 Skin, hole in, strange taste of some for, 212.  
 Skippers, Yankee, busy in the slave-trade, 278.  
 Simms, an intellectual giant, twin-birth with Maury (which see), 280.  
 Slaughter, whether God strengthen us for, 189.  
 Slaughterers and soldiers compared, 216.  
 Slaughtering nowadays *is* slaughtering, 216.  
 Slavery, of no color, 184 — corner-stone of liberty, 199 — also keystone, 201 — last crumb of Eden, 203 — a Jonah, *ib.* — an institution, 208 — a private State concern, 219.  
 Slidell, New York trash, 288.  
 Smith, Joe, used as a translation, 204.  
 Smith, John, an interesting character, 206.  
 Smith, Mr., fears entertained for, 203 — dined with, 207.  
 Smith, N. B., his magnanimity, 205.  
*Smithius, dux*, 308.  
 Sloanshire, Habakkuk, Esquire, President of Jaalam Bank, 283.  
 Soandso, Mr., the great, defines his position, 205.  
 Soft-heartedness, misplaced, is soft-headedness, 306.  
 Sol, the fisherman, 188 — soundness of respiratory organs hypothetically attributed to, *ib.*  
 Soldiers, British, ghosts of, insubordinate, 268.  
 Solomon, Song of, portions of it done into Latin verse by Mr. Wilbur, 307.  
 Solon, a saying of, 190.  
 Soul, injurious properties of, 282.  
 South, the, its natural eloquence, 295 — facts have a mean spite against, 288.  
 South Carolina, futile attempt to anchor, 201 — her pedigrees, 276.  
 Southern men, their imperfect notions of labor, 257 — of subscriptions, 258 — too high-pressure, 261 — *prima facie* noble, 279.  
 Spanish, to walk, what, 188.  
 Speech-making, an abuse of gift of speech, 200.  
 Spirit-rapping does not repay the spirits engaged in it, 301.  
 Split-Foot, Old, made to squirm, 261.

Spring, described, 297, 298.  
 Star, north, subject to indictment, whether, 203.  
 Statesman, a genuine, defined, 294.  
 Stearns, Othniel, fable by, 323.  
 Stone Spike, the, 267.  
 Store, cheap cash, a wicked fraud, 215.  
 Strong, Governor Caleb, a patriot, 192.  
 Style, the catalogue, 298.  
 Sumter, shame of, 271.  
 Sunday should mind its own business, 294.  
 Swearing commended as a figure of speech, 186, *note*.  
 Swett, Jethro C., his fall, 317.  
 Swift, Dean, threadbare saying of, 193.

## T.

Tag, elevated to the Cardinalate, 190.  
 Taney, C. J., 282.  
 Tarandfeather, Rev. Mr., 280.  
 Tarbox Shearjashub, first white child born in Jaalam, 263.  
 Tartars, Mongrel, 257.  
 Taxes, direct, advantages of, 215.  
 Taylor, General, greased by Mr. Choate, 218.  
 Taylor zeal, its origin, 218.  
 Teapots, how made dangerous, 305.  
 Ten, the upper, 280.  
 Teseophone, banished for long windedness, 200.  
 Thacker, Rev. Preserved, D.D., 302.  
 Thanks get lodged, 212.  
 Thanksgiving, Feejee, 257.  
 Thaumaturgus, Saint Gregory, letter of, to the Devil, 207.  
 Theleme, Abbey of, 283.  
 Theocritus, the inventor of idyllic poetry, 262.  
 Theory, defined, 292.  
 Thermopyles, too many, 287.  
 "They 'll say" a notable bully, 270.  
 Thirty-nine articles might be made serviceable, 190.  
 Thor, a foolish attempt of, 201.  
 Thoreau, 262.  
 Thoughts, live ones characterized, 315.  
 Thumb, General Thomas, a valuable member of society, 198.  
 Thunder, supposed in easy circumstances, 211.  
 Thynne, Mr., murdered, 185.

Tibullus, 304.  
 Time, an innocent personage to swear by, 186 — a scene-shifter, 206.  
 Tinkham, Deacon Pelatiah, story concerning, not told, 255 — alluded to, 262 — does a very sensible thing, 277.  
 Toms, peeping, 206.  
 Toombs, a doleful sound from, 288.  
 Trees, various kinds of extraordinary ones, 214.  
 Trowbridge, William, mariner, adventure of, 189.  
 Truth and falsehood start from same point, 190 — truth invulnerable to satire, *ib.* — compared to a river, 194 — fiction sometimes truer than fact, *ib.* — told plainly, *passim*.  
 Tuileries, exciting scene at, 199 — front-parlor of, 285.  
 Tully, a saying of, 195, *note*.  
 Tunnel, northwest-passage, a poor investment, 283.  
 Turkey-Buzzard Roost, 260.  
 Tuscaloosa, 260.  
 Tutchel, Rev. Jonas, a Sadducee, 292.  
 Tweedledee, gospel according to, 204.  
 Tweedledum, great principles of, 204.  
 Tylerus, *juvenis insignis*, 308 — *porphyrogenitus*, 309 — *Johannides*, *flito celeris*, 310 — *bene titus*, *ib.*  
 Tyrants, European, how made to tremble, 258.

## U.

Ulysses, husband of Penelope, 192 — borrows money, 215 (for full particulars of, see Homer and Dante) — *rex*, 308.  
 Unanimity, new ways of producing, 280.  
 Union, its hoops off, 280 — its good old meaning, 292.  
 Universe, its breeching, 281.  
 University, triennial catalogue of, 193.  
 Us, nobody to be compared with, 258, and see *World*, *passim*.

## V.

Van Buren fails of gaining Mr. Sawin's confidence, 219 — his son John re-proved, *ib.*  
 Van, Old, plan to set up, 219.





Vattel, as likely to fall on *your* toes as on mine, 273.  
 Venetians invented something once, 215.  
 Vices, cardinal, sacred conclave of, 190.  
 Victoria, Queen, her natural terror, 198 — her best carpets, 285.  
 Vinland, 290, 291.  
 Virgin, the, letter of, to Magistrates of Messina, 207.  
*Virginia, descripta*, 308, 309.  
 Virginians, their false heraldry, 275.  
 Voltaire, *esprit de*, 308.  
 Vratz, Captain, a Pomeranian, singular views of, 185.

## W.

Wachuset Mountain, 270.  
 Wait, General, 266.  
 Wales, Prince of, calls Brother Jonathan *consanguineus noster*, 265 — but had not, apparently, consulted the Garter King at Arms, *ib.*  
 Walpole, Horace, classed, 206 — his letters praised, 207.  
 Waltham Plain, Cornwallis at, 186.  
 Walton, punctilious in his intercourse with fishes, 190.  
 War, abstract, horrid, 208 — itshoppers, grist of, what, 212.  
 Warren, Fort, 305.  
 Warton, Thomas, a story of, 194.  
 Washington, charge brought against, 217.  
 Washington, city of, climatic influence of, on coats, 196 — mentioned, 200 — grand jury of, 203.  
 Washingtons, two hatched at a time by improved machine, 217.  
*Watchmanus, noctivagus*, 310.  
 Water, Taunton, proverbially weak, 219.  
 Water-trees, 214.  
 We, 299.  
 Weakwash, a name fatally typical, 266.  
 Webster, his unabridged quarto, its deleteriousness, 308.  
 Webster, some sentiments of, commended by Mr. Sawin, 218.  
 Westcott, Mr., his horror, 202.  
 Whig party has a large throat, 193 — but query as to swallowing spurs, 218.

White-house, 208.  
 Wickliffe, Robert, consequences of his bursting, 305.  
 Wife-trees, 214.  
 Wilbur, Mrs Dorcas (Pilcox), an invariable rule of, 193 — her profile, 194 — tribute to, 303.  
 Wilbur, Rev. Homer, A. M., consulted, 183 — his instructions to his flock, 186 — a proposition of his for Protestant bomb-shells, 190 — his elbow nudged, *ib.* — his notions of satire, *ib.* — some opinions of his quoted with apparent approval by Mr. Biglow, 191 — geographical speculations of, 192 — a justice of the peace, *ib.* — a letter of, *ib.* — a Latin pun of, *ib.* — runs against a post without injury, 193 — does not seek notoriety (whatever some malignants may affirm), *ib.* — fits youths for college, *ib.* — a chaplain during late war with England, 194 — a shrewd observation of, 195 — some curious speculations of, 199, 200 — his martello-tower, 200 — forgets he is not in pulpit, 203, 210 — extracts from sermon of, 203, 205 — interested in John Smith, 206 — his views concerning present state of letters, 206, 207 — a stratagem of, 209 — ventures two hundred and fourth interpretation of Beast in Apocalypse, *ib.* — christens Hon. B. Sawin, then an infant, 210 — an addition to our *sylva* proposed by, 214 — curious and instructive adventure of, 215 — his account with an unnatural uncle, 215 — his uncomfortable imagination, 216 — speculations concerning Cincinnati, *ib.* — confesses digressive tendency of mind, 221 — goes to work on sermon, (not without fear that his readers will dub him with a reproachful epithet like that with which Isaac Allerton, a Mayflower man, revenges himself on a delinquent debtor of his, calling him in his will, and thus holding him up to posterity, as "John Peterson, THE BORE,") 222 — his modesty, 253 — disclaims sole authorship of Mr. Biglow's writings, *ib.* — his low opinion of prepensive autographs, 254 — a chaplain in 1812, 255 — cites a heathen comedian, *ib.* —

his fondness for the Book of Job, *ib.* — preaches a Fast-day discourse, *ib.* — is prevented from narrating a singular occurrence, *ib.* — is presented with a pair of new spectacles, 261 — his church services indecorously sketched by Mr. Sawin, 278 — hopes to decipher a Runic inscription, 283 — a fable by, 283, 284 — deciphers Runic inscription, 289 — 291 — his method therein, 290 — is ready to reconsider his opinion of tobacco, 291 — his opinion of the Puritans, 296 — his death, 302 — born in Pigsgusset, *ib.* — letter of Rev. Mr. Hitchcock concerning, 302, 303 — fond of Milton's Christmas hymn, 303 — his monument (proposed), *ib.* — his epitaph, *ib.* — his last letter, 304, 305 — his supposed disembodied spirit, 307 — table belonging to, *ib.* — sometimes wrote Latin verses, *ib.* — his table-talk, 311 — 314 — his prejudices, 312 — against Baptists, *ib.* — his sweet

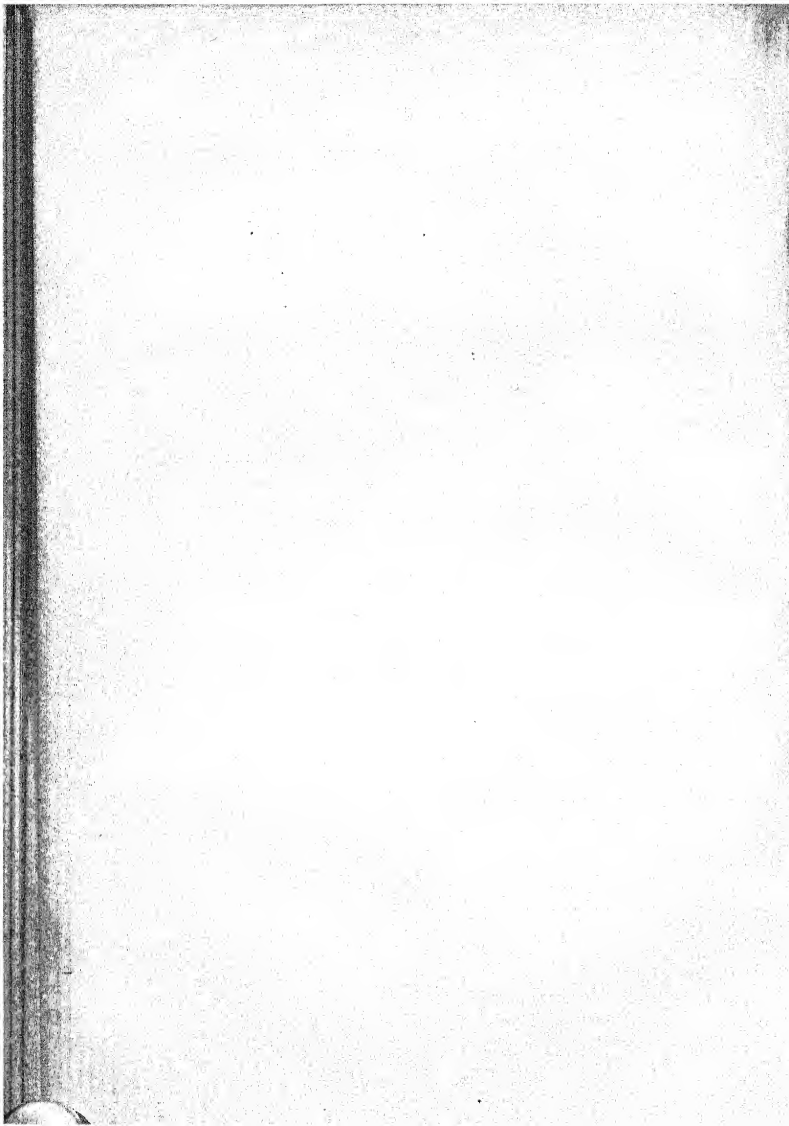
nature, 317 — his views of style, 318 — a story of his, 319.  
 Wildbore, a vernacular one, how to escape, 200.  
 Wilkes, Captain, borrows rashly, 268.  
 Wind, the, a good Samaritan, 210.  
 Wingfield, his "Memorial," 276.  
 Wooden leg, remarkable for sobriety, 211 — never eats pudding, *ib.*  
 Woods, the. See *Belmont*.  
 Works, covenants of, condemned, 277.  
 World, this, its unhappy temper, 256.  
 Wright, Colonel, providentially rescued, 188.  
 Writing dangerous to reputation, 254.  
 Wrong, abstract, safe to oppose, 197.

## Y.

Yankees, their worst wooden nutmegs, 288.

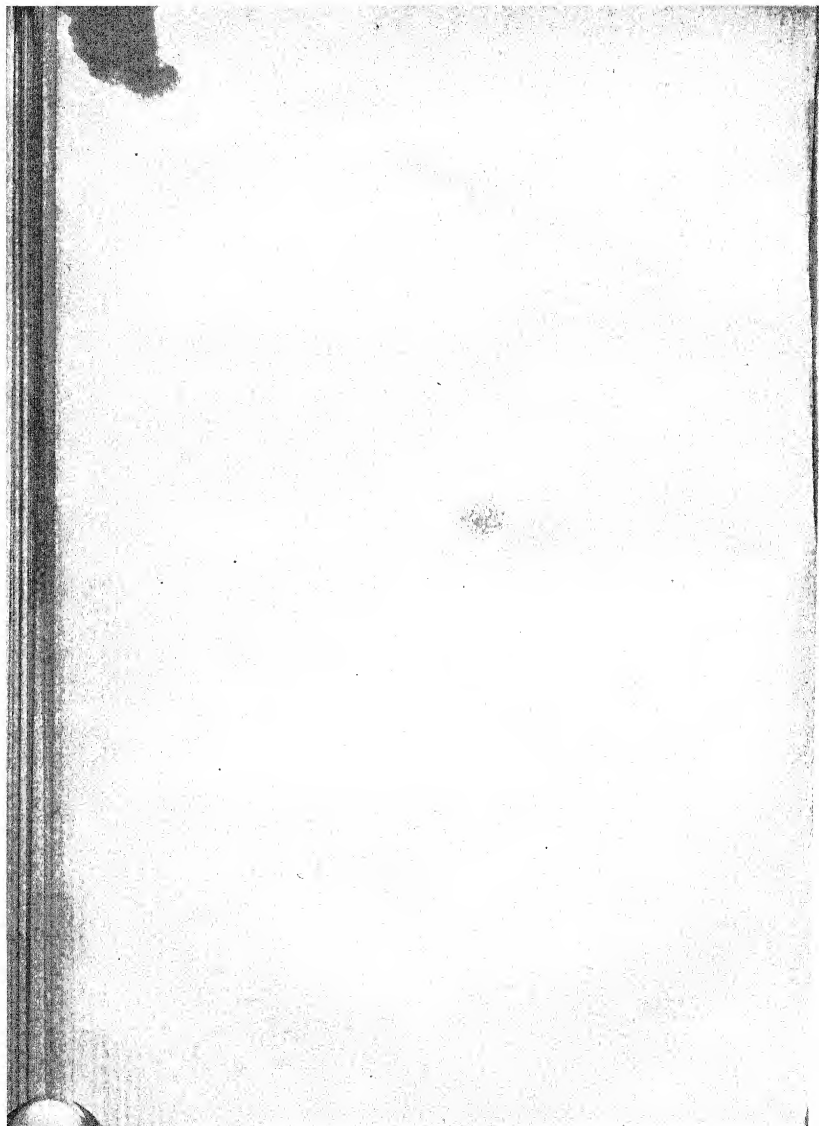
## Z.

Zack, Old, 217.



THE UNHAPPY LOT OF MR. KNOTT.

1850.



## THE UNHAPPY LOT OF MR. KNOTT.

### PART I.

SHOWING HOW HE BUILT HIS HOUSE  
AND HIS WIFE MOVED INTO IT.

My worthy friend, A. Gordon Knott,  
From business snug withdrawn,  
Was much contented with a lot  
That would contain a Tudor cot  
"Twixt twelve feet square of garden-  
plot,  
And twelve feet more of lawn.

He had laid business on the shelf  
To give his taste expansion,  
And, since no man, retired with pelf,  
The building mania can shun,  
Knott, being middle-aged himself,  
Resolved to build (unhappy elf!)  
A mediæval mansion.

He called an architect in counsel ;  
"I want," said he, "a—you know  
what,  
(You are a builder, I am Knott,)  
A thing complete from chimney-pot  
Down to the very grounsel ;  
Here's a half-acre of good land ;  
Just have it nicely mapped and  
planned  
And make your workmen drive on ;  
Meadow there is, and upland too,  
And I should like a water-view,  
D' you think you could contrive one ?  
(Perhaps the pump and trough would  
do,  
If painted a judicious blue ?)  
The woodland I've attended to ;  
(He meant three pines stuck up  
askew,  
Two dead ones and a live one.)  
"A pocket-full of rocks 't would take  
To build a house of free-stone,  
But then it is not hard to make

What nowadays is *the* stone ;  
The cunning painter in a trice  
Your house's outside petrifies,  
And people think it very gneiss  
Without inquiring deeper ;  
*My* money never shall be thrown  
Away on such a deal of stone,  
When stone of deal is cheaper."

And so the greenest of antiques  
Was reared for Knott to dwell in :  
The architect worked hard for weeks  
In venting all his private peaks  
Upon the roof, whose crop of leaks  
Had satisfied Fluellen ;  
Whatever anybody had  
Out of the common, good or bad,  
Knott had it all worked well in,  
A donjon-keep, where clothes might  
dry,  
A porter's lodge that was a sty,  
A campanile slim and high,  
Too small to hang a bell in ;  
All up and down and here and there,  
With Lord-knows-whats of round and  
square  
Stuck on at random everywhere, —  
It was a house to make one stare,  
All corners and all gables ;  
Like dogs let loose upon a bear,  
Ten emulous styles *staboyed* with care,  
The whole among them seemed to tear,  
And all the oddities to spare  
Were set upon the stables.

Knott was delighted with a pile  
Approved by fashion's leaders :  
(Only he made the builder smile,  
By asking, every little while,  
Why that was called the Twodoor style,  
Which certainly had *three* doors ?)  
Yet better for this luckless man  
If he had put a downright ban  
Upon the thing in *limine* ;

For, though to quit affairs his plan,  
Ere many days, poor Knott began  
Perforce accepting draughts, that ran

All ways — except up chimney ;  
The house, though painted stone to  
mock,

With nice white lines round every block  
Some trepidation stood in,  
When tempests (with petrific shock,  
So to speak,) made it really rock,

Though not a whit less wooden :  
And painted stone, howe'er well done,  
Will not take in the prodigal sun  
Whose beams are never quite at one  
With our terrestrial lumber ;

So the wood shrank around the knots,  
And gaped in disconcerting spots,  
And there were lots of dots and rots  
And crannies without number,  
Wherethrough, as you may well pre-  
sume,

The wind, like water through a flume,  
Came rushing in ecstatic,  
Leaving, in all three floors, no room  
That was not a rheumatic ;  
And, what with points and squares and  
rounds

Grown shaky on their poises,  
The house at nights was full of pounds,  
Thumps, bumps, creaks, scratchings,  
raps — till — "Zounds !"

Cried Knott, "this all goes beyond  
bounds ;

I do not deal in tongues and sounds,  
Nor have I let my house and grounds  
To a family of Noyeses !"

But, though Knott's house was full of  
airs,

He had but one — a daughter ;  
And, as he owned much stocks and  
shares,

Many who wished to render theirs  
Such vain, unsatisfying cares,  
And needed wives to sew their tears,

In matrimony sought her ;  
They vowed her gold they wanted not,  
Their faith would never falter,  
They longed to tie this single Knott  
In the Hymenæal halter ;

So daily at the door they rang,  
Cards for the belle delivering,  
Or in the choir at her they sang,  
Achieving such a rapturous twang  
As set her nerves ashivering.

Now Knott had quite made up his  
mind

That Colonel Jones should have her ;  
No beauty he, but oft we find  
Sweet kernels 'neath a roughish rind,  
So hoped his Jenny 'd be resigned

And make no more palaver ;  
Glanced at the fact that love was blind,  
That girls were ratherish inclined

To pet their little crosses,  
Then nosologically defined  
The rate at which the system pined  
In those unfortunates who dined  
Upon that metaphoric kind

Of dish — their own proboscis.

But she, with many tears and moans,  
Besought him not to mock her,  
Said 't was too much for flesh and  
bones

To marry mortgages and loans,  
That fathers' hearts were stocks and  
stones,

And that she 'd go, when Mrs. Jones,  
To Davy Jones's locker ;  
Then gave her head a little toss  
That said as plain as ever was,  
If men are always at a loss

Mere womankind to bridle —  
To try the thing on woman cross  
Were fifty times as idle ;

For she a strict resolve had made  
And registered in private,  
That either she would die a maid,  
Or else be Mrs. Doctor Slade,

If woman could contrive it ;  
And, though the wedding-day was set,  
Jenny was more so, rather,  
Declaring, in a pretty pet,  
That, howso'er they spread their net,  
She would out-Jennyral them yet,  
The colonel and her father.

Just at this time the Public's eyes

Were keenly on the watch, a stir  
Beginning slowly to arise  
About those questions and replies,  
Those raps that unwrapped mysteries

So rapidly at Rochester,  
And Knott, already nervous grown  
By lying much awake alone,  
And listening, sometimes to a moan,  
And sometimes to a clatter,  
Whene'er the wind at night would rouse  
The gingerbread-work on his house,  
Or when some hasty-tempered mouse,

Behind the plastering, made a towse

About a family matter,  
Began to wonder if his wife,  
A paralytic half her life,

Which made it more surprising,  
Might not to rule him from her urn,  
Have taken a peripatetic turn  
For want of exorcising.

This thought, once nestled in his head,  
Ere long contagious grew, and spread  
Infecting all his mind with dread,  
Until at last he lay in bed  
And heard his wife, with well-known tread,

Entering the kitchen through the shed,  
(Or was 't his fancy, mocking?)  
Opening the pantry, cutting bread,  
And then (she'd been some ten years dead)

Closets and drawers unlocking;  
Or, in his room (his breath grew thick)  
He heard the long-familiar click  
Of slender needles flying quick,  
As if she knit a stocking;

For whom?—he prayed that years  
might flit

With pains rheumatic shooting,  
Before those ghostly things she knit  
Upon his unfleshed sole might fit,  
He did not fancy it a bit,

To stand upon that footing;  
At other times, his frightened hairs  
Above the bedclothes trusting,  
He heard her, full of household cares,  
(No dream entrapped in supper's snares,

The foal of horrible nightmares,  
But broad awake, as he declares,)  
Go bustling up and down the stairs,  
Or setting back last evening's chairs,

Or with the poker thrusting  
The raked-up sea-coal's hardened crust—

And—what! impossible! it must!  
He knew she had returned to dust,  
And yet could scarce his senses trust,  
Hearing her as she poked and fussed  
About the parlor, dusting!

Night after night he strove to sleep  
And take his ease in spite of it;  
But still his flesh would chill and creep,  
And, though two night-lamps he might keep,

He could not so make light of it.

At last, quite desperate, he goes  
And tells his neighbors all his woes,  
Which did but their amount enhance;  
They made such mockery of his fears  
That soon his days were of all jeers,

His nights of the rueful countenance;  
"I thought most folks," one neighbor  
said,

"Gave up the ghost when they were  
dead,"

Another gravely shook his head,  
Adding, "from all we hear, it's  
Quite plain poor Knott is going mad—  
For how can he at once be sad

And think he's full of spirits?"

A third declared he knew a knife  
Would cut this Knott much quicker,  
"The surest way to end all strife,  
And lay the spirit of a wife,

Is just to take and lick her!"  
A temperance man caught up the word,  
"Ah, yes," he groaned, "I've always  
heard

Our poor friend somewhat slanted  
Tow'rd taking liquor overmuch;  
I fear these spirits may be Dutch,  
(A sort of gins, or something such,)

With which his house is haunted;  
I see the thing as clear as light,—  
If Knott would give up getting tight,  
Naught farther would be wanted":

So all his neighbors stood aloof  
And, that the spirits 'neath his roof  
Were not entirely up to proof,  
Unanimously granted.

Knott knew that cocks and sprites were  
foes,

And so bought up, Heaven only knows  
How many, though he wanted crows  
To give ghosts caws, as I suppose,  
To think that day was breaking;

Moreover what he called his park,  
He turned into a kind of ark  
For dogs, because a little bark  
Is a good tonic in the dark,

If one is given to waking;  
But things went on from bad to worse,  
His curs were nothing but a curse,

And, what was still more shocking,  
Foul ghosts of living fowl made scoff  
And would not think of going off

In spite of all his cocking.



Shanghai, Bucks-counties, Dominiques,

Malays (that did n't lay for weeks,)

Polanders, Bantams, Dorkings,

(Waiving the cost, no trifling ill,

Since each brought in his little bill,)

By day or night were never still,

But every thought of rest would kill

With cacklings and with quorkings;

Henry the Eighth of wives got free

By a way he had of axing;

But poor Knott's Tudor henery

Was not so fortunate, and he

Still found his trouble waxing;

As for the dogs, the rows they made,

And how they howled, snarled, barked

and bayed,

Beyond all human knowledge is;

All night, as wide awake as gnats,

The terriers rumpused after rats,

Or, just for practice, taught their brats

To worry cast-off shoes and hats,

The bull-dogs settled private spats,

All chased imaginary cats,

Or raved behind the fence's slats

At real ones, or, from their mats,

With friends, miles off, held pleasant

chats,

Or, like some folks in white cravats,

Contemptuous of sharps and flats,

Sat up and sang dogsologies.

Meanwhile the cats set up a squall,

And, safe upon the garden-wall,

All night kept cat-a-walling,

As if the feline race were all,

In one wild cataleptic sprawl,

Into love's tortures falling.

## PART II.

### SHOWING WHAT IS MEANT BY A FLOW OF SPIRITS.

At first the ghosts were somewhat shy,  
Coming when none but Knott was nigh,  
And people said 't was all their eye,  
(Or rather his) a flam, the sly

Digestion's machination;

Some recommended a wet sheet,

Some a nice broth of pounded peat,

Some a cold flat-iron to the feet,

Some a decoction of lamb's-bleat,

Some a southwesterly gran.' 't was at;

Meat was by some pronounced unmeet,

Others thought fish most indiscreet,

And that 't was worse than all to eat

Of vegetables, sour or sweet,

(Except, perhaps, the skin of beet,)

In such a concatenation:

One quack his button gently plucks

And murmurs "biliary ducks!"

Says Knott, "I never ate one";

But all, though brimming full of wrath,

Homoeo, Allo, Hydropath,

Concurred in this — that t'other's path

To death's door was the straight one.

Still, spite of medical advice,

The ghosts came thicker, and a spice

Of mischief grew apparent;

Nor did they only come at night,

But seemed to fancy broad daylight,

Till Knott, in horror and affright,

His unoffending hair rent;

Whene'er with handkerchief on lap,

He made his elbow-chair a trap,

To catch an after-dinner nap,

The spirits, always on the tap,

Would make a sudden *rap, rap, rap*,

The half-spun cord of sleep to snap,

(And what is life without its nap

But threadbareness and mere mishap?)

As 't were with a percussion cap

The trouble's climax capping;

It seemed a party dried and grim

Of mummies had come to visit him,

Each getting off from every limb

Its multitudinous wrapping;

Scratchings sometimes the walls ran

round,

The merest penny-weights of sound;

Sometimes 't was only by the pound

They carried on their dealing,

A thumping 'neath the parlor floor,

Thump-bump-thump-bumping o'er and

o'er,

As if the vegetables in store

(Quiet and orderly before)

Were all together pealing;

You would have thought the thing was

done

By the spirit of some son of a gun,

And that a forty-two-pounder,

Or that the ghost which made such

sounds

Could be none other than John Pounds,

Of Ragged Schools the founder.

Through three gradations of affright,  
The awful noises reached their height ;

At first they knocked nocturnally,  
Then, for some reason, changing quite,  
(As mourners, after six months' flight,  
Turn suddenly from dark to light,)

Began to knock diurnally,  
And last, combining all their stocks,  
(Scotland was ne'er so full of Knox,)  
Into one Chaos (father of Nox,)

*Nocte pluit* — they showered knocks,  
And knocked, knocked, knocked,  
eternally ;

Ever upon the-go, like buoys,  
(Wooden sea-urchins,) all Knott's joys,  
They turned to troubles and a noise  
That preyed on him internally.

Soon they grew wider in their scope ;  
Whenever Knott a door would ope,  
It would ope not, or else clope  
And fly back curbless as a trope  
Once started down a stanza's slope  
By a bard that gave it too much rope —)

Like a clap of thunder slamming ;  
And, when kind Jenny brought his hat,  
(She always, when he walked, did that,)  
Just as upon his head it sat,  
Submitting to his settling pat —  
Some unseen hand would jam it flat,  
Or give it such a furious bat

That eyes and nose went cramming  
Up out of sight, and consequently,  
As when in life it paddled free,

His beaver caused much damning ;  
If these things seem o'er-strained to be,  
Read the account of Doctor Dee,  
'T is in our college library ;  
Read Wesley's circumstantial plea,  
And Mrs. Crowe, more like a bee,  
Sucking the nightshade's honeyed fee,  
And Stilling's Pneumatology ;  
Consult Scot, Glanvil, grave Wie-  
rus, and both Mathers ; further see,  
Webster, Casaubon, James First's trea-  
tise, a right royal Q. E. D.

Writ with the moon in perigee,  
Bodin de Demonomanie —  
(Accent that last line gingerly)  
All full of learning as the sea  
Of fishes, and all disagree,  
Save in *Sathanas apage!*

Or, what will surely put a flea  
In unbelieving ears — with glee,

Out of a paper (sent to me  
By some friend who forgot to P...  
A. Y... — I use cryptography  
Lest I his vengeful pen should dree —  
His P...O...S...T...A...G...E...)

Things to the same effect I cut,  
About the tantrums of a ghost,  
Not more than three weeks since, at  
most,

Near Stratford, in Connecticut.

Knott's Upas daily spread its roots,  
Sent up on all sides livelier shoots,  
And bore more pestilential fruits ;  
The ghosts behaved like downright  
brutes,

They snipped holes in his Sunday suits,  
Practised all night on octave flutes,  
Put peas (not peace) into his boots,  
Whereof grew corns in season,  
They scotched his sheets, and, what  
was worse,

Stuck his silk nightcap full of burs,  
Till he, in language plain and terse,  
(But much unlike a Bible verse,)  
Swore he should lose his reason.

The tables took to spinning, too,  
Perpetual yarns, and arm-chairs grew  
To prophets and apostles ;

One footstool vowed that only he  
Of law and gospel held the key,  
That teachers of whate'er degree  
To whom opinion bows the knee  
Wern't fit to teach Truth's a. b. c.  
And were (the whole lot) to a T

Mere fogies all and fossils ;

A teapoy, late the property  
Of Knox's Aunt Keziah,  
(Whom Jenny most irreverently  
Had nicknamed her aunt-tipathy)  
With tips emphatic claimed to be

The prophet Jeremiah ;  
The tins upon the kitchen-wall,  
Turned tintinnabulators all,  
And things that used to come at call  
For simple household services  
Began to hop and whirl and prance,  
Fit to put out of countenance  
The *Commis* and *Grisettes* of France  
Or Turkey's dancing Dervises.

Of course such doings, far and wide,  
With rumors filled the country-side,

And (as it is our nation's pride  
To think a Truth not verified  
Till with majorities allied)  
Parties sprung up, affirmed, denied,  
And candidates with questions plied,  
Who, like the circus-riders, tried  
At once both hobbies to bestride,  
And each with his opponent vied  
In being inexplicit.

Earnest inquirers multiplied ;  
Folks, whose tenth cousins lately died,  
Wrote letters long, and Knott replied ;  
All who could either walk or ride  
Gathered to wonder or deride,

And paid the house a visit ;  
Horses were at his pine-trees tied,  
Mourners in every corner sighed,  
Widows brought children there that  
cried,

Swarms of lean Seekers, eager-eyed,  
(People Knott never could abide,)  
Into each hole and cranny pried  
With strings of questions cut and dried  
From the Devout Inquirer's Guide,  
For the wise spirits to decide —

As, for example, is it  
True that the damned are fried or  
boiled ?

Was the Earth's axis greased or oiled ?  
Who cleaned the moon when it was  
soiled ?

How baldness might be cured or foiled ?

How heal diseased potatoes ?  
Did spirits have the sense of smell ?  
Where would departed spinsters dwell ?

If the late Zenas Smith were well ?  
If Earth were solid or a shell ?

Were spirits fond of Doctor Fell ?

Did the bull toll Cock-Robin's knell ?

What remedy would bugs expel ?

If Paine's invention were a sell ?

Did spirits by Webster's system spell ?

Was it a sin to be a belle ?

Did dancing sentence folks to hell ?

If so, then where most torture fell —

On little toes or great toes ?

If life's true seat were in the brain ?

Did Ensign mean to marry Jane ?

By whom, in fact, was Morgan slain ?

Could matter ever suffer pain ?

What would take out a cherry-stain ?

Who picked the pocket of Seth Crane,

Of Waldo precinct, State of Maine ?

Was Sir John Franklin sought in vain ?

Did primitive Christians ever train ?  
What was the family-name of Cain ?  
Them spoons, were they by Betty  
ta'en ?

Would earth-worm poultice cure a  
sprain ?

Was Socrates so dreadful plain ?

What teamster guided Charles's wain ?

Was Uncle Ethan mad or sane,

And could his will in force remain ?

If not, what counsel to retain ?

Did Le Sage steal Gil Blas from Spain ?

Was Junius writ by Thomas Paine ?

Were ducks discomforted by rain ?

How did Britannia rule the main ?

Was Jonas coming back again ?

Was vital truth upon the wane ?

Did ghosts, to scare folks, drag a chain ?

Who was our Huldah's chosen swain ?

Did none have teeth pulled without  
payin'.

Ere ether was invented ?

Whether mankind would not agree,

If the universe were tuned in C. ?

What was it ailed Lucindy's knee ?

Whether folks eat folks in Feejee ?

Whether his name would end with T. ?

If Saturn's rings were two or three,

And what bump in Phrenology

They truly represented ?

These problems dark, wherein they  
groped,

Wherewith man's reason vainly coped,

Now that the spirit-world was oped,

In all humility they hoped

Would be resolved *instantly* ;

Each of the miscellaneous rout

Brought his, or her, own little doubt,

And wished to pump the spirits out,

Through his, or her, own private spout,

Into his or her decanter.

### PART III

WHEREIN IT IS SHOWN THAT THE  
MOST ARDENT SPIRITS ARE MORE  
ORNAMENTAL THAN USEFUL

Many a speculating wight  
Came by express-trains, day and night,  
To see if Knott would "sell his right,"  
Meaning to make the ghosts a sight —  
What they called a "meenaygerie" ;

One threatened, if he would not  
"trade,"

His run of custom to invade,  
(He could not these sharp folks persuade

That he was not, in some way, paid,)

And stamp him as a plagiarist,  
By coming down, at one fell swoop,  
With THE ORIGINAL KNOCKING

#### TROUPE,

Come recently from Hades,  
Who (for a quarter-dollar heard)  
Would ne'er rap out a hasty word  
Whence any blame might be incurred  
From the most fastidious ladies ;

The late lamented Jesse Soule  
To stir the ghosts up with a pole  
And be director of the whole,

Who was engaged the rather  
For the rare merits he'd combine,  
Having been in the spirit line,  
Which trade he only did resign,  
With general applause, to shine,  
Awful in mail of cotton fine,

As ghost of Hamlet's father !  
Another a fair plan reveals  
Never yet lit on, which, he feels,  
To Knott's religious sense appeals —  
"We'll have your house set up on  
wheels,

A speculation pious ;  
For music, we can shortly find  
A barrel-organ that will grind  
Psalm-tunes, — an instrument designed  
For the New England tour — refined  
From secular drosses, and inclined  
To an unworldly turn, (combined  
With no sectarian bias ;)

Then, travelling by stages slow,  
Under the style of Knott & Co.,  
I would accompany the show  
As moral lecturer, the foe  
Of Rationalism ; you could throw  
The rappings in, and make them go  
Strict Puritan principles, you know,  
(How *do* you make 'em? with your  
toe?)

And the receipts which thence might  
flow,

We could divide between us ;  
Still more attractions to combine,  
Beside these services of mine,  
I will throw in a very fine  
(It would do nicely for a sign)

Original Titian's Venus."

Another offered handsome fees  
If Knott would get Demosthenes  
(Nay, his mere knuckles, for more ease)  
To rap a few short sentences ;

Or if, for want of proper keys,  
His Greek might make confusion,  
Then just to get a rap from Burke,  
To recommend a little work

On Public Elocution.

Meanwhile, the spirits made replies  
To all the reverent *whats* and *whys*,  
Resolving doubts of every size,  
And giving seekers grave and wise,  
Who came to know their destinies,

A rap-turous reception ;  
When unbelievers void of grace  
Came to investigate the place,  
(Creatures of Sadducistic race,  
With grovelling intellects and base,)  
They could not find the slightest trace

To indicate deception ;  
Indeed, it is declared by some  
That spirits (of this sort) are glum,  
Almost, or wholly, deaf and dumb,  
And (out of self-respect) quite mum  
To sceptic natures cold and numb,  
Who of *this* kind of Kingdom Come

Have not a just conception :  
True, there were people who demurred  
That, though the raps no doubt were  
heard

Both under them and o'er them,  
Yet, somehow, when a search they made,  
They found Miss Jenny sore afraid,  
Or Jenny's lover, Doctor Slade,  
Equally awe-struck and dismayed,  
Or Deborah, the chamber-maid,  
Whose terrors not to be gainsaid,  
In laughs hysteric were displayed,

Was always there before them ;  
This had its due effect with some  
Who straight departed, muttering,  
Hum !

Transparent hoax ! and Gammon !  
But these were few : believing souls  
Came, day by day, in larger shoals,  
As the ancients to the windy holes  
'Neath Delphi's tripod brought their  
doles,

Or to the shrine of Ammon.

The spirits seemed exceeding tame,  
Call whom you fancied, and he came ;

The shades august of eldest fame  
 You summoned with an awful ease ;  
 As grosser spirits gurgled out  
 From chair and table with a spout,  
 In Auerbach's cellar once, to flout  
 The senses of the rabble rout,  
 Where'er the gimlet twirled about

Of cunning Mephistophiles —  
 So did these spirits seem in store,  
 Behind the wainscot or the door,  
 Ready to thrill the being's core  
 Of every enterprising bore

With their astounding glamour ;  
 Whatever ghost one wished to hear,  
 By strange coincidence, was near  
 To make the past or future clear  
 (Sometimes in shocking grammar)  
 By raps and taps, now there, now  
 here —

It seemed as if the spirit queer  
 Of some departed auctioneer  
 Were doomed to practise by the year

With the spirit of his hammer ;  
 Whate'er you asked was answered, yet  
 One could not very deeply get  
 Into the obliging spirits' debt,  
 Because they used the alphabet

In all communications,  
 And new revealings (though sublime)  
 Rapped out, one letter at a time,

With boggles, hesitations,  
 Stoppings, beginnings o'er again,  
 And getting matters into train,  
 Could hardly overload the brain

With too excessive rations,  
 Since just to ask *if two and two*  
*Really make four?* or, *How d' ye*  
*do?*

And get the fit replies thereto  
 In the tramundane rat-tat-too,  
 Might ask a whole day's patience.

'T was strange ('mongst other things) to  
 find

In what odd sets the ghosts combined,  
 Happy forthwith to thump any  
 Piece of intelligence inspired,  
 The truth whereof had been inquired

By some one of the company ;  
 For instance, Fielding, Mirabeau,  
 Orator Henley, Cicero,  
 Paley, John Zisca, Marivaux,  
 Melancthon, Robertson, Junot,  
 Scaliger, Chesterfield, Rousseau,

Hakluyt, Boccaccio, South, De Foe,  
 Diaz, Josephus, Richard Roe,  
 Odin, Arminius, Charles *le gros*,  
 Tiresias, the late James Crow,  
 Casabianca, Grose, Prideaux,  
 Old Grimes, Young Norval, Swift,  
 Brissot,

Maimonides, the Chevalier D'O,  
 Socrates, Fenelon, Job, Stow,  
 The inventor of *Elixir pro*,  
 Euripides, Spinoza, Poe,  
 Confucius, Hiram Smith, and Fo,  
 Came (as it seemed, somewhat *de trop*)  
 With a disembodied Esquimaux,  
 To say that it was so and so,

With Franklin's expedition ;  
 One testified to ice and snow,  
 One that the mercury was low,  
 One that his progress was quite slow,  
 One that he much desired to go,  
 One that the cook had frozen his toe,  
 (Dissented from by *Dandolo*,  
 Wordsworth, Cynaegirus, Boneau,  
 La Hontan, and Sir Thomas Roe,)  
 One saw twelve white bears in a row,  
 One saw eleven and a crow,  
 With other things we could not know  
 (Of great statistic value, though)

By our mere mortal vision.

Sometimes the spirits made mistakes,  
 And seemed to play at ducks and drakes  
 With bold inquiry's heaviest stakes

In science or in mystery ;  
 They knew so little (and that wrong)  
 Yet rapped it out so bold and strong,  
 One would have said the entire throng  
 Had been Professors of History ;  
 What made it odder was, that those  
 Who, you would naturally suppose,  
 Could solve a question, if they chose,  
 As easily as count their toes,

Were just the ones that blundered ;  
 One day, Ulysses happening down,  
 A reader of Sir Thomas Browne  
 And who (with him) had wondered  
 What song it was the Sirens sang,  
 Asked the shrewd Ithacan — *bang !*  
*bang !*

With this response the chamber rang,  
 " I guess it was Old Hundred."  
 And Franklin, being asked to name  
 The reason why the lightning came,  
 Replied, " Because it thundered."

On one sole point the ghosts agreed,  
One fearful point, than which, indeed,  
Nothing could seem absurder ;  
Poor Colonel Jones they all abused,  
And finally downright accused

The poor old man of murder ;  
'T was thus ; by dreadful raps was  
shown

Some spirit's longing to make known  
A bloody fact, which he alone  
Was privy to, (such ghosts more prone  
In Earth's affairs to meddle are ;)

*Who are you ?* with awe-stricken looks,  
All ask : his airy knuckles he crooks,  
And raps, " *I was Eliab Snooks,*

That used to be a pedler ;  
Some on ye still are on my books ! "  
Whereat, to inconspicuous nooks,  
(More fearing this than common  
spooks,)

Shrank each indebted meddler ;  
Further the vengeful ghost declared  
That ~~while~~ his earthly life was spared,  
About the country he had fared,

A duly licensed follower  
Of that much-wandering trade that wins  
Slow profit from the sale of tins

And various kinds of hollow-ware ;  
That Colonel Jones enticed him in,  
Pretending that he wanted tin,  
There slew him with a rolling-pin,  
Hid him in a potato-bin,

And (the same night) him ferried  
Across Great Pond to t'other shore,  
And there, on land of Widow Moore,  
Just where you turn to Larkin's store,

Under a rock him buried ;  
Some friends (who happened to be by)  
He called upon to testify

That what he said was not a lie,

And that he did not stir this  
Foul matter, out of any spite  
But from a simple love of right ; —

Which statements the Nine Wor-  
thies,

Rabbi Akiba, Charlemagne,  
Seth, Colley Cibber, General Wayne,  
Cambyes, Tasso, Tubal-Cain,  
The owner of a castle in Spain,  
Jehanghire, and the Widow of Nain,  
(The friends aforesaid,) made more plain

And by loud raps attested ;  
To the same purport testified  
Plato, John Wilkes, and Colonel Pride

Who knew said Snooks before he died,  
Had in his wares invested,  
Thought him entitled to belief  
And freely could concur, in brief,  
In everything the rest did.

Eliab this occasion seized,  
(Distinctly here the spirit sneezed,)  
To say that he should ne'er be eased  
Till Jenny married whom she pleased,

Free from all checks and urgin's,  
(This spirit dropt his final g's)  
And that, unless Knott quickly sees  
This done, the spirits to appease,  
They would come back his life to tease,  
As thick as mites in ancient cheese,  
And let his house on an endless lease  
To the ghosts (terrific rappers these  
And veritable Eumenides)

Of the Eleven Thousand Virgins !

Knott was perplexed and shook his  
head,

He did not wish his child to wed  
With a suspected murderer,  
(For, true or false, the rumor spread,)  
But as for this roiled life he led,

" It would not answer," so he said,  
" To have it go no furtherer."

At last, scarce knowing what it meant,  
Reluctantly he gave consent

That Jenny, since 't was evident  
That she *would* follow her own bent,

Should make her own election ;  
For that appeared the only way  
These frightful noises to allay  
Which had already turned him gray  
And plunged him in dejection.

Accordingly, this artless maid  
Her father's ordinance obeyed,  
And, all in whitest crape arrayed,  
(Miss Pulsifer the dresses made  
And wishes here the fact displayed  
That she still carries on the trade,  
The third door south from Bagg's Ar-  
cade,)

A very faint " I do " essayed  
And gave her hand to Hiram Slade,  
From which time forth, the ghosts were  
laid,

And ne'er gave trouble after ;  
But the Selectmen, be it known,

Dug underneath the aforesaid stone,  
Where the poor pedler's corpse was  
thrown,

And found thereunder a jaw-bone,  
Though, when the crowner sat thereon,  
He nothing hatched, except alone  
Successive broods of laughter;

It was a frail and dingy thing,  
In which a grinder or two did cling,  
In color like molasses,

Which surgeons, called from far and  
wide,

Upon the horror to decide,  
Having put on their glasses,  
Reported thus — "To judge by looks,  
These bones, by some queer hooks or

crooks,  
May have belonged to Mr. Snooks,  
But, as men deepest-read in books  
Are perfectly aware, bones,  
If buried fifty years or so,  
Lose their identity and grow  
From human bones to bare bones."

Still, if to Jaalam you go down,  
You'll find two parties in the town,  
One headed by Benaiah Brown,  
And one by Perez Tinkham;  
The first believe the ghosts all through  
And vow that they shall never rue  
The happy chance by which they knew  
That people in Jupiter are blue,  
And very fond of Irish stew,

Two curious facts which Prince Lee  
Boo

Rapped clearly to a chosen few —

Whereas the others think 'em

A trick got up by Doctor Slade

With Deborah the chamber-maid

And that sly cretur Jinny.

That all the revelations wise,

At which the Brownites made big eyes,

Might have been given by Jared Keyes,

A natural fool and ninny,

And, last week, did n't Eliab Snooks

Come back with never better looks,

As sharp as new-bought mackerel

hooks,

And bright as a new pin, eh?

Good Parson Wilbur, too, avers

(Though to be mixed in parish stirs

Is worse than handling chestnut-burrs)

That no case to his mind occurs

Where spirits ever did converse

Save in a kind of guttural Erse,

(So say the best authorities)

And that a charge by raps conveyed,

Should be most scrupulously weighed

And searched into, before it is

Made public, since it may give pain

That cannot soon be cured again,

And one word may infix a stain

Which ten cannot gloss over,

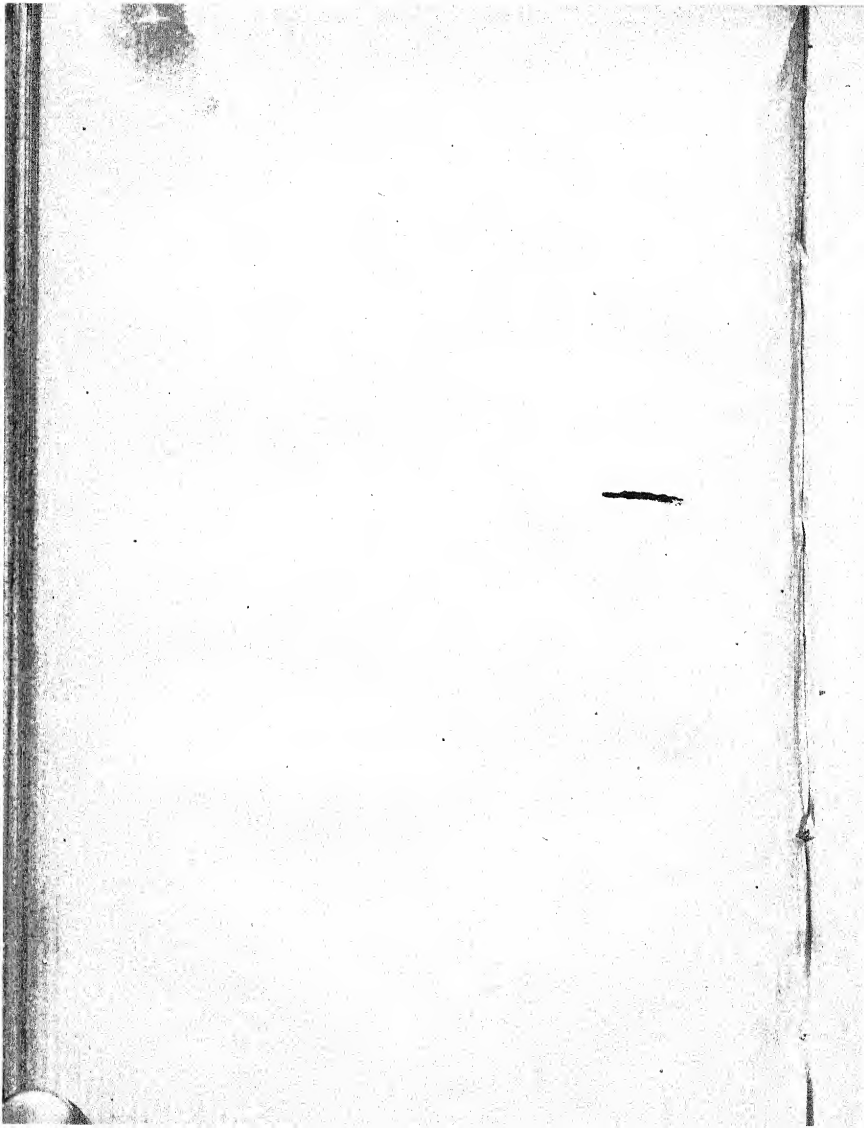
Though speaking for his private part,

He is rejoiced with all his heart

Miss Knott missed not her lover.

AN ORIENTAL APOLOGUE.





## AN ORIENTAL APOLOGUE.

### I.

SOMEWHERE in India, upon a time,  
(Read it not Injah, or you spoil the  
verse,)

There dwelt two saints whose privilege sublime  
It was to sit and watch the world grow  
worse,  
Their only care (in that delicious  
clime)  
At proper intervals to pray and curse ;  
Practit the dialect each prudent  
brother  
Used for himself, Damnonian for the  
other.

### II.

One half the time of each was spent  
in praying  
Forblessing on his own unworthy head,  
The other half in fearfully portraying  
Where certain folks would go when  
they were dead ;  
This system of exchanges — there 's  
no saying  
To what more solid barter 't would have  
led,  
But that a river, vexed with boils and  
swellings  
At rainy times, kept peace between  
their dwellings.

### III.

So they two played at wordy battle-  
dore  
And kept a curse forever in the air,  
Flying this way or that from shore to  
shore ;  
No other labor did this holy pair,  
Clothed and supported from the lav-  
ish store  
Which crowds lanigerous brought whil-  
daily care ;

They toiled not neither did they spin ;  
their bias  
Was tow'rd the harder task of being  
pious.

### IV.

Each from his hut rushed six score  
times a day,  
Like a great canon of the Church full-  
rammed  
With cartridge theologic, (so to say,)  
Touched himself off, and then, recoil-  
ing, slammed  
His hovel's door behind him in a way  
That to his foe said plainly, — *you'll*  
be damned ;  
And so like Potts and Wainwright,  
shrill and strong  
The two D—D'd each other all day  
long.

### V.

One was a dancing Dervise, a Mo-  
ammedan,  
The other was a Hindoo, a gymnoso-  
phist ;  
One kept his whatd'yecallit and his  
Ramadan,  
Laughing to scorn the sacred rites and  
laws of his  
Transfluvial rival, who, in turn, called  
Ahmed an  
Old top, and, as a clincher, shook across  
a fist  
With nails six inches long, yet lifted  
not  
His eyes from off his navel's mystic  
knot.

### VI.

"Who whirls not round six thousand  
times an hour  
Will go," screamed Ahmed, "to th-  
evil place ;

May he eat dirt, and may the dog and  
 Giaour  
 Defile the graves of him and all his  
 race ;  
 Allah loves faithful souls and gives  
 them power  
 To spin till they are purple in the face ;  
 Some folks get you know what, but  
 he that pure is  
 Earns Paradise and ninety thousand  
 houries."

## VII.

"Upon the silver mountain, South  
 by East,  
 Sits Brahma fed upon the sacred bean ;  
 He loves those men whose nails are  
 still increased,  
 Who all their lives keep ugly, foul, and  
 lean ;  
 'T is of his grace that not a bird or  
 beast  
 Adorned with claws like mine was ever  
 seen ;  
 The suns and stars are Brahma's  
 thoughts divine  
 Even as these trees I seem to see are  
 mine."

## VIII.

"Thou seem'st to see, indeed !"  
 roared Ahmed back ;  
 "Were I but once across this plaguy  
 stream,  
 With a stout sapling in my hand, one  
 whack  
 On those lank ribs would rid thee of  
 that Dream !  
 Thy Brahma-blasphemy is ipecac  
 To my soul's stomach ; couldst thou  
 grasp the scheme  
 Of true redemption, thou wouldst  
 know that Deity  
 Whirls by a kind of blessed sponta-  
 neity."

## IX.

"And this it is which keeps our earth  
 here going  
 With all the stars."—"O, vile ! but  
 there's a place  
 Prepared for such ; to think of Brah-  
 ma throwing

Worlds like a juggler's balls up into  
 Space !  
 Why, not so much as a smooth lotos  
 blowing  
 Is e'er allowed that silence to efface  
 Which broods around Brahma, and  
 our earth, 't is known,  
 Rests on a tortoise, moveless as this  
 stone."

## X.

So they kept up their banning am-  
 bean,  
 When suddenly came floating down the  
 stream  
 A youth whose face like an incarnate  
 pæan  
 Glowed, 't was so full of grandeur and  
 of gleam ;  
 "If there ~~be~~ gods, then, doubtless,  
 this must be one,"  
 Thought both at once, ~~and then~~ began  
 to scream,  
 "Surely, whate'er immortals know,  
 thou knowest,  
 Decide between us twain before thou  
 goest !"

## XI.

The youth was drifting in a slim ca-  
 noe  
 Most like a huge white waterlily's petal,  
 But neither of our theologians knew  
 Whereof 't was made ; whether of  
 heavenly metal  
 Unknown, or of a vast pearl split in  
 two  
 And hallowed, was a point they could  
 not settle ;  
 'T was good debate-seed, though,  
 and bore large fruit  
 In after years of many a tart dispute."

## XII.

There were no wings upon the stran-  
 ger's shoulders  
 And yet he seemed so capable of rising  
 That, had he soared like thistledown,  
 beholders  
 Had thought the circumstance noways  
 surprising ;  
 Enough that he remained, and, when  
 the scolders

Hailed him as umpire in their vocal  
prize-ring,  
The painter of his boat he lightly  
threw  
Around a lotos-stem, and brought  
her to.

## XIII.

The strange youth had a look as if  
he might  
Have trod far planets where the atmos-  
phere  
(Of nobler temper) steepes the face  
with light,  
Just as our skins are tanned and freck-  
led here ;  
His air was that of a cosmopolite  
In the wide universe from sphere to  
sphere ;  
Perhaps he was (his face had such  
grave beauty)  
An officer of ~~fortune~~'s guards off duty.

## XIV.

Both saints began to unfold their tales  
at once,  
Both wished their tales, like simial ones,  
prehensile,  
That they might seize his ear ; *fool !*  
*knave ! and dunce !*  
Flew zigzag back and forth, like strokes  
of pencil  
In a child's fingers ; voluble as duns,  
They jabbered like the stones on that  
immense hill  
In the Arabian Nights ; until the  
stranger  
Began to think his ear-drums in some  
danger.

## XV.

In general those who nothing have to  
say  
Contrive to spend the longest time in  
doing it ;  
They turn and vary it in every way,  
Hashing it, stewing it, mincing it, *ra-  
gouting* it ;  
Sometimes they keep it purposely at  
bay,  
Then let it slip to be again pursuing it ;  
They drone it, groan it, whisper it  
and shout it,

Refute it, flout it, swear to 't, prove  
it, doubt it.

## XVI.

Our saints had practised for some  
thirty years ;  
Their talk, beginning with a single stem,  
Spread like a banyan, sending down  
live piers,  
Colonies of digression, and, in them,  
Germs of yet new migrations ; once  
by the ears,  
They could convey damnation in a hem,  
And blow the pinch of premise-prim-  
ing off  
Long syllogistic batteries, with a  
cough.

## XVII.

Each had a theory that the human  
ear  
A providential tunnel was, which led  
To a huge vacutim (and surely here  
They showed some knowledge of the  
general head),  
For cant to be decanted through, a  
mere  
Auricular canal or raceway to be fed  
All day and night, in sunshine and in  
shower,  
From their vast heads of milk-and-  
water-power.

## XVIII.

The present being a peculiar case,  
Each with unwonted zeal the other  
scouted,  
Put his spurred hobby through its  
every pace,  
Pished, pshawed, poohed, horribled,  
bahed, jeered, sneered, flouted,  
Sniffed, nonsensed, infideled, fudged,  
with his face  
Looked scorn too nicely shaded to be  
shouted,  
And, with each inch of person and of  
vesture,  
Contrived to hint some most disdain-  
ful gesture.

## XIX.

At length, when their breath's end  
was come about,

And both could, now and then, just  
 gasp "impostor!"  
 Holding their heads thrust menacing-  
 ly out,  
 As staggering cocks keep up their fight-  
 ing posture,  
 The stranger smiled and said, "Be-  
 yond a doubt  
 'Tis fortunate, my friends, that you  
 have lost your  
 United parts of speech, or it had been  
 Impossible for me to get between.

## XX.

"Produce! says Nature,—what have  
 you produced?  
 A new strait-waistcoat for the human  
 mind;  
 Are you not limbed, nerved, jointed,  
 arteried, juiced  
 As other men? yet, faithless to your  
 kind,  
 Rather like noxious insects you are  
 used  
 To puncture life's fair fruit, beneath  
 the rind  
 Laying your creed-eggs whence in  
 time there spring  
 Consumers new to eat and buzz and  
 sting.

## XXI.

"Work! you have no conception  
 how 't will sweeten  
 Your views of Life and Nature, God  
 and Man;  
 Had you been forced to earn what  
 you have eaten,  
 Your heaven had shown a less dyspep-  
 tic plan;  
 At present your whole function is to  
 eat ten  
 And talk ten times as rapidly as you  
 can;  
 Were your shape true to cosmogonic  
 laws,  
 You would be nothing but a pair of  
 jaws.

## XXII.

"Of all the useless beings in creation  
 The earth could spare most easily you  
 bakers

Of little clay gods, formed in shape  
 and fashion  
 Precisely in the image of their makers;  
 Why, it would almost move a saint  
 to passion,  
 To see these blind and deaf, the hourly  
 breakers  
 Of God's own image in their brother  
 men,  
 Set themselves up to tell the how,  
 where, when,

## XXIII.

"Of God's existence; one's diges-  
 tion's worse —  
 So makes a god of vengeance and of  
 blood;  
 Another, — but no matter, they re-  
 verse  
 Creation's plan, out of their own vile  
 mud  
 Pat up a god, and ~~burn~~ drown, hang,  
 or curse  
 Whoever worships not; each keeps his  
 stud  
 Of texts which wait with saddle on  
 and bridle  
 To hunt down atheists to their ugly  
 idol.

## XXIV.

"This, I perceive, has been your oc-  
 cupation;  
 You should have been more usefully  
 employed;  
 All men are bound to earn their daily  
 ration,  
 Where States make not that primal  
 contract void  
 By cramps and limits; simple devas-  
 tation  
 Is the worm's task, and what he has  
 destroyed  
 His monument; creating is man's  
 work  
 And that, too, something more than  
 mist and murk."

## XXV.

So having said, the youth was seen  
 no more,  
 And straightway oursage Brahmin, the  
 philosopher,

Cried, "That was aimed at thee, thou  
endless bore,  
Idle and useless as the growth of moss  
over  
A rotting tree-trunk!" "I would  
square that score  
Full soon," replied the Dervise, "could  
I cross over  
And catch thee by the beard. Thy  
nails I'd trim  
And make thee work, as was advised  
by him."

## XXVI.

"Work? Am I not at work, from  
morn till night  
Sounding the deeps of oracles umbilical  
Which for man's guidance never  
come to light,  
With all their various aptitudes, until  
I call?"  
"And I, do I not twirl from left to  
right  
For conscience' sake? Is that no work?  
'Thou silly gull,  
He had thee in his eye; 't was Ga-  
briel  
Sent to reward my faith, I know him  
well."

## XXVII.

"'T was Vishnu, thou vile whirligig!"  
and so  
The good old quarrel was begun anew;  
One would have sworn the sky was  
black as sloe,  
Had but the other dared to call it blue;  
Nor were the followers who fed them  
slow  
To treat each other with their curses,  
too,  
Each hating t'other (moves it tears  
or laughter?)  
Because he thought him sure of hell  
hereafter.

## XXVIII.

At last some genius built a bridge of  
boats  
Over the stream, and Ahmed's zealots  
filed  
Across, upon a mission to (cut throats  
And) spread religion pure and unde-  
filed;

They sowed the propagandist's wild-  
est oats,  
Cutting off all, down to the smallest  
child,  
And came back, giving thanks for  
such fat mercies,  
To find their harvest gone past pray-  
ers or curses.

## XXIX.

All gone except their saint's religious  
hops,  
Which he kept up with more than com-  
mon flourish;  
But these, however satisfying crops  
For the inner man, were not enough to  
nourish  
The body politic, which quickly drops  
Reserve in such sad junctures, and  
turns currish;  
So Ahmed soon got cursed for all the  
famine  
Where'er the popular voice could  
edge a damn in.

## XXX.

At first he pledged a miracle quite  
boldly,  
And, for a day or two, they growled  
and waited;  
But, finding that this kind of manna  
coldly  
Sat on their stomachs, they ere long be-  
rated  
The saint for still persisting in that  
old lie,  
Till soon the whole machine of saint-  
ship grated,  
Ran slow, creaked, stopped, and,  
wishing him in Tophet,  
They gathered strength enough to  
stone the prophet.

## XXXI.

Some stronger ones contrived (by  
eating leather,  
Their weaker friends, and one thing or  
another)  
The winter months of scarcity to  
weather;  
Among these was the late saint's  
younger brother,  
Who, in the spring, collecting them  
together,

Persuaded them that Ahmed's holy  
poth<sup>er</sup>  
Had wrought in their behalf, and that  
the place  
Of Saint should be continued to his  
race.

xxxii.

Accordingly, 't was settled on the spot  
That Allah favored that peculiar breed ;

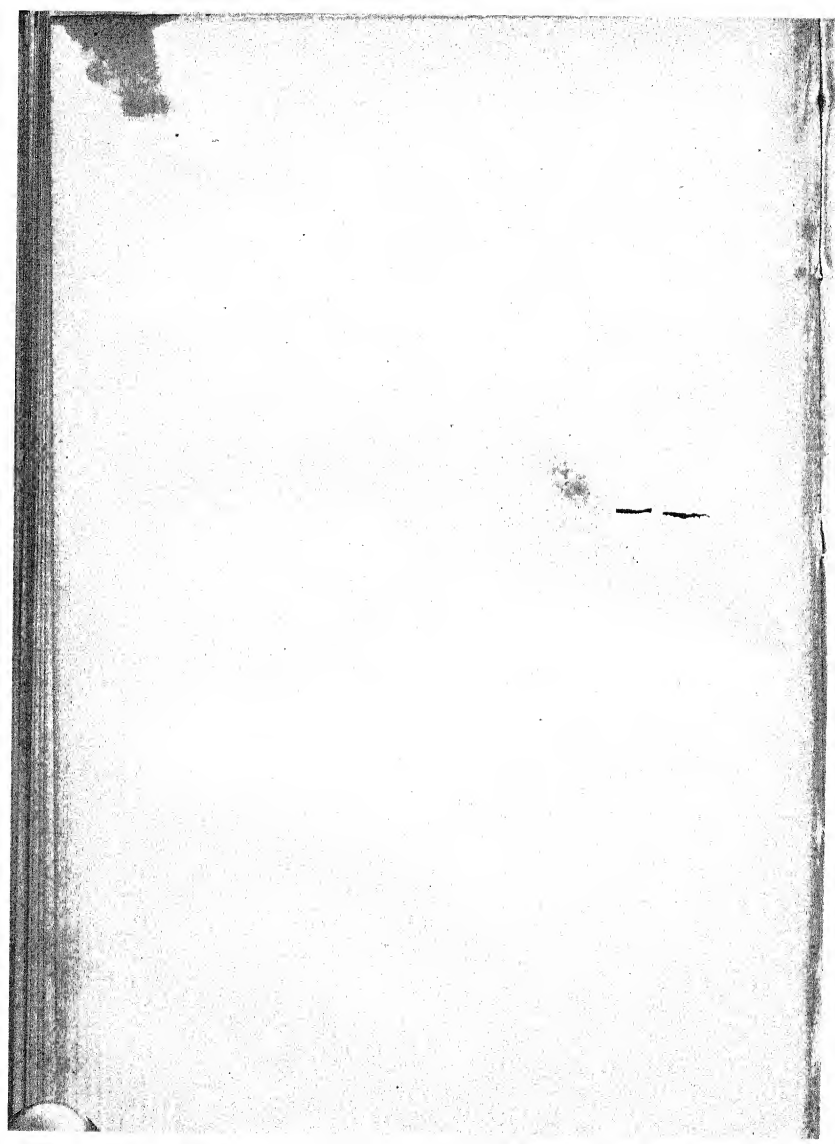
Beside, as all were satisfied, 't would  
not  
Be quite respectable to have the need  
Of public spiritual food forgot ;  
And so the tribe, with proper forms de-  
creed  
That he, and, failing him, his next  
of kin,  
Forever for the people's good should  
spin.

UNDER THE WILLOWS,

AND

OTHER POEMS.





## UNDER THE WILLOWS.

TO CHARLES ELIOT NORTON.

AGRO DOLCE.

THE wind is roistering out of doors,  
My windows shake and my chimney  
    roars;  
My Elmwood chimneys seem crooning  
    to me,  
As of old, in their moody, minor key,  
And out of the past the hoarse wind  
    blows,  
As I sit in my arm-chair, and toast my  
    toes.

"Ho! ho! nine-and-forty," they seem  
    to sing,

"We saw you a little toddling thing.  
We knew you child and youth and man,  
A wonderful fellow to dream and plan,  
With a great thing always to come,—  
    who knows?"

Well, well! 't is some comfort to toast  
    one's toes.

"How many times have you sat at gaze  
Till the mouldering fire forgot to blaze,  
Shaping among the whimsical coals  
Fancies and figures and shining goals!  
What matters the ashes that cover  
    those?"

While hickory lasts you can toast your  
    toes.

"O dream-ship-builder! where are they  
    all,  
Your grand three-deckers, deep-chested  
    and tall,  
That should crush the waves under  
    canvas piles,  
And anchor at last by the Fortunate  
    Isles?  
There 's gray in your beard, the years  
    turn foes,

While you muse in your arm-chair and  
    toast your toes."

I sit and dream that I hear, as of yore,  
My Elmwood chimneys' deep-throated  
    roar;

If much be gone, there is much re-  
    mains;

By the embers of loss I count my  
    gains,

You and yours with the best, till the  
    old hope glows

In the fanciful flame, as I toast my toes.

Instead of a fleet of broad-browed  
    ships,

To send a child's armada of chips!

Instead of the great guns, tier on tier,  
A freight of pebbles and grass-blades  
    sere!

"Well, maybe more love with the less  
    gift goes,"

I growl, as, half moody, I toast my toes.

---

## UNDER THE WILLOWS.

FRANK-HEARTED hostess of the field  
    and wood,

Gypsy, whose roof is every spreading  
    tree,

June is the pearl of our New England  
    year.

Still a surprisal, though expected long,  
Her coming startles. Long she lies in  
    wait,

Makes many a feint, peeps forth, draws  
    coyly back,

Then, from some southern ambush in  
    the sky,

With one great gush of blossom storms  
    the world.

A week ago the sparrow was divine;

The bluebird, shifting his light load of  
 song  
 From post to post along the cheerless  
 fence,  
 Was as a rhymer ere the poet come ;  
 But now, O rapture ! sunshine winged  
 and voiced,  
 Pipe blown through by the warm wild  
 breath of the West  
 Shepherding his soft droves of fleecy  
 cloud,  
 Gladness of woods, skies, waters, all in  
 one,  
 The bobolink has come, and, like the  
 soul  
 Of the sweet season vocal in a bird,  
 Gurgles in ecstasy we know not what  
 Save *June ! Dear June ! Now God  
 be praised for June.*

May is a pious fraud of the almanac,  
 A ghastly parody of real Spring  
 Shaped out of snow and breathed with  
 eastern wind ;  
 Or if, o'er-confident, she trust the date,  
 And, with her handful of anemones,  
 Herself as shivery, steal into the sun,  
 The season need but turn his hourglass  
 round,  
 And Winter suddenly, like crazy Lear,  
 Reels back, and brings the dead May  
 in his arms,  
 Her budding breasts and wan dislusted  
 front  
 With frosty streaks and drifts of his  
 white beard  
 All overblown. Then, warmly walled  
 with books,  
 While my wood-fire supplies the sun's  
 defect,  
 Whispering old forest-sagas in its  
 dreams,  
 I take my May down from the happy  
 shelf  
 Where perch the world's rare song-  
 birds in a row,  
 Waiting my choice to open with full  
 breast,  
 And beg an alms of spring-time, ne'er  
 denied  
 In-doors by vernal Chaucer, whose  
 fresh woods  
 Throb thick with merle and mavis all  
 the year

July breathes hot,allows the crispy  
 fields,  
 Curls up the wan leaves of the lilac-  
 hedge,  
 And every eve cheats us with show of  
 clouds  
 That braise the horizon's western rim.  
 or hang  
 Motionless, with heaped canvas droop-  
 ing idly,  
 Like a dim fleet by starving men be-  
 sieged,  
 Conjectured half, and half descried  
 afar,  
 Helpless of wind, and seeming to slip  
 back  
 Adown the smooth curve of the oily  
 sea.

But June is full of invitations sweet,  
 Forth from the chimney's yawn and  
 thrice-read tomes  
 To leisurely delights and ~~sattering~~  
 thoughts  
 That brook no ceiling narrower than the  
 blue.  
 The cherry, drest for bridal, at my  
 pane  
 Brushes, then listens, *Will he come ?*  
 The bee,  
 All dusty as a miller, takes his toll  
 Of powdery gold, and grumbles. What  
 a day  
 To sun me and do nothing ! Nay, I  
 think  
 Merely to bask and ripen is sometimes  
 The student's wiser business ; the  
 brain  
 That forages all climes to line its cells,  
 Ranging both worlds on lightest wings  
 of wish,  
 Will not distil the juices it has sucked  
 To the sweet substance of pellucid  
 thought,  
 Except for him who hath the secret  
 learned  
 To mix his blood with sunshine, and to  
 take  
 The winds into his pulses. Hush !  
 'T is he !  
 My oriole, my glance of summer fire,  
 Is come at last, and, ever on the watch,  
 Twitches the pack-thread I had lightly  
 wound

About the bough to help his housekeep-  
ing, —  
Twitches and scouts by turns, blessing  
his luck,  
Yet fearing me who laid it in his way,  
Nor, more than wiser we in our affairs,  
Divines the providence that hides and  
helps.

*Heave, ho! Heave, ho!* he whistles  
as the twine

Slackens its hold; *once more, now!*  
and a flash

Lightens across the sunlight to the  
elm

Where his mate dangles at her cup of  
felt.

Nor all his booty is the thread; he  
trails

My loosened thought with it along the  
air,

And I must follow, would I ever find  
The inward rhyme to all this wealth of  
life.

I care not how men trace their ances-  
try,

To ape or Adam; let them please their  
whim;

But I in June am midway to believe  
A tree among my far progenitors,

Such sympathy is mine with all the  
race,

Such mutual recognition vaguely sweet  
There is between us. Surely there are  
times

When they consent to own me of their  
kin,

And condescend to me, and call me  
cousin,

Murmuring faint lullabies of eldest  
time,

Forgotten, and yet dumbly felt with  
thrills

Moving the lips, though fruitless of the  
words.

And I have many a lifelong leafy  
friend,

Never estranged nor careful of my  
soul,

That knows I hate the axe, and wel-  
comes me

Within his tent as if I were a bird,  
Or other free companion of the earth,

Yet undegenerate to the shifts of men.

Among them one, an ancient willow,  
spreads

Eight balanced limbs, springing at once  
all round

His deep-ridged trunk with upward  
slant diverse,

In outline like enormous beaker, fit  
For hand of Jotun, where 'mid snow  
and mist

He holds unwieldily revel. This tree,  
spared,

I know not by what grace, — for in the  
blood

Of our New World subduers lingers yet  
Hereditary feud with trees, they being

(They and the red-man most) our  
fathers' foes, —

Is one of six, a willow Pleiades,  
The seventh fallen, that lean along the  
brink

Where the steep upland dips into the  
marsh,

Their roots, like molten metal cooled  
in flowing,

Stiffened in coils and runnels down the  
bank.

The friend of all the winds, wide-armed  
he towers

And glints his steely aglets in the sun,  
Or whitens fitfully with sudden bloom

Of leaves breeze-lifted, much as when  
a shoal

Of devious minnows wheel from where  
a pike

Lurks balanced 'neath the lily-pads,  
and whirl!

A rood of silver bellies to the day.

Alas! no acorn from the British oak  
'Neath which slim fairies tripping

wrought those rings

Of greenest emerald, wherewith fireside  
life

Did with the invisible spirit of Nature  
wed,

Was ever planted here! No darnel  
fancy

Might choke one useful blade in Puri-  
tan fields;

With horn and hoof the good old Devil  
came,

The witch's broomstick was not contra-  
band,

But all that superstition had of fair,

Or piety of native sweet, was doomed.  
 And if there be who nurse unholy faiths,  
 Fearing their god as if he were a wolf  
 That snuffed round every home and  
 was not seen,  
 There should be some to watch and  
 keep alive  
 All beautiful beliefs. And such was  
 that, —  
 By solitary shepherd first surmised.  
 Under Thessalian oaks, loved by some  
 maid  
 Of royal stirp, that silent came and  
 vanished,  
 As near her nest the hermit thrush, nor  
 dared  
 Confess a mortal name, — that faith  
 which gave  
 A Hamadryad to each tree; and I  
 Will hold it true that in this willow  
 dwells  
 The open-handed spirit, frank and  
 blithe,  
 Of ancient Hospitality, long since,  
 With ceremonious thrift, bowed out of  
 doors.

In June 't is good to lie beneath a tree  
 While the blithe season comforts every  
 sense,  
 Steeps all the brain in rest, and heals  
 the heart,  
 Brimming it o'er with sweetness una-  
 wares,  
 Fragrant and silent as that rosy snow  
 Wherewith the pitying apple-tree fills up  
 And tenderly lines some last-year rob-  
 in's nest.  
 There muse I of old times, old hopes,  
 old friends, —  
 Old friends! The writing of those  
 words has borne  
 My fancy backward to the gracious past,  
 The generous past, when all was pos-  
 sible,  
 For all was then untried; the years be-  
 tween  
 Have taught some sweet, some bitter  
 lessons, none  
 Wiser than this, — to spend in all things  
 else,  
 But of old friends to be most miserly.  
 Each year to ancient friendships adds  
 a ring,

As to an oak, and precious more and  
 more,  
 Without deservingness or help of ours,  
 They grow, and, silent, wider spread,  
 each year,  
 Their unthought ring of shelter or of  
 shade.  
 Sacred to me the lichens on the bark,  
 Which Nature's milliners would scrape  
 away;  
 Most dear and sacred every withered  
 limb!  
 'T is good to set them early, for our  
 faith  
 Pines as we age, and, after wrinkles  
 come,  
 Few plant, but water dead ones with  
 vain tears.

This willow is as old to me as life;  
 And under it full often have I stretched,  
 Feeling the warm earth like a thing  
 alive,  
 And gathering virtue in at every pore  
 Till it possessed me wholly, and  
 thought ceased,  
 Or was transfused in something to  
 which thought  
 Is coarse and dull of sense. Myself  
 was lost,  
 Gone from me like an ache, and what  
 remained  
 Became a part of the universal joy.  
 My soul went forth, and, mingling with  
 the tree,  
 Danced in the leaves; or, floating in  
 the cloud,  
 Saw its white double in the stream be-  
 low;  
 Or else, sublimed to purer ecstasy,  
 Dilated in the broad blue over all.  
 I was the wind that dappled the lush  
 grass,  
 The tide that crept with coolness to its  
 roots,  
 The thin-winged swallow skating on the  
 air;  
 The life that gladdened everything was  
 mine.  
 Was I then truly all that I beheld?  
 Or is this stream of being but a glass  
 Where the mind sees its visionary self,  
 As, when the kingfisher flits o'er his  
 bay,

Across the river's hollow heaven below  
His picture flits, — another, yet the  
same?

But suddenly the sound of human voice  
Or footfall, like the drop a chemist  
pours,

Doth in opacous cloud precipitate  
The consciousness that seemed but now  
dissolved

Into an essence rarer than its own,  
And I am narrowed to myself once more.

For here not long is solitude secure,  
Nor Fantasy left vacant to her spell.  
Here, sometimes, in this paradise of  
shade,

Rippled with western winds, the dusty  
Tramp,

Seeing the treeless causey burn beyond,  
Halts to unroll his bundle of strange  
food

And munch an unearned meal. I can-  
not help

Liking this creature, lavish Summer's  
bedesman,

Who from the almshouse steals when  
nights grow warm,

Himself his large estate and only charge,  
To be the guest of haystack or of hedge,  
Nobly superior to the household gear

That forfeits us our privilege of nature.  
I bait him with my match-box and my  
pouch,

Nor grudge the uncostly sympathy of  
smoke,

His equal now, divinely unemployed.  
Some smack of Robin Hood is in the  
man,

Some secret league with wild wood-  
wandering things;

He is our ragged Duke, our barefoot  
Earl,

By right of birth exonerate from toil,  
Who levies rent from us his tenants all,  
And serves the state by merely being.

Here  
The Scissors-grinder, pausing, doffs his  
hat,

And lets the kind breeze, with its deli-  
cate fan,

Winnow the heat from out his dank  
gray hair, —

A grimy Ulysses, a much-wandered  
man,

Whose feet are known to all the popu-  
lous ways,

And many men and manners he hath  
seen,

Not without fruit of solitary thought.  
He, as the habit is of lonely men, —

Unused to try the temper of their mind  
In fence with others, — positive and shy,

Yet knows to put an edge upon his  
speech,

Pithily Saxon in unwilling talk.  
Him I entrap with my long-suffering  
knife,

And, while its poor blade hums away in  
sparks,

Sharpen my wit upon his gritty mind,  
In motion set obsequious to his wheel,

And in its quality not much unlike.

Nor wants my tree more punctual vis-  
itors.

The children, they who are the only rich,  
Creating for the moment, and possessing  
Whate'er they choose to feign, — for  
still with them

Kind Fancy plays the fairy godmother,  
Strewing their lives with cheap material

For winged horses and Aladdin's lamps,  
Pure elfin-gold, by manhood's touch  
profane

To dead leaves disenchanted, — long  
ago

Between the branches of the tree fixed  
seats,

Making an o'eturned box their table.  
Oft

The shrilling girls sit here between  
school hours,

And play at *What's my thought like?*  
while the boys,

With whom the age chivalric ever bides,  
Pricked on by knightly spur of female  
eyes,

Climb high to swing and shout on  
perilous boughs,

Or, from the willow's armory equipped  
With musket dumb, green banner,  
edgeless sword,

Make good the rampart of their tree-  
redoubt

'Gainst eager British storming from be-  
low,

And keep alive the tale of Bunker's  
Hill.

Here, too, the men that mend our vil-  
 lage ways,  
 Vexing McAdam's ghost with pounded  
 slate,  
 Their nooning take; much noisy talk  
 they spend  
 On horses and their ills; and, as John  
 Bull  
 Tells of Lord This or That, who was  
 his friend,  
 So these make boast of intimacies long  
 With famous teams, and add large esti-  
 mates,  
 By competition swelled from mouth to  
 mouth,  
 Of how much they could draw, till one,  
 ill pleased  
 To have his legend overbid, retorts:  
 "You take and stretch truck-horses in  
 a string  
 From here to Long Wharf end, one  
 thing I know,  
 Not heavy neither, they could never  
 draw,—  
 Ensign's long bow!" Then laughter  
 loud and long.  
 So they in their leaf-shadowed micro-  
 cosm  
 Image the larger world; for wheresoe'er  
 Ten men are gathered, the observant  
 eye  
 Will find mankind in little, as the stars  
 Glide up and set, and all the heavens  
 revolve  
 In the small welkin of a drop of dew.

I love to enter pleasure by a postern,  
 Not the broad popular gate that gulps  
 the mob;  
 To find my theatres in roadside nooks,  
 Where men are actors, and suspect it  
 not;  
 Where Nature all unconscious works  
 her will,  
 And every passion moves with human  
 gait,  
 Unhindered by the buskin or the train.  
 Hating the crowd, where we gregarious  
 men  
 Lead lonely lives, I love society,  
 Nor seldom find the best with simple  
 souls  
 Unswerved by culture from their native  
 bent,

The ground we meet on being primal  
 man  
 And nearer the deep bases of our lives.  
 But O, half heavenly, earthly half, my  
 soul,  
 Canst thou from those late ecstasies  
 descend,  
 Thy lips still wet with the miraculous  
 wine  
 That transubstantiates all thy baser  
 stuff  
 To such divinity that soul and sense,  
 Once more commingled in their source,  
 are lost,—  
 Canst thou descend to quench a vulgar  
 thirst  
 With the mere dregs and rinsings of  
 the world?  
 Well, if my nature find her pleasure so,  
 I am content, nor need to blush; I take  
 My little gift of being clean from God,  
 Not baggling for a better, holding it  
 Good as was ever any in the world,  
 My days as good and full of miracle.  
 I pluck my nutriment from any bush,  
 Finding out poison as the first men did  
 By tasting and then suffering, if I must.  
 Sometimes my bush burns, and some-  
 times it is  
 A leafless wilding shivering by the wall;  
 But I have known when winter barberries  
 Pricked the effeminate palate with sur-  
 prise  
 Of savor whose mere harshness seemed  
 divine.  
 O, benediction of the higher mood  
 And human-kindness of the lower! for  
 both  
 I will be grateful while I live, nor ques-  
 tion  
 The wisdom that hath made us what  
 we are,  
 With such large range as from the ale-  
 house bench  
 Can reach the stars and be with both at  
 home.  
 They tell us we have fallen on prosy  
 days,  
 Condemned to glean the leavings of  
 earth's feast  
 Where gods and heroes took delight of  
 old;

But though our lives, moving in one  
 dull round  
 Of repetition infinite, become  
 Stale as a newspaper once read, and  
 though  
 History herself, seen in her workshop,  
 seem  
 To have lost the art that dyed those  
 glorious panes,  
 Rich with memorial shapes of saint and  
 sage,  
 That pave with splendor the Past's  
 dusky aisles, —  
 Panes that enchant the light of common  
 day  
 With colors costly as the blood of kings,  
 Until it edge our thought with hues  
 ideal, —  
 Yet while the world is left, while nature  
 lasts  
 And man the best of nature, there shall  
 be  
 Somewhere contentment for these hu-  
 man hearts,  
 Some freshness, some unused material  
 For wonder and for song. I lose my-  
 self  
 In other ways where solemn guide-  
 posts say,  
*This way to Knowledge, This way to*  
*Repose,*  
 But here, here only, I am ne'er be-  
 trayed,  
 For every by-path leads me to my love.

God's passionless reformers, influences,  
 That purify and heal and are not seen,  
 Shall man say whence your virtue is,  
 or how  
 Ye make medicinal the wayside weed?  
 I know that sunshine, through what-  
 ever rift  
 How shaped it matters not, upon my  
 walls  
 Paints discs as perfect-rounded as its  
 source,  
 And, like its antitype, the ray divine,  
 However finding entrance, perfect still,  
 Repeats the image unimpaired of God.

We, who by shipwreck only find the  
 shores  
 Of divine wisdom, can but kneel at  
 first;

Can but exult to feel beneath our feet,  
 That long stretched vainly down the  
 yielding deeps,  
 The shock and sustenance of solid earth;  
 Inland afar we see what temples gleam  
 Through immemorial stems of sacred  
 groves,  
 And we conjecture shining shapes  
 therein;  
 Yet for a space we love to wonder here  
 Among the shells and sea-weed of the  
 beach.

So mused I once within my willow-tent  
 One brave June morning, when the  
 bluff northwest,  
 Thrusting aside a dank and snuffling  
 day  
 That made us bitter at our neighbors'  
 sins,  
 Brimmed the great cup of heaven with  
 sparkling cheer  
 And roared a lusty stave; the sliding  
 Charles,  
 Blue toward the west, and bluer and  
 more blue,  
 Living and lustrous as a woman's  
 eyes  
 Look once and look no more, with  
 southward curve  
 Ran crinkling sunniness, like Helen's  
 hair  
 Glimpsed in Elysium, insubstantial  
 gold;  
 From blossom-clouded orchards, far  
 away  
 The bobolink tinkled; the deep mead-  
 ows flowed  
 With multitudinous pulse of light and  
 shade  
 Against the bases of the southern  
 hills,  
 While here and there a drowsy island  
 rick  
 Slept and its shadow slept; the wood-  
 en bridge  
 Thundered, and then was silent; on  
 the roofs  
 The sun-warped shingles rippled with  
 the heat;  
 Summer on field and hill, in heart and  
 brain,  
 All life washed clean in this high tide  
 of June.



DARA.

WHEN Persia's sceptre trembled in a  
hand  
Wilted with harem-heats, and all the  
land  
Was hovered over by those vulture ills  
That snuff decaying empire from afar,  
Then, with a nature balanced as a star,  
Dara arose, a shepherd of the hills.

He who had governed fleecy subjects  
well  
Made his own village by the selfsame  
spell  
Secure and quiet as a guarded fold ;  
Then, gathering strength by slow and  
wise degrees  
Under his sway, to neighbor villages  
Order returned, and faith and justice  
old.

Now when it fortune'd that a king more  
wise  
Endued the realm with brain and hands  
and eyes,  
He sought on every side men brave  
and just ;  
And having heard our mountain shep-  
herd's praise,  
How he refilled the mould of elder  
days,  
To Dara gave a satrapy in trust.

So Dara shepherded a province wide,  
Nor in his viceroy's sceptre took more  
pride  
Than in his crook before ; but envy  
finds  
More food in cities than on mountains  
bare ;  
And the frank sun of natures clear and  
rare  
Breeds poisonous fogs in low and mar-  
ish minds.

Soon it was hissed into the royal ear,  
That, though wise Dara's province, year  
by year,  
Like a great sponge, sucked wealth and  
plenty up,  
Yet, when he squeezed it at the king's  
behest,

Some yellow drops, more rich than all  
the rest.  
Went to the filling of his private cup.

For proof, they said, that, wheresoe'er  
he went,  
A chest, beneath whose weight the  
camel bent,  
Went with him ; and no mortal eye had  
seen  
What was therein, save only Dara's  
own ;  
But, when 't was opened, all his tent  
was known  
To glow and lighten with heaped jewels'  
sheen.

The King set forth for Dara's province  
straight ;  
There, as was fit, outside the city's  
gate,  
The viceroy met him with a stately  
train,  
And there, with archers circled, close  
at hand,  
A camel with the chest was seen to  
stand :  
The King's brow reddened, for the guilt  
was plain.

"Open me here," he cried, "this  
treasure-chest !"  
'T was done ; and only a worn shep-  
herd's vest  
Was found therein. Some blushed and  
hung the head ;  
Not Dara ; open as the sky's blue roof  
He stood, and "O my lord, behold the  
proof  
That I was faithful to my trust," he  
said.

"To govern men, lo all the spell I had !  
My soul in these rude vestments ever  
clad  
Still to the unstained past kept true and  
leal,  
Still on these plains could breathe her  
mountain air,  
And fortune's heaviest gifts serenely  
bear,  
Which bend men from their truth and  
make them reel.

"For ruling wisely I should have small skill,  
Were I not lord of simple Dara still;  
That sceptre kept, I could not lose my way."

Strange dew in royal eyes grew round and bright,  
And strained the throbbing lids; before 't was night  
Two added provinces blest Dara's sway.

### THE FIRST SNOW-FALL.

THE snow had begun in the gloaming,  
And busily all the night  
Had been heaping field and highway  
With a silence deep and white.

Every pine and fir and hemlock  
Wore ermine too dear for an earl,  
And the poorest twig on the elm-tree  
Was ridged inch deep with pearl.

From sheds new-roofed with Carrara  
Came Chanticleer's muffled crow,  
The stiff rails were softened to swan's-down,  
And still fluttered down the snow.

I stood and watched by the window  
The noiseless work of the sky,  
And the sudden flurries of snow-birds,  
Like brown leaves whirling by.

I thought of a mound in sweet Auburn  
Where a little headstone stood;  
How the flakes were folding it gently,  
As did robins the babes in the wood.

Up spoke our own little Mabel,  
Saying, "Father, who makes it snow?"  
And I told of the good All-father  
Who cares for us here below.

Again I looked at the snow-fall,  
And thought of the leaden sky  
That arched o'er our first great sorrow,  
When that mound was heaped so high.

I remembered the gradual patience  
That fell from that cloud like snow,  
Flake by flake, healing and hiding  
The scar of our deep-plunged woe.

And again to the child I whispered,  
"The snow that husheth all,  
Darling, the merciful Father  
Alone can make it fall!"

Then, with eyes that saw not, I kissed her;  
And she, kissing back, could not know  
That my kiss was given to her sister,  
Folded close under deepening snow.

### THE SINGING LEAVES.

A BALLAD.

I.

"WHAT fairings will ye that I bring?"  
Said the King to his daughters three;  
"For I to Vanity Fair am bound,  
Now say what shall they be?"

Then up and spake the eldest daughter,  
That lady tall and grand:  
"O, bring me pearls and diamonds great,  
And gold rings for my hand."

Thereafter spake the second daughter,  
That was both white and red:  
"For me bring silks that will stand alone,  
And a gold comb for my head."

Then came the turn of the least daughter,  
That was whiter than thistle-down,  
And among the gold of her blithesome hair  
Dim shone the golden crown.

"There came a bird this morning,  
And sang 'neath my bower eaves,  
Till I dreamed, as his music made me,  
'Ask thou for the Singing Leaves.'"

Then the brow of the King swelled  
crimson

With a flush of angry scorn :  
"Well have ye spoken, my two eldest,  
And chosen as ye were born ;

"But she like a thing of peasant race,  
That is happy binding the sheaves" ;  
Then he saw her dead mother in her  
face,

And said, "Thou shalt have thy  
leaves."

## II.

He mounted and rode three days and  
nights

Till he came to Vanity Fair,  
And 't was easy to buy the gems and  
the silk,  
But no Singing Leaves were there.

Then deep in the greenwood rode he,  
And asked of every tree,  
"O, if you have ever a Singing Leaf,  
I pray you give it me !"

But the trees all kept their counsel,  
And never a word said they,  
Only there sighed from the pine-tops  
A music of seas far away.

Only the pattering aspen  
Made a sound of growing rain,  
That fell ever faster and faster,  
Then faltered to silence again.

"O, where shall I find a little foot-page  
That would win both hose and shoon,  
And will bring to me the Singing Leaves  
If they grow under the moon ?"

Then lightly turned him Walter the  
page,

By the stirrup as he ran :  
"Now pledge ye me the truesome word  
Of a king and gentleman,

"That you will give me the first, first  
thing.

You meet at your castle-gate,  
And the Princess shall get the Singing  
Leaves,  
Or mine be a traitor's fate."

The King's head dropt upon his breast  
A moment, as it might be ;  
'T will be my dog, he thought, and said,  
"My faith I plight to thee."

Then Walter took from next his heart  
A packet small and thin,  
"Now give you this to the Princess  
Anne,  
The Singing Leaves are therein."

## III.

As the King rode in at his castle-gate,  
A maiden to meet him ran,  
And "Welcome, father !" she laughed  
and cried  
Together, the Princess Anne.

"Lo, here the Singing Leaves," quoth  
he,  
"And woe, but they cost me dear !"  
She took the packet, and the smile  
Deepened down beneath the ear.

It deepened down till it reached her  
heart,  
And then gushed up again,  
And lighted her tears as the sudden sun  
Transfigures the summer rain.

And the first Leaf, when it was opened,  
Sang : "I am Walter the page,  
And the songs I sing 'neath thy window  
Are my only heritage."

And the second Leaf sang : "But in  
the land  
That is neither on earth or sea,  
My lute and I are lords of more  
Than thrice this kingdom's fee."

And the third Leaf sang, "Be mine !  
Be mine !"

And ever it sang, "Be mine !"  
Then sweeter it sang and ever sweeter,  
And said, "I am thine, thine, thine !"

At the first Leaf she grew pale enough,  
At the second she turned aside,  
At the third, 't was as if a lily flushed  
With a rose's red heart's tide.

"Good counsel gave the bird," said she,  
"I have my hope thrice o'er,

For they sing to my very heart," she  
said,  
"And it sings to them evermore."

She brought to him her beauty and  
truth,  
But and broad earldoms three,  
And he made her queen of the broader  
lands  
He held of his lute in fee.

## SEA-WEED.

Nor always unimpeded can I pray,  
Nor, pitying saint, thine intercession  
claim;  
Too closely clings the burden of the  
day,  
And all the mint and anise that I pay  
But swells my debt and deepens my  
self-blame.

Shall I less patience have than Thou,  
who know  
That Thou revisit'st all who wait for  
thee,  
Nor only fill'st the unsounded deeps  
below,  
But dost refresh with punctual overflow  
The rifts where unregarded mosses be?

The drooping sea-weed hears, in night  
abyssed,  
Far and more far the wave's receding  
shocks,  
Nor doubts, for all the darkness and  
the mist,  
That the pale shepherdess will keep her  
tryst,  
And shoreward lead again her foam-  
fleeced flocks.

For the same wave that rims the Carib  
shore  
With momentary brede of pearl and  
gold,  
Goes hurrying thence to gladden with  
its roar  
Lorn weeds bound fast on rocks of Lab-  
rador,  
By love divine on one sweet errand  
rolled.

And, though Thy healing waters far  
withdraw,  
I, too, can wait and feed on hope of  
Thee  
And of the dear recurrence of Thy law,  
Sure that the parting grace that morn-  
ing saw  
Abides its time to come in search of me.

## THE FINDING OF THE LYRE.

THERE lay upon the ocean's shore  
What once a tortoise served to cover.  
A year and more, with rush and roar,  
The surf had rolled it over,  
Had played with it, and flung it by,  
As wind and weather might decide it,  
Then tossed it high where sand-drifts  
dry  
Cheap burial might provide it.

It rested there to bleach or tan,  
The rains had soaked, the suns had  
burned it;  
With many a ban the fisherman  
Had stumbled o'er and spurned it;  
And there the fisher-girl would stay,  
Conjecturing with her brother  
How in their play the poor estray  
Might serve some use or other.

So there it lay, through wet and dry,  
As empty as the last new sonnet,  
Till by and by came Mercury,  
And, having mused upon it,  
"Why, here," cried he, "the thing of  
things  
In shape, material, and dimension!  
Give it but strings, and, lo, it sings,  
A wonderful invention!"

So said, so done; the chords he strained,  
And, as his fingers o'er them hovered,  
The shell disdained a soul had gained,  
The lyre had been discovered.  
O empty world that round us lies,  
Dead shell, of soul and thought for-  
saken,  
Brought we but eyes like Mercury's,  
In thee what songs should waken!

NEW YEAR'S EVE. 1850.

THIS is the midnight of the century, —  
hark!

Through aisle and arch of Godminster  
have gone

Twelve throbs that tolled the zenith of  
the dark,

And mornward now the starry hands  
move on;

"Mornward!" the angelic watchers  
say,

"Passed is the sorest trial;

No plot of man can stay

The hand upon the dial;

Night is the dark stem of the lily Day."

If we, who watched in valleys here be-  
low,

Toward streaks, misdeemed of morn,  
our faces turned

When volcan glares set all the east  
aglow, —

We are not poorer that we wept and  
yearned;

Though earth swing wide from God's  
intent,

And though no man nor nation

Will move with full consent

In heavenly gravitation,

Yet by one Sun is every orbit bent.

FOR AN AUTOGRAPH.

THOUGH old the thought and oft ex-  
prest,

'T is his at last who says it best, —

I'll try my fortune with the rest.

Life is a leaf of paper white

Whereon each one of us may write

His word or two, and then comes night.

"Lo, time and space enough," we cry,

"To write an epic!" so we try

Our nibs upon the edge, and die.

Muse not which way the pen to hold,

Luck hates the slow and loves the bold,

Soon come the darkness and the cold.

Greatly begin! though thou have time  
But for a line, be that sublime, —  
Not failure, but low aim, is crime.

Ah, with what lofty hope we came!  
But we forget it, dream of fame,  
And scrawl, as I do here, a name.

AL FRESCO.

THE dandelions and buttercups  
Gild all the lawr: the drowsy bee  
Stumbles among the clover-tops,  
And summer sweetens all but me:  
Away, unfruitful lore of books,  
For whose vain idiom we reject  
The soul's more native dialect,  
Aliens among the birds and brooks,  
Dull to interpret or conceive  
What gospels lost the woods retrieve!  
Away, ye critics, city-bred,  
Who set man-traps of thus and so,  
And in the first man's footsteps tread,  
Like those who toil through drifted  
snow!

Away, my poets, whose sweet spell  
Can make a garden of a cell!  
I need ye not, for I to-day  
Will make one long sweet verse of play.

Snap, chord of manhood's tenser  
strain!

To-day I will be a boy again;  
The mind's pursuing element,  
Like a bow slackened and unbent,  
In some dark corner shall be leant.  
The robin sings, as of old, from the  
limb!

The cat-bird croons in the lilac-bush!  
Through the dim arbor, himself more  
dim,

Silently hops the hermit-thrush,  
The withered leaves keep dumb for him;  
The irreverent buccaneering bee  
Hath stormed and rifled the nunnery  
Of the lily, and scattered the sacred floor  
With haste-dropt gold from shrine to  
door;

There, as of yore,  
The rich, milk-tingeing buttercup  
Its tiny polished urn holds up,  
Filled with ripe summer to the edge,

The sun in his own wine to pledge;  
And our tall elm, this hundredth year  
Doge of our leafy Venice here,  
Who, with an annual ring, doth wed  
The blue Adriatic overhead,  
Shadows with his palatial mass  
The deep canals of flowing grass.

O unestranged birds and bees!  
O face of nature always true!  
O never-unsympathizing trees!  
O never-rejecting roof of blue,  
Whose rash disherison never falls  
On us unthinking prodigals,  
Yet who convictest all our ill,  
So grand and unappeasable!  
Methinks my heart from each of these  
Plucks part of childhood back again,  
Long there imprisoned, as the breeze  
Doth every hidden odor seize  
Of wood and water, hill and plain.  
Once more am I admitted peer  
In the upper house of Nature here,  
And feel through all my pulses run  
The royal blood of breeze and sun.

Upon these elm-arched solitudes  
No hum of neighbor toil intrudes;  
The only hammer that I hear  
Is wielded by the woodpecker,  
The single noisy calling his  
In all our leaf-hid Sybaris;  
The good old time, close-hidden here,  
Persists, a loyal cavalier,  
While Roundheads prim, with point of  
fox,  
Probe wainscot-chink and empty box;  
Here no hoarse-voiced iconoclast  
Insults thy statues, royal Past;  
Myself too prone the axe to wield,  
I touch the silver side of the shield  
With lance reversed, and challenge  
peace,  
A willing convert of the trees.

How chanced it that so long I tost  
A cable's length from this rich coast,  
With foolish anchors hugging close  
The beckoning weeds and lazy ooze,  
Nor had the wit to wreck before  
On this enchanted island's shore,  
Whither the current of the sea,  
With wiser drift, persuaded me?

O, might we but of such rare days  
Build up the spirit's dwelling-place!  
A temple of so Parian stone  
Would brook a marble god alone,  
The statue of a perfect life,  
Far-shrined from earth's bestaining  
strife,

Alas! though such felicity  
In our vext world here may not be,  
Yet, as sometimes the peasant's hut  
Shows stones which old religion cut  
With text inspired, or mystic sign  
Of the Eternal and Divine,  
Torn from the consecration deep  
Of some fallen nunnery's mossy sleep,  
So, from the ruins of this day  
Crumbling in golden dust away,  
The soul one gracious block may draw,  
Carved with some fragment of the law,  
Which, set in life's uneven wall,  
Old benedictions may recall,  
And lure some nunlike thoughts to take  
Their dwelling here for memory's sake.

## MASACCIO.

(IN THE BRANCACCI CHAPEL.)

HE came to Florence long ago,  
And painted here these walls, that shone  
For Raphael and for Angelo,  
With secrets deeper than his own,  
Then shrank into the dark again,  
And died, we know not how or when.

The shadows deepened, and I turned  
Half sadly from the fresco grand;  
"And is this," mused I, "all ye earned,  
High-vaulted brain and cunning hand,  
That ye to greater men could teach  
The skill yourselves could never  
reach?"

"And who were they," I mused, "that  
wrought  
Through pathless wilds, with labor long,  
The highways of our daily thought?  
Who reared those towers of earliest  
song  
That lift us from the throng to peace  
Remote in sunny silences?"

Out clanged the Ave Mary bells,  
And to my heart this message came :  
Each clamorous throat among them tells  
What strong-souled martyrs died in  
flame

To make it possible that thou  
Shouldst here with brother sinners bow.

Thoughts that great hearts once broke  
for, we

Breathe cheaply in the common air ;  
The dust we trample heedlessly  
Throbbled once in saints and heroes  
rare,

Who perished, opening for their race  
New pathways to the commonplace.

Henceforth, when rings the health to  
those

Who live in story and in song,  
O nameless dead, who now repose  
Safe in Oblivion's chambers strong,  
One cup of recognition true  
Shall silently be drained to you !

### WITHOUT AND WITHIN.

My coachman, in the moonlight there,  
Looks through the side-light of the  
door ;

I hear him with his brethren swear,  
As I could do, — but only more.

Flattening his nose against the pane,  
He envies me my brilliant lot,  
Breathes on his aching fists in vain,  
And dooms me to a place more hot.

He sees me in to supper go,  
A silken wonder by my side,  
Bare arms, bare shoulders, and a row  
Of flounces, for the door too wide.

He thinks how happy is my arm  
'Neath its white-gloved and jewelled  
load ;

And wishes me some dreadful harm,  
Hearing the merry corks explode.

Meanwhile I inly curse the bore  
Of hunting still the same old coon,  
And envy him, outside the door,  
In golden quiet of the moon.

The winter wind is not so cold  
As the bright smile he sees me win,  
Nor the host's oldest wine so old  
As our poor gabble sour and thin.

I envy him the ungyved prance  
By which his freezing feet he warms,  
And drag my lady's-chains and dance  
The galley-slave of dreary forms.

O, could he have my share of din,  
And I his quiet ! — past a doubt  
'T would still be one man bored within,  
And just another bored without.

### GODMINSTER CHIMES.

WRITTEN IN AID OF A CHIME OF BELLS  
FOR CHRIST CHURCH, CAMBRIDGE.

GODMINSTER ? Is it Fancy's play ?

I know not, but the word  
Sings in my heart, nor can I say  
Whether 't was dreamed or heard ;  
Yet fragrant in my mind it clings  
As blossoms after rain,  
And builds of half-remembered things  
This vision in my brain.

Through aisles of long-drawn centuries  
My spirit walks in thought,  
And to that symbol lifts its eyes  
Which God's own pity wrought ;  
From Calvary shines the altar's gleam,  
The Church's East is there,  
The Ages one great minster seem,  
That throbs with praise and prayer.

And all the way from Calvary down  
The carven pavement shows  
Their graves who won the martyr's  
crown

And safe in God repose ;  
The saints of many a warring creed  
Who now in heaven have learned  
That all paths to the Father lead  
Where Self the feet have spurned.

And, as the mystic aisles I pace,  
By aureoled workmen built,  
Lives ending at the Cross I trace  
Alike through grace and guilt ;

One Mary bathes the blessed feet  
 With ointment from her eyes,  
 With spikenard one, and both are sweet,  
 For both are sacrifice.

Moravian hymn and Roman chant  
 In one devotion blend,  
 To speak the soul's eternal want  
 Of Him, the inmost friend ;  
 One prayer soars cleansed with martyr  
 fire,

One choked with sinner's tears,  
 In heaven both meet in one desire,  
 And God one music hears.

Whilst thus I dream, the bells clash out  
 Upon the Sabbath air,  
 Each seems a hostile faith to shout,  
 A selfish form of prayer ;  
 My dream is shattered, yet who knows  
 But in that heaven so near  
 These discords find harmonious close  
 In God's atoning ear ?

O chime of sweet Saint Charity,  
 Peal soon that Easter morn  
 When Christ for all shall risen be,  
 And in all hearts new-born !  
 That Pentecost when utterance clear  
 To all men shall be given,  
 When all shall say *My Brother here*,  
 And hear *My Son* in heaven !

### THE PARTING OF THE WAYS.

Who hath not been a poet ? Who hath  
 not,  
 With life's new quiver full of winged  
 years,  
 Shot at a venture, and then, following  
 on,  
 Stood doubtful at the Parting of the  
 Ways ?

There once I stood in dream, and as I  
 paused,  
 Looking this way and that, came forth  
 to me  
 The figure of a woman veiled, that said,  
 "My name is Duty, turn and follow  
 me" ;  
 Something there was that chilled me in  
 her voice ;

I felt Youth's hand grow slack and cold  
 in mine,  
 As if to be withdrawn, and I replied :  
 "O, leave the hot wild heart within my  
 breast !

Duty comes soon enough, too soon  
 comes Death ;

This slippery globe of life whirls of it-  
 self,

Hasting our youth away into the dark ;  
 These senses, quivering with electric  
 heats,

Too soon will show, like nests on win-  
 try boughs

Obtrusive emptiness, too palpable  
 wreck,

Which whistling northwinds line with  
 downy snow

Sometimes, or fringe with foliated  
 rime, in vain,

Thither the singing birds no more re-  
 turn."

Then glowed to me a maiden from the  
 left,

With bosom half disclosed, and naked  
 arms

More white and undulant than necks  
 of swans ;

And all before her steps an influence ran  
 Warm as the whispering South that  
 opens buds

And swells the laggard sails of North-  
 ern May.

"I am called Pleasure, come with me !"  
 she said,

Then laughed, and shook out sunshine  
 from her hair,

Not only that, but, so it seemed, shook  
 out

All memory too, and all the moonlit  
 past,

Old loves, old aspirations, and old  
 dreams,

More beautiful for being old and gone.

So we two went together ; downward  
 sloped

The path through yellow meads, or so  
 I dreamed,

Yellow with sunshine and young green,  
 but I

Saw naught nor heard, shut up in one  
 close joy ;



I only felt the hand within my own,  
Transmuting all my blood to golden fire,  
Dissolving all my brain in throbbing  
mist.

Suddenly shrank the hand ; suddenly  
burst

A cry that split the torpor of my brain,  
And as the first sharp thrust of light-  
ning loosens

From the heaped cloud its rain, loos-  
ened my sense :

"Save me !" it thrilled ; "O, hide me !  
there is Death !

Death the divider, the unmerciful,  
That digs his pitfalls under Love and  
Youth

And covers Beauty up in the cold  
ground ;

Horrible Death ! bringer of endless  
dark ;

Let him not see me ! hide me in thy  
breast !"

Thereat I strove to clasp her, but my  
arms

Met only what slipped crumbling down,  
and fell,

A handful of gray ashes, at my feet.

I would have fled, I would have fol-  
lowed back

That pleasant path we came, but all  
was changed ;

Rocky the way, abrupt, and hard to find ;  
Yet I toiled on, and, toiling on, I  
thought,

"That way lies Youth, and Wisdom,  
and all Good ;

For only by unlearning Wisdom comes  
And climbing backward to diviner  
Youth ;

What the world teaches profits to the  
world,

What the soul teaches profits to the  
soul,

Which then first stands erect with God-  
ward face,

When she lets fall her pack of withered  
facts,

The gleanings of the outward eye and  
ear,

And looks and listens with her finer  
sense ;

Nor Truth nor Knowledge cometh  
from without."

After long weary days I stood again  
And waited at the Parting of the Ways ;  
Again the figure of a woman veiled  
Stood forth and beckoned, and I fol-  
lowed now :

Down to no bower of roses led the path.  
But through the streets of towns where  
chattering Cold

Hewed wood for fires whose glow was  
owned and fenced,

Where Nakedness wove garments of  
warm wool

Not for itself ; — or through the fields  
it led

Where Hunger reaped the unattain-  
able grain,

Where Idleness enforced saw idle lands,  
Leagues of unpeopled soil, the common  
earth,

Walled round with paper against God  
and Man.

"I cannot look," I groaned, "at only  
these ;

The heart grows hardened with perpet-  
ual woe,

And palters with a feigned necessity,  
Bargaining with itself to be content ;

Let me behold thy face."

The Form replied :

"Men follow Duty, never overtake ;  
Duty nor lifts her veil nor looks be-  
hind."

But, as she spake, a loosened lock of  
hair

Slipped from beneath her hood, and I,  
who looked

To see it gray and thin, saw amplest  
gold ;

Not that dull metal dug from sordid  
earth,

But such as the retiring sunset flood  
Leaves heaped on bays and capes of  
island cloud.

"O Guide divine," I prayed, "although  
not yet

I may repair the virtue which I feel  
Gone out at touch of untuned things  
and soul

With draughts of Beauty, yet declare  
how soon !"

"Faithless and faint of heart," the  
voice returned,

"Thou see'st no beauty save thou make  
it first ;

Man, Woman, Nature, each is but a  
 glass  
 Where the soul sees the image of her-  
 self,  
 Visible echoes, offsprings of herself.  
 But, since thou need'st assurance of how  
 soon,  
 Wait till that angel comes who opens  
 all,  
 The reconciler, he who lifts the veil,  
 The reuniter, the rest-bringer, Death."

I waited, and methought he came ; but  
 how,  
 Or in what shape, I doubted, for no  
 sign,  
 By touch or mark, he gave me as he  
 passed :  
 Only I know a lily that I held  
 Snapt short below the head and shrivel-  
 led up ;  
 Then turned my Guide and looked at  
 me unveiled,  
 And I beheld no face of matron stern,  
 But that enchantment I had followed  
 erst,  
 Only more fair, more clear to eye and  
 brain,  
 Heightened and chastened by a house-  
 hold charm ;  
 She smiled, and " Which is fairer," said  
 her eyes,  
 " The hag's unreal Florimel or mine?"

## ALADDIN.

WHEN I was a beggarly boy,  
 And lived in a cellar damp,  
 I had not a friend nor a toy,  
 But I had Aladdin's lamp ;  
 When I could not sleep for cold,  
 I had fire enough in my brain,  
 And builded, with roofs of gold,  
 My beautiful castles in Spain !

Since then I have toiled day and night,  
 I have money and power good store,  
 But I'd give all my lamps of silver  
 bright,

For the one that is mine no more ;  
 Take, Fortune, whatever you choose,  
 You gave, and may snatch again ;

I have nothing 't would pain me to lose,  
 For I own no more castles in Spain !

## AN INVITATION.

NINE years have slipt like hour-glass  
 sand  
 From life's still-emptying globe away,  
 Since last, dear friend, I clasped your  
 hand,  
 And stood upon the impoverished land,  
 Watching the steamer down the bay.

I held the token which you gave,  
 While slowly the smoke-pennon curled  
 O'er the vague rim 'tween sky and wave,  
 And shut the distance like a grave,  
 Leaving me in the colder world.

The old worn world of hurry and heat,  
 The young, fresh world of thought and  
 scope,  
 While you, where beckoning billows  
 fleet  
 Climb far sky-beaches still and sweet,  
 Sank wavering down the ocean-slope.

You sought the new world in the old,  
 I found the old world in the new,  
 All that our human hearts can hold,  
 The inward world of deathless mould,  
 The same that Father Adam knew.

He needs no ship to cross the tide,  
 Who, in the lives about him, sees  
 Fair window-prospects opening wide  
 O'er history's fields on every side,  
 To Ind and Egypt, Rome and Greece.

Whatever moulds of various brain  
 E'er shaped the world to weal or woe,  
 Whatever empires' wax and wane,  
 To him that hath not eyes in vain,  
 Our village-microcosm can show.

Come back our ancient walks to tread,  
 Dear haunts of lost or scattered friends,  
 Old Harvard's scholar-factories red,  
 Where song and smoke and laughter  
 sped  
 The nights to proctor-haunted ends.

Constant are all our former loves,  
 Unchanged the icehouse-girdled pond,  
 Its hemlock glooms, its shadowy coves,  
 Where floats the coot and never moves,  
 Its slopes of long-tamed green beyond.

Our old familiars are not laid,  
 Though snap our wands and sunk our  
 books ;

They beckon, not to be gainsaid,  
 Where, round broad meads that mowers  
 wade,

The Charles his steel-blue sickle crooks.

Where, as the cloudburges eastward  
 blow,

From glow to gloom the hillsides shift  
 Their plumps of orchard-trees arow,  
 Their lakes of rye that wave and flow,  
 Their snowy whiteweed's summer drift.

There have we watched the West un-  
 furl

A cloud Byzantium newly born,  
 With flickering spires and domes of  
 pearl,

And vapory surfs that crowd and curl  
 Into the sunset's Golden Horn.

There, as the flaming occident  
 Burned slowly down to ashes gray,  
 Night pitched o'erhead her silent tent,  
 And glimmering gold from Hesper  
 sprent

Upon the darkened river lay,

Where a twin sky but just before  
 Deepened, and double swallows  
 skimmed,

And, from a visionary shore,  
 Hung visioned trees, that, more and  
 more

Grew dusk as those above were dimmed.

Then eastward saw we slowly grow  
 Clear-edged the lines of roof and spire,  
 While great elm-masses blacken slow,  
 And linden-ricks their round heads  
 show

Against a flush of widening fire.

Doubtful at first and far away,  
 The moon-flood creeps more wide and  
 wide ;

Up a ridged beach of cloudy gray,  
 Curved round the east as round a bay,  
 It slips and spreads its gradual tide.

Then suddenly, in lurid mood,  
 The moon looms large o'er town and  
 field

As upon Adam, red like blood,  
 'Tween him and Eden's happy wood,  
 Glared the commissioned angel's shield.

Or let us seek the seaside, there  
 To wander idly as we list,  
 Whether, on rocky headlands bare,  
 Sharp cedar-horns, like breakers, tear  
 The trailing fringes of gray mist,

Or whether, under skies full flown,  
 The brightening surfs, with foamy din,  
 Their breeze-caught forelocks backward  
 blown,  
 Against the beach's yellow zone,  
 Curl slow, and plunge forever in.

And, as we watch those canvas towers  
 That lean along the horizon's rim,  
 "Sail on," I'll say ; "may sunniest  
 hours

Convey you from this land of ours,  
 Since from my side you bear not him !"

For years thrice three, wise Horace  
 said,

A poem rare let silence bind ;  
 And love may ripen in the shade,  
 Like ours, for nine long seasons laid  
 In deepest arches of the mind.

Come back ! Not ours the Old World's  
 good,

The Old World's ill, thank God, not  
 ours ;

But here, far better understood,  
 The days enforce our native mood,  
 And challenge all our manlier powers.

Kindlier to me the place of birth  
 That first my tottering footsteps trod ;  
 There may be fairer spots of earth,  
 But all their glories are not worth  
 The virtue of the native sod.

Thence climbs an influence more benign  
 Through pulse and nerve, through heart  
 and brain ;

Sacred to me those fibres fine  
That first clasped earth. O, pe'er be  
mine  
The alien sun and alien rain !

These nourish not like homelier glows  
Or waterings of familiar skies,  
And nature fairer blooms bestows  
On the heaped hush of wintry snows,  
In pastures dear to childhood's eyes,

Than where Italian earth receives  
The partial sunshine's ampler boons,  
Where vines carve friezes 'neath the  
caves,  
And, in dark firmaments of leaves,  
The orange lifts its golden moons.

### THE NOMADES.

WHAT Nature makes in any mood  
To me is warranted for good,  
Though long before I learned to see  
She did not set us moral theses,  
And scorned to have her sweet caprices  
Strait-waistcoated in you or me.

I, who take root and firmly cling,  
Thought fixedness the only thing ;  
Why Nature made the butterflies,  
(Those dreams of wings that float and  
hover  
At noon the slumberous poppies over.)  
Was something hidden from mine eyes,

Till once, upon a rock's brown bosom,  
Bright as a thorny cactus-blossom,  
I saw a butterfly at rest ;  
Then first of both I felt the beauty ;  
The airy whim, the grim-set duty,  
Each from the other took its best.

Clearer it grew than winter sky  
That Nature still had reasons why ;  
And, shifting sudden as a breeze,  
My fancy found no satisfaction,  
No antithetic sweet attraction,  
So great as in the Nomades.

Scythians, with Nature not at strife,  
Light Arabs of our complex life,

They build no houses, plant no mills  
To utilize Time's sliding river,  
Content that it flow waste forever,  
If they, like it, may have their wills.

An hour they pitch their shifting tents  
In thoughts, in feelings, and events ;  
Beneath the palm-trees, on the grass,  
They sing, they dance, make love, and  
chatter,  
Vex the grim temples with their clatter,  
And make Truth's fount their looking-  
glass.

A picnic life ; from love to love,  
From faith to faith they lightly move,  
And yet, hard-eyed philosopher,  
The flightiest maid that ever hovered  
To me your thought-webs fine discov-  
ered,  
No lens to see them through like her.

So witchingly her finger-tips  
To Wisdom, as away she trips,  
She kisses, waves such sweet farewells  
To Duty, as she laughs " To-morrow ! "  
That both from that mad contrast bor-  
row  
A perfectness found nowhere else.

The beach-bird on its pearly verge  
Follows and flies the whispering surge,  
While, in his tent, the rock-stayed shell  
Awaits the flood's star-timed vibrations,  
And both, the flutter and the patience,  
The sauntering poet loves them well.

Fulfil so much of God's decree  
As works its problem out in thee,  
Nor dream that in thy breast alone  
The conscience of the changeful sea-  
sons,  
The Will that in the planets reasons  
With Space-wide logic, has its throne.

Thy virtue makes not vice of mine,  
Unlike, but none the less divine ;  
Thy toil adorns, not chides, my play ;  
Nature of sameness is so chary,  
With such wild whim the freakish fairy  
Picks presents for the christening-day.

## SELF-STUDY.

A PRESENCE both by night and day,  
That made my life seem just begun,  
Yet scarce a presence, rather say  
The warning aureole of one.

And yet I felt it everywhere;  
Walked I the woodland's aisles along,  
It seemed to brush me with its hair;  
Bathed I, I heard a mermaid's song.

How sweet it was! A buttercup  
Could hold for me a day's delight,  
A bird could lift my fancy up  
To ether free from cloud or blight.

Who was the nymph? Nay, I will see,  
Methought, and I will know her near;  
If such, divined, her charm can be,  
Seen and possessed, how triply dear!

So every magic art I tried,  
And spells as numberless as sand,  
Until, one evening, by my side  
I saw her glowing fulness stand.

I turned to clasp her, but "Farewell,"  
Parting she sighed, "we meet no more;  
Not by my hand the curtain fell  
That leaves you conscious, wise, and poor.

"Since you have found me out, I go;  
Another lover I must find,  
Content his happiness to know,  
Nor strive its secret to unwind."

## PICTURES FROM APPLIEDORE.

## I.

A HEAP of bare and splintery crags  
Tumbled about by lightning and frost,  
With rifts and chasms and storm-  
bleached jags,  
That wait and growl for a ship to be  
lost;

No island, but rather the skeleton  
Of a wrecked and vengeance-smitten  
one,

Where, æons ago, with half-shut eye,  
The sluggish saurian crawled to die,

Gasping under titanic ferns;  
Ribs of rock that seaward jut,  
Granite shoulders and boulders and  
snags,  
Round which, though the winds in  
heaven be shut,  
The nightmared ocean murmurs and  
yearns,  
Welters, and swashes, and tosses, and  
turns,  
And the dreary black sea-weed lolls and  
wags;  
Only rock from shore to shore,  
Only a moan through the bleak clefts  
blown,  
With sobs in the rifts where the coarse  
kelp shifts,  
Falling and lifting, tossing and drifting,  
And under all a deep, dull roar,  
Dying and swelling, forevermore, —  
Rock and moan and roar alone,  
And the dread of some nameless thing  
unknown,  
These make Appledore.

These make Appledore by night:  
Then there are monsters left and right;  
Every rock is a different monster;  
All you have read of, fancied, dreamed,  
When you waked at night because you  
screamed,  
There they lie for half a mile,  
Jumbled together in a pile,  
And (though you know they never once  
stir),  
If you look long, they seem to be  
moving  
Just as plainly as plain can be,  
Crushing and crowding, wading and  
shoving  
Out into the awful sea,  
Where you can hear them snort and  
spout  
With pauses between, as if they were  
listening,  
Then tumult anon when the surf breaks  
glistening  
In the blackness where they wallow  
about.

## II.

All this you would scarcely comprehend,  
Should you see the isle on a sunny day;  
Then it is simple enough in its way, —

Two rocky bulges, one at each end,  
With a smaller bulge and a hollow be-  
tween;

Patches of whortleberry and bay;  
Accidents of open green,  
Sprinkled with loose slabs square and  
gray,  
Like graveyards for ages deserted; a  
few

Unsocial thistles; an elder or two,  
Foamed over with blossoms white as  
spray;

And on the whole island never a tree  
Save a score of sumachs, high as your  
knee,

That crouch in hollows where they may,  
(The cellars where once stood a village,  
men say.)

Huddling for warmth, and never grew  
Tall enough for a peep at the sea;  
A general dazzle of open blue;  
A breeze always blowing and playing  
rat-tat

With the bow of the ribbon round your  
hat;

A score of sheep that do nothing but  
stare

Up or down at you everywhere;  
Three or four cattle that chew the cud  
Lying about in a listless despair;  
A medrick that makes you look over-  
head

With short, sharp scream, as he sights  
his prey,

And, dropping straight and swift as  
lead,

Splits the water with sudden thud;—  
This is Appledore by day.

A common island, you will say;  
But stay a moment: only climb  
Up to the highest rock of the isle,  
Stand there alone for a little while,  
And with gentle approaches it grows  
sublime,

Dilating slowly as you win  
A sense from the silence to take it in.  
So wide the loneliness, so lucid the air,  
The granite beneath you so savagely  
bare,

You well might think you were looking  
down

From some sky-silenced mountain's  
crown,

Whose far-down pines are wont to tear  
Locks of wool from the topmost cloud.

Only be sure you go alone,  
For Grandeur is inaccessiblely proud,  
And never yet has backward thrown  
Her veil to feed the stare of a crowd;  
To more than one was never shown  
That awful front, nor is it fit

That she, Cothurnus-shod, stand bowed  
Until the self-approving pit  
Enjoy the gust of its own wit  
In babbling plaudits cheaply loud;  
She hides her mountains and her sea  
From the harriers of scenery,  
Who hunt down sunsets, and huddle  
and bay,

Mouthing and mumbling the dying day.

Trust me, 't is something to be cast  
Face to face with one's Self at last,  
To be taken out of the fuss and strife,  
The endless clatter of plate and knife,  
The bore of books and the bores of the  
street,

From the singular mess we agree to call  
Life,

Where that is best which the most fools  
vote is,

And to be set down on one's own two  
feet

So nigh to the great warm heart of  
God,

You almost seem to feel it beat  
Down from the sunshine and up from  
the sod;

To be compelled, as it were, to notice  
All the beautiful changes and chances  
Through which the landscape flits and  
glances,

And to see how the face of common  
day

Is written all over with tender histories,  
When you study it that intenser way  
In which a lover looks at his mistress.

Till now you dreamed not what could  
be done

With a bit of rock and a ray of sun;  
But look, how fade the lights and shades  
Of keen bare edge and crevice deep!  
How doubtfully it fades and fades,  
And glows again, yon craggy steep.  
O'er which, through color's dreamiest  
grades,

The yellow sunbeams pause and creep !  
Now pink it blooms, now glimmers  
gray,

Now shadows to a filmy blue,  
Tries one, tries all, and will not stay,  
But flits from opal hue to hue,  
And runs through every tenderest range  
Of change that seems not to be change,  
So rare the sweep, so nice the art,  
That lays no stress on any part,  
But shifts and lingers and persuades ;  
So soft that sun-brush in the west,  
That asks no costlier pigments' aids,  
But mingling knobs, flaws, angles,  
dints,

Indifferent of worst or best,  
Enchants the cliffs with wraiths and  
hints

And gracious preludings of tints,  
Where all seems fixed, yet all evades,  
And indefinitely pervades  
Perpetual movement with perpetual  
rest !

### III.

Away northeast is Boone Island light ;  
You might mistake it for a ship,  
Only it stands too plumb upright,  
And like the others does not slip  
Behind the sea's unsteady brink ;  
Though, if a cloud-shade chance to dip  
Upon it a moment, 't will suddenly sink,  
Levelled and lost in the darkened main,  
Till the sun builds it suddenly up again,  
As if with a rub of Aladdin's lamp.  
On the main-land you see a misty camp  
Of mountains pitched tumultuously :  
That one looming so long and large  
Is Saddleback, and that point you see  
Over yon low and rounded marge,  
Like the boss of a sleeping giant's targe  
Laid over his breast, is Ossipee ;  
That shadow there may be Kearsarge ;  
That must be Great Haystack ; I love  
these names,

Wherewith the lonely farmer tames  
Nature to mute companionship  
With his own mind's domestic mood,  
And strives the surly world to clip  
In the arms of familiar habitude.  
'T is well he could not contrive to make  
A Saxon of Agamenticus :  
He glowers there to the north of us,  
Wrapt in his blanket of blue haze,

Unconvertibly savage, and scorns to  
take

The white man's baptism or his ways.  
Him first on shore the coaster divines  
Through the early gray, and sees him  
shake

The morning mist from his scalp-lock  
of pines ;

Him first the skipper makes out in the  
west,

Ere the earliest sunstreak shoots trem-  
ulous,

Plashing with orange the palpitant lines  
Of mutable billow, crest after crest,  
And murmurs *Agamenticus* !

As if 't were the name of a saint,  
But is that a mountain playing cloud,  
Or a cloud playing mountain, just there,  
so faint ?

Look along over the low right shoulder  
Of Agamenticus into that crowd  
Of brassy thunderheads behind it ;  
Now you have caught it, but, ere you  
are older

By half an hour, you will lose it and  
find it

A score of times ; while you look 't is  
gone,

And, just as you've given it up, anon  
It is there again, till your weary eyes  
Fancy they see it waver and rise,  
With its brother clouds ; it is Agio-  
chook,

There if you seek not, and gone if you  
look,

Ninety miles off as the eagle flies.

But mountains make not all the shore  
The main-land shows to Appledore ;  
Eight miles the heaving water spreads  
To a long low coast with beaches and  
heads

That run through unimagined mazes,  
As the lights and shades and magical  
hazes

Put them away or bring them near,  
Shimmering, sketched out for thirty  
miles

Between two capes that waver like  
threads,

And sink in the ocean, and reappear,  
Crumbled and melted to little isles,  
With filmy trees, that seem the mere  
Half-fancies of drowsy atmosphere ;

And see the beach there, where it is  
Flat as a threshing-floor, beaten and  
packed

With the flashing flails of weariless  
seas,

How it lifts and looms to a precipice,  
O'er whose square front, a dream, no  
more,

The steepened sand-stripes seem to  
pour,

A murmurless vision of cataract;  
You almost fancy you hear a roar,  
Fitful and faint from the distance wan-  
dering;

But 't is only the blind old ocean maun-  
dering,

Raking the shingle to and fro,  
Aimlessly clutching and letting go  
The kelp-haired sedges of Appledore,  
Slipping down with a sleepy forgetting,  
And anon his ponderous shoulder set-  
ting,

With a deep, hoarse pant against Ap-  
pledore.

IV.

Eastward as far as the eye can see,  
Still eastward, eastward, endlessly,  
The sparkle and tremor of purple sea  
That rises before you, a flickering hill,  
On and on to the shut of the sky,  
And beyond, you fancy it sloping until  
The same multitudinous throb and thrill  
That vibrate under your dizzy eye  
In ripples of orange and pink are sent  
Where the popped sails doze on the  
yard,

And the clumsy junk and proa lie  
Sunk deep with precious woods and  
nard,

'Mid the palmy isles of the Orient.

Those leaning towers of clouded  
white

On the farthest brink of doubtful ocean,  
That shorten and shorten out of sight,  
Yet seem on the selfsame spot to stay,  
Receding with a motionless motion,  
Fading to dubious films of gray,  
Lost, dimly found, then vanished  
wholly,

Will rise again, the great world under,  
First films, then towers, then high-  
heaped clouds,

Whose nearing outlines sharpen slowly  
Into tall ships with cobweb shrouds,  
That fill long Mongol eyes with wonder,  
Crushing the violet wave to spray  
Past some low headland of Cathay; —  
What was that sigh which seemed so  
near,

Chilling your fancy to the core?  
'T is only the sad old sea you hear,  
That seems to seek forevermore  
Something it cannot find, and so,  
Sighing, seeks on, and tells its woe  
To the pitiless breakers of Appledore.

V.

How looks Appledore in a storm?

I have seen it when its crags seemed  
frantic,

Butting against the mad Atlantic,  
When surge on surge would heap  
enorme,

Cliffs of emerald topped with snow,  
That lifted and lifted, and then let go  
A great white avalanche of thunder,  
A grinding, blinding, deafening ire  
Monadnock might have trembled under;  
And the island, whose rock-roots  
pierce below

To where they are warmed with the  
central fire,

You could feel its granite fibres racked,  
As it seemed to plunge with a shud-  
der and thrill

Right at the breast of the swooping  
hill,

And to rise again snorting a cataract  
Of rage-froth from every cranny and  
ledge,

While the sea drew its breath in  
hoarse and deep,

And the next vast breaker curled its  
edge,

Gathering itself for a mightier leap.

North, east, and south there are reefs  
and breakers

You would never dream of in smooth  
weather,

That toss and gore the sea for acres,  
Bellowing and gnashing and snarling  
together;

Look northward, where Duck Island  
lies,



And over its crown you will see arise,  
Against a background of slaty skies,  
A row of pillars still and white,  
That glimmer, and then are out of sight,

As if the moon should suddenly kiss,  
While you crossed the gusty desert  
by night,

The long colonnades of Persepolis ;  
Look southward for White Island light,  
The lantern stands ninety feet o'er  
the tide ;

There is first a half-mile of tumult and  
fight,

Of dash and roar and tumble and fright,  
And surging bewilderment wild and  
wide,

Where the breakers struggle left and  
right,

Then a mile or more of rushing sea,  
And then the light-house slim and lone ;  
And whenever the weight of ocean is  
thrown

Full and fair on White Island head,  
A great mist-jotun you will see  
Lifting himself up silently

High and huge o'er the light-house top,  
With hands of wavering spray out-  
spread,

Groping after the little tower,  
That seems to shrink and shorten and  
cower,

Till the monster's arms of a sudden  
drop,

And silently and fruitlessly  
He sinks again into the sea.

You, meanwhile, where drenched you  
stand,

Awaken once more to the rush and  
roar,

And on the rock-point tighten your  
hand,

As you turn and see a valley deep,  
That was not there a moment before,  
Suck rattling down between you and a  
heap

Of toppling billow, whose instant fall  
Must sink the whole island once for  
all,

Or watch the silenter, stealthier seas  
Feeling their way to you more and  
more ;

If they once should clutch you high as  
the knees,

They would whirl you down like a sprig  
of kelp,  
Beyond all reach of hope or help ; —  
And such in a storm is Appledore.

## VI.

'T is the sight of a lifetime to behold  
The great shorn sun as you see it now,  
Across eight miles of undulant gold  
That widens landward, weltered and  
rolled,

With freaks of shadow and crimson  
stains ;

To see the solid mountain brow  
As it notches the disk, and gains and  
gains

Until there comes, you scarce know  
when,

A tremble of fire o'er the parted lips  
Of cloud and mountain, which van-  
ishes — then,

From the body of day the sun-soul  
slips

And the face of earth darkens ; but now  
the strips

Of western vapor, straight and thin,  
From which the horizon's swervings  
win

A grace of contrast, take fire and burn  
Like splinters of touchwood, whose  
edges a mould

Of ashes o'erfeathers ; northward turn  
For an instant, and let your eye grow  
cold

On Agamenticus, and when once more  
You look, 't is as if the land-breeze,  
growing.

From the smouldering brands the film  
were blowing,

And brightening them down to the very  
core ;

Yet they momentarily cool and dampen  
and deaden,

The crimson turns golden, the gold  
turns leaden,

Hardening into one black bar  
O'er which, from the hollow heaven  
afar,

Shoots a splinter of light like diamond,  
Half seen, half fancied ; by and by  
Beyond whatever is most beyond  
In the uttermost waste of desert sky,  
Grows a star ;

And over it, visible spirit of dew, —

Ah, stir not, speak not, hold your  
breath,

Or surely the miracle vanisheth, —  
The new moon, tranced in unspeakable  
blue !

No frail illusion ; this were true,  
Rather, to call it the canoe  
Hollowed out of a single pearl,  
That floats us from the Present's whirl  
Back to those beings which were ours,  
When wishes were winged things like  
powers !

Call it not light, that mystery tender,  
Which broods upon the brooding ocean,  
That flush of ecstasies surrender  
To indefinable emotion,  
That glory, mellowed than a mist  
Of pearl dissolved with amethyst,  
Which rims Square Rock, like what  
they paint

Of mitigated heavenly splendor  
Round the stern forehead of a Saint !

No more a vision, reddened, largened,  
The moon dips toward her mountain  
nest,

And, fringing it with palest argent,  
Slow sheathes herself behind the mar-  
gent

Of that long cloud-bar in the West,  
Whose nether edge, erelong, you see  
The silvery chrim in turn anoint,  
And then the tiniest rosy point  
Touched doubtfully and timidly  
Into the dark blue's chilly strip,  
As some mute, wondering thing below,  
Awakened by the thrilling glow,  
Might, looking up, see Dian dip  
One lucent foot's delaying tip  
In Latmian fountains long ago.

Knew you what silence was before?  
Here is no startle of dreaming bird  
That sings in his sleep, or strives to sing;  
Here is no sough of branches stirred,  
Nor noise of any living thing,  
Such as one hears by night on shore ;  
Only, now and then, a sigh,  
With fickle intervals between,  
Sometimes far, and sometimes nigh,  
Such as Andromeda might have heard,  
And fancied the huge sea-beast unseen  
Turning in sleep ; it is the sea  
That welters and wavers uneasily  
Round the lonely reefs of Appledore.

## THE WIND-HARP.

I TREASURE in secret some long, fine  
hair

Of tenderest brown, but so inwardly  
golden

I half used to fancy the sunshine there,  
So shy, so shifting, so waywardly rare,  
Was only caught for the moment and  
holden

While I could say *Dearest* ! and kiss  
it, and then

In pity let go to the summer again.

I twisted this magic in gossamer strings  
Over a wind-harp's Delphian hollow ;  
Then called to the idle breeze that  
swings

All day in the pine-tops, and clings, and  
sings

'Mid the musical leaves, and said, "O,  
follow

The will of those tears that deepen my  
words,

And fly to my window to waken these  
chords."

So they trembled to life, and, doubt-  
fully

Feeling their way to my sense, sang,  
" Say whether

They sit all day by the greenwood tree,  
The lover and loved, as it went to be,

When we " — but grief con-  
quered, and all together

They swelled such weird murmur as  
haunts a shore

Of some planet dispeopled, — " Never-  
more ! "

Then from deep in the past, as seemed  
to me,

The strings gathered sorrow and sang  
forsaken,

" One lover still waits 'neath the green-  
wood tree,

But 't is dark," and they shuddered,  
" where lieth she

Dark and cold ! Forever must one  
be taken ? "

But I groaned, " O harp of all ruth  
bereft,

This Scripture is sadder, — ' the other  
left ' ! "

There murmured, as if one strove to  
 speak,  
 And tears came instead ; then the sad  
 tones wandered  
 And faltered among the uncertain  
 chords  
 In a troubled doubt between sorrow and  
 words ;  
 At last with themselves they ques-  
 tioned and pondered,  
 " Hereafter? — who knoweth? " and so  
 they sighed  
 Down the long steps that lead to silence  
 and died.

## AUF WIEDERSEHEN !

## SUMMER.

THE little gate was reached at last,  
 Half hid in lilacs down the lane ;  
 She pushed it wide, and, as she past,  
 A wistful look she backward cast,  
 And said, — "*Auf wiedersehen !*"

With hand on latch, a vision white  
 Lingered reluctant, and again  
 Half doubting if she did aright,  
 Soft as the dews that fell that night,  
 She said, — "*Auf wiedersehen !*"

The lamp's clear gleam flits up the stair ;  
 I linger in delicious pain ;  
 Ah, in that chamber, whose rich air  
 To breathe in thought I scarcely dare,  
 Thinks she, — "*Auf wiedersehen !*"

'T is thirteen years ; once more I press  
 The turf that silences the lane ;  
 I hear the rustle of her dress,  
 I smell the lilacs, and — ah, yes,  
 I hear "*Auf wiedersehen !*"

Sweet piece of bashful maiden art !  
 The English words had seemed too  
 faint,  
 But these — they drew us heart to heart,  
 Yet held us tenderly apart ;  
 She said, "*Auf wiedersehen !*"

## PALINODE.

## AUTUMN.

STILL thirteen years : 't is autumn now  
 On field and hill, in heart and brain ;  
 The naked trees at evening sough ;  
 The leaf to the forsaken bough  
 Sighs not, — " We meet again ! "

Two watched yon oriole's pendent  
 dome,  
 That now is void, and dank with rain,  
 And one, — O, hope more frail than  
 foam !  
 The bird to his deserted home  
 Sings not, — " We meet again ! "

The loath gate swings with rusty creak ;  
 Once, parting there, we played at  
 pain ;  
 There came a parting, when the weak  
 And fading lips essayed to speak  
 Vainly, — " We meet again ! "

Somewhere is comfort, somewhere faith,  
 Though thou in outer dark remain ;  
 One sweet sad voice ennobles death,  
 And still, for eighteen centuries saith  
 Softly, — " Ye meet again ! "

If earth another grave must bear,  
 Yet heaven hath won a sweeter strain,  
 And something whispers my despair,  
 That, from an orient chamber there,  
 Floats down, " We meet again ! "

## AFTER THE BURIAL.

YES, faith is a goodly anchor ;  
 When skies are sweet as a psalm,  
 At the bows it lolls so stalwart,  
 In bluff, broad-shouldered calm.

And when over breakers to leeward  
 The tattered surges are hurled,  
 It may keep our head to the tempest,  
 With its grip on the base of the world.

But, after the shipwreck, tell me  
 What help in its iron thews,  
 Still true to the broken hawser,  
 Deep down among sea-weed and ooze ?

In the breaking gulfs of sorrow,  
When the helpless feet stretch out  
And find in the deeps of darkness  
No footing so solid as doubt,

Then better one spar of Memory,  
One broken plank of the Past,  
That our human heart may cling to,  
Though hopeless of shore at last !

To the spirit its splendid conjectures,  
To the flesh its sweet despair,  
Its tears o'er the thin-worn locket  
With its anguish of deathless hair !

Immortal ? I feel it and know it,  
Who doubts it of such as she ?  
But that is the pang's very secret, —  
Immortal away from me.

There's a narrow ridge in the grave-  
ward  
Would scarce stay a child in his race,  
But to me and my thought it is wider  
Than the star-sown vague of Space.

Your logic, my friend, is perfect,  
Your morals most dearly true ;  
But, since the earth clashed on *her*  
coffin,  
I keep hearing that, and not you.

Console if you will, I can bear it ;  
'T is a well-meant alms of breath ;  
But not all the preaching since Adam  
Has made Death other than Death.

It is pagan ; but wait till you feel it, —  
That jar of our earth, that dull shock  
When the ploughshare of deeper pas-  
sion  
Tears down to our primitive rock.

Communion in spirit ! Forgive me,  
But I, who am earthy and weak,  
Would give all my incomes from dream-  
land  
For a touch of her hand on my cheek.

That little shoe in the corner,  
So worn and wrinkled and brown,  
With its emptiness confutes you,  
And argues your wisdom down.

## THE DEAD HOUSE.

HERE once my step was quickened,  
Here beckoned the opening door,  
And welcome thrilled from the threshold  
To the foot it had known before.

A glow came forth to meet me  
From the flame that laughed in the  
grate,  
And shadows adance on the ceiling,  
Danced blither with mine for a mate.

"I claim you, old friend," yawned the  
arm-chair,  
"This corner, you know, is your  
seat" ;  
"Rest your slippers on me," beamed  
the fender,  
"I brighten at touch of your feet."

"We know the practised finger,"  
Said the books, "that seems like  
brain" ;  
And the shy page rustled the secret  
It had kept till I came again.

Sang the pillow, "My down once  
quivered  
On nightingales' throats that flew  
Through moonlit gardens of Hafiz  
To gather quaint dreams for you."

Ah me, where the Past sowed heart's-  
ease,  
The Present plucks rue for us men !  
I come back : that scar unhealing  
Was not in the churchyard then.

But, I think, the house is unaltered,  
I will go and beg to look  
At the rooms that were once familiar  
To my life as its bed to a brook.

Unaltered ! Alas for the sameness  
That makes the change but more !  
'T is a dead man I see in the mirrors,  
'T is his tread that chills the floor !

To learn such a simple lesson,  
Need I go to Paris and Rome,  
That the many make the household,  
But only one the home ?

'T was just a womanly presence,  
 An influence unexpressed,  
 But a rose she had worn, on my grave-  
     sod  
 Were more than long life with the  
     rest !

'T was a smile, 't was a garment's  
     rustle,  
 'T was nothing that I can phrase,  
 But the whole dumb dwelling grew  
     conscious,  
 And put on her looks and ways.

Were it mine I would close the shutters,  
 Like lids when the life is fled,  
 And the funeral fire should wind it,  
 This corpse of a home that is dead.

For it died that autumn morning  
 When she, its soul, was borne  
 To lie all dark on the hillside  
 That looks over woodland and corn.

### A MOOD.

PINE in the distance,  
 Patient through sun or rain,  
 Meeting with graceful persistence,  
 With yielding but rooted resistance,  
 The northwind's wrench and strain,  
 No memory of past existence  
 Brings thee pain ;  
 Right for the zenith heading,  
 Friendly with heat or cold,  
 Thine arms to the influence spreading  
 Of the heavens, just from of old,  
 Thou only aspirest the more,  
 Unregretful the old leaves shedding  
 That fringed thee with music before,  
 And deeper thy roots embedding  
 In the grace and the beauty of yore ;  
 Thou sigh'st not, " Alas, I am older,  
 The green of last summer is sear ! "  
 But loftier, hopefuller, bolder,  
 Wins broader horizons each year.

To me 't is not cheer thou art singing :  
 There 's a sound of the sea,  
 O mournful tree,  
 In thy boughs forever clinging,  
 And the far-off roar

Of waves on the shore  
 A shattered vessel flinging.

As thou musest still of the ocean  
 On which thou must float at last,  
 And seem'st to foreknow  
 The shipwreck's woe  
 And the sailor wrenched from the  
     broken mast,  
 Do I, in this vague emotion,  
 This sadness that will not pass,  
 Though the air throbs with wings,  
 And the field laughs and sings,  
 Do I forebode, alas !  
 The ship-building longer and wearier,  
 The voyage's struggle and strife,  
 And then the darker and drearier  
 Wreck of a broken life ?

### THE VOYAGE TO VINLAND

#### I.

#### BIÖRN'S DECKONERS.

Now Biörn, the son of Heriulf, had ill  
     days  
 Because the heart within him seethed  
     with blood  
 That would not be allayed with any  
     toil,  
 Whether of war or hunting or the oar,  
 But was anhungered for some joy un-  
     tried :  
 For the brain grew not weary with the  
     limbs,  
 But, while they slept, still hammered  
     like a Troll,  
 Building all night a bridge of solid  
     dream  
 Between him and some purpose of his  
     soul,  
 Or will to find a purpose. With the  
     dawn  
 The sleep-laid timbers, crumbled to  
     soft mist,  
 Denied all foothold. But the dream  
     remained,  
 And every night with yellow-bearded  
     kings  
 His sleep was haunted, — mighty men  
     of old,

Once young as he, now ancient like the gods,  
 And safe as stars in all men's memories.  
 Strange sagas read he in their sea-blue eyes  
 Cold as the sea, grandly compassionless;  
 Like life, they made him eager and then mocked.  
 Nay, broad awake, they would not let him be;  
 They shaped themselves gigantic in the mist,  
 They rose far-beckoning in the lamps of heaven,  
 They whispered invitation in the winds,  
 And breath came from them, mightier than the wind,  
 To strain the lagging sails of his resolve,  
 Till that grew passion which before was wish,  
 And youth seemed all too costly to be staked  
 On the soiled cards wherewith men played their game,  
 Letting Time pocket up the larger life,  
 Lost with base gain of raiment, food, and roof.  
 "What helpeth lightness of the feet?" they said,  
 "Oblivion runs with swifter foot than they;  
 Or strength of sinew? New men come as strong,  
 And those sleep nameless; or renown in war?  
 Swords grave no name on the long-remembered rock  
 But moss shall hide it; they alone who wring  
 Some secret purpose from the unwilling gods  
 Survive in song for yet a little while  
 To vex, like us, the dreams of later men,  
 Ourselves a dream, and dreamlike all we did."

## II.

## THORWALD'S LAY.

So Björn went comfortless but for his thought,  
 And by his thought the more discomfited,

Till Eric Thurlson kept his Yule-tide feast:  
 And thither came he, called among the rest,  
 Silent, lone-minded, a church-door to mirth:  
 But, ere deep draughts forbade such serious song  
 As the grave Skald might chant, nor alter blush,  
 Then Eric looked at Thorwald, where he sat,  
 Mute as a cloud amid the stormy hall,  
 And said: "O Skald, sing now an olden song,  
 Such as our fathers heard who led great lives;  
 And, as the bravest on a shield is borne  
 Along the waving host that shouts him king,  
 So rode their thrones upon the thronging seas!"  
 Then the old man arose; white-haired he stood,  
 White-bearded, and with eyes that looked afar  
 From their still region of perpetual snow,  
 Beyond the little smokes and stirs of men:  
 His head was bowed with gathered flakes of years,  
 As winter bends the sea-foreboding pine,  
 But something triumphed in his brow and eye,  
 Which whoso saw it could not see and crouch:  
 Loud rang the emptied beakers as he mused,  
 Brooding his eyried thoughts; then, as an eagle  
 Circles smooth-winged above the wind-vexed woods,  
 So wheeled his soul into the air of song  
 High o'er the stormy hall; and thus he sang:  
 "The fletcher for his arrow-shaft picks out  
 Wood closest-grained, long-seasoned, straight as light;  
 And from a quiver full of such as these  
 The wary Bowman, matched against his peers,

Long doubting, singles yet once more  
the best.

Who is it needs such flawless shafts as  
Fate?

What archer of his arrows is so choice,  
Or hits the white so surely? They are  
men,

The chosen of her quiver; nor for her  
Will every reed suffice, or cross-grained  
stick

At random from life's vulgar fagot  
plucked:

Such answer household ends; but she  
will have

Souls straight and clear, of toughest  
fibre, sound

Down to the heart of heart; from these  
she strips

All needless stuff, all sapwood, seasons  
them,

From circumstance untoward feathers  
plucks

Crumpled and cheap, and barbs with  
iron will:

The hour that passes is her quiver-boy:  
When she draws bow, 't is not across  
the wind,

Nor 'gainst the sun her haste-snatched  
arrow sings,

For sun and wind have plighted faith to  
her:

Ere men have heard the sinew twang,  
behold

In the butt's heart her trembling mes-  
senger!

"The song is old and simple that I  
sing;

But old and simple are despised as  
cheap,

Though hardest to achieve of human  
things:

Good were the days of yore, when men  
were tried

By ring of shields, as now by ring of  
words;

But while the gods are left, and hearts  
of men,

And unlocked ocean, still the days are  
good.

Still o'er the earth hastes Opportunity,  
Seeking the hardy soul that seeks for  
her.

Be not abroad, nor deaf with household  
cares

That chatter loudest as they mean the  
least;

Swift-willed is thrice-willed; late means  
nevermore;

Impatient is her foot, nor turns again."

He ceased; upon his bosom sank his  
beard

Sadly, as one who oft had seen her pass  
Nor stayed her: and forthwith the  
frothy tide

Of interrupted wassail roared along;  
But Biörn, the son of Heriulf, sat apart  
Musing, and, with his eyes upon the fire,  
Saw shapes of arrows, lost as soon as  
seen.

"A ship," he muttered, "is a winged  
bridge

That leadeth every way to man's desire,  
And ocean the wide gate to manifold  
luck";

And then with that resolve his heart  
was bent,

Which, like a humming shaft, through  
many a stripe

Of day and night, across the unpath-  
wayed seas

Shot the brave prow that cut on Vinland  
sands

The first rune in the Saga of the West.

### III.

#### GUDRIDA'S PROPHECY.

Four weeks they sailed, a speck in sky-  
shut seas,

Life, where was never life that knew  
itself,

But tumbled lubber-like in blowing  
whales;

Thought, where the like had never been  
before

Since Thought primeval brooded the  
abyss;

Alone as men were never in the world.  
They saw the icy foundlings of the sea,

White cliffs of silence, beautiful by day,  
Or looming, sudden-perilous, at night

In monstrous hush; or sometimes in  
the dark

The waves broke ominous with paly  
gleams

Crushed by the prow in sparkles of  
cold fire.

Then came green stripes of sea that  
promised land  
But brought it not, and on the thirtieth  
day  
Low in the West were wooded shores  
like cloud.  
They shouted as men shout with sud-  
den hope;  
But Biörn was silent, such strange loss  
there is  
Between the dream's fulfilment and the  
dream,  
Such sad abatement in the goal attained.  
Then Gudrida, that was a prophetess,  
Rapt with strange influence from At-  
lantis sang:  
Her words: the vision was the dream-  
ing shore's.

Looms there the New Land:  
Locked in the shadow  
Long the gods shut it,  
Niggards of newness  
They, the o'er-old.

Little it looks there,  
Slim as a cloud-streak;  
It shall fold peoples  
Even as a shepherd  
Foldeth his flock.

Silent it sleeps now;  
Great ships shall seek it,  
Swarming as salmon;  
Noise of its numbers  
Two seas shall hear.

Men from the Northland,  
Men from the Southland,  
Haste empty-handed;  
No more than manhood  
Bring they, and hands.

Dark hair and fair hair,  
Red blood and blue blood,  
There shall be mingled;  
Force of the ferment  
Makes the New Man.

Pick of all kindreds,  
King's blood shall theirs be,  
Shoots of the eldest  
Stock upon Midgard,  
Sons of the poor.

Them waits the New Land;  
They shall subdue it,  
Leaving their sons' sons  
Space for the body,  
Space for the soul.

Leaving their sons' sons  
All things save song-craft,  
Plant long in growing,  
Thrusting its tap-root  
Deep in the Gone.

Here men shall grow up  
Strong from self-helping;  
Eyes for the present  
Bring they as eagles',  
Blind to the Past.

They shall make over  
Creed, law, and custom;  
Driving-men, doughty  
Builders of empire,  
Builders of men.

Here are no singers;  
What should they sing of?  
They, the unresting?  
Labor is ugly,  
Loathsome is change.

Those the old gods hate,  
Dwellers in dream-land,  
Drinking delusion  
Out of the empty  
Skull of the Past.

These hate the old gods,  
Warring against them;  
Fatal to Odin,  
Here the wolf Fenrir  
Lieth in wait.

Here the gods' Twilight  
Gathers, earth-gulping;  
Blackness of battle,  
Fierce till the Old World  
Flares up in fire.

Doubt not, my Northmen;  
Fate loves the fearless;  
Fools, when their roof-tree  
Falls, think it doomsday;  
Firm stands the sky.



Over the ruin  
See I the promise ;  
Crisp waves the cornfield,  
Peace-walled, the homestead  
Waits open-doored.

There lies the New Land ;  
Yours to behold it,  
Not to possess it ;  
Slowly Fate's perfect  
Fulness shall come.

Then from your strong loins  
Seed shall be scattered,  
Men to the marrow,  
Wilderness tamers,  
Walkers of waves.

Jealous, the old gods  
Shut it in shadow,  
Wisely they ward it,  
Egg of the serpent,  
Bane to them all.

Stronger and sweeter  
New gods shall seek it  
Fill it with man-folk  
Wise for the future.  
Wise from the past.

Here all is all men's,  
Save only Wisdom ;  
King he that wins her ;  
Him hail they helmsman,  
Highest of heart.

Might makes no master  
Here any longer ;  
Sword is not swayer ;  
Here e'en the gods are  
Selfish no more.

Walking the New Earth,  
Lo, a divine One  
Greets all men godlike,  
Calls them his kindred,  
He, the Divine.

Is it Thor's hammer  
Rays in his right hand ?  
Weaponless walks he ;  
It is the White Christ,  
Stronger than Thor.

Here shall a realm rise  
Mighty in manhood ;  
Justice and Mercy  
Here set a stronghold  
Safe without spear.

Weak was the Old World,  
Wearily war-fenced ;  
Out of its ashes,  
Strong as the morning,  
Springeth the New.

Beauty of promise,  
Promise of beauty,  
Safe in the silence  
Sleep thou, till cometh  
Light to thy lids !

Thee shall awaken  
Flame from the furnace,  
Bath of all brave ones,  
Cleanser of conscience,  
Welder of will.

Lowly shall love thee,  
Thee, open-handed !  
Stalwart shall shield thee,  
Thee, worth their best blood,  
Waif of the West !

Then shall come singers,  
Singing no swan-song,  
Birth-carols, rather,  
Meet for the man child  
Mighty of bone.

---

### MAHMOOD THE IMAGE-BREAKER.

Old events have modern meanings ;  
only that survives  
Of past history which finds kindred in  
all hearts and lives.

Mahmood once, the idol-breaker,  
spreader of the Faith,  
Was at Sumnat tempted sorely, as the  
legend saith.

In the great pagoda's centre, monstrous  
and abhorred,  
Granite on a throne of granite, sat the  
temple's lord.

Mahmood paused a moment, silenced  
by the silent face  
That, with eyes of stone unwavering,  
awed the ancient place.

Then the Brahmins knelt before him,  
by his doubt made bold,  
Pledging for their idol's ransom count-  
less gems and gold.

Gold was yellow dirt to Mahmood, but  
of precious use,  
Since from it the roots of power suck  
a potent juice.

"Were you stone alone in question,  
this would please me well,"  
Mahmood said; "but, with the block  
there, I my truth must sell.

"Wealth and rule slip down with For-  
tune, as her wheel turns round;  
He who keeps his faith, he only cannot  
be discrowned.

"Little were a change of station, loss  
of life or crown,  
But the wreck were past retrieving if  
the Man fell down."

So his iron mace he lifted, smote with  
might and main,  
And the idol, on the pavement tum-  
bling, burst in twain.

Luck obeys the downright striker;  
from the hollow core,  
Fifty times the Brahmins' offer deluged  
all the floor.

### INVITA MINERVA.

THE Bardling came where by a river  
grew  
The pennoned reeds, that, as the west-  
wind blew,  
Gleamed and sighed plaintively, as if  
they knew  
What music slept enchanted in each  
stem,  
Till Pan should choose some happy one  
of them,  
And with wise lips enliven it through and  
through.

The Bardling thought, "A pipe is all  
I need;  
Once I have sought me out a clear,  
smooth reed,  
And shaped it to my fancy, I proceed  
To breathe such strains as, yonder 'mid  
the rocks,  
The strange youth blows, that tends  
Admetus' flocks,  
And all the maidens will to me pay  
heed."

The summer day he spent in questful  
round,  
And many a reed he marred, but never  
found  
A conjuring-spell to free the imprisoned  
sound;  
At last his vainly wearied limbs he laid  
Beneath a sacred laurel's flickering  
shade,  
And sleep about his brain her cobweb  
wound.

Then strode the mighty Mother through  
his dreams,  
Saying: "The reeds along a thousand  
streams  
Are mine, and who is he that plots and  
schemes  
To snare the melodies wherewith my  
breath  
Sounds through the double pipes of Life  
and Death,  
Atoning what to men mad discord  
seems?"

"He seeks not me, but I seek oft in  
vain  
For him who shall my voiceful reeds  
constrain,  
And make them utter their melodious  
pain;  
He flies the immortal gift, for well he  
knows  
His life of life must with its overflows  
Flood the unthankful pipe, nor come  
again.

"Thou fool, who dost my harmless  
subjects wrong,  
'T is not the singer's wish that makes  
the song:  
The rhythmic beauty wanders dumb,  
how long,

Nor stoops to any daintiest instrument,  
Till, found its mated lips, their sweet  
consent  
Makes mortal breath than Time and  
Fate more strong."

## THE FOUNTAIN OF YOUTH.

## I.

'T is a woodland enchanted !  
By no sadder spirit  
Than blackbirds and thrushes,  
That whistle to cheer it  
All day in the bushes,  
This woodland is haunted :  
And in a small clearing,  
Beyond sight or hearing  
Of human annoyance,  
The little fount gushes,  
First smoothly, then dashes  
And gurgles and flashes,  
To the maples and ashes  
Confiding its joyance ;  
Unconscious confiding,  
Then, silent and glossy,  
Slips winding and hiding  
Through alder-stems mossy,  
Through gossamer roots  
Fine as nerves,  
That tremble, as shoots  
Through their magnetized curves  
The allurement delicious  
Of the water's capricious  
Thrills, gushes, and swerves.

## II.

'T is a woodland enchanted !  
I am writing no fiction ;  
And this fount, its sole daughter,  
To the woodland was granted  
To pour holy water  
And win benediction ;  
In summer-noon flushes,  
When all the wood hushes,  
Blue dragon-flies knitting  
To and fro in the sun,  
With sidelong jerk flitting  
Sink down on the rushes,  
And, motionless sitting,  
Hear it bubble and run,

Hear its low inward singing,  
With level wings swinging  
On green tasselled rushes,  
To dream in the sun.

## III.

'T is a woodland enchanted !  
The great August moonlight,  
Through myriad rifts slanted,  
Leaf and bole thickly sprinkles  
With flickering gold ;  
There, in warm August gloaming,  
With quick, silent brightenings,  
From meadow-lands roaming,  
The firefly twinkles  
His fitful heat-lightnings ;  
There the magical moonlight  
With meek, saintly glory  
Steeps summit and wold ;  
There whippoorwills plain in the  
solitudes heary  
With lone cries that wander  
Now hither, now yonder,  
Like souls doomed of old  
To a mild purgatory ;  
But through moonlight and moonlight  
The little fount tinkles  
Its silver saints' bells,  
That no sprite ill-boding  
May make his abode in  
Those innocent dells.

## IV.

'T is a woodland enchanted !  
When the phebe scarce whistles  
Once an hour to his fellow,  
And, where red lilies flaunted,  
Balloons from the thistles  
Tell summer's disasters,  
The butterflies yellow,  
As caught in an eddy  
Of air's silent ocean,  
Sink, waver, and steady  
O'er goats'-beard and asters,  
Like souls of dead flowers,  
With aimless emotion  
Still lingering unready  
To leave their old bowers ;  
And the fount is no dumber,  
But still gleams and flashes,  
And gurgles and plashes,  
To the measure of summer ;

The butterflies hear it,  
And spell-bound are holden,  
Still balancing near it  
O'er the goats'-beard so golden.

## V.

'T is a woodland enchanted !  
A vast silver willow,  
I know not how planted,  
(This wood is enchanted,  
And full of surprises,)  
Stands stemming a billow,  
A motionless billow  
Of ankle-deep mosses ;  
Two great roots it crosses  
To make a round basin,  
And there the Fount rises ;  
Ah, too pure a mirror  
For one sick of error  
To see his sad face in !  
No dew-drop is stiller  
In its lupin-leaf setting  
Than this water moss-bounded ;  
But a tiny sand-pillar  
From the bottom keeps jetting,  
And mermaid ne'er sounded  
Through the wreaths of a shell,  
Down amid crimson dulces  
In some dell of ocean,  
A melody sweeter  
Than the delicate pulses,  
The soft, noiseless metre  
The pause and the swell  
Of that musical motion :  
I recall it, not see it ;  
Could vision be clearer ?  
Half I 'm fain to draw nearer  
Half tempted to flee it ;  
The sleeping Past wake not,  
Beware !  
One forward step take not,  
Ah ! break not  
That quietude rare !  
By my step unaffrighted  
A thrush hops before it,  
And o'er it  
A birch hangs delighted,  
Dipping, dipping, dipping its tremu-  
lous hair ;  
Pure as the fountain, once  
I came to the place,  
(How dare I draw nearer ?)  
I bent o'er its mirror,

And saw a child's face  
'Mid locks of bright gold in it ;  
Yes, pure as this fountain once, —  
Since, how much error !  
Too holy a mirror  
For the man to behold in it  
His harsh, bearded countenance !

## VI.

'T is a woodland enchanted !  
Ah, fly unreturning !  
Yet stay ; —  
'T is a woodland enchanted,  
Where wonderful chances  
Have sway ;  
Luck flees from the cold one  
But leaps to the bold one  
Half-way ;  
Why should I be daunted ?  
Still the smooth mirror glances,  
Still the amber sand dances,  
One look, — then away !  
O magical glass !  
Canst keep in thy bosom  
Shades of leaf and of blossom  
When summer days pass,  
So that when thy wave hardens  
It shapes as it pleases,  
Unharm'd by the breezes,  
Its fine hanging gardens ?  
Hast those in thy keeping,  
And canst not uncover,  
Enchantedly sleeping,  
The old shade of thy lover ?  
It is there ! I have found it !  
He wakes, the long sleeper !  
The pool is grown deeper,  
The sand dance is ending,  
The white floor sinks, blending  
With skies that below me  
Are deepening and bending,  
And a child's face alone  
That seems not to know me,  
With hair that fades golden  
In the heaven-glow round it,  
Looks up at my own ;  
Ah, glimpse through the portal  
That leads to the throne,  
That opes the child's olden  
Regions Elysian !  
Ah, too holy vision  
For thy skirts to be holden  
By soiled hand of mortal !

It wavers, it scatters,  
 'T is gone past recalling !  
 A tear's sudden falling  
 The magic cup shatters,  
 Breaks the spell of the waters,  
 And the sand cone once more,  
 With a ceaseless renewing,  
 Its dance is pursuing  
 On the silvery floor,  
 O'er and o'er,  
 With a noiseless and ceaseless renew-  
 ing.

## VII.

'T is a woodland enchanted !  
 If you ask me, *Where is it ?*  
 I only can answer,  
 'T is past my disclosing ;  
 Not to choice is it granted  
 By sure paths to visit  
 The still pool enclosing  
 Its blithe little dancer ;  
 But in some day, the rarest  
 Of many Septembers,  
 When the pulses of air rest,  
 And all things lie dreaming  
 In drowsy haze steaming  
 From the wood's glowing embers,  
 Then, sometimes, unheeding,  
 And asking not whither,  
 By a sweet inward leading  
 My feet are drawn thither,  
 And, looking with awe in the magical  
 mirror,

I see through my tears,  
 Half doubtful of seeing,  
 The face unperturbed,  
 The warm golden being  
 Of a child of five years ;  
 And spite of the mists and the error,  
 And the days overcast,  
 Can feel that I walk undeserted,  
 But forever attended  
 By the glad heavens that bended  
 O'er the innocent past ;  
 Toward fancy or truth  
 Doth the sweet vision win me ?  
 Dare I think that I cast  
 In the fountain of youth  
 The fleeting reflection  
 Of some bygone perfection  
 That still lingers in me ?

## YUSSOUF.

A STRANGER came one night to Yussouf's tent,  
 Saying, " Behold one outcast and in  
 dread,  
 Against whose life the bow of power is  
 bent,  
 Who flies, and hath not where to lay  
 his head ;  
 I come to thee for shelter and for food,  
 To Yussouf, called through all our tribes  
 "The Good."

"This tent is mine," said Yussouf,  
 "but no more  
 Than it is God's ; come in, and be at  
 peace ;  
 Freely shalt thou partake of all my store  
 As I of His who buildeth over these  
 Our tents his glorious roof of night and  
 day,  
 And at whose door none ever yet heard  
 Nay."

So Yussouf entertained his guest that  
 night,  
 And, waking him ere day, said : " Here  
 is gold,  
 My swiftest horse is saddled for thy  
 flight,  
 Depart before the prying day grow  
 bold."  
 As one lamp lights another, nor grows  
 less,  
 So nobleness enkindleth nobleness.

That inward light the stranger's face  
 made grand,  
 Which shines from all self-conquest ;  
 kneeling low,  
 He bowed his forehead upon Yussouf's  
 hand,  
 Sobbing : " O Sheik, I cannot leave  
 thee so ;  
 I will repay thee ; all this thou hast  
 done  
 Unto that Ibrahim who slew thy son ! "

"Take thrice the gold," said Yussouf,  
 "for with thee  
 Into the desert, never to return,  
 My one black thought shall ride away  
 from me ;

First-born, for whom by day and night  
I yearn,  
Balanced and just are all of God's decrees;  
Thou art avenged, my first-born, sleep  
in peace!

---

THE DARKENED MIND.

THE fire is burning clear and blithely,  
Pleasantly whistles the winter wind;  
We are about thee, thy friends and  
kindred,  
On us all flickers the firelight kind;  
There thou sittest in thy wonted corner  
Lone and awful in thy darkened mind.

There thou sittest; now and then thou  
moanest;  
Thou dost talk with what we cannot see,  
Lookest at us with an eye so doubtful,  
It doth put us very far from thee;  
There thou sittest; we would fain be  
nigh thee,  
But we know that it can never be.

We can touch thee, still we are no  
nearer;

Gather round thee, still thou art alone;  
The wide chasm of reason is between us;  
Thou confutest kindness with a moan;  
We can speak to thee, and thou canst  
answer,  
Like two prisoners through a wall of  
stone.

Hardest heart would call it very awful  
When thou look'st at us and seest—O  
what?

If we move away, thou sittest gazing  
With those vague eyes at the selfsame  
spot,  
And thou mutterest, thy hands thou  
wringest,  
Seeing something, — us thou seest not.

Strange it is that, in this open bright-  
ness,

Thou shouldst sit in such a narrow cell;  
Strange it is that thou shouldst be so  
lonesome

Where those are who love thee all so  
well;

Not so much of thee is left among us  
As the hum outliving the hushed bell.

WHAT RABBI JEHOSSA SAID.

RABBI JEHOSSA used to say  
That God made angels every day,  
Perfect as Michael and the rest  
First brooded in creation's nest,  
Whose only office was to cry  
*Hosanna!* once, and then to die;  
Or rather, with Life's essence blent,  
To be led home from banishment.

Rabbi Jehosha had the skill  
To know that Heaven is in God's will;  
And doing that, though for a space  
One heart-beat long, may win a grace  
As full of grandeur and of glow  
As Princes of the Chariot know.

'T were glorious, no doubt, to be  
One of the strong-winged Hierarchy,  
To burn with Seraphs, or to shine  
With Cherubs, deathlessly divine;  
Yet I, perhaps, poor earthly clod,  
Could I forget myself in God,  
Could I but find my nature's clew  
Simply as birds and blossoms do,  
And but for one rapt moment know  
'T is Heaven must come, not we must  
go,

Should win my place as near the throne  
As the pearl-angel of its zone,  
And God would listen 'mid the throng  
For my one breath of perfect song,  
That, in its simple human way,  
Said all the Host of Heaven could say.

---

ALL-SAINTS.

ONE feast, of holy days the crest,  
I, though no Churchman, love to  
keep,  
All-Saints, — the unknown good that  
rest

In God's still memory folded deep;  
The bravely dumb that did their deed,  
And scorned to blot it with a name,  
Men of the plain heroic breed,  
That loved Heaven's silence more  
than fame.

Such lived not in the past alone,  
But thread to-day the unheeding  
street,

And stairs to Sin and Famine known  
Sing with the welcome of their feet ;  
The den they enter grows a shrine,  
The grimy sash an oriel burns,  
Their cup of water warms like wine,  
Their speech is filled from heavenly  
urns.

About their brows to me appears  
An aureole traced in tenderest light,  
The rainbow-gleam of smiles through  
tears

In dying eyes, by them made bright,  
Of souls that shivered on the edge  
Of that chill ford repassed no more,  
And in their mercy felt the pledge  
And sweetness of the farther shore.

### A WINTER-EVENING HYMN TO MY FIRE.

#### I.

BEAUTY on my hearth-stone blazing !  
To-night the triple Zoroaster  
Shall my prophet be and master :  
To-night will I pure Magian be,  
Hymns to thy sole honor raising,  
While thou leapest fast and faster,  
Wild with self-delighted glee,  
Or sink'st low and glowest faintly  
As an aureole still and saintly,  
Keeping cadence to my praising  
Thee ! still thee ! and only thee !

#### II.

Elfish daughter of Apollo !  
Thee, from thy father stolen and bound  
To serve in Vulcan's clangorous smithy  
Prometheus (primal Yankee) found,  
And, when he had tampered with thee,  
(Too confiding little maid !)  
In a reed's precarious hollow  
To our frozen earth conveyed :  
For he swore I know not what ;  
Endless ease should be thy lot,  
Pleasure that should never falter,  
Life-long play, and not a duty  
Save to hover o'er the altar,  
Vision of celestial beauty,  
Fed with precious woods and spices,  
Then, perfidious ! having got  
Thee in the net of his devices,

Sold thee into endless slavery,  
Made thee a drudge to boil the pot,  
Thee, Helios' daughter, who dost bear  
His likeness in thy golden hair ;  
Thee, by nature wild and wrovy-  
Palpitating, evanescent  
As the shade of Dian's crescent  
Life, motion, gladness, everywhere !

#### III.

Fathom deep men bury thee  
In the furnace dark and still,  
There, with dreariest mockery,  
Making thee eat, against thy will,  
Blackest Pennsylvanian stone ;  
But thou dost avenge thy doom,  
For, from out thy catacomb,  
Day and night thy wrath is blow-  
In a withering simoom,  
And, adown that cavern drear,  
Thy black pitfall in the floor,  
Staggers the lusty antique cheer,  
Despairing, and is seen no more !

#### IV.

Elfish I may rightly name thee ;  
We enslave, but cannot tame thee ;  
With fierce snatches, now and then,  
Thou pluckest at thy right again,  
And thy down-trod instincts savage  
To stealthy insurrection creep,  
While thy wittol masters sleep,  
And burst in undiscerning rage ;  
Then how thou shak'st thy bacchant  
locks !

While brazen pulses, far and near,  
Throb thick and thicker wild with fear  
And dread conjecture, till the drear  
Disordered clangor every steeple rocks !

#### V.

But when we make a friend of thee,  
And admit thee to the hall  
On our nights of festival,  
Then, Cinderella, who could see  
In thee the kitchen's stunted thrall ?  
Once more a Princess lithe and tall,  
Thou dancest with a whispering tread,  
While the bright marvel of thy head  
In crinkling gold floats all abroad,  
And gloriously dost vindicate  
The legend of thy lineage great,  
Earth-exiled daughter of the Pythian  
god !

Now in the ample chimney-place,  
To honor thy acknowledged race,  
We crown thee high with laurel good,  
Thy shining father's sacred wood,  
Which, guessing thy ancestral right,  
Sparkles and snaps his dumb delight,  
And, at thy touch, poor outcast one,  
Feels through his gladdened fibres go  
The tingle and thrill and vassal glow  
Of instincts loyal to the sun.

## VI.

O thou of home the guardian Lar,  
And, when our earth hath wandered far  
Into the cold, and deep snow covers  
The walks of our New England lovers,  
Their sweet secluded evening-star!  
'T was with thy rays the English Muse  
Ripened her mild domestic hues;  
'T was by thy flicker that she conned  
The fireside wisdom that enrings  
With light from heaven familiar things;  
By thee she found the homely faith  
In whose mild eyes thy comfort stay'th,  
When Death, extinguishing his torch,  
Gropes for the latch-string in the porch;  
The love that wanders not beyond  
His earliest nest, but sits and sings  
While children smooth his patient  
wings;  
Therefore with thee I love to read  
Our brave old poets: at thy touch how  
stirs  
Life in the withered words! how swift  
recede  
Time's shadows! and how glows again  
Through its dead mass the incandes-  
cent verse,  
As when upon the anvils of the brain  
It glittering lay, cyclopically wrought  
By the fast-throbbing hammers of the  
poet's thought!  
Thou murmurest, too, divinely stirred,  
The aspirations unattained,  
The rhythms so rathe and delicate,  
They bent and strained  
And broke, beneath the sombre weight  
Of any airiest mortal word.

## VII.

What warm protection dost thou bend  
Round curtained talk of friend with  
friend,

While the gray snow-storm, held aloof,  
To softest outline rounds the roof,  
Or the rude North with baffled strain  
Shoulders the frost-starred window-  
pane!

Now the kind nymph to Bacchus borne  
By Morpheus' daughter, she that seems  
Gifted upon her natal morn  
By him with fire, by her with dreams,  
Nicotia, dearer to the Muse  
Than all the grapes' bewildering juice,  
We worship, unforbid of thee;  
And, as her incense floats and curls  
In airy spires and wayward whirrs,  
Or poises on its tremulous stalk  
A flower of frailest revelry,  
So winds and loiters, idly free,  
The current of unguided talk,  
Now laughter-rippled, and now caught  
In smooth, dark pools of deeper  
thought.

Meanwhile thou mellowest every word,  
A sweetly unobtrusive third;  
For thou hast magic beyond wine.  
To unlock natures each to each;  
The unspoken thought thou canst di-  
vine;  
Thou fillest the pauses of the speech  
With whispers that to dream-land reach  
And frozen fancy-springs unchain  
In Arctic outskirts of the brain;  
Sun of all inmost confidences!  
To thy rays doth the heart uncloset  
Its formal calyx of pretences,  
That close against rude day's offences,  
And open its shy midnight rose.

## VIII.

Thou holdest not the master key  
With which thy Sire sets free the mys-  
tic gates  
Of Past and Future: not for common  
fates  
Do they wide open fling,  
And, with a far-heard ring,  
Swing back their willing valves melo-  
diously;  
Only to ceremonial days,  
And great processions of imperial song  
That set the world at gaze,  
Doth such high privilege belong:  
But thou a postern-door canst ope  
To humbler chambers of the selfsame  
palace



Where Memory lodges, and her sister  
 Hope,  
 Whose being is but as a crystal chalice  
 Which, with her various mood, the  
     elder fills  
 Of joy or sorrow,  
 So coloring as she wills  
 With hues of yesterday the unconscious  
     morrow.

## IX.

Thou sinkest, and my fancy sinks with  
     thee:  
 For thee I took the idle shell,  
 And struck the unused chords again,  
 But they are gone who listened well;  
 Some are in heaven, and all are far  
     from me:  
 Even as I sing, it turns to pain,  
 And with vain tears my eyelids throb  
     and swell:  
 Enough; I come not of the race  
 That hawk their sorrows in the market-  
     place.  
 Earth stops the ears I best had loved  
     to please;  
 Then break, ye untuned chords, or rust  
     in peace!  
 As if a white-haired actor should come  
     back  
 Some midnight to the theatre void and  
     black,  
 And there rehearse his youth's great  
     part  
 'Mid thin applauses of the ghosts,  
 So seems it now: ye crowd upon my  
     heart,  
 And I bow down in silence, shadowy  
     hosts!

## FANCY'S CASUISTRY.

How struggles with the tempest's  
     swells  
 That warning of tumultuous bells!  
 The fire is loose! and frantic knells  
     Throb fast and faster,  
 As tower to tower confusedly tells  
     News of disaster.

But on my far-off solitude  
 No harsh alarms can intrude;

The terror comes to me subdued  
 And charmed by distance,  
 To deepen the habitual mood  
 Of my existence.

Are those, I muse, the Easter chimes?  
 And listen, weaving careless rhymes  
 While the loud city's griefs and crimes  
     Pay gentle allegiance  
 To the fine quiet that sublimely  
     These dreamy regions.

And when the storm o'erwhelms the  
     shore,  
 I watch entranced as, o'er and o'er,  
 The light revolves amid the roar  
     So still and saintly,  
 Now large and near, now more and  
     more  
 Withdrawing faintly.

This, too, despairing sailors see  
 Flash out the breakers 'neath their lee  
 In sudden snow, then lingeringly  
     Wane tow'rd eclipse,  
 While through the dark the shuddering  
     sea  
 Gropes for the ships.

And is it right, this mood of mind  
 That thus, in revery enshrined,  
 Can in the world mere topics find  
     For musing stricture,  
 Seeing the life of humankind  
     Only as picture?

The events in line of battle go;  
 In vain for me their trumpets blow  
 As unto him that lieth low  
     In death's dark arches,  
 And through the sod hears throbbing  
     slow  
 The muffled marches.

O Duty, am I dead to thee  
 In this my cloistered ecstasy,  
 In this lone shallop on the sea  
     That drifts tow'rd Silence?  
 And are those visioned shores I see  
     But sirens' islands?

My Dante frowns with lip-locked mien,  
 As who would say, "'T is those, I ween,  
 Whom lifelong armor-chafe makes lean  
     That win the laurel";

But where *is* Truth? What does it  
mean,  
The world-old quarrel?

Such questionings are idle air :  
Leave what to do and what to spare  
To the inspiring moment's care,  
Nor ask for payment  
Of fame or gold, but just to wear  
Unspotted raiment.

---

TO MR. JOHN BARTLETT,

WHO HAD SENT ME A SEVEN-POUND  
TROUT.

FIT for an Abbot of Theleme,  
For the whole Cardinals' College,  
or  
The Pope himself to see in dream  
Before his lenten vision gleam,  
He lies there, the sogdologer !

His precious flanks with stars besprent,  
Worthy to swim in Castaly !  
The friend by whom such gifts are sent,  
For him shall bumpers full be spent,  
His health ! be Luck his fast ally !

I see him trace the wayward brook  
Amid the forest mysteries,  
Where at their shades shy aspens look,  
Or where, with many a gurgling crook,  
It croons its woodland histories.

I see leaf-shade and sun-fleck lend  
Their tremulous, sweet vicissitude  
To smooth, dark pool, to crinkling  
bend, —  
(O, stew him, Ann, as 't were your  
friend,  
With amorous solicitude !)

I see him step with caution due,  
Soft as if shod with moccasins,  
Grave as in church, for who plies you,  
Sweet craft, is safe as in a pew  
From all our common stock o' sins.

The unerring fly I see him cast,  
That as a rose-leaf falls as soft,  
A flash ! a whirl ! he has him fast !  
We tyros, how that struggle last  
Confuses and appalls us oft.

Unfluttered he : calm as the sky  
Looks on our tragi-comedies,  
This way and that he lets him fly,  
A sunbeam-shuttle, then to die  
Lands him, with cool *aplomb*, at  
ease.

The friend who gave our board such  
gust,  
Life's care may he o'erstep it half,  
And, when Death hooks him, as he  
must,  
He 'll do it handsomely, I trust,  
And John H—— write his epi-  
taph !

O, born beneath the Fishes' sign,  
Of constellations happiest,  
May he somewhere with Walton dine,  
May Horace send him Massic wine,  
And Burns Scotch drink, the nap-  
piest !

And when they come his deeds to  
weigh,  
And how he used the talents his,  
One trout-scale in the scales he 'll lay  
(If trout had scales), and 't will out-  
sway  
The wrong side of the balances.

---

ODE TO HAPPINESS.

SPIRIT, that rarely comest now  
And only to contrast my gloom,  
Like rainbow-feathered birds that  
bloom

A moment on some autumn bough  
That, with the spurn of their farewell,  
Sheds its last leaves, — thou once didst  
dwell

With me year-long, and make in-  
tense

To boyhood's wisely vacant days  
Their fleet but all-sufficing grace  
Of trustful inexperience.

While soul could still transfigure  
sense,

And thrill, as with love's first caress,  
At life's mere unexpectedness.

Days when my blood would leap and  
run

As full of sunshine as a breeze,  
Or spray tossed up by Summer  
seas  
That doubts if it be sea or sun !  
Days that flew swiftly like the band  
That played in Grecian games at  
strife,  
And passed from eager hand to hand  
The onward-dancing torch of life !

Wing-footed ! thou abid'st with him  
Who asks it not ; but he who hath  
Watched o'er the waves thy waning  
path,  
Shall nevermore behold returning  
'Thy high-heaped canvas shoreward  
yearning !  
Thou first reveal'st to us thy face  
Turned o'er the shoulder's parting  
grace,  
A moment glimpsed, then seen no  
more, —  
Thou whose swift footsteps we can  
trace  
Away from every mortal door.

Nymph of the unreturning feet,  
How may I win thee back ? But  
no,

I do thee wrong to call thee so ;  
'T is I am changed, not thou art fleet :  
The man thy presence feels again,  
Not in the blood, but in the brain,  
Spirit, that lov'st the upper air  
Serene and passionless and rare,  
Such as on mountain heights we  
find

And wide-viewed uplands of the  
mind ;  
Or such as scorns to coil and sing  
Round any but the eagle's wing  
Of souls that with long upward beat  
Have won an undisturbed retreat  
Where, poised like winged victories,  
They mirror in relentless eyes  
The life broad-basking 'neath their  
feet, —  
Man ever with his Now at strife,  
Pained with first gasps of earthly  
air,  
Then praying Death the last to  
spare,  
Still fearful of the ampler life.

Not unto them dost thou consent  
Who, passionless, can lead at ease  
A life of unalloyed content  
A life like that of land-locked seas,  
That feel no elemental gush  
Of tidal forces, no fierce rush  
Of storm deep-grasping scarcely  
spent

'Twixt continent and continent.  
Such quiet souls have never known  
Thy truer inspiration, thou  
Who lov'st to feel upon thy brow  
Spray from the plunging vessel thrown  
Grazing the tusked lee shore, the cliff  
That o'er the abrupt gorge holds its  
breath,

Where the frail hair-breadth of an *if*  
Is all that sunders life and death :  
These, too, are cared-for, and round  
these  
Bends her mild crook thy sister Peace ;  
These in unvexed dependence lie,  
Each 'neath his strip of household  
sky ;

O'er these clouds wander, and the blue  
Hangs motionless the whole day  
through ;

Stars rise for them, and moons grow  
large

And lessen in such tranquil wise  
As joys and sorrows do that rise  
Within their nature's sheltered  
marge ;

Their hours into each other flit  
Like the leaf-shadows of the vine  
And fig-tree under which they sit,  
And their still lives to heaven incline  
With an unconscious habitude,  
Unhistoried as smokes that rise  
From happy hearths and sight elude  
In kindred blue of morning skies.

Wayward ! when once we feel thy lack,  
'T is worse than vain to woo thee back !  
Yet there is one who seems to be  
Thine elder sister, in whose eyes  
A faint far northern light will rise  
Sometimes, and bring a dream of  
thee ;

She is not that for which youth hoped,  
But she hath blessings all her own.  
Thoughts pure as lilies newly oped,  
And faith to sorrow given alone  
Almost I deem that it is thou

Come back with graver matron brow,  
With deepened eyes and bated breath,  
Like one that somewhere hath met  
Death,

But "No," she answers, "I am she  
Whom the gods love, Tranquillity :  
That other whom you seek forlorn  
Half earthly was ; but I am born  
Of the immortals, and our race  
Wear still some sadness on our face :  
He wins me late, but keeps me long,  
Who, dowered with every gift of pas-  
sion,  
In that fierce flame can forge and fash-  
ion

Of sin and self the anchor strong ;  
Can thence compel the driving force  
Of daily life's mechanic course,  
Nor less the nobler energies  
Of needful toil and culture wise ;  
Whose soul is worth the tempter's lure  
Who can renounce, and yet endure,  
To him I come, not lightly wooed,  
But won by silent fortitude."

## VILLA FRANCA.

1859.

WAIT a little : do we not wait ?  
Louis Napoleon is not Fate,  
Francis Joseph is not Time ;  
There's One hath swifter feet than  
Crime ;

Cannon-parliaments settle naught ;  
Venice is Austria's, — whose is  
Thought ?

Minié is good, but, spite of change,  
Gutenberg's gun has the longest range.

Spin, spin, Clotho, spin !  
Lachesis, twist ! and Atropos,  
sever !

In the shadow, year out, year in,  
The silent headsman waits forever.

Wait, we say : our years are long ;  
Men are weak, but Man is strong ;  
Since the stars first curved their rings,  
We have looked on many things ;  
Great wars come and great wars go,  
Wolf-tracks light on polar snow ;  
We shall see him come and gone,

This second-hand Napoleon.  
Spin, spin, Clotho, spin !  
Lachesis, twist ! and Atropos,  
sever !  
In the shadow, year out, year in,  
The silent headsman waits forever.

We saw the elder Corsican,  
And Clotho muttered as she span,  
While crowned lackeys bore the train,  
Of the pinchbeck Charlemagne :  
"Sister, stint not length of thread !  
Sister, stay the scissors dread !  
On Saint Helen's granite bleak,  
Hark, the vulture wheels his beak !"  
Spin, spin, Clotho, spin !  
Lachesis, twist ! and Atropos,  
sever !  
In the shadow, year out, year in,  
The silent headsman waits forever.

The Bonapartes, we know their bees  
That wade in honey red to the knees ;  
Their patent reaper, its sheaves sleep  
sound

In dreamless garners underground :  
We know false glory's spendthrift race  
Pawning nations for feathers and lace ;  
It may be short, it may be long,  
"T is reckoning-day !" sneers unpaid  
Wrong.

Spin, spin, Clotho, spin !  
Lachesis, twist ! and Atropos,  
sever !  
In the shadow, year out, year in,  
The silent headsman waits forever.

The Cock that wears the Eagle's skin  
Can promise what he ne'er could win ;  
Slavery reaped for fine words sown,  
System for all, and rights for none,  
Despots atop, a wild clan below,  
Such is the Gaul from long ago :  
Wash the black from the Ethiop's  
face,

Wash the past out of man or race !  
Spin, spin, Clotho, spin !  
Lachesis, twist ! and Atropos,  
sever !  
In the shadow, year out, year in,  
The silent headsman waits forever.

'Neath Gregory's throne a spider  
swings,  
And snares the people for the kings ;

"Luther is dead; old quarrels pass;  
The stake's black scars are healed with  
grass";

So dreamers prate; did man e'er live  
Saw priest or woman yet forgive?  
But Luther's broom is left, and eyes  
Peep o'er their creeds to where it lies.  
Spin, spin, Clotho, spin!  
Lachesis, twist! and Atropos,  
sever!

In the shadow, year out, year in,  
The silent headsmen wait forever.

Smooth sails the ship of either realm,  
Kaiser and Jesuit at the helm;  
We look down the depths, and mark  
Silent workers in the dark  
Building slow the sharp-tusked reefs,  
Old instincts hardening to new beliefs;  
Patience a little; learn to wait;  
Hours are long on the clock of Fate.

Spin, spin, Clotho, spin!  
Lachesis, twist! and Atropos,  
sever!

Darkness is strong, and so is Sin,  
But only God endures forever!

### THE MINER.

Down 'mid the tangled roots of things  
That coil about the central fire,  
I seek for that which giveth wings  
To stoop, not soar, to my desire.

Sometimes I hear, as 't were a sigh,  
The sea's deep yearning far above,  
"Thou hast the secret not," I cry,  
"In deeper depths is hid my Love."

They think I burrow from the sun,  
In darkness, all alone, and weak;  
Such loss were gain if He were won,  
For 't is the sun's own Sun I seek.

"The earth," they murmur, "is the  
tomb  
That vainly sought his life to prison;  
Why grovel longer in the gloom?  
He is not here; he hath arisen."

More life for me where he hath lain  
Hidden while ye believed him dead,

Than in cathedrals cold and vain,  
Built on loose sands of *It is said*.

My search is for the living gold;  
Him I desire who dwells reclusé,  
And not his image worn and old,  
Day-servant of our sordid use.

If him I find not, yet I find  
The ancient joy of cell and church,  
The glimpse, the surety undefined,  
The unquenched ardor of the search.

Happier to chase a flying goal  
Than to sit counting laurelled gains,  
To guess the Soul within the soul  
Than to be lord of what remains.

Hide still, best Good, in subtle wise,  
Beyond my nature's utmost scope;  
Be ever absent from mine eyes  
To be twice present in my hope!

### GOLD EGG: A DREAM-FANTASY.

HOW A STUDENT IN SEARCH OF THE  
BEAUTIFUL FELL ASLEEP IN DRES-  
DEN OVER HERR PROFESSOR DOCTOR  
VISCHER'S WISSENSCHAFT DES SCHÖ-  
NEN, AND WHAT CAME THEREOF.

I SWAM with undulation soft,  
Adrift on Vischer's ocean,  
And, from my cockpit up aloft,  
Sent down my mental plummet oft  
In hope to reach a notion.

But from the metaphysic sea  
No bottom was forthcoming,  
And all the while (how drearily!)  
In one eternal note of B  
My German stove kept humming.

"What 's Beauty?" mused I; "is it  
told  
By synthesis? analysis?  
Have you not made us lead of gold?  
To feed your crucible, not sold  
Our temple's sacred chalices?"

Then o'er my senses came a change ;  
 My book seemed all traditions,  
 Old legends of profoundest range,  
 Diabery, and stories strange  
 Of goblins, elves, magicians.

Old gods in modern saints I found,  
 Old creeds in strange disguises ;  
 I thought them safely underground,  
 And here they were, all safe and sound,  
 Without a sign of phthisis.

Truth was, my outward eyes were  
 closed,  
 Although I did not know it ;  
 Deep into dream-land I had dozed,  
 And so was happily transposed  
 From proser into poet.

So what I read took flesh and blood,  
 And turned to living creatures :  
 The words were but the dingy bud  
 That bloomed, like Adam, from the  
 mud,  
 To human forms and features.

I saw how Zeus was lodged once more  
 By Baucis and Philemon ;  
 The text said, " Not alone of yore,  
 But every day, at every door,  
 Knocks still the masking Demon."

DAIMON 't was printed in the book,  
 And, as I read it slowly,  
 The letters stirred and changed, and  
 took  
 Jove's stature, the Olympian look  
 Of painless melancholy.

He paused upon the threshold worn :  
 " With coin I cannot pay you ;  
 Yet would I fain make some return ;  
 The gift for cheapness do not spurn,  
 Accept this hen, I pray you.

" Plain feathers wears my Hemera,  
 And has from ages olden ;  
 She makes her nest in common hay,  
 And yet, of all the birds that lay,  
 Her eggs alone are golden."

He turned, and could no more be seen ;  
 Old Baucis stared a moment,  
 Then tossed poor Partlet on the green,  
 And with a tone, half jest, half spleen,  
 Thus made her housewife's comment :

" The stranger had a queerish face,  
 His smile was hardly pleasant,  
 And, though he meant it for a grace,  
 Yet this old hen of barnyard race  
 Was but a stingy present.

" She 's quite too old for laying eggs,  
 Nay, even to make a soup of ;  
 One only needs to see her legs, —  
 You might as well boil down the pegs  
 I made the brood-hen's coop of !

" Some eighteen score of such do I  
 Raise every year, her sisters ;  
 Go, in the woods your fortunes try,  
 All day for one poor earthworm pry,  
 And scratch your toes to blisters !"

Philemon found the rede was good,  
 And, turning on the poor hen,  
 He clapt his hands, and stamped, and  
 shooed,  
 Hunting the exile tow'rd the wood,  
 To house with snipe and moor-hen.

A poet saw and cried : " Hold ! hold !  
 What are you doing, madman ?  
 Spurn you more wealth than can be told,  
 The fowl that lays the eggs of gold,  
 Because she 's plainly clad, man ?"

To him Philemon : " I 'll not balk  
 Thy will with any shackle :  
 Wilt add a burden to thy walk ?  
 There ! take her without further talk ;  
 You 're both but fit to cackle !"

But scarce the poet touched the bird,  
 It swelled to stature regal ;  
 And when her cloud-wide wings she  
 stirred,  
 A whisper as of doom was heard,  
 'T was Jove's bolt-bearing eagle.

As when from far-off cloud-bergs  
 springs  
 A crag, and, hurtling under,  
 From cliff to cliff the rumor flings,  
 So she from flight-foreboding wings  
 Shook out a murmurous thunder.

She gripped the poet to her breast.  
 And, ever upward soaring,  
 Earth seemed a new moon in the west.

And then one light among the rest  
Where squadrons lie at mooring.

How tell to what heaven-hallowed seat  
The eagle bent his courses?  
The waves that on its bases beat,  
The gales that round it weave and fleet,  
Are life's creative forces.

Here was the bird's primeval nest,  
High on a promontory  
Star-pharosed, where she takes her rest  
To brood new æons 'neath her breast,  
The future's unfledged glory.

I know not how, but I was there  
All feeling, hearing, seeing;  
It was not wind that stirred my hair  
But living breath, the essence rare  
Of unembodied being.

And in the nest an egg of gold  
Lay soft in self-made lustre;  
Gazing whereon, what depths untold  
Within, what marvels manifold,  
Seemed silently to muster!

Daily such splendors to confront  
Is still to me and you sent?  
It glowed as when Saint Peter's front,  
Illumed, forgets its stony wont,  
And seems to throb translucent.

One saw therein the life of man,  
(Or so the poet found it,)  
The yolk and white, conceive who can,  
Were the glad earth, that, floating, span  
In the glad heaven around it.

I knew this as one knows in dream,  
Where no effects to causes  
Are chained as in our work-day scheme,  
And then was wakened by a scream  
That seemed to come from Baucis.

"Bless Zeus!" she cried, "I'm safe  
below!"  
First pale, then red as coral;  
And I, still drowsy, pondered slow,  
And seemed to find, but hardly know,  
Something like this for moral.

Each day the world is born anew  
For him who takes it rightly;

Not fresher that which Adam knew,  
Not sweeter that whose moonlit dew  
Entranced Arcadia nightly.

Rightly? That's simply: 't is to see  
*Some* substance casts these shadows  
Which we call Life and History,  
That aimless seem to chase and flee  
Like wind-gleams over meadows.

Simply? That's nobly: 't is to know  
That God may still be met with,  
Nor groweth old, nor doth bestow  
These senses fine, this brain aglow,  
To grovel and forget with.

Beauty, Herr Doctor, trust in me,  
No chemistry will win you;  
Charis still rises from the sea;  
If you can't find her, *might* it be  
Because you seek within you?

## A FAMILIAR EPISTLE TO A FRIEND.

ALIKE I hate to be your debtor,  
Or write a mere perfunctory letter;  
For letters, so it seems to me,  
Our careless quintessence should be,  
Our real nature's truant play  
When Consciousness looks t' other  
way,  
Not drop by drop, with watchful skill,  
Gathered in Art's deliberate still,  
But life's insensible completeness  
Got as the ripe grape gets its sweet-  
ness,

As if it had a way to fuse  
The golden sunlight into juice.  
Hopeless my mental pump I try;  
The boxes hiss, the tube is dry;  
As those petroleum wells that spout  
Awhile like M. C.'s then give out,  
My spring, once full as Arethusa,  
Is a mere bore as dry's Creusa;  
And yet you ask me why I'm glum,  
And why my graver Muse is dumb.  
Ah me! I've reasons manifold  
Condensed in one, — I'm getting old!

When life, once past its fortieth year,  
Wheels up its evening hemisphere,

The mind's own shadow, which the  
boy  
Saw onward point to hope and joy,  
Shifts round, irrevocably set  
Tow'rd morning's loss and vain re-  
gret,  
And, argue with it as we will,  
The clock is unconverted still.

"But count the gains," I hear you  
say,

"Which far the seeming loss out-  
weigh ;

Friendships built firm 'gainst flood and  
wind

On rock-foundations of the mind ;  
Knowledge instead of scheming hope ;  
For wild adventure, settled scope ;  
Talents, from surface-ore profuse,  
Tempered and edged to tools for use ;  
Judgment, for passion's headlong  
whirls ;

Old sorrows crystallised into pearls ;  
Losses by patience turned to gains,  
Possessions now, that once were pains ;  
Joy's blossom gone, as go it must,  
To ripen seeds of faith and trust ;  
Why heed a snow-flake on the roof  
If fire within keep Age aloof  
Though blundering north-winds push  
and strain

With palms benumbed against the  
pane ?"

My dear old Friend, you're very wise ;  
We always are with others' eyes,  
And see so clear ! (our neighbor's deck  
on)

What reef the idiot's sure to wreck on ;  
Folks when they learn how life has  
quizzed 'em

Are fain to make a shift with Wisdom,  
And, finding she nor breaks nor bends,  
Give her a letter to their friends.  
Draw passion's torrent whoso will  
Through sluices smooth to turn a mill,  
And, taking solid toll of grist,  
Forget the rainbow in the mist,  
The exulting leap, the aimless haste  
Scattered in iridescent waste ;  
Prefer who likes the sure esteem  
To cheated youth's midsummer dream,  
When every friend was more than  
Damon,

Each quicksand safe to build a fame on ;  
Believe that prudence snug excels  
Youth's gross of verdant spectacles,  
Through which earth's withered stubble  
seen

Looks autumn-proof as painted green, —  
I side with Moses 'gainst the masses,  
Take you the drudge, give me the  
glasses !

And, for your talents shaped with prac-  
tice,

Convince me first that such the fact is ;  
Let whoso likes be beat, poor fool,  
On life's hard stithy to a tool,  
Be whoso will a ploughshare made,  
Let me remain a jolly blade !

What's Knowledge, with her stocks  
and lands,

To gay Conjecture's yellow strands ?  
What's watching her slow flocks in-  
crease

To ventures for the golden fleece ?  
What her deep ships, safe under lee,  
To youth's light craft, that drinks the  
sea,

For Flying Islands making sail,  
And failing where 't is gain to fail ?  
Ah me ! Experience (so we're told),  
Time's crucible, turns lead to gold ;  
Yet what's experience won but dross,  
Cloud-gold transmuted to our loss ?  
What but base coin the best event  
To the untried experiment ?

'T was an old couple, says the poet,  
That lodged the gods and did not know  
it ;

Youth sees and knows them as they  
were

Before Olympus' top was bare ;  
From Swampscot's flats his eye divine  
Sees Venus rocking on the brine,  
With lucent limbs, that somehow scat-  
ter a

Charm that turns Doll to Cleopatra ;  
Bacchus (that now is scarce induced  
To give Eld's lagging blood a boost),  
With cymbals' clang and pards to draw  
him,

Divine as Ariadne saw him,  
Storms through Youth's pulse with all  
his train

And wins new Indies in his brain ;



Apollo (with the old a trope,  
A sort of finer Mister Pope),  
Apollo — but the Muse forbids ;  
At his approach cast down thy lids,  
And think it joy enough to hear  
Far off his arrows singing clear ;  
He knows enough who silent knows  
The quiver chiming as he goes ;  
He tells too much who e'er betrays  
The shining Archer's secret ways.

Dear Friend, you're right and I am  
wrong ;

My quibbles are not worth a song,  
And I sophistically tease  
My fancy sad to tricks like these.  
I could not cheat you if I would ;  
You know me and my jesting mood,  
Mere surface-foam, for pride concealing  
The purpose of my deeper feeling.  
I have not spilt one drop of joy  
Poured in the senses of the boy,  
Nor Nature fails my walks to bless  
With all her golden inwardness ;  
And as blind nestlings, unafraid,  
Stretch up wide-mouthed to every shade  
By which their downy dream is stirred,  
Taking it for the mother-bird,  
So, when God's shadow, which is light,  
Unheralded, by day or night,  
My wakening instincts falls across,  
Silent as sunbeams over moss,  
In my heart's nest half-conscious things  
Stir with a helpless sense of wings,  
Lift themselves up, and tremble long  
With premonitions sweet of song.

Be patient, and perhaps (who knows ?)  
These may be winged one day like  
those ;

If thrushes, close-embowered to sing,  
Pierced through with June's delicious  
sting ;

If swallows, their half-hour to run  
Star-breasted in the setting sun.  
At first they're but the unfledged  
poem,

Or songless schedule of a poem ;  
When from the shell they're hardly dry  
If some folks thrust them forth, must I ?

But let me end with a comparison  
Never yet hit upon by e'er a son  
Of our American Apollo,

(And there's where I shall beat them  
hollow,

If he is not a courtly St. John,  
But, as West said, a Mohawk Injun.)  
A poem 's like a cruise for whales ;  
Through untried seas the hunter sails,  
His prow dividing waters known  
To the blue iceberg's hulk alone ;  
At last, on farthest edge of day,  
He marks the smoky puff of spray ;  
Then with bent oars the shallop flies  
To where the basking quarry lies ;  
Then the excitement of the strife,  
The crimsoned waves, — ah, this is life !

But, the dead plunder once secured  
And safe beside the vessel moored,  
All that had stirred the blood before  
Is so much blubber, nothing more,  
(I mean no pun, nor image so  
Mere sentimental verse, you know,)  
And all is tedium, smoke, and soil,  
In trying-out the noisome oil.

Yes, this *is* life ! And so the bard  
Through briny deserts, never scarred  
Since Noah's keel, a subject seeks,  
And lies upon the watch for weeks ;  
That once harpooned and helpless ly-  
ing,

What follows is but weary trying.

Now I've a notion, if a poet  
Beat up for themes, his verse will show  
it ;

I wait for subjects that hunt me,  
By day or night won't let me be,  
And hang about me like a curse,  
Till they have made me into verse,  
From line to line my fingers tease  
Beyond my knowledge, as the bees  
Build no new cell till those before  
With limpid summer-sweet run o'er ;  
Then, if I neither sing nor shine,  
Is it the subject's fault, or mine ?

## AN EMBER PICTURE.

How strange are the freaks of memory !  
The lessons of life we forget,  
While a trifle, a trick of color,  
In the wonderful web is set, —

Set by some mordant of fancy,  
And, spite of the wear and tear  
Of time or distance or trouble,  
Insists on its right to be there.

A chance had brought us together ;  
Our talk was of matters-of-course ;  
We were nothing, one to the other,  
But a short half-hour's resource.

We spoke of French acting and actors,  
And their easy, natural way :  
Of the weather, for it was raining  
As we drove home from the play.

We debated the social nothings  
We bore ourselves so to discuss ;  
The thunderous rumors of battle  
Were silent the while for us.

Arrived at her door, we left her  
With a drippingly hurried adieu,  
And our wheels went crunching the  
gravel  
Of the oak-darkened avenue.

As we drove away through the shadow,  
The candle she held in the door  
From rain-varnished tree-trunk to tree-  
trunk  
Flashed fainter, and flashed no  
more ; —

Flashed fainter, then wholly faded  
Before we had passed the wood ;  
But the light of the face behind it  
Went with me and stayed for good.

The vision of scarce a moment,  
And hardly marked at the time,  
It comes unbidden to haunt me,  
Like a scrap of ballad-rhyme.

Had she beauty? Well, not what they  
call so :  
You may find a thousand as fair ;  
And yet there 's her face in my memory  
With no special claim to be there.

As I sit sometimes in the twilight,  
And call back to life in the coals  
Old faces and hopes and fancies  
Long buried, (good rest to their  
souls !)

Her face shines out in the embers ;  
I see her holding the light,  
And hear the crunch of the gravel  
And the sweep of the rain that night

'T is a face that can never grow older.  
That never can part with its gleam,  
'T is a gracious possession forever,  
For is it not all a dream ?

---

TO H. W. L.,

ON HIS BIRTHDAY, 27TH FEBRUARY.  
1867.

I NEED not praise the sweetness of his  
song,  
Where limpid verse to limpid verse  
succeeds  
Smooth as our Charles, when, fearing  
lest he wrong  
The new moon's mirrored skiff, he  
slides along,  
Full without noise, and whispers in  
his reeds.

With loving breath of all the winds his  
name  
Is blown about the world, but to his  
friends  
A sweeter secret hides behind his fame,  
And Love steals shyly through the loud  
acclaim  
To murmur a *God bless you!* and  
there ends.

As I muse backward up the checkered  
years  
Wherein so much was given, so much  
was lost,  
Blessings in both kinds, such as cheapen  
tears, —  
But hush ! this is not for profaner ears ;  
Let them drink molten pearls nor  
dream the cost.

Some suck up poison from a sorrow's  
core,  
As naught but nightshade grew upon  
earth's ground ;  
Love turned all his to heart's-ease, and  
the more

Fate tried his bastions, she but forced  
a door  
Leading to sweeter manhood and  
more sound.

Even as a wind-waved fountain's sway-  
ing shade  
Seems of mixed race, a gray wraith  
shot with sun,

So through his trial faith translucent  
rayed  
Till darkness, half disnatured so, be-  
trayed

A heart of sunshine that would fain  
o'errun.

Surely if skill in song the shears may  
stay

And of its purpose cheat the charmed  
abyss,

If our poor life be lengthened by a lay,  
He shall not go, although his presence  
may,

And the next age in praise shall  
double this.

Long days be his, and each as lusty-  
sweet

As gracious natures find his song to  
be ;

May Age steal on with softly-cadenced  
feet

Falling in music, as for him were meet  
Whose choicest verse is harsher-toned  
than he !

#### THE NIGHTINGALE IN THE STUDY.

"Come forth !" my catbird calls to me,  
"And hear me sing a cavatina  
That, in this old familiar tree,  
Shall hang a garden of Alcina.

"These buttercups shall brim with wine  
Beyond all Lesbian juice or Massic ;  
May not New England be divine ?  
My ode to ripening summer classic ?

"Or, if to me you will not hark,  
By Beaver Brook a thrush is ringing  
Till all the alder-coverts dark  
Seem sunshine-dappled with his sing-  
ing.

"Come out beneath the unmastered  
sky,  
With its emancipating spaces,  
And learn to sing as well as I,  
Without premeditated graces.

"What boot your many-volumed gains,  
Those withered leaves forever turn-  
ing,  
To win, at best, for all your pains,  
A nature mummy-wrapt in learning ?

"The leaves wherein true wisdom lies  
On living trees the sun are drinking ;  
Those white clouds, drowsing through  
the skies,  
Grew not so beautiful by thinking.

"Come out ! with me the oriole cries,  
Escape the demon that pursues you !  
And, hark, the cuckoo weatherwise,  
Still hiding, farther onward woos  
you."

"Alas, dear friend, that, all my days,  
Has poured from that syringa thicker  
The quaintly discontinuous lays  
To which I hold a season-ticket,

"A season-ticket cheaply bought  
With a dessert of pilfered berries,  
And who so oft my soul hast caught  
With morn and evening voluntaries,

"Deem me not faithless, if all day  
Among my dusty books I linger,  
No pipe, like thee, for June to play  
With fancy-led, half-conscious finger.

"A bird is singing in my brain  
And bubbling o'er with mingled  
fancies,  
Gay, tragic, rapt, right heart of Spain  
Fed with the sap of old romances.

"I ask no ampler skies than those  
His magic music rears above me,  
No falser friends, no truer foes, —  
And does not Doña Clara love me ?

"Cloaked shapes, a twanging of guitars,  
A rush of feet, and rapiers clashing,  
Then silence deep with breathless stars,  
And overhead a white hand flashing.

"O music of all moods and climes,  
Vengeful, forgiving, sensuous, saintly,  
Where still, between the Christian  
chimes,

The moorish cymbal tinkles faintly !

"O life borne lightly in the hand,  
For friend or foe with grace Castilian !  
O valley safe in Fancy's land,  
Not tramped to mud yet by the mil-  
lion !

"Bird of to-day, thy songs are stale  
To his, my singer of all weathers,  
My Calderon, my nightingale,  
My Arab soul in Spanish feathers.

"Ah, friend, these singers dead so long,  
And still, God knows, in purgatory,  
Give its best sweetness to all song,  
To Nature's self her better glory."

### IN THE TWILIGHT.

MEN say the sullen instrument,  
That, from the Master's bow,  
With pangs of joy or woe,  
Feels music's soul through every fibre  
sent,

Whispers the ravished strings  
More than he knew or meant ;  
Old summers in its memory glow ;  
The secrets of the wind it sings ;  
It hears the April-loosened springs ;  
And mixes with its mood  
All it dreamed when it stood  
In the murmurous pine-wood  
Long ago !

The magical moonlight then  
Steeped every bough and cone ;  
The roar of the brook in the glen  
Came dim from the distance blown ;  
The wind through its glooms sang low,  
And it swayed to and fro  
With delight as it stood,  
In the wonderful wood,  
Long ago !

O my life, have we not had seasons  
That only said, Live and rejoice?  
That asked not for causes and reasons,

But made us all feeling and voice?  
When we went with the winds in their  
blowing,

When Nature and we were peers,  
And we seemed to share in the flowing  
Of the inexhaustible years?  
Have we not from the earth drawn  
juices

Too fine for earth's sordid uses?

Have I heard, have I seen

All I feel and I know?

Doth my heart overween?

Or could it have been

Long ago?

Sometimes a breath floats by me,  
An odor from Dreamland sent,  
That makes the ghost seem nigh me  
Of a splendor that came and went,  
Of a life lived somewhere, I know  
not

In what diviner sphere,  
Of memories that stay not and go not,  
Like music heard once by an ear  
That cannot forget or reclaim it,  
A something so shy, it would shame  
it

To make it a show,  
A something too vague, could I  
name it,

For others to know,  
As if I had lived it or dreamed it,  
As if I had acted or schemed it,  
Long ago !

And yet, could I live it over,  
This life that stirs in my brain,  
Could I be both maiden and lover,  
Moon and tide, bee and clover,  
As I seem to have been, once again,  
Could I but speak and show it,  
This pleasure more sharp than pain,  
That baffles and lures me so,  
The world should not lack a poet,  
Such as it had  
In the ages glad,  
Long ago !

### THE FOOT-PATH.

It mounts athwart the windy hill  
Through fallow slopes of upland bare,

And Fancy climbs with foot-fall still  
Its narrowing curves that end in air.

By day, a warmer-hearted blue  
Stoops softly to that topmost swell ;  
Its thread-like windings seem a clew  
To gracious climes where all is well.

By night, far yonder, I surmise  
An ampler world than clips my ken,  
Where the great stars of happier skies  
Commingle nobler fates of men.

I look and long, then haste me home,  
Still master of my secret rare ;  
Once tried, the path would end in  
Rome,  
But now it leads me everywhere.

Forever to the new it guides,  
From former good, old overmuch ;  
What Nature for her poets hides,  
'T is wiser to divine than clutch.

The bird I list hath never come  
Within the scope of mortal ear ;  
My prying step would make him dumb,  
And the fair tree, his shelter, scar

Behind the hill, behind the sky,  
Behind my inmost thought, he sings ;  
No feet avail ; to hear it nigh,  
The song itself must lend the wings.

Sing on, sweet bird close hid, and raise  
Those angel stairways in my brain,  
That climb from these low-vaulted days  
To spacious sunshines far from pain.

Sing when thou wilt, enchantment fleet,  
I leave thy covert haunt untrod,

And envy Science not her feat  
To make a twice-told tale of God.

They said the fairies tript no more,  
And long ago that Pan was dead ;  
'T was but that fools preferred to bore  
Earth's rind inch-deep for truth in-  
stead.

Pan leaps and pipes all summer long,  
The fairies dance each full-mooned  
night,  
Would we but doff our lenses strong,  
And trust our wiser eyes' delight.

City of Elf-land, just without  
Our seeing, marvel ever new,  
Glimpsed in fair weather, a sweet doubt  
Sketched-in, mirage-like, on the blue.

I build thee in yon sunset cloud,  
Whose edge allures to climb the  
height ;

I hear thy drowned bells, in-ly-loud,  
From still pools dusk with dreams  
of night.

Thy gates are shut to hardest will,  
Thy countersign of long-lost speech,—  
Those fountained courts, those cham-  
bers still,

Fronting Time's far East, who shall  
reach ?

I know not and will never pry,  
But trust our human heart for all ;  
Wonders that from the seeker fly  
Into an open sense may fall.

Hide in thine own soul, and surprise  
The password of the unwary elves ;  
Seek it, thou canst not bribe their  
spies ;

Unsought, they whisper it themselves.

## POEMS OF THE WAR.

## THE WASHERS OF THE SHROUD.

OCTOBER, 1851.

ALONG a river-side, I know not where,  
I walked one night in mystery of  
dream ;

A chill creeps curdling yet beneath my  
hair,  
To think what chanced me by the pallid  
gleam  
Of a moon-wraith that waned through  
haunted air.

Pale fireflies pulsed within the meadow-  
mist  
Their halos, wavering thistledowns of  
light ;  
The loon, that seemed to mock some  
goblin tryst,  
Laughed ; and the echoes, huddling  
in affright,  
Like Odin's hounds, fled baying down  
the night.

Then all was silent, till there smote my  
ear  
A movement in the stream that checked  
my breath :  
Was it the slow splash of a wading deer ?  
But something said, " This water is of  
Death !  
The Sisters wash a shroud, — ill thing  
to hear ! "

I, looking then, beheld the ancient  
Three  
Known to the Greek's and to the North-  
man's creed,  
That sit in shadow of the mystic Tree,

Still crooning, as they weave their end-  
less brede,  
One song : " Time was, Time is, and  
Time shall be."

No wrinkled crones were they, as I  
had deemed,  
But fair as yesterday, to-day, to-morrow,  
To mourner, lover, poet, ever seemed ;  
Something too high for joy, too deep  
for sorrow,  
Thrilled in their tones, and from their  
faces gleamed.

" Still men and nations reap as they  
have strawn,"  
So sang they, working at their task the  
while ;  
" The fatal raiment must be cleansed  
ere dawn :  
For Austria ? Italy ? the Sea-Queen's  
isle ?  
O'er what quenched grandeur must our  
shroud be drawn ?

" Or is it for a younger, fairer corse,  
That gathered States for children round  
his knees,  
That tamed the wave to be his posting-  
horse,  
Feller of forests, linker of the seas,  
Bridge-builder, hammerer, youngest  
son of Thor's ?

" What make we, murmur'st thou ? and  
what are we ?  
When empires must be wound, we  
bring the shroud,  
The time-old web of the implacable  
Three :

Is it too coarse for him, the young and proud?  
Earth's mightiest deigned to wear it, —  
why not he?"

"Is there no hope?" I moaned, "so strong, so fair!  
Our Fowler whose proud bird would brook erewhile  
No rival's swoop in all our western air!  
Gather the ravens, then, in funeral file  
For him, life's morn yet golden in his hair?"

"Leave me not hopeless, ye unpitying dames!  
I see, half seeing. Tell me, ye who scanned  
The stars, Earth's elders, still must noblest aims  
Be traced upon oblivious ocean-sands?  
Must Hesper join the wailing ghosts of names?"

"When grass-blades stiffen with red battle-dew,  
Ye deem we choose the victor and the slain:  
Say, choose we them that shall be leal and true  
To the heart's longing, the high faith of brain?  
Yet there the victory lies, if ye but knew.

"Three roots bear up Dominion:  
Knowledge, Will, —  
These twain are strong, but stronger yet the third, —  
Obedience, — 't is the great tap-root that still,  
Knit round the rock of Duty, is not stirred,  
Though Heaven-loosed tempests spend their utmost skill.

"Is the doom sealed for Hesper? 'T is not we  
Denounce it, but the Law before all time:  
The brave makes danger opportunity:  
The waverer, paltering with the chance sublime,  
Dwarfs it to peril: which shall Hesper be?"

"Hath he let vultures climb his eagle's seat  
To make Jove's bolts purveyors of their maw?  
Hath he the Many's plaudits found more sweet  
Than Wisdom? held Opinion's wind for Law?  
Then let him hearken for the doomster's feet!"

"Rough are the steps, slow-hewn in flintiest rock,  
States climb to power by; slippery those with gold  
Down which they stumble to eternal mock:  
No chafferer's hand shall long the sceptre hold.  
Who, given a Fate to shape, would sell the block.

"We sing old Sagas, songs of wear and woe,  
Mystic because too cheaply understood;  
Dark sayings are not ours; men hear and know,  
See Evil weak, see strength alone in Good,  
Yet hope to stem God's fire with walls of tow.

"Time Was unlocks the riddle of Time  
Is,  
That offers choice of glory or of gloom;  
The solver makes Time Shall Be surely his.  
But hasten, Sisters! for even now the tomb  
Grates its slow hinge and calls from the abyss."

"But not for him," I cried, "not yet for him,  
Whose large horizon, westering, star by star  
Wins from the void to where on Ocean's rim  
The sunset shuts the world with golder bar,  
Not yet his thews shall fail, his eye grow dim!"

"His shall be larger manhood, saved for those

That walk unblenching through the  
trial-fires ;  
Not suffering, but faint heart, is worst  
of woes,  
And he no base-born son of craven  
sires,  
Whose eye need blench confronted with  
his foes.

"Tears may be ours, but proud, for  
those who win  
Death's royal purple in the foeman's  
lines ;  
Peace, too, brings tears ; and 'mid the  
battle-din,  
The wiser ear some text of God divines,  
For the sheathed blade may rust with  
darker sin.

"God, give us peace ! not such as lulls  
to sleep,  
But sword on thigh, and brow with pur-  
pose knit !  
And let our Ship of State to harbor  
sweep,  
Her ports all up, her battle-lanterns lit,  
And her leashed thunders gathering for  
their leap !"

So cried I with clenched hands and  
passionate pain,  
Thinking of dear ones by Potomac's  
side ;  
Again the loon laughed mocking, and  
again  
The echoes bayed far down the night  
and died,  
While waking I recalled my wandering  
brain.

## TWO SCENES FROM THE LIFE OF BLONDEL.

AUTUMN, 1863.

### SCENE I. — *Near a Castle in Germany.*

'T WERE no hard task, perchance, to  
win  
The popular laurel for my song ;  
'T were only to comply with sin,  
And own the crown, though snatched  
by wrong :

Rather Truth's chaplet let me wear,  
Though sharp as death its thorns may  
sting ;  
Loyal to Loyalty, I bear  
No badge but of my rightful king.

Patient by town and tower I wait,  
Or o'er the blustering moorland go ;  
I buy no praise at cheaper rate,  
Or what faint hearts may fancy so ;  
For me, no joy in lady's bower,  
Or hall, or tourney, will I sing,  
Till the slow stars wheel round the hour  
That crowns my hero and my king.

While all the land runs red with strife,  
And wealth is won by pedler-crimes,  
Let who will find content in life  
And tinkle in unmanly rhymes ;  
I wait and seek ; through dark and  
light,  
Safe in my heart my hope I bring,  
Till I once more my faith may plight  
To him my whole soul owns her king.

When power is filched by drone and  
dolt,  
And, with caught breath and flashing  
eye,  
Her knuckles whitening round the bolt,  
Vengeance leans eager from the sky,  
While this and that the people guess,  
And to the skirts of praters cling,  
Who court the crowd they should com-  
press,  
I turn in scorn to seek my king.

Shut in what tower of darkling chance  
Or dungeon of a narrow doom,  
Dream'st thou of battle-axe and lance  
That for the Cross make crashing  
room ?  
Come ! with hushed breath the battle  
waits  
In the wild van thy mace's swing ;  
While doubters parley with their fates,  
Make thou thine own and ours, my  
king !

O, strong to keep upright the old,  
And wise to buttress with the new,  
Prudent, as only are the bold,  
Clear-eyed, as only are the true,  
To foes benign, to friendship stern,



Intent to imp Law's broken wing,  
Who would not die, if death might earn  
The right to kiss thy hand, my king?

SCENE II. — *An Inn near the Château  
of Chalus.*

WELL, the whole thing is over, and  
here I sit

With one arm in a sling and a milk-  
score of gashes,  
And this flagon of Cyprus must e'er  
warm my wit,  
Since what's left of youth's flame is a  
head flecked with ashes.

I remember I sat in this very same  
inn, —

I was young then, and one young man  
thought I was handsome, —  
I had found out what prison King  
Richard was in,  
And was spurring for England to push  
on the ransom.

How I scorned the dull souls that sat  
guzzling around  
And knew not my secret nor recked  
my derision!

Let the world sink or swim, John or  
Richard be crowned,  
All one, so the beer-tax got lenient  
revision.

How little I dreamed, as I tramped up  
and down,  
That granting our wish one of Fate's  
saddest jokes is!

I had mine with a vengeance, — my  
king got his crown,  
And made his whole business to  
break other folks's.

I might as well join in the safe old *tum,*  
*tum* :

A hero's an excellent loadstar, —  
but, bless ye,  
What infinite odds 'twixt a hero to come  
And your only too palpable hero *in*  
*esse*!

Precisely the odds (such examples are  
rife)

'Twixt the poem conceived and the  
rhyme we make show of,  
'Twixt the boy's morning dream and  
the wake-up of life,

'Twixt the Blondel God meant and a  
Blondel I know of!

But the world's better off, I'm con-  
vinced of it now,  
Than if heroes, like buns, could be  
bought for a penny  
To regard all mankind as their haltered  
milch-cow,  
And just care for themselves. Well,  
God cares for the many;  
For somehow the poor old Earth blun-  
ders along,  
Each son of hers adding his mite of  
unfitness,  
And, choosing the sure way of coming  
out wrong,  
Gets to port as the next generation  
will witness.

You think her old ribs have come all  
crashing through,  
If a whisk of Fate's broom snap your  
cobweb asunder;  
But her rivets were clinched by a wiser  
than you,  
And our sins cannot push the Lord's  
right hand from under.  
Better one honest man who can wait  
for God's mind  
In our poor shifting scene here,  
though heroes were plenty!  
Better one bite, at forty, of Truth's  
bitter rind,  
Than the hot wine that gushed from  
the vintage of twenty!

I see it all now: when I wanted a  
king,  
'T was the kingship that failed in  
myself I was seeking, —  
'T is so much less easy to do than to  
sing,  
So much simpler to reign by a proxy  
than *be* king!  
Yes, I think I *do* see: after all 's said  
and sung,  
Take this one rule of life and you  
never will rue it, —  
'T is but do your own duty and hold  
your own tongue  
And Blondel were royal himself, if  
he knew it!

## MEMORIÆ POSITUM.

R. G. S.

## I.

BENEATH the trees,  
 My life-long friends in this dear spot,  
 Sad now for eyes that see them not  
 I hear the autumnal breeze  
 Wake the sear leaves to sigh for glad-  
 ness gone,  
 Whispering hoarse presage of obliv-  
 ion, —  
 Hear, restless as the seas,  
 Time's grim feet rustling through the  
 withered grace  
 Of many a spreading realm and strong-  
 stemmed race,  
 Even as my own through these.

Why make we moan  
 For loss that doth enrich us yet  
 With upward yearnings of regret?  
 Bleaker than unmossed stone  
 Our lives were but for this immortal  
 gain  
 Of unstilled longing and inspiring  
 pain!  
 As thrills of long-hushed tone  
 Live in the viol, so our souls grow  
 fine  
 With keen vibrations from the touch  
 divine  
 Of noble natures gone.

'T were indiscreet  
 To vex the shy and sacred grief  
 With harsh obtrusions of relief;  
 Yet, Verse, with noiseless feet,  
 Go whisper: "*This* death hath far  
 choicer ends  
 Than slowly to impearl in hearts of  
 friends;

These obsequies 't is meet  
 Not to seclude in closets of the heart,  
 But, church-like, with wide doorways,  
 to impart  
 Even to the heedless street."

## II.

Brave, good, and true,  
 I see him stand before me now,  
 And read again on that young brow,  
 Where every hope was new,

*How sweet were life!* Yet, by the  
 mouth firm-set,  
 And look made up for Duty's utmost  
 debt,

I could divine he knew  
 That death within the sulphurous hos-  
 tile lines,  
 In the mere wreck of nobly-pitched  
 designs,  
 Plucks heart's-ease, and not rue.

Happy their end  
 Who vanish down life's evening  
 stream

Placid as swans that drift in dream  
 Round the next river-bend!  
 Happy long life, with honor at the close,  
 Friends' painless tears, the softened  
 thought of foes!

And yet, like him, to spend  
 All at a gush, keeping our first faith  
 sure

From mid-life's doubt and eld's con-  
 tentment poor, —  
 What more could Fortune send?

Right in the van,  
 On the red rampart's slippery swell,  
 With heart that beat a charge, he fell  
 Forward, as fits a man;  
 But the high soul burns on to light  
 men's feet

Where death for noble ends makes dy-  
 ing sweet;

His life her crescent's span  
 Orbs full with share in their undarken-  
 ing days

Who ever climbed the battailous steep  
 of praise  
 Since valor's praise began.

## III.

His life's expense  
 Hath won for him coeval youth  
 With the immaculate prime of Truth;  
 While we, who make pretence  
 At living on, and wake and eat and  
 sleep,

And life's stale trick by repetition keep,  
 Our fickle permanence

(A poor leaf-shadow on a brook, whose  
 play

Of busy idlesse ceases with our day)  
 Is the mere cheat of sense.

We bide our chance,  
 Unhappy, and make terms with Fate  
 A little more to let us wait ;  
 He leads for aye the advance,  
 Hope's forlorn-hopes that plant the  
 desperate good  
 For nobler Earths and days of manlier  
 mood ;  
 Our wall of circumstance  
 Cleared at a bound, he flashes o'er the  
 fight,  
 A saintly shape of fame, to cheer the  
 right  
 And steel each wavering glance.

I write of one,  
 While with dim eyes I think of three ;  
 Who weeps not others fair and brave  
 as he ?

Ah, when the fight is won,  
 Dear Land, whom triflers now make  
 bold to scorn,  
 (Thee ! from whose forehead Earth  
 awaits her morn,)  
 How nobler shall the sun  
 Flame in thy sky, how braver breathe  
 thy air,  
 That thou bred'st children who for thee  
 could dare  
 And die as thine have done !

1863.

### ON BOARD THE '76.

WRITTEN FOR MR. BRYANT'S SEVEN-  
 TIETH BIRTHDAY.

NOVEMBER 3, 1864.

Our ship lay tumbling in an angry sea,  
 Her rudder gone, her main-mast  
 o'er the side ;  
 Her scuppers, from the waves' clutch  
 staggering free  
 Trailed threads of priceless crimson  
 through the tide ;  
 Sails, shrouds, and spars with pirate  
 cannon torn,  
 We lay, awaiting morn.

Awaiting morn, such morn as mocks  
 despair ;  
 And she that bore the promise of the  
 world

Within her sides, now hopeless, helm,  
 less, bare,  
 At random o'er the wildering waters  
 hurled ;  
 The reek of battle drifting slow alee  
 Not sullener than we.

Morn came at last to peer into our  
 woe,  
 When lo, a sail ! Now surely help  
 was nigh ;  
 The red cross flames aloft, Christ's  
 pledge ; but no,  
 Her black guns grinning hate, she  
 rushes by  
 And hails us :— " Gains the leak ! Ay,  
 so we thought !  
 Sink, then, with curses fraught ! "

I leaned against my gun still angry-  
 hot,  
 And my lids tingled with the tears  
 held back ;  
 This scorn methought was crueler than  
 shot ;  
 The manly death-grip in the battle-  
 wrack,  
 Yard-arm to yard-arm, were more  
 friendly far  
 Than such fear-smothered war.

There our foe wallowed, like a wounded  
 brute  
 The fiercer for his hurt. What now  
 were best ?  
 Once more tug bravely at the peril's  
 root,  
 Though death came with it ? Or  
 evade the test  
 If right or wrong in this God's world of  
 ours  
 Be leagued with higher powers ?

Some, faintly loyal, felt their pulses  
 lag  
 With the slow beat that doubts and  
 then despairs ;  
 Some, caitiff, would have struck the  
 starry flag  
 That knits us with our past, and  
 makes us heirs  
 Of deeds high-hearted as were ever  
 done  
 'Neath the all-seeing sun.

But there was one, the Singer of our  
crew,  
Upon whose head Age waved his  
peaceful sign,  
But whose red heart's-blood no sur-  
render knew;  
And couchant under brows of mas-  
sive line,  
The eyes, like guns beneath a parapet,  
Watched, charged with lightnings  
yet.

The voices of the hills did his obey;  
The torrents flashed and tumbled in  
his song;  
He brought our native fields from far  
away,  
Or set us 'mid the innumerable  
throng  
Of dateless woods, or where we heard  
the calm  
Old homestead's evening psalm.

But now he sang of faith to things un-  
seen,  
Of freedom's birthright given to us in  
trust;  
And words of doughty cheer he spoke  
between,  
That made all earthly fortune seem  
as dust,  
Matched with that duty, old as Time  
and new,  
Of being brave and true.

We, listening, learned what makes the  
might of words, —  
Manhood to back them, constant as  
a star;  
His voice rammed home our cannon,  
edged our swords,  
And sent our boarders shouting;  
shroud and spar  
Heard him and stiffened; the sails  
heard, and wooed  
The winds with loftier mood.

In our dark hours he manned our guns  
again;  
Remanned ourselves from his own  
manhood's store;  
Pride, honor, country, throbbed through  
all his strain;  
And shall we praise? God's praise  
was his before;

And on our futile laurels he looks  
down,  
Himself our bravest crown.

ODE RECITED AT THE HAR-  
VARD COMMEMORATION.

JULY 21, 1865.

I.

WEAK-WINGED is song,  
Nor aims at that clear-ethered height  
Whither the brave deed climbs for  
light:

We seem to do them wrong,  
Bringing our robin's-leaf to deck their  
hearse

Who in warm life-blood wrote their  
nobler verse,  
Our trivial song to honor those who  
come

With ears attuned to strenuous trump  
and drum,

And shaped in squadron-strophes their  
desire,  
Live battle-odes whose lines were  
steel and fire:

Yet sometimes feathered words are  
strong,  
A gracious memory to buoy up and  
save  
From Lethe's dreamless ooze, the com-  
mon grave  
Of the unventurous throng.

II.

To-day our Reverend Mother welcomes  
back

Her wisest Scholars, those who un-  
derstood

The deeper teaching of her mystic tome,  
And offered their fresh lives to make  
it good:

No lore of Greece or Rome,  
No science peddling with the names of  
things,

Or reading stars to find inglorious fates,  
Can lift our life with wings  
Far from Death's idle gulf that for the  
many waits,

And lengthen out our dates  
 With that clear fame whose memory  
   sings  
 In manly hearts to come, and nerves  
   them and dilates :  
 Nor such thy teaching, Mother of us  
   all !  
   Not such the trumpet-call  
   Of thy diviner mood,  
   That could thy sons entice  
 From happy homes and toils, the fruit-  
   ful nest  
 Of those half-virtues which the world  
   calls best,  
   Into War's tumult rude ;  
   But rather far that stern device  
 The sponsors chose that round thy  
   cradle stood  
   In the dim, unventured wood,  
   The VERRAS that lurks beneath  
   The letter's unprolific sheath,  
   Life of whate'er makes life worth  
   living,  
 Seed-grain of high emprise, immortal  
   food,  
   One heavenly thing whereof earth  
   hath the giving.

## III.

Many loved Truth, and lavished life's  
   best oil  
 Amid the dusk of books to find her,  
 Content at last, for guerdon of their toil,  
 With the cast mantle she hath left  
   behind her.  
   Many in sad faith sought for her,  
   Many with crossed hands sighed  
   for her ;  
   But these, our brothers, fought for  
   her,  
   At life's dear peril wrought for her,  
   So loved her that they died for her,  
   Tasting the raptured fleetness  
   Of her divine completeness :  
   Their higher instinct knew  
 Those love her best who to themselves  
   are true,  
 And what they dare to dream of, dare  
   to do ;  
   They followed her and found her  
   Where all may hope to find,  
 Not in the ashes of the burnt-out mind,

But beautiful, with Janger's sweetness  
   round her.  
   Where faith made whole with deed  
   Breathes its awakening breath  
   Into the lifeless creed,  
   They saw her plumed and mailed,  
   With sweet stern face unveiled,  
 And all-repaying eyes, look proud on  
   them in death.

## IV.

Our slender life runs rippling by, and  
   glides  
 Into the silent hollow of the past ;  
   What is there that abides  
 To make the next age better for the  
   last ?  
   Is earth too poor to give us  
   Something to live for here that shall  
   outlive us ?  
   Some more substantial boon  
 Than such as flows and ebbs with For-  
   tune's fickle moon ?  
   The little that we see  
   From doubt is never free ;  
   The little that we do  
   Is but half-nobly true ;  
   With our laborious living  
 What men call treasure, and the gods  
   call dross,  
   Life seems a jest of Fate's contriving,  
   Only secure in every one's conniving,  
 A long account of nothings paid with  
   loss,  
 Where we poor puppets, jerked by un-  
   seen wires,  
   After our little hour of strut and rave,  
 With all our pasteboard passions and  
   desires,  
 Loves, hates, ambitions, and immortal  
   fires,  
   Are tossed pell-mell together in the  
   grave.  
   But stay ! no age was e'er degenerate,  
   Unless men held it at too cheap a rate,  
   For in our likeness still we shape our  
   fate  
   Ah, there is something here  
   Unfathomed by the cynic's sneer,  
   Something that gives our feeble light  
   A high immunity from Night,  
   Something that leaps life's narrow  
   bars

To claim its birthright with the hosts  
 of heaven ;  
 A seed of sunshine that doth leaven  
 Our earthly dulness with the beams  
 of stars,  
 And glorify our clay  
 With light from fountains elder than  
 the Day ;  
 A conscience more divine than we,  
 A gladness fed with secret tears,  
 A vexing, forward-reaching sense  
 Of some more noble permanence ;  
 A light across the sea,  
 Which haunts the soul and will not  
 let it be,  
 Still glimmering from the heights of  
 undegenerate years.

v.

Whither leads the path  
 To ampler fates that leads ?  
 Not down through flowery  
 meads,  
 To reap an aftermath  
 Of youth's vainglorious weeds,  
 But up the steep, amid the wrath  
 And shock of deadly-hostile creeds,  
 Where the world's best hope and  
 stay  
 By battle's flashes gropes a desperate  
 way,  
 And every turf the fierce foot clings to  
 bleeds.  
 Peace hath her not ignoble wreath,  
 Ere yet the sharp, decisive word  
 Light the black lips of cannon, and the  
 sword  
 Dreams in its easeful sheath ;  
 But some day the live coal behind the  
 thought,  
 Whether from Baäl's stone ob-  
 scene,  
 Or from the shrine serene  
 Of God's pure altar brought,  
 Bursts up in flame ; the war of tongue  
 and pen  
 Learns with what deadly purpose it  
 was fraught,  
 And, helpless in the fiery passion  
 caught,  
 Shakes all the pillared state with shock  
 of men :  
 Some day the soft Ideal that we wooed

Confronts us fiercely, foe-beset, pursued,  
 And cries reproachful : " Was it, then,  
 my praise,  
 And not myself was loved ? Prove now  
 thy truth ;  
 I claim of thee the promise of thy  
 youth ;  
 Give me thy life, or cower in empty  
 phrase,  
 The victim of thy genius, not its mate ! "  
 Life may be given in many ways,  
 And loyalty to Truth be sealed  
 As bravely in the closet as the field,  
 So bountiful is Fate ;  
 But then to stand beside her,  
 When craven churls deride her,  
 To front a lie in arms and not to yield,  
 This shows, methinks, God's  
 plan  
 And measure of a stalwart man,  
 Limbed like the old heroic  
 breeds,  
 Who stand self-poised on man-  
 hood's solid earth,  
 Not forced to frame excuses for his  
 birth,  
 Fed from within with all the strength  
 he needs.

vi.

Such was he, our Martyr-Chief,  
 Whom late the Nation he had led,  
 With ashes on her head,  
 Wept with the passion of an angry  
 grief :  
 Forgive me, if from present things I  
 turn  
 To speak what in my heart will beat  
 and burn,  
 And hang my wreath on his world-  
 honored urn.  
 Nature, they say, doth dote,  
 And cannot make a man  
 Save on some worn-out plan,  
 Repeating us by rote :  
 For him her Old World moulds aside  
 she threw,  
 And, choosing sweet clay from the  
 breast  
 Of the unexhausted West,  
 With stuff untainted shaped a hero  
 new,

Wise, steadfast in the strength of God,  
and true.

How beautiful to see  
Once more a shepherd of mankind in-  
deed,

Who loved his charge, but never loved  
to lead ;

One whose meek flock the people joyed  
to be,

Not lured by any cheat of birth,  
But by his clear-grained human  
worth,

And brave old wisdom of sincerity !

They knew that outward grace is  
dust ;

They could not choose but trust  
In that sure-footed mind's unfaltering  
skill,

And supple-tempered will  
That bent like perfect steel to spring  
again and thrust.

His was no lonely mountain-peak  
of mind,

Thrusting to thin air o'er our cloudy  
bars,

A sea-mark now, now lost in vapors  
blind ;

Broad prairie rather, genial, level-  
lined,

Fruitful and friendly for all human  
kind,

Yet also nigh to heaven and loved of  
loftiest stars.

Nothing of Europe here,  
Or, then, of Europe fronting mornward  
still,

Ere any names of Serf and Peer  
Could Nature's equal scheme de-  
face ;

Here was a type of the true elder  
race,

And one of Plutarch's men talked with  
us face to face.

I praise him not ; it were too late ;  
And some innate weakness there must  
be

In him who condescends to victory  
Such as the Present gives, and cannot  
wait,

Safe in himself as in a fate.

So always firmly he :

He knew to bide his time,

And can his fame abide,

Still patient in his simple faith sublime,

Till the wise years decide.

Great captains, with their guns and  
drums,

Disturb our judgment for the hour,  
But at last silence comes ;

These all are gone, and, standing  
like a tower,

Our children shall behold his fame,  
The kindly-earnest, brave, foresec-

ing man,

Sagacious, patient, dreading praise,  
not blame,

New birth of our new soil, the first  
American.

#### VII.

Long as man's hope insatiate can  
discern

Or only guess some more inspir-  
ing goal

Outside of Self, enduring as the  
pole,

Along whose course the flying axes  
burn

Of spirits bravely-pitched, earth's  
manlier brood ;

Long as below we cannot find

The meed that stills the inexorable  
mind ;

So long this faith to some ideal Good,  
Under whatever mortal names it  
masks,

Freedom, Law, Country, this ethe-  
real mood

That thanks the Fates for their severer  
tasks,

Feeling its challenged pulses leap,  
While others skulk in subterfuges

cheap,

And, set in Danger's van, has all the  
boon it asks,

Shall win man's praise and woman's  
love,

Shall be a wisdom that we set above  
All other skills and gifts to culture dear,

A virtue round whose forehead we  
inwreath

Laurels that with a living passion  
breathe

When other crowns grow, while we  
twine them, sear.

What brings us thronging these high  
rites to pay,

And seal these hours the noblest of our  
 year,  
 Save that our brothers found this  
 better way ?

VIII.

We sit here in the Promised Land  
 That flows with Freedom's honey  
 and milk ;  
 But 't was they won it, sword in hand,  
 Making the nettle danger soft for us as  
 silk.

We welcome back our bravest and  
 our best ; —

Ah me ! not all ! some come not with  
 the rest,

Who went forth brave and bright as  
 any here !

I strive to mix some gladness with my  
 strain,

But the sad strings complain,

And will not please the ear :

I sweep them for a paean, but they wane  
 Again and yet again

Into a dirge, and die away, in pain.

In these brave ranks I only see the  
 gaps,

Thinking of dear ones whom the dumb  
 turf wraps,

Dark to the triumph which they died  
 to gain :

Fitlier may others greet the living,  
 For me the past is unforgiving ;

I with uncovered head

Salute the sacred dead,

Who went, and who return not. — Say  
 not so !

'T is not the grapes of Canaan that re-  
 pay,

But the high faith that failed not by  
 the way ;

Virtue treads paths that end not in the  
 grave ;

No bar of endless night exiles the  
 brave ;

And to the saner mind

We rather seem the dead that stayed  
 behind.

Blow, trumpets, all your exultations  
 blow !

For never shall their aureoled presence  
 lack :

I see them muster in a gleaming row,

With ever-youthful brows that nobler  
 show ;

We find in our dull road their shining  
 track ;

In every nobler mood

We feel the orient of their spirit glow,  
 Part of our life's unalterable good,

Of all our saintlier aspiration ;

They come transfigured back,  
 Secure from change in their high-  
 hearted ways,

Beautiful evermore, and with the rays  
 Of morn on their white Shields of Ex-  
 pectation !

IX.

But is there hope to save

Even this ethereal essence from the  
 grave ?

What ever 'scaped Oblivion's subtle  
 wrong

Save a few clarion names, or golden  
 threads of song ?

Before my musing eye

The mighty ones of old sweep by,  
 Disvoic'd now and insubstantial

things,

As noisy once as we ; poor ghosts of  
 kings,

Shadows of empire wholly gone to  
 dust,

And many races, nameless long ago,  
 To darkness driven by that imperious

gust

Of ever-rushing Time that here doth  
 blow :

O visionary world, condition strange,  
 Where naught abiding is but only

Change,

Where the deep-bolted stars themselves  
 still shift and range !

Shall we to more continuance make  
 pretence ?

Renown builds tombs ; a life-estate is  
 Wit ;

And, bit by bit,

The cunning years steal all from us but  
 woe ;

Leaves are we, whose decays no har-  
 vest sow.

But, when we vanish hence,

Shall they lie forceless in the dark  
 below,



Save to make green their little length  
 of sods,  
 Or deepen pansies for a year or two,  
 Who now to us are shining-sweet as  
 gods?  
 Was dying all they had the skill to  
 do?  
 That were not fruitless : but the Soul  
 resents  
 Such short-lived service, as if blind  
 events  
 Ruled without her, or earth could so  
 endure ;  
 She claims a more divine investiture  
 Of longer tenure than Fame's airy  
 rents ;  
 Whate'er she touches doth her nature  
 share ;  
 Her inspiration haunts the ennobled  
 air,  
 Gives eyes to mountains blind,  
 Ears to the deaf earth, voices to the  
 wind,  
 And her clear trump sings succor  
 everywhere  
 By lonely bivouacs to the wakeful  
 mind ;  
 For soul inherits all that soul could  
 dare :  
 Yea, Manhood hath a wider span  
 And larger privilege of life than man.  
 The single deed, the private sacrifice,  
 So radiant now through proudly-  
 hidden tears,  
 Is covered up erelong from mortal  
 eyes  
 With thoughtless drift of the decidu-  
 ous years ;  
 But that high privilege that makes all  
 men peers,  
 That leap of heart whereby a people  
 rise  
 Up to a noble anger's height,  
 And, flamed on by the Fates, not shrink,  
 but grow more bright,  
 That swift validity in noble veins,  
 Of choosing danger and disdaining  
 shame,  
 Of being set on flame  
 By the pure fire that flies all contact  
 base,  
 But wraps its chosen with angelic  
 might,  
 These are imperishable gains,

Sure as the sun, medicinal as light,  
 These hold great futures in their hasty  
 reins  
 And certify to earth a new imperial  
 race.

## X.

Who now shall sneer?  
 Who dare again to say we trace  
 Our lines to a plebeian race?  
 Roundhead and Cavalier!  
 Dumb are those names erewhile in  
 battle loud ;  
 Dream-footed as the shadow of a cloud,  
 They flit across the ear :  
 That is best blood that hath most iron  
 in 't  
 To edge resolve with, pouring without  
 stint  
 For what makes manhood dear.  
 Tell us not of Plantagenets,  
 Hapsburgs, and Guelfs, whose thin  
 bloods crawl  
 Down from some victor in a border-  
 brawl !  
 How poor their outworn coronets,  
 Matched with one leaf of that plain  
 civic wreath  
 Our brave for honor's blazon shall be-  
 queath,  
 Through whose desert a rescued Na-  
 tion sets  
 Her heel on treason, and the trumpet  
 hears  
 Shout victory, tingling Europe's sullen  
 ears  
 With vain resentments and more vain  
 regrets !

## XI.

Not in anger, not in pride,  
 Pure from passion's mixture rude  
 Ever to base earth allied,  
 But with far-heard gratitude,  
 Still with heart and voice re-  
 newed,  
 To heroes living and dear martyrs  
 dead,  
 The strain should close that consecrates  
 our brave.  
 Lift the heart and lift the head !  
 Lofty be its mood and grave,

Not without a martial ring,  
 Not without a prouder tread  
 And a peal of exultation :  
 Little right has he to sing  
 Through whose heart in such an  
 hour  
 Beats no march of conscious  
 power,  
 Sweeps no tumult of elation !  
 'T is no Man we celebrate,  
 By his country's victories great,  
 A hero half, and half the whim of  
 Fate,  
 But the pith and marrow of a  
 Nation  
 Drawing force from all her men,  
 Highest, humblest, weakest, all,  
 For her time of need, and then  
 Pulsing it again through them,  
 Till the basest can no longer cower,  
 Feeling his soul spring up divinely tall,  
 Touched but in passing by her mantle-  
 hem.  
 Come back, then, noble pride, for 't is  
 her dower !  
 How could poet ever tower,  
 If his passions, hopes, and fears,  
 If his triumphs and his tears,  
 Kept not measure with his people ?  
 Boom, cannon, boom to all the winds  
 and waves !  
 Clash out, glad bells, from every rock-  
 ing steeple !  
 Banpers, adance with triumph, bend  
 your staves !  
 And from every mountain-peak  
 Let beacon-fire to answering bea-  
 con speak,  
 Katahdin tell Monadnock, White-  
 face he,  
 And so leap on in light from sea to sea,  
 Till the glad news be sent  
 Across a kindling continent,  
 Making earth feel more firm and air  
 breathe braver :  
 'Be proud ! for she is saved, and all  
 have helped to save her !  
 She that lifts up the manhood of  
 the poor,  
 She of the open soul and open door,  
 With room about her hearth for all  
 mankind !  
 The fire is dreadful in her eyes no  
 more ;

From her bold front the helm she  
 doth unbind,  
 Sends all her handmaid armies  
 back to spin,  
 And bids her navies, that so lately  
 hurled  
 Their crashing battle, hold their  
 thunders in,  
 Swimming like birds of calm along  
 the unharmed shore.  
 No challenge sends she to the elder  
 world,  
 That looked asance and hated ; a  
 light scorn  
 Plays o'er her mouth, as round her  
 mighty knees  
 She calls her children back, and  
 waits the morn  
 Of nobler day, enthroned between her  
 subject seas."

XII.

Bow down, dear Land, for thou hast  
 found release !  
 Thy God, in these distempered  
 days,  
 Hath taught thee the sure wisdom of  
 His ways,  
 And through thine enemies hath  
 wrought thy peace !  
 Bow down in prayer and praise !  
 No poorest in thy borders but may now  
 Lift to the juster skies a man's enfran-  
 chised brow,  
 O Beautiful ! my Country ! ours once  
 more !  
 Smoothing thy gold of war-dishevelled  
 hair  
 O'er such sweet brows as never other  
 wore,  
 And letting thy set lips,  
 Freed from wrath's pale eclipse,  
 The rosy edges of their smile lay bare,  
 What words divine of lover or of poet  
 Could tell our love and make thee  
 know it,  
 Among the Nations bright beyond  
 compare ?  
 What were our lives without  
 thee ?  
 What all our lives to save thee ?  
 We reck not what we gave thee ;  
 We will not dare to doubt thee,  
 But ask whatever else, and we will  
 dare !

## L'ENVOI.

## TO THE MUSE.

WHITHER? Albeit I follow fast,  
In all life's circuit I but find,  
Not where thou art, but where thou  
wast,

Sweet beckoner, more fleet than  
wind!

I haunt the pine-dark solitudes,  
With soft brown silence carpeted,  
And plot to snare thee in the woods:

Peace I o'ertake, but thou art fled!  
I find the rock where thou didst rest,  
The moss thy skimming foot hath  
prest:

All Nature with thy parting thrills,  
Like branches after birds new-flown;  
Thy passage hill and hollow fills  
With hints of virtue not their own;  
In dimples still the water slips

Where thou hast dipt thy finger-tips;  
Just, just beyond, forever burn  
Gleams of a grace without return;  
Upon thy shade I plant my foot,  
And through my frame strange rap-  
tures shoot;

All of thee but thyself I grasp:  
I seem to fold thy luring shape,  
And vague air to my bosom clasp,  
Thou lithe, perpetual Escape!

One mask and then another drops,  
And thou art secret as before:

Sometimes with flooded ear I list,  
And hear thee, wondrous organist,  
From mighty continental stops  
A thunder of new music pour;  
Through pipes of earth and air and  
stone

Thy inspiration deep is blown;  
Through mountains, forests, open  
downs,

Lakes, railroads, prairies, states, and  
towns,

Thy gathering fugue goes rolling on

From Maine to utmost Oregon;  
The factory-wheels in cadence hum,  
From brawling parties concords come;  
All this I hear, or seem to hear,  
But when, enchanted, I draw near  
To mate with words the various theme,  
Life seems a whiff of kitchen steam,  
History an organ-grinder's thrum,  
For thou hast slipt from it and me  
And all thine organ-pipes left dumb,  
Most mutable Perversity!

Not weary yet, I still must seek,  
And hope for luck next day, next week;  
I go to see the great man ride,  
Shiplike, the swelling human tide  
That floods to bear him into port,  
Trophied from Senate-hall and Court;  
Thy magnetism, I feel it there,  
Thy rhythmic presence fleet and rare,  
Making the Mob a moment fine  
With glimpses of their own Divine,  
As in their demigod they see

Their cramped ideal soaring free;  
'T was thou didst bear the fire about,  
That, like the springing of a mine  
Sent up to heaven the street-long  
shout;

Full well I know that thou wast here,  
It was thy breath that brushed my ear;  
But vainly in the stress and whirl  
I dive for thee, the moment's pearl.

Through every shape thou well canst  
run,

Proteus, 'twixt rise and set of sun,  
Well pleased with logger-camps in  
Maine

As where Milan's pale Duomo lies  
A stranded glacier on the plain,  
Its peaks and pinnacles of ice  
Melted in many a quaint device,  
And sees, above the city's din,

Afar its silent Alpine kin :  
 I track thee over carpets deep  
 To wealth's and beauty's inmost keep ;  
 Across the sand of bar-room floors  
 'Mid the stale reek of boosing boors ;  
 Where drowse the hay-field's fragrant  
 heats,

Or the flail-heart of Autumn beats ;  
 I dog thee through the market's throngs  
 To where the sea with myriad tongues  
 Laps the green edges of the pier,  
 And the tall ships that eastward steer,  
 Curtsey their farewells to the town,  
 O'er the curved distance lessening  
 down ;

I follow allwhere for thy sake.  
 Touch thy robe's hem, but ne'er o'er-  
 take,

Find where, scarce yet unmoving, lies,  
 Warm from thy limbs, thy last disguise ;  
 But thou another shape hast donned,  
 And lurest still just, just beyond !

But here a voice. I know not whence,  
 Thrills clearly through my inward sense,  
 Saying : " See where she sits at home  
 While thou in search of her dost roam !  
 All summer long her ancient wheel

Whirls humming by the open door,  
 Or, when the hickory's social zeal  
 Sets the wide chimney in a roar,  
 Close-nestled by the tinkling hearth,  
 It modulates the household mirth  
 With that sweet serious undertone  
 Of duty, music all her own ;

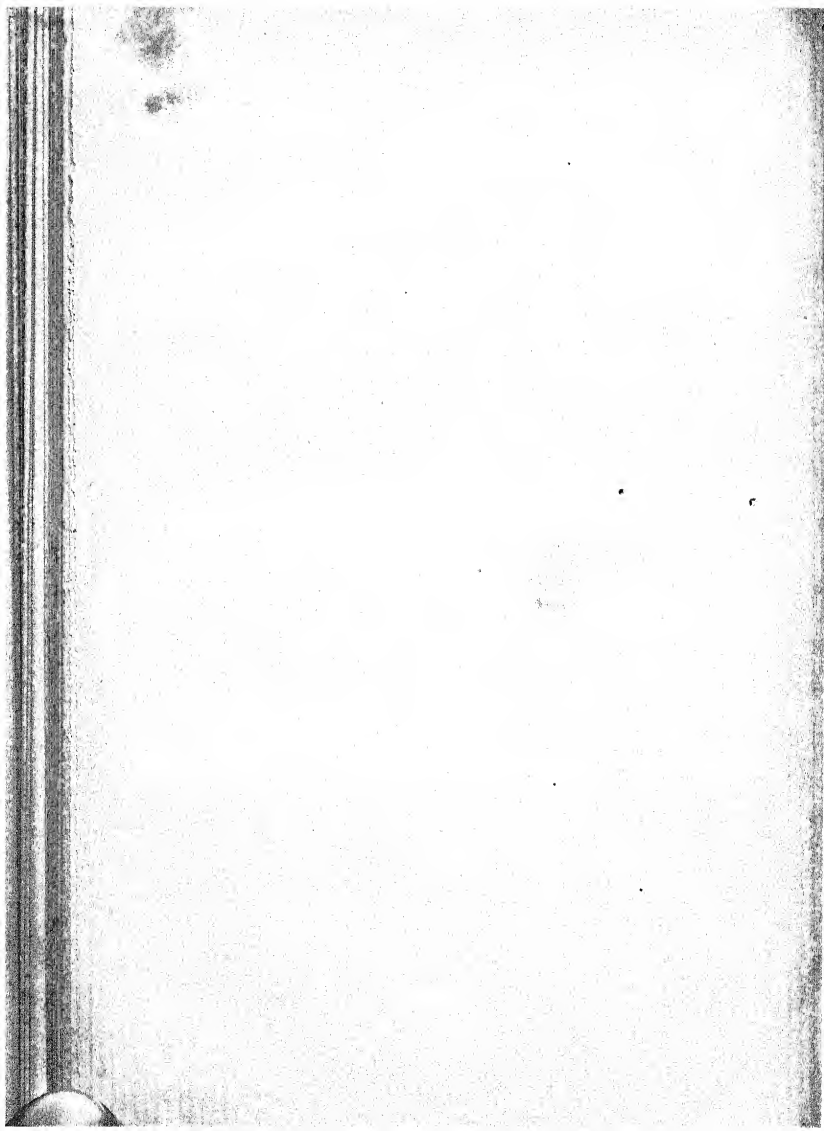
Still as of old she sits and spins  
 Our hopes, our sorrows, and our sins ;  
 With equal care she twines the fates  
 Of cottages and mighty states ;  
 She spins the earth, the air, the sea,  
 The maiden's unschooled fancy free,  
 The boy's first love, the man's first grief,  
 The budding and the fall o' the leaf ;

The piping west-wind's snowy care  
 For her their cloudy fleeces spare,  
 Or from the thorns of evil times  
 She can glean wool to twist her rhymes ;  
 Morning and noon and eve supply  
 To her their fairest tints for dye,  
 But ever through her twirling thread  
 There spires one line of warmest red,  
 Tinged from the homestead's genial  
 heart,

The stamp and warrant of her art ;  
 With this Time's sickle she outwears,  
 And blunts the Sisters' baffled shears.

" Harass her not : thy heat and stir  
 But greater coyness breed in her ;  
 Yet thou mayst find, ere Age's frost,  
 Thy long apprenticeship not lost,  
 Learning at last that Stygian Fate  
 Unbends to him that knows to wait.  
 The Muse is womanish, nor deigns  
 Her love to him that pules and plains ;  
 With proud, averted face she stands  
 To him that woos with empty hands.  
 Make thyself free of Manhood's guild ;  
 Pull down thy barns and greater build ;  
 The wood, the mountain, and the plain  
 Wave breast-deep with the poet's grain ;  
 Pluck thou the sunset's fruit of gold,  
 Glean from the heavens and ocean old ;  
 From fireside lone and trampling street  
 Let thy life garner daily wheat ;  
 The epic of a man rehearse,  
 Be something better than thy verse ;  
 Make thyself rich, and then the Muse  
 Shall court thy precious interviews,  
 Shall take thy head upon her knee,  
 And such enchantment lilt to thee,  
 That thou shalt hear the life-blood flow  
 From farthest stars to grass-blades  
 low,

And find the Listener's science still  
 Transcends the Singer's deepest skill ! "



## THE CATHEDRAL.

FAR through the memory shines a happy  
 day,  
 Cloudless of care, down-shod to every  
 sense,  
 And simply perfect from its own re-  
 source,  
 As to a bee the new campanula's  
 Illuminate seclusion swung in air.  
 Such days are not the prey of setting  
 suns,  
 Nor ever blurred with mist of after-  
 thought ;  
 Like words made magical by poets dead,  
 Wherein the music of all meaning is  
 'The sense hath garnered or the soul di-  
 vined,  
 They mingle with our life's ethereal  
 part,  
 Sweetening and gathering sweetness  
 evermore,  
 By beauty's franchise disenthralled of  
 time.  
 I can recall, nay, they are present still,  
 Parts of myself, the perfume of my  
 mind,  
 Days that seem farther off than Homer's  
 now  
 Ere yet the child had loudened to the  
 boy,  
 And I, recluse from playmates, found  
 perforce  
 Companionship in things that not de-  
 nied  
 Nor granted wholly ; as is Nature's  
 wont,  
 Who, safe in uncontaminate reserve,  
 Lets us mistake our longing for her love,  
 And mocks with various echo of our-  
 selves.  
 These first sweet frauds upon our con-  
 sciousness,  
 That blend the sensual with its imaged  
 world,

These virginal cognitions, gifts of morn,  
 Ere life grow noisy, and slower-footed  
 thought  
 Can overtake the rapture of the sense,  
 To thrust between ourselves and what  
 we feel,  
 Have something in them secretly divine.  
 Vainly the eye, once schooled to serve  
 the brain,  
 With pains deliberate studies to renew  
 The ideal vision : second-thoughts are  
 prose ;  
 For beauty's acme hath a term as brief  
 As the wave's poise before it break in  
 pearl.  
 Our own breath dims the mirror of the  
 sense,  
 Looking too long and closely : at a flash  
 We snatch the essential grace of mean-  
 ing out,  
 And that first passion beggars all be-  
 hind,  
 Heirs of a tamer transport prepossessed.  
 Who, seeing once, has truly seen again  
 The gray vague of unsympathizing sea  
 That dragged his Fancy from her moor-  
 ings back  
 To shores inhospitable of eldest time,  
 Till blank foreboding of earth-generated  
 powers,  
 Pitiless seignories in the elements,  
 Omnipotences blind that darkling  
 smite,  
 Misgave him, and repaganized the  
 world ?  
 Yet, by some subtler touch of sympathy,  
 These primal apprehensions, dimly  
 stirred,  
 Perplex the eye with pictures from with-  
 in.  
 This hath made poets dream of lives  
 foregone  
 In worlds fantastical, more fair than  
 ours,

So Memory cheats us, glimpsing half-revealed.

Even as I write she tries her wonted spell

In that continuous redbreast boding rain :

The bird I hear sings not from yonder elm :

But the flown ecstasy my childhood heard

Is vocal in my mind, renewed by him, Haply made sweeter by the accumulate thrill

That threads my undivided life and steals

A pathos from the years and graves between.

I know not how it is with other men, Whom I but guess, deciphering myself ;

For me, once felt is so felt nevermore. The fleeting relish at sensation's brim

Had in it the best ferment of the wine. One spring I knew as never any since :

All night the surges of the warm south-west

Boomed intermittent through the shuddering elms,

And brought a morning from the Gulf adrift,

Omnipotent with sunshine, whose quick charm

Startled with crocuses the sullen turf And wiled the bluebird to his whiff of song :

One summer hour abides, what time I perched,

Dappled with noonday, under simmering leaves,

And pulled the pulpy oxhearts, while aloof

An oriole clattered and the robins shrilled,

Denouncing me an alien and a thief ; One morn of autumn lords it o'er the rest,

When in the lane I watched the ash-leaves fall,

Balancing softly earthward without wind,

Or twirling with directer impulse down On those fallen yesterday, now barbed

with frost,

While I grew pensive with the pensive year :

And once I learned how marvellous winter was,

When past the fence-rails, downy-gray with rime,

I creaked adventurous o'er the span-gled crust

That made familiar fields seem far and strange

As those stark wastes that whiten endlessly

In ghastly solitude about the pole, And gleam relentless to the unsetting sun :

Instant the candid chambers of my brain Were painted with these sovran images ;

And later visions seem but copies pale From those unfading frescos of the past,

Which I, young savage, in my age of flint,

Gazed at, and dimly felt a power in me Parted from Nature by the joy in her.

That doubtfully revealed me to myself. Thenceforward I must stand outside the gate ;

And paradise was paradise the more, Known once and barred against satiety.

What we call Nature, all outside ourselves,

Is but our own conceit of what we see, Our own reaction upon what we feel ;

The world's a woman to our shifting mood,

Feeling with us, or making due pretence ;

And therefore we the more persuade ourselves

To make all things our thought's confederates,

Conniving with us in whate'er we dream. So when our Fancy seeks analogies,

Though she have hidden what she after finds,

She loves to cheat herself with feigned surprise.

I find my own complexion everywhere : No rose, I doubt, was ever like the first,

A marvel to the bush it dawned upon, The rapture of its life made visible,

The mystery of its yearning realized, As the first babe to the first woman

born ;

No falcon ever felt delight of wings  
As when, an eyas, from the stolid cliff  
Loosing himself, he followed his high  
heart

To swim on sunshine, masterless as  
wind ;

And I believe the brown earth takes  
delight

In the new snowdrop looking back at her,  
To think that by some vernal alchemy  
It could transmute her darkness into  
pearl ;

What is the buxom peony after that,  
With its coarse constancy of hoyden  
blush ?

What the full summer to that wonder  
new ?

But, if in nothing else, in us there is  
A sense fastidious hardly reconciled  
To the poor makeshifts of life's scenery,  
Where the same slide must double all  
its parts,  
Shoved in for Tarsus and hitched back  
for Tyre.

I blame not in the soul this daintiness,  
Rasher of surfeit than a humming-bird,  
In things indifferent by sense purveyed ;  
It argues her an immortality  
And dateless incomes of experience,  
This unthrift housekeeping that will  
not brook

A dish warmed-over at the feast of life,  
And finds Twice stale, served with  
whatever sauce.

Nor matters much how it may go with  
me

Who dwell in Grub Street and am  
proud to drudge

Where men, my betters, wet their crust  
with tears :

Use can make sweet the peach's shady  
side,

That only by reflection tastes of sun.

But she, my Princess, who will some-  
times deign

My garret to illumine till the walls,  
Narrow and dingy, scrawled with hack-  
neyed thought

(Poor Richard slowly elbowing Plato  
out).

Dilate and drape themselves with tapes-  
tries

Nausikaa might have stooped o'er,  
while, between,

Mirrors, effaced in their own clearness,  
send

Her only image on through deepening  
deeps

With endless repercussion of delight, —  
Bringer of life, witching each sense to  
soul,

That sometimes almost gives me to  
believe

I might have been a poet, gives at least  
A brain desaxonized, an ear that makes  
Music where none is, and a keener pang  
Of exquisite surmise outleaping  
thought, —

Her will I pamper in her luxury :  
No crumpled rose-leaf of too careless  
choice

Shall bring a northern nightmare to her  
dreams,

Vexing with sense of exile ; hers shall be  
The invitate firstlings of experience,  
Vibrations felt but once and felt life-  
long :

O, more than half-way turn that Gre-  
cian front

Upon me, while with self-rebuke I spell,  
On the plain fillet that confines thy  
hair

In conscious bounds of seeming uncon-  
straint,

The *Naught in overplus*, thy race's  
badge !

One feast for her I secretly designed  
In that Old World so strangely beautiful  
To us the disinherited of eld, —

A day at Chartres, with no soul beside  
To roil with pedant prate my joy serene  
And make the minster shy of confi-  
dence,

I went, and, with the Saxon's pious care,  
First ordered dinner at the pea-green  
inn,

The flies and I its only customers,  
Till by and by there came two English-  
men,

Who made me feel, in their engaging  
way,

I was a poacher on their self-preserve,  
Intent constructively on lese-anglicism.  
To them (in those old razor-ridden  
days)



My beard translated me to hostile  
French;  
So they, desiring guidance in the town,  
Half condescended to my baser sphere,  
And, clubbing in one mess their lack of  
phrase,  
Set their best man to grapple with the  
Gaul.

"Eskervous ate a nabitang?" he asked;  
"I never ate one; are they good?"  
asked I;

Whereat they stared, then laughed, and  
we were friends,

The seas, the wars, the centuries inter-  
posed,

Abolished in the truce of common speech  
And mutual comfort of the mother-  
tongue.

Like escaped convicts of Propriety,  
They furtively partook the joys of men,  
Glancing behind when buzzed some  
louder fly.

Eluding these, I loitered through the  
town,

With hope to take my minster una-  
wares

In its grave solitude of memory.

A pretty burgh, and such as Fancy loves  
For bygone grandeurs, faintly rumor-  
ous

Upon the mind's horizon, as of storm  
Brooding its dreamy thunders far aloof,  
That mingle with our mood, but not  
disturb.

Its once grim bulwarks, tamed to lovers'  
walks,

Look down unwatchful on the sliding  
Eure,

Whose listless leisure suits the quiet  
place,

Lisping among his shallows homelike  
sounds

At Concord and by Bankside heard  
before.

Chance led me to a public pleasure-  
ground,

Where I grew kindly with the merry  
groups,

And blessed the Frenchman for his  
simple art

Of being domestic in the light of day.  
His language has no word, we growl,  
for Home;

But he can find a fireside in the sun,  
Play with his child, make love, and  
shriek his mind,

By throngs of strangers undisprivacied.  
He makes his life a public gallery,  
Nor feels himself till what he feels  
comes back

In manifold reflection from without;  
While we, each pore alert with con-  
sciousness,

Hide our best selves as we had stolen  
them,

And each bystander a detective were,  
Keen-eyed for every chink of undisguise

So, musing o'er the problem which was  
best,—

A life wide-windowed, shining all  
abroad,

Or curtains drawn to shield from sight  
profane

The rites we pay to the mysterious I,—  
With outward senses furloughed and  
head bowed

I followed some fine instinct in my  
feet,

Till, to unbend me from the loom of  
thought,

Looking up suddenly, I found mine eyes  
Confronted with the minster's vast re-  
pose.

Silent and gray as forest-leaguered cliff  
Left inland by the ocean's slow retreat,  
That hears afar the breeze-borne rote,  
and longs,

Remembering shocks of surf that clomb  
and fell,

Spume-sliding down the baffled decu-  
man,

It rose before me, patiently remote  
From the great tides of life it breasted  
once,

Hearing the noise of men as in a dream.  
I stood before the triple northern port,  
Where dedicated shapes of saints and

kings,

Stern faces bleared with immemorial  
watch,

Looked down benignly grave and  
seemed to say,

*Ye come and go incessant; we remain  
Safe in the hallowed quiet of the past;  
Be reverent, ye who flit and are forgot,  
Of faith so nobly realized as this.*

I seem to have heard it said by learned  
folk

Who drench you with æsthetics till you  
feel

As if all beauty were a ghastly bore,  
The faucet to let loose a wash of words,  
That Gothic is not Grecian, therefore  
worse ;

But, being convinced by much experi-  
ment†

How little inventiveness there is in  
man,

Grave copier of copies, I give thanks  
For a new relish, careless to inquire  
My pleasure's pedigree, if so it please,  
Nobly, I mean, nor renegade to art.  
The Grecian gluts me with its perfect-  
ness,

Unanswerable as Euclid, self-contained,  
The one thing finished in this hasty  
world,

Forever finished, though the barbarous  
pit,

Fanatical on hearsay, stamp and shout  
As if a miracle could be encored.

But ah ! this other, this that never ends,  
Still climbing, luring fancy still to climb,  
As full of morals half-divined as life,  
Graceful, grotesque, with ever new  
surprise

Of hazardous caprices sure to please,  
Heavy as nightmare, airy-light as fern,  
Imagination's very self in stone !  
With one long sigh of infinite release  
From pedantries past, present, or to  
come,

I looked, and owned myself a happy  
Goth.

Your blood is mine, ye architects of  
dream,

Builders of aspiration incomplete,  
So more consummate, souls self-confi-  
dent,

Who felt your own thought worthy of  
record

In monumental pomp ! No Grecian drop  
Rebukes these veins that leap with  
kindred thrill,

After long exile, to the mother-tongue.

Ovid in Pontus, pining for his Rome  
Of men invirile and disnatured dames  
That poison sucked from the Attic  
bloom decayed,

Shrank with a shudder from the blue-  
eyed race

Whose force rough-banded should re-  
new the world,

And from the dregs of Romulus express  
Such wine as Dante poured, or he who  
blew

Roland's vain blast, or sang the Cam-  
peador

In verse that clanks like armor in the  
charge, —

Homeric juice, if brimmed in Odin's  
horn.

And they could build, if not the col-  
umned fane

That from the height gleamed seaward  
many-hued,

Something more friendly with their  
runder skies :

The gray spire, molten now in driving  
mist,

Now lulled with the incommunicable  
blue ;

The carvings touched to meanings new  
with snow,

Or commented with fleeting grace of  
shade ;

The statues, motley as man's memory,  
Partial as that, so mixed of true and  
false,

History and legend meeting with a kiss  
Across this bound-mark where their  
realms confine ;

The painted windows, frecking gloom  
with glow,

Dusking the sunshine which they seem  
to cheer,

Meet symbol of the senses and the soul ;  
And the whole pile, grim with the  
Northman's thought

Of life and death, and doom, life's equal  
fee, —

These were before me : and I gazed  
abashed,

Child of an age that lectures, not creates,  
Plastering our swallow-nests on the  
awful Past,

And twittering round the work of larger  
men,

As we had builded what we but deface.  
Far up the great bells wallowed in  
delight,

Tossing their clangors o'er the heedless  
town,

To call the worshippers who never  
came,  
Or women mostly, in loath twos and  
threes.

I entered, reverent of whatever shrine  
Guards piety and solace for my kind  
Or gives the soul a moment's truce of  
God,

And shared decorous in the ancient rite  
My sterner fathers held idolatrous.

The service over, I was tranced in  
thought :

Solemn the deepening vaults, and most  
to me,

Fresh from the fragile realm of deal and  
paint,

Or brick mock-pious with a marble  
front :

Solemn the lift of high-embowered roof,  
The clustered stems that spread in  
boughs disleaved,

Through which the organ blew a dream  
of storm,—

Though not more potent to sublime  
with awe

And shut the heart up in tranquillity,  
Than aisles to me familiar that o'erarch

The conscious silences of brooding  
woods,

Centurial shadows, cloisters of the elk :  
Yet here was sense of undefined regret,

Irreparable loss, uncertain what :  
Was all this grandeur but anachro-

nism,—

A shell divorced of its informing life,  
Where the priest housed him like a

hermit-crab,  
An alien to that faith of elder days

That gathered round it this fair shape  
of stone ?

Is old Religion but a spectre now,  
Haunting the solitude of darkened

minds,  
Mocked out of memory by the sceptic

day ?

Is there no corner safe from peeping  
Doubt,

Since Gutenberg made thought cosmop-  
olite

And stretched electric threads from  
mind to mind ?

Nay, did Faith build this wonder ? or  
did Fear,

That makes a fetish and misnames it God

(Blockish or metaphysic matters not),  
Contrive this coop to shut its tyrant in,  
Appeased with playthings, that he might  
not harm ?

I turned and saw a beldame on her  
knees ;

With eyes astray, she told mechanic  
beads

Before some shrine of saintly woman-  
hood,

Bribed intercessor with the far-off  
Judge :

Such my first thought, by kindlier soon  
rebuked,

Pleading for whatsoever touches life  
With upward impulse : be He nowhere

else,  
God is in all that liberates and lifts,

In all that humbles, sweetens, and con-  
soles :

Blessed the natures shored on every side  
With landmarks of hereditary thought :

Thrice happy they that wander not life-  
long

Beyond near succor of the household  
faith,

The guarded fold that shelters not cou-  
sines !

Their steps find patience in familiar  
paths,

Printed with hope by loved feet gone  
before

Of parent, child, or lover, glorified  
By simple magic of dividing Time.

My lids were moistened as the woman  
knelt,

And — was it will, or some vibration  
faint

Of sacred Nature, deeper than the  
will ? —

My heart occultly felt itself in hers,  
Through mutual intercession gently

leagued.

Or was it not mere sympathy of brain ?  
A sweetness intellectually conceived

In simpler creeds to me impossible ?  
A juggle of that pity for ourselves

In others, which puts on such pretty  
masks

And snares self-love with bait of charity ?  
Something of all it might be, or of none :

Yet for a moment I was snatched away

And had the evidence of things not  
seen ;  
For one rapt moment ; then it all came  
back,  
This age that blots out life with ques-  
tion-marks,  
This nineteenth century with its knife  
and glass  
That make thought physical, and thrust  
far off  
The Heaven, so neighborly with man  
of old,  
To voids sparse-sown with alienated  
stars.

'T is irrecoverable, that ancient faith,  
Homely and wholesome, suited to the  
time,  
With rod or candy for child-minded  
men :  
No theologic tube, with lens on lens  
Of syllogism transparent, brings it  
near, —  
At best resolving some new nebula,  
Or blurring some fixed-star of hope to  
mist.  
Science was Faith once ; Faith were  
Science now,  
Would she but lay her bow and arrows  
by  
And arm her with the weapons of the  
time.  
Nothing that keeps thought out is safe  
from thought.  
For there's no virgin-fort but self-  
respect,  
And Truth defensive hath lost hold on  
God.  
Shall we treat Him as if He were a  
child  
That knew not His own purpose? nor  
dare trust  
The Rock of Ages to their chemic tests,  
Lest some day the all-sustaining base  
divine  
Should fail from under us, dissolved in  
gas?  
The armed eye that with a glance dis-  
cerns  
In a dry blood-speck between ox and  
man,  
Stares helpless at this miracle called life,  
This shaping potency behind the egg,  
This circulation swift of deity,

Where suns and systems inconspicuous  
float  
As the poor blood-disks in our mortal  
veins.  
Each age must worship its own thought  
of God,  
More or less earthy, clarifying still  
With subsidence continuous of the  
dregs ;  
Nor saint nor sage could fix immutably  
The fluent image of the unstable Best,  
Still changing in their very hands that  
wrought :  
To-day's eternal truth To-morrow  
proved  
Frail as frost-landscapes on a window-  
pane.  
Meanwhile Thou smiledst, inaccessible,  
At Thought's own substance made a  
cage for Thought,  
And Truth locked fast with her own  
master-key ;  
Nor didst Thou reckon what image man  
might make  
Of his own shadow on the flowing  
world ;  
The climbing instinct was enough for  
Thee.  
Or wast Thou, then, an ebbing tide  
that left  
Strewn with dead miracle those eldest  
shores,  
For men to dry, and dryly lecture on,  
Thyself thenceforth incapable of flood?  
Idle who hopes with prophets to be  
snatched  
By virtue in their mantles left below ;  
Shall the soul live on other men's re-  
port,  
Herself a pleasing fable of herself?  
Man cannot be God's outlaw if he would,  
Nor so abscond him in the caves of  
sense  
But Nature still shall search some crev-  
ice out  
With messages of splendor from that  
Source  
Which, dive he, soar he, baffles still and  
lures.  
This life were brutish did we not some-  
times  
Have intimation clear of wider scope,  
Hints of occasion infinite, to keep  
The soul alert with noble discontent

And onward yearnings of unstilled  
 desire;  
 Fruitless, except we now and then  
 divined  
 A mystery of Purpose, gleaming  
 through  
 The secular confusions of the world,  
 Whose will we darkly accomplish,  
 doing ours.  
 No man can think nor in himself  
 perceive,  
 Sometimes at waking, in the street  
 sometimes,  
 Or on the hillside, always unforwarned,  
 A grace of being, finer than himself,  
 That beckons and is gone, — a larger life  
 Upon his own impinging, with swift  
 glimpse  
 Of spacious circles luminous with mind,  
 To which the ethereal substance of his  
 own  
 Seems but gross cloud to make that  
 visible,  
 Touched to a sudden glory round the  
 edge.  
 Who that hath known these visitations  
 fleet  
 Would strive to make them trite and  
 ritual?  
 I, that still pray at morning and at eve,  
 Loving those roots that feed us from  
 the past,  
 And prizing more than Plato things I  
 learned  
 At that best academe, a mother's knee,  
 Thrice in my life perhaps have truly  
 prayed,  
 Thrice, stirred below my conscious self,  
 have felt  
 That perfect disenfranchisement which is  
 God:  
 Nor know I which to hold worst  
 enemy, —  
 Him who on speculation's windy waste  
 Would turn me loose, stript of the rai-  
 ment warm  
 By Faith contrived against our naked-  
 ness,  
 Or him who, cruel-kind, would fain  
 obscure,  
 With painted saints and paraphrase of  
 God,  
 The soul's east-window of divine sur-  
 prise.

Where others worship I but look and  
 long;  
 For, though not recreant to my fathers'  
 faith,  
 Its forms to me are weariness, and most  
 That drony vacuum of compulsory  
 prayer,  
 Still pumping phrases for the Ineffable,  
 Though all the valves of memory gasp  
 and wheeze.  
 Words that have drawn transcendent  
 meanings up  
 From the best passion of all bygone  
 time,  
 Steeped through with tears of triumph  
 and remorse,  
 Sweet with all sainthood, cleansed in  
 martyr-fires,  
 Can they, so consecrate and so inspired,  
 By repetition wane to vexing wind?  
 Alas! we cannot draw habitual breath  
 In the thin air of life's suprema heights,  
 We cannot make each meal a sacra-  
 ment,  
 Nor with our tailors be disbodied  
 souls, —  
 We men, too conscious of earth's  
 comedy,  
 Who see two sides, with our posed  
 selves debate,  
 And only for great stakes can be sub-  
 lime!  
 Let us be thankful when, as I do here,  
 We can read Bethel on a pile of stones,  
 And, seeing where God *has* been, trust  
 in Him

Brave Peter Fischer there in Nurem-  
 berg,  
 Moulding Saint Sebald's miracles in  
 bronze,  
 Put saint and stander-by in that quaint  
 garb  
 Familiar to him in his daily walk,  
 Not doubting God could grant a  
 miracle  
 Then and in Nuremberg, if so He  
 would;  
 But never artist for three hundred years  
 Hath dared the contradiction ludicrous  
 Of supernatural in modern clothes.  
 Perhaps the deeper faith that is to come  
 Will see God rather in the strenuous  
 doubt,

Than in the creed held as an infant's  
hand  
Holds purposeless whatso is placed  
therein.

Say it is drift, not progress, none the  
less,  
With the old sextant of the fathers'  
creed,  
We shape our courses by new-risen  
stars,  
And, still lip-loyal to what once was  
truth,

Smuggle new meanings under ancient  
names,  
Unconscious perverts of the Jesuit,  
Time.

Change is the mask that all Continu-  
ance wears

To keep us youngsters harmlessly  
amused ;

Meanwhile some ailing or more watch-  
ful child,

Sitting apart, sees the old eyes gleam  
out,

Stern, and yet 'soft with humorous pity  
too.

Whilere, men burnt men for a doubtful  
point,

As if the mind were quenchable with  
fire,

And Faith danced round them with her  
war-paint on,

Devoutly savage as an Iroquois ;

Now Calvin and Servetus at one board  
Snuff in grave sympathy a milder roast,

And o'er their claret settle Comte un-  
read.

Fagot and stake were desperately sin-  
cere :

Our cooler martyrdoms are done in  
types ;

And flames that shine in controversial  
eyes

Burn out no brains but his who kindles  
them.

This is no age to get cathedrals built :  
Did God, then, wait for one in Beth-  
lehem ?

Worst is not yet : lo, where his coming  
looms,

Of Earth's anarchic children latest  
born,

Democracy, a Titan who hath learned

To laugh at Jove's old-fashioned thun-  
derbolts, —

Could he not also forge them, if he  
would ?

He, better skilled, with solvents merci-  
less,

Loosened in air and borne on every  
wind,

Saps unperceived : the calm Olympian  
height

Of ancient order feels its bases yield,  
And pale gods glance for help to gods  
as pale.

What will be left of good or worshipful,  
Of spiritual secrets, mysteries,

Of fair religion's guarded heritage,  
Heirlooms of soul, passed downward

unprofaned  
From eldest Ind ? This Western giant

coarse,  
Scorning refinements which he lacks  
himself,

Loves not nor heeds the ancestral  
hierarchies,

Each rank dependent on the next  
above

In orderly gradation fixed as fate.  
King by mere manhood, nor allowing

ought  
Of holier unction than the sweat of toil ;

In his own strength sufficient ; called  
to solve,

On the rough edges of society,  
Problems long sacred to the choicer  
few,

And improvise what elsewhere men  
receive

As gifts of deity ; tough foundling  
reared

Where every man's his own Melchise-  
dek,

How make him reverent of a King of  
kings ?

Or Judge self-made, executor of laws  
By him not first discussed and voted  
on ?

For him no tree of knowledge is forbid,  
Or sweeter if forbid. How save the ark,

Or holy of holies, unprofaned a day  
From his unscrupulous curiosity

That handles everything as if to buy,  
Tossing aside what fabrics delicate

Suit not the rough-and-tumble of his  
ways ?

What hope for those fine-nerved hu-  
manities  
That made earth gracious once with  
gentler arts,  
Now the rude hands have caught the  
trick of thought  
And claim an equal suffrage with the  
brain?

The born disciple of an elder time,  
(To me sufficient, friendlier than the  
new,)   
Who in my blood feel motions of the  
Past,  
I thank benignant nature most for  
this, —

A force of sympathy, or call it lack  
Of character firm-planted, loosing me  
From the pent chamber of habitual self  
To dwell enlarged in alien modes of  
thought,  
Haply distasteful, wholesomer for that,  
And through imagination to possess,  
As they were mine, the lives of other  
men.

This growth original of virgin soil,  
By fascination felt in opposites,  
Pleases and shocks, entices and per-  
turbs.

In this brown-fisted rough, this shirt-  
sleeved Cid,

This backwoods Charlemagne of em-  
pires new,

Whose blundering heel instinctively  
finds out

The goutier foot of speechless dignities,  
Who, meeting Cæsar's self, would slap  
his back.

Call him "Old Horse," and challenge  
to a drink,

My lungs draw braver air, my breast  
dilates

With ampler manhood, and I front  
both worlds,

Of sense and spirit, as my natural fiefs,  
To shape and then reshape them as I  
will.

It was the first man's charter; why  
not mine?

How forfeit? when deposed in other  
hands?

Thou shudder'st, Ovid? Dost in him  
forebode

A new avatar of the large-limbed Goth,  
To break, or seem to break, tradition's  
clew,

And chase to dreamland back thy gods  
dethroned?

I think man's soul dwells nearer to the  
east,

Nearer to morning's fountains than the  
sun;

Herself the source whence all tradition  
sprang,

Herself at once both labyrinth and  
clew.

The miracle fades out of history,  
But faith and wonder and the primal  
earth

Are born into the world with every  
child.

Shall this self-maker with the prying  
eyes,

This creature disenchanted of respect  
By the New World's new fiend, Pub-  
licity,

Whose testing thumb leaves every-  
where its smutch,

Not one day feel within himself the  
need

Of loyalty to better than himself,  
That shall ennoble him with the up-  
ward look?

Shall he not catch the Voice that wan-  
ders earth,

With spiritual summons, dreamed or  
heard,

As sometimes, just ere sleep seals up  
the sense,

We hear our Mother call from deeps of  
time,

And, waking, find it vision, — none  
the less

The benediction bides, old skies return,  
And that unreal thing, pre-eminent,  
Makes air and dream of all we see and  
feel?

Shall he divine no strength unmade of  
votes,

Inward, impregnable, found soon as  
sought,

Not cognizable of sense, o'er sense  
supreme?

His holy places may not be of stone.  
Nor made with hands, yet fairer far  
than aught

By artist feigned or pious aræor reared,

Fit altars for who guards inviolate  
 God's chosen seat, the sacred form of  
 man.  
 Doubtless his church will be no hospital  
 For superannuate forms and mumping  
 shams,  
 No parlor where men issue policies  
 Of life-assurance on the Eternal Mind,  
 Nor his religion but an ambulance  
 To fetch life's wounded and malingering  
 ers in,  
 Scorned by the strong; yet he, unconscious  
 his heir  
 To the influence sweet of Athens and  
 of Rome,  
 And old Judaea's gift of secret fire,  
 Spite of himself shall surely learn to  
 know  
 And worship some ideal of himself,  
 Some divine thing, large-hearted,  
 brotherly,  
 Not nice in trifles, a soft creditor,  
 Pleased with his world, and hating only  
 cant.  
 And, if his Church be doubtful, it is sure  
 That, in a world, made for whatever  
 else,  
 Not made for mere enjoyment, — in a  
 world  
 Of toil but half-required, or, at best,  
 Paid in some futile currency of  
 breath, —  
 A world of incompleteness, sorrow swift  
 And consolation laggard, whatsoe'er  
 The form of building or the creed pro-  
 fessed,  
 The Cross, bold type of shame to hom-  
 age turned,  
 Of an unfinished life that sways the  
 world,  
 Shall tower as sovereign emblem over  
 all.  
 The kobold Thought moves with us  
 when we shift  
 Our dwelling to escape him; perched  
 aloft  
 On the first load of household-stuff he  
 went;  
 For, where the mind goes, goes old fur-  
 niture.  
 I, who to Chartres came to feed my  
 eye  
 And give to Fancy one clear holiday,

Scarce saw the minster for the thoughts  
 it stirred  
 Buzzing o'er past and future with vain  
 quest.  
 Here once there stood a homely wood-  
 en church,  
 Which slow devotion nobly changed  
 for this  
 That echoes vaguely to my modern  
 steps.  
 By suffrage universal it was built,  
 As practised then, for all the country  
 came  
 From far as Rouen, to give votes for  
 God,  
 Each vote a block of stone securely laid  
 Obedient to the master's deep-mused  
 plan.  
 Will what our ballots rear, responsible  
 To no grave forethought, stand so long  
 as this, —  
 Delight like this the eye of after days  
 Brightening with pride that here, at  
 least, were men  
 Who meant and did the noblest thing  
 they knew?  
 Can our religion cope with deeds like  
 this?  
 We, too, build Gothic contract-shams,  
 because  
 Our deacons have discovered that it  
 pays,  
 And pews sell better under vaulted  
 roofs  
 Of plaster painted like an Indian squaw.  
 Shall not that Western Goth, of whom  
 we spoke,  
 So fiercely practical, so keen of eye,  
 Find out, some day, that nothing pays  
 but God,  
 Served whether on the smoke-shut  
 battle-field,  
 In work obscure done honestly, or vote  
 For truth unpopular, or faith maintained  
 To ruinous convictions, or good deeds  
 Wrought for good's sake, mindless of  
 heaven or hell  
 Shall he not learn that all prosperity,  
 Whose bases stretch not deeper than  
 the sense,  
 Is but a trick of this world's atmosphere,  
 A desert-born mirage of spire and dome,  
 Or find too late, the Past's long lesson  
 missed,



That dust the prophets shake from off  
their feet

Grows heavy to drag down both tower  
and wall?

I know not; but, sustained by sure  
belief

That man still rises level with the  
height

Of noblest opportunities, or makes  
Such, if the time supply not, I can  
wait.

I gaze round on the windows, pride of  
France,

Each the bright gift of some mechanic  
guild

Who loved their city and thought gold  
well spent

To make her beautiful with piety;  
I pause, transfigured by some stripe of  
bloom,

And my mind throngs with shining  
auguries,

Circle on circle, bright as seraphim,  
With golden trumpets, silent, that await

The signal to blow news of good to  
men.

Then the revulsion came that always  
comes

After these dizzy elations of the mind;  
And with a passionate pang of doubt I  
cried,

"O mountain-born, sweet with snow-  
filtered air

From uncontaminate wells of ether  
drawn

And never-broken secrecies of sky,  
Freedom, with anguish won, misprized

till lost,

They keep thee not who from thy sacred  
eyes

Catch the consuming lust of sensual  
good

And the brute's license of unfettered  
will.

Far from the popular shout and venal  
breath

Of Cleon blowing the mob's baser mind  
To bubbles of wind-piloted conceit,

Thou shrinkest, gathering up thy skirts,  
to hide

In fortresses of solitary thought  
And private virtue strong in self-re-  
straint.

Must we too forfeit thee misunderstood,  
Content with names, nor only wise to  
know

That best things perish of their own  
excess,

And quality o'er-driven becomes defect?  
Nay, is it thou indeed that we have  
glimpsed,

Or rather such illusion as of old  
Through Athens glided menadlike and  
Rome,

A shape of vapor, mother of vain dreams  
And mutinous traditions, specious plea  
Of the glaived tyrant and long-memoried  
priest?"

I walked forth saddened; for all  
thought is sad,

And leaves a bitterish savor in the  
brain,—

Tonic, it may be, not delectable,—  
And turned, reluctant, for a parting  
look

At those old weather-pitted images  
Of bygone struggle, now so sternly  
calm.

About their shoulders sparrows had  
built nests,

And fluttered, chirping, from gray  
perch to perch,

Now on a mitre poising, now a crown,  
Irreverently happy. While I thought  
How confident they were, what careless  
hearts

Flew on those lightsome wings and  
shared the sun.

A larger shadow crossed; and, looking  
up,

I saw where, nesting in the hoary  
towers,

The sparrow-hawk slid forth on noise-  
less air,

With sidelong head that watched the  
joy below,

Grim Norman baron o'er this clan of  
Kelts.

Enduring Nature, force conservative,  
Indifferent to our noisy whims! Men  
prate

Of all heads to an equal grade cashiered  
On level with the dullest, and expect  
(Sick of no worse distemper than them-  
selves)

A wondrous cure-all in equality;

They reason that To-morrow must be  
 wise  
 Because To-day was not, nor Yester-  
 day,  
 As if good days were shapen of them-  
 selves,  
 Not of the very lifeblood of men's  
 souls ;  
 Meanwhile, long-suffering, imperturb-  
 able,  
 Thou quietly complet'st thy syllogism,  
 And from the premise sparrow here  
 below  
 Draw'st sure conclusion of the hawk  
 above,  
 Fleeted with the soft-billed songster,  
 pleased no less  
 With the fierce beak of natures aquiline.

Thou beautiful Old Time, now hid  
 away  
 In the Past's valley of Avilion,  
 Happily, like Arthur, till thy wound be  
 healed,  
 'Then to reclaim the sword and crown  
 again !  
 'Thrice beautiful to us ; perchance less  
 fair  
 To who possessed thee, as a mountain  
 seems  
 To dwellers round its bases but a heap  
 Of barren obstacle that lairs the storm  
 And the avalanche's silent bolt holds  
 back  
 Leashed with a hair, — meanwhile  
 some far-off clown,  
 Hereditary deliver of the plain,  
 Sees it an unmoved vision of repose,  
 Nest of the morning, and conjectures  
 there  
 The dance of streams to idle shepherds'  
 pipes,  
 And fairer habitations softly hung  
 On breezy slopes, or hid in valleys cool,  
 For happier men. No mortal ever  
 dreams  
 That the scant isthmus he encamps  
 upon  
 Between two oceans, one, the Stormy,  
 passed,

And one, the Peaceful, yet to venture  
 on,  
 Has been that future whereto prophets  
 yearned  
 For the fulfilment of Earth's cheated  
 hope,  
 Shall be that past which nerveless  
 poets moan  
 As the lost opportunity of song.

O Power, more near my life than life  
 itself  
 (Or what seems life to us in sense  
 immured),  
 Even as the roots, shut in the darksome  
 earth,  
 Share in the tree-top's joyance, and  
 conceive  
 Of sunshine and wide air and winged  
 things  
 By sympathy of nature, so do I  
 Have evidence of Thee so far above,  
 Yet in and of me ! Rather Thou the  
 root  
 Invisibly sustaining, hid in light,  
 Not darkness, or in darkness made by  
 us.  
 If sometimes I must hear good men  
 debate  
 Of other witness of Thyself than Thou,  
 As if there needed any help of ours  
 To nurse Thy flickering life, that else  
 must cease,  
 Blown out, as 't were a candle, by men's  
 breath,  
 My soul shall not be taken in their snare,  
 To change her inward surety for their  
 doubt  
 Muffled from sight in formal robes of  
 proof :  
 While she can only feel herself through  
 Thee.  
 I fear not Thy withdrawal ; more I fear,  
 Seeing, to know Thee not, hoodwinked  
 with dreams  
 Of signs and wonders, while, unnoticed,  
 Thou,  
 Walking Thy garden still, commun'st  
 with men,  
 Missed in the commonplace of miracle.

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

AMEN HOUSE, E.C. 4

LONDON EDINBURGH GLASGOW

NEW YORK TORONTO

CAPE TOWN BOMBAY

CUTTACK MADRAS SHANGHAI

WILMINGTON

TO THE

BY